

Letters of a College Professor, 1992-2007

by

Darrell M. West
Department of Political Science
Brown University .
Providence, Rhode Island

2007

Table of Contents

Preface	iii
1992	1
1993	6
1994	27
1995	45
1996	72
1997	125
1998	146
1999	162
2000	173
2001	190
2002	206
2003	249
2004	341
2005	411
2006	467
2007	485

Preface

Writing letters is a lost art in most places around the world. With the busyness of people's lives and the instant availability of telephone, electronic communication, and video-conferencing, few individuals write detailed accounts to one another. Lengthy correspondence has become about as uncommon as the rotary dial telephone and trolley car.

For many reasons, though, I always have loved writing and receiving letters. Correspondence is my favorite means of personal expression and the way in which I record my life experiences. I find joy in written expression and feel that my life opens up with each word put down on paper. Nothing makes me feel closer to other people than exchanging long and detailed accounts with them.

Not surprisingly, I found friends who enjoyed letter-writing and who saw written expression as a noble activity. This included my mother Jean West, my brother Ken West, my sisters Joanne West Shaver and Shirley West Mitchell as well as friends and colleagues from around the world. One of the nice things about an academic life is you travel a lot and meet a wide range of interesting people. This gives you a chance to have pen-pals from far away.

Over a period of many years, I saved letters and email correspondence with many individuals. Although I did not intend for these materials to become a personal diary, they quickly served that purpose. The letters became a way to record what was happening in my life and how my personal experiences played out against the backdrop of national and international events.

This book includes a series of letters which were sent to and received from friends and family members over time. At a personal level, this period was quite eventful. My mother died, my marriage broke up, my siblings and I sold an Ohio farm that had been in our family's possession for over 150 years, and I met a new woman with whom to share my life. The rapid pace of personal events is recorded in these letters.

It also was a time of great upheaval around the world. The Berlin wall fell, the Cold War ended, and the world became a less predictable place. Within the United States, Bill Clinton was elected president in 1992, George Bush won a contested 2000 election, and America suffered the trauma of the September 11, 2001 terrorist attack.

As a political scientist at Brown University in Providence, Rhode Island, I was amazed at the pace of national and international change. My professional career flourished as people wanted explanations of why events were happening and what they meant for society as a whole. I had the chance to be on television, on radio, and in newspapers. In addition to writing books and articles, punditry gave me a platform from which to comment on current affairs.

Political commentators became the contemporary equivalent of prophets, sooth-sayers, and prognosticators. It is no accident that media punditry arose at a time of considerable uncertainty. Somehow, hearing from experts helped people cope with great change, even if these individuals also had trouble understanding what was taking place. It didn't matter that most experts had crystal balls little clearer than the witch doctors of old. Viewers enjoyed hearing the informed speculation of those who studied politics and policymaking.

My goal in putting these letters together is to help others make sense of the unusual time period at the turn of the 21st century. Both from a personal and professional perspective, the correspondence demonstrates how a variety of individuals reacted to daily events. The written material is unedited and reflects whatever was happening at the time. It reveals what was unfolding, how I was thinking, the way in which my friends and family members reacted, and how this circle of friends coped with the extraordinary pace of world events.

August 12, 1992

Ms. Jeanne Ardin-Fischbach
25 Route de Stegen
Scheren, Luxembourg

Dear Jeanne,

Bon Soir! I bet you never expected to hear from me. But my wife and I are planning to be at Oxford University in England from January 1 to July 1, 1993. So I decided to write you a letter and renew our friendship (pardonez L'Anglaise; Le Francais est tres mal).

How is everything going? I know nothing about how your life has changed in the last decade. Jean-Pierre? Children? Jobs? It is hard writing to a perfect stranger, but I trust things have gone well for you.

My life has been quite eventful. I have been a professor of political science at Brown University in Providence, Rhode Island since 1982 and have loved it. I have written two books, *Making Campaigns Count*, and *Congress and Economic Policymaking*. Neither has made it to the best-seller list, though this does not absolve you of the responsibility of having read them. My next book on television advertising in election campaigns is coming out next year. This one I am sure you will want to buy.

I have been happily married since 1983 to a wonderful lady named Annie Schmitt. She teaches plant ecology at Brown and has made me very happy. We have no kids, but two cats (Fleabane and Bandit) (see enclosed pictures). Both of them have us very well-trained. They can get us to do whatever they want, at the drop of a meow.

There have been big events in my life. My father died of a heart attack in 1987, which was sad. My mother still lives on the farm, but is about to retire from Miami next April. We get back there to visit about once a year.

I have become a television personality in Rhode Island (I know it is hard to believe). It turns out that with a research and teaching specialty in campaigns and elections, the local media started turning to me for so-called

independent analysis. Before I knew it, I had become a regular source for them. The past few years have been tough for Rhode Island politicians, i.e., scandals, corruption, closing the banks, etc. But as you may guess, bad news for politicians is good news for political analysts. It has been fun and is certainly a turn of events I never would have predicted.

It is hard to know what else to tell you. My wife and I have traveled quite a bit. We went to Japan last year and to Berlin before the wall fell. Both trips were great.

I think I will stop at this point. After all, you may be getting bored and wondering why this guy is writing after all the years. The answer is simple. I have very fond memories of you and would like to keep in touch.

Let me know how things are going. If you are in Europe, perhaps we could get together next spring. I would like to introduce you to my wife and also to meet your family. Write if you have a chance and let me know your current address.

Best wishes, Darrell

September 30, 1992
Jeanne Laguillhemie-Fischbach
St. Michel sur Orge, France

Dear Darrell,

Great to hear from you and to see that you have almost remained the same, at least as far as your sense of humor and your typewritten letters are concerned.

I very much hope to see you and your wife during your coming stay in Europe. Tell me more about it.

I am sure you are planning to visit France, you are lucky. That's where I live now. But back to the past. If I remember correctly, I wrote to you from Russia where I had been living with Jean-Pierre in 1976/77. Back to France, our daughter Emma was born at the end of 1978 and we divorced a couple of years later. I met Guy in 1981 and we have been living together since then. We married in 1989 and have an adorable baby girl aged four months -- Zoe.

After graduating from Geneva University, I worked as a translator in Luxembourg where I had settled down. I moved to France at the end of 1984, because Guy was living there and I was fed up with seeing him only on weekends. He has a fish-selling business and we work together. As you may see, I have come a long way.

The four of us and our cat Flora live happily in a "maison d'architecte" 25 kilometers south of Paris where we hope to welcome you as our guests.

We do travel quite a lot, mainly to Asia and South/Central America. I have been back to the States once, visiting the Florida Keys and Orlando (with Emma). Holidays are the only opportunity to practice my English which is less fluent then it used to be -- as you may notice.

I hope to hear from you soon.

Avec mos amities, Jeanne

September 30, 1992
Jeremy Bronson
Washington, D.C.

Dear Darrell,

Heard the interview with you on National Public Radio the other day -- good to see Brown and you continue to achieve prominence.

Regardless, I'm sick of your buddy Larry Sabato getting all the attention. My girlfriend, who went to University of Virginia, says he's the only professor there who drives his Mercedes to school. We gave him celebrity treatment at the Convention in New York; at least, we gave him directions.

I also noted the Taubman Center survey of Rhode Island voters' presidential leanings cited by The Abortion Report yesterday. All this reminded me of the biannual election contest in which your and Professor Sabato's classes compete. Any chance I could get a copy? Now that this business is my [temporary] career, I want to try my hand at filling in the answers, or at least to prove my theory that blind guesses are probably the best way to win (hence UVA's triumph in '88).

I certainly hope you've left my boss's race off your list. Our polls show us up 30 points. Graham has now suspended campaign fundraising and turned his post-adjournment attention entirely to hurricane relief. Each of us legislative assistants will spend two weeks in Dade County tracking the emergency aid and helping out however we can. I am looking forward to going.

I trust all is well with you and look forward to hearing from you and comparing notes with the performance of your class on the election contest.

Sincerely, Jeremy

October 6, 1992

Ms. Jeanne Laguillhemie-Fischbach

St. Michel sur Orge, France

Dear Jeanne,

I was delighted to hear from you! Your English is great. It was nice to discover my letter actually found its way to you from Luxembourg since I had no idea where you were living. I never would have thought of looking in St. Michel sur Orge. By the way, why is this place called St. Michel sur Orge? According to my map of Greater Paris, St. Michel is not located on the river Orge itself, but a short distance away. This must have been devised to confuse literal-minded Americans.

It sounds as if you have had an eventful 15 years since we last corresponded in 1977. Thanks for bringing me up-to-date on developments in your life. Congratulations on the kids, Emma and Zoe, I bet they are a lot of fun. I was sorry to hear about the divorce from Jean-Pierre, but pleased that you have a happy marriage with Guy.

How are your mother and brother doing? Your mother must still be living in Scheren since my letter was forwarded to you. I hope she did not think it strange that this unknown American was writing to you.

You will have to fill me in on what happened with Jean-Pierre and how you met Guy. What type of fish-selling business do you have? Do you enjoy it? Also, what is it like being a mother? Our friends with children tell us newborns are an incredible amount of work. I hope Zoe is sleeping at night so that you are not totally exhausted by the child. What does Emma think of having a younger sister?

We have decided not to have kids. It is a long story, but basically concluded things were going well for us and did not want to complicate life by having kids. It probably is selfish on our part. But we made the choice.

We would be delighted to come visit. It was thoughtful of you to locate next to an area high on my list of "must-see" cities. My wife is looking forward to meeting you and Guy. She had heard a lot about you over the years. The only thing she does not understand is why your language skills never rubbed off on me. It must have been my agrarian roots.

How is your schedule? We will be arriving in England December 29 and staying until early July. Do you have any time in January (nothing like the middle of winter)? We are on sabbatical from teaching at Brown for the academic year 1992-93. I have to stay in the United States until after the elections because of the campaign. My book on television advertising in election campaigns includes the 1992 race, so I must pay attention to what is happening here, finish my book by December 1, send it to my publisher, and then pack for England.

We do not have a British address yet, but probably will be staying in Ascot, where Annie's biology field station is located (at Silwood Park). Let us know when a good time would be for a visit. Our schedule is flexible since we will not be teaching. My only commitment in England is to deliver a lecture on advertising in Birmingham January 4 and to give four lectures at Oxford on American elections sometime in the Spring. But they have not given me specific dates for those talks.

I have to admit it will be nerve-wracking to visit. Fifteen years is a long time and I am sure you have changed. Your letter sounds more adult, although it still sounded like you. By the way, I liked the cat picture on your stationary. A nice touch. But what if we come and discover we hate each other? Or what if Annie and Guy do not hit it off? It would be awful. But the visit also could be fun. It will be interesting meeting Guy and your daughters, and seeing how you have grown up. Qu'est-ce que "maison d'architecte"? I am not familiar with that phrase.

Give my regards to Flora.

Best wishes, Darrell

P.S. Do Guy and your daughters speak English? We have taken French classes in the last year, but I was the worst student in the class.

October 26, 1992

Cathy and Mark Harrell
Marengo, Ohio

Dear Cathy and Mark,

Greetings! -- Hope you are having a great fall and that things are going well. I just wanted to check on your Christmas schedule for returning to Eaton [Ohio] and also let you know when Annie and I would be around. We will be flying in to Dayton on Thursday, December 24 and leaving early on Sunday, December 27. If you are going to be in the area during that time, we should get together. I would like to introduce you to Annie and catch up on how things are going for you.

Things have been busy around here. We are on sabbatical this year. I am finishing my book on television advertising in election campaigns. This year's race has been quite eventful and I am still trying to figure out what is going on. Do you have any ideas? After Christmas, we are off to England for six months. I will be at Oxford University and Annie will be at Imperial College in Ascot.

It was fun seeing you at our reunion and it would be nice to keep in touch. Let me know how things have been.

Best wishes, Darrell

November 1, 1992
Professor David Webber
Office of Public Policy Resources
University of Missouri
Columbia, Missouri

Dear Darrell,

First the American Political Science Review, then a Congressional Quarterly book in September. Finally, USA Today. You have made it!

Congratulations. You sound thoughtful.

Look me up if you are in D.C. after November 8. You can find me through the APSA.

David

November 25, 1992
Jeanne Laguilhémie-Fischbach
Michel sur Orge, France

Dear Darrell,

I am very sorry for not having answered your letter earlier and apologize for the delay - will you ever forgive me?

I am sure you are well aware of what it means to be a mother, housewife and working woman. More impressions on all this later. I am like most people - delighted to receive mail and awfully lazy to answer it.

As for your visit, you may come whenever you like. We work hard at the end of the year, you know these Frenchmen eat a lot of fish and seafood, especially oysters, at Christmas and New Year. Our work can be summarized like this: we sell in the mornings on the market (can you imagine what a good market is? Have you any left in the U.S.?). The fish Guy has bought during the night at the Paris wholesale market, besides selling to restaurants. WE have 4-6 employees, depending on the days of the week. I do all the paperwork at the office at home, working only on Fridays and Saturdays on the market. You see, translation may lead to anything. Although I had not been in the least prepared to this, I have adapted very well. More details when you will be visiting.

We take a few days off at the beginning of January, probably going to Brittany with a couple of friends in search of deserted stormy beaches. My mother, who is still living in Schieren and working in my brother's transport business, will take care of the girls.

After time after January 10 will be fine. Our days off are Monday and Tuesday. If you can arrange for arriving on a Sunday afternoon we will be able to meet you at the airport (if you have the choice between Orly and Charles de Gaulle, choose Orly Airport which is only about 20 minutes from St. Michel). You stay as long as you wish, or as long as you can stand us or as long as you have found a hotel room Does this answer your metaphysical fears?

Guy gets along in English (he is watching CNN since he knows you will be visiting to refreshen his English). His Spanish is much better though -- what about yours?

Emma is taking English classes at school, but is lacking practice, although she is unbeatable on irregular verbs. All in all, I don't think there will be any language problems.

Our house designed by an architect, has only been finished at the beginning of this year. We have invested a lot of time and personal touch in it and we hope you will like it. Where do you live?

Are you familiar with David Lodge's work? Guy thinks you must read him.

We all hope to see you very soon.

Give our regards to Annie.

Our phone number is (1) for Paris - 60168348 or (1) 60161763 (answering machine)

Best wishes, Jeanne

December 7, 1992
James Green
Hubei College of Education
Wuhan, Hubei, China

Dear Professor West,

A generous Frenchman allowed me to use his Macintosh Powerbook 100 in order to give you proper greeting from the People's Republic of China. Please excuse the form letter, but access to this piece of modern technology is limited (yes, two other Political Science Professors are receiving very similar letters). Hopefully the semester has progressed fruitfully; strangely, it seems that the more semester I endure, the more quickly they pass.

As you no doubt remember, I am currently teaching in Wuhan, China with Princeton-in-Asia. Even though my place of employment, the Hubei College of Education, is not a university, switching from student to teacher has been a quick, yet involved, flip-flop. To be honest, this side of the chalkboard creates much more subject appreciation -- and

work-- than I had imagined as a simple college student. Students, who are all high school English teachers from the countryside, have yet to call me Professor Green, mostly because I am considerably younger than they (and also because I have only written a lowly thesis, not a dissertation). But the daily necktie, something other foreign teachers tell me is above the call of duty, brings a "Mr. James" from students in class.

One of the most exciting aspects of teaching here (who would have thought I would enjoy teaching to such a degree?) is the subject matter: U.S. history. Before delving into the complexity of the War of 1812, in several beginning classes we discussed the American capitalist system. Yes, I had to continually remind them, even the telephone and the tall buildings are privately owned. My insight into American culture, values, and procedure has become much more acute now that I have to teach every aspect of life, both past and present, regarding the United States. Needless to say, students often air Chinese interpretations of events in the "Beautiful Country" (the translation of America into Mandarin is "Mei Gwo" -- beauty country).

They have recently become concerned about China's Most Favored Nation status under President-Elect Clinton. "Human rights," while in students' English vocabulary, has an extremely different meaning to Chinese ears when concerning the People's Republic. So to help students' understanding of the complex issues surrounding MFN status and other presidential decisions, I showed the first presidential debate a few weeks ago. Often the candidates spoke too quickly, especially Perot, but afterwards, students said they had a heated discussion concerning Bush and Clinton. Although I did vote by absentee ballot, I am still quite sorry I was out of the United States during the national soul-searching election time; fortunately, Voice of America carried the election results live. Lastly, I am planning the end of this semester's classes. Hopefully students will have a chance to see the film, *Glory*, for our section covering the U.S. Civil War. The movie will not only give them a closer look at a defining moment in our history, but also provide a sorely-needed positive image of African-Americans.

Otherwise, my Mandarin is coming along slowly, with speaking far outpacing writing. Wuhan has few foreigners, so whenever I go shopping a large crowd gathers -- often both shocked and delighted that I can say even a few words in Chinese.

Currently, I am filling out applications for International Relations graduate schools. Using the recommendation form you filled out last year, I have almost completed the process. If any of the schools contacts you for an updated letter, I beg you to take the time to meet their request. Thank you in advance for your cooperation in this trans-Pacific undertaking. The five schools are as follows: SAIS at Johns Hopkins, Fletcher at Tufts, School of Foreign Service at Georgetown, Woodrow Wilson at Princeton, and Columbia University.

Enjoy the New Year and another semester at Brown University in Little Rhody.

With utmost sincerity, James Green

P.S. Pocketbook voting? Look out Larry Sabato. I hope being in another country (they speak English in Britain, don't they?) did not detract from the 1992 presidential excitement. No doubt the Michigan survey will keep you occupied for many semesters. Andy hey, where did Perot get that Stockdale guy anyway? He's no Dan Quayle, but ...

December 15, 1992

Dear Friends,

Greetings from Rhode Island! The past year has been quite eventful. We both have been on sabbatical from teaching at Brown University since July. Darrell spent the fall studying the campaign. He received grants from the National Science Foundation and MacArthur Foundation to study media coverage and television advertising in the 1992 presidential campaign. As part of the research, he conducted a series of public opinion surveys and focus groups around the country at various points during the campaign. Some of the results from this project will be published in a book entitled, *Air Wars: Television Advertising in Election Campaigns, 1952-1992*, which is being published next summer by Congressional Quarterly Press of Washington, D.C.

Election night for Darrell was spent as a political analyst at the local NBC television station. His job was to provide commentary on various state and national races, and also interpret results of exit polls. It was great fun, and he can hardly wait for the 1996 campaign (probably the only person in the country to feel this way!).

The other high point this fall was the decision by a businessman in Rhode Island to provide a \$500,000 endowment for the Public Opinion Laboratory Darrell heads at Brown. This will underwrite the surveys that Darrell undertakes and provide support for future work.

Annie's life also has been full this year. She has been busy writing papers and grant proposals, supervising her lab, and keeling on top of her research in plant ecological genetics. She also spent a lot of time on the road this year giving talks. In June, she took advantage of a conference in California to visit several old friends. In August, Darrell and Annie spent a relaxing week in Seattle in August visiting old friends and getting to know our godson, Dylan Kingsolver.

Now that the election is over, we are about to head to England for the rest of our sabbatical. Darrell will be at Oxford University, while Annie will be doing research at Silwood Park, an ecology field station in Ascot associated with Imperial College. We will be leaving for England December 28 and staying until July, 1993. Annie also will be spending some time in Boulder next summer doing research at the University of Colorado.

We do not have a home address yet, but will be staying in Ascot. Darrell's address will be Nuffield College, Oxford University, Oxford OX1 1NF United Kingdom. Annie's address will be department of Biology, Imperial College at Silwood Park, Ascot, Berks SL5 7PY United Kingdom. We would love to hear from our friends. If you are in England for any reason, please look us up!

With our best wishes for a happy, healthy, and fulfilling new year,
Darrell and Annie

December 22, 1992
Laine Hawxhurst
Norwich, Connecticut

Dear Darrell,

I still don't send Christmas cards, so you get a letter instead. What a wonderful surprise. We're not very far away, and I still have a picture of you which was taken one March when we went camping in Kentucky and it snowed. Remember? My kids have wondered about that trip, and whether their mom was crazier then than she is today. I assure them that I am perhaps a bit crazier today.

A political analyst, eh? What a wonderful thought to think of you working with the pols. Or at least analyzing them. And married to a researcher! Congratulations!

I am still working as a minister, currently here as the minister of the Unitarian Universalist Church of Norwich. I am pursuing a doctorate in Ministry in Hartford, and am wife to Craig Hynes and Mother to Andrew Hynes, age 10 and Tietjen Hynes, age 8. All in all, I keep busy.

To England? What a venture. Not hitchhiking this time, I bet.

Darrell, it's been 19 years, half our lives since we've spoken. 19 years seems like yesterday in some senses, but so much of life has been lived during those decades. I can so easily rattle off the places I've lived, upstate New York, Manhattan, Cincinnati, and now Connecticut), the contact I've had with folks we both knew (none), and the professional ups and downs I've enjoyed and borne. But 19 years is time enough for a person to have been born, learned to walk, to speak, to read, to find square roots, to work as a cashier, and to have gotten half way through college. Yet I remember your mother, and the farm, and the old Chevy you drove.

Let's keep in touch, at least vaguely, so that in another 19 years, we will have known someone for 38. I'll be 56 years old then, Annie will have won a major prize and you will be on national television from time to time and I'll be able to tell the grandkids that I knew you a long time ago. Sound like fun? I'll still be a minister, I suspect.

Have a wonderful time in Oxford. Bring a lot of woolens, and don't plan to lose weight. Thank you for your note and take care.

Peace, Laine

December 28, 1992

Jeanne Laguilhemie-Fischbach
St. Michel sur Orge, France

Dear Jeanne,

Thank you for the letter. It was nice to hear how things are going for you. We will look forward to learning more when we come for a visit.

We are leaving for London today, so this letter must be brief. Our schedule has gotten complicated for January. It turns out I must attend some lectures at Oxford starting January 18. Is it okay if we push our visit to your area back to March? I apologize for the delay and hope that is okay. I will call you in January after your trip to Brittany to work out a convenient time.

In the meantime, I have enclosed a copy of our annual Christmas letter for your entertainment. I will be in touch. Enjoy your vacation.

Best wishes, Darrell

January 8, 1993

Jeanne Laguilhemie-Fischbach
St. Michel sur Orge, France

Dear Jeanne,

We made it to England. Am slowly getting unpacked. There are too many details to attend -- finding a house, buying a car, getting insurance, connecting the phone, and so on. Most are done, which means we can start enjoying the place. We are about 20 miles west of London in a little community near Ascot. For your information, here is our home address and phone: 20 Truss Hill Road, Sunninghill, Ascot, Berkshire SL5 9AL, United Kingdom. Our phone is: 010-44-344-26025.

Best wishes on the New Year!
Darrell

P.S. I will call you soon to arrange our trip to Paris.

January 16, 1993
Shirley Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Darrell and Annie,

Hi! I bet you never thought you'd ever get a letter from me while you were over there! Surprise, surprise! Mom said you called her -- that's wonderful! She said you were hoping to find an apartment in the next 2 weeks. Have you found one yet and got settled in yet?

Are you doing a lot of traveling on weekends or what? Are the colleges you're at that much different than Brown University? Or are you too busy doing research?

We've been busy closing out the old year and doing IRS papers and just transferring last year's records and moving them.

Jim's been at Princeton, Illinois and Wooster, Ohio already in the past 2-3 weeks. He's working on being a dealer of biological fertilizers. He will go back to Princeton in February. He's real excited about this. He's not a dealer, but he's got his first customer lined up.

I've been through so many tests since Christmas and still not feeling so good. This past Monday I had an endoscopy where they put me in a twilight and stuck a tube down my throat with a light and 2 other fingers on it. That was a specialist of gastrointestinal. She said she saw minimal irritation spots and took a biopsy of the bacteria to see if it was ulcer creating. I haven't heard from her yet. She also thinks the pain I'm having is from inflamed muscles around my skeletal frame. I'm just so tired of feeling yucky! However I'm on medicine for 15 days and have another appointment February.

Laura and Mark had a lock-in at the Church last night with their youth group. Mark stayed up all night and Laura slept about 2 hours. Needless to say, they're in bed now totally out of it. They went ice skating at Miami and had pizza and then back to the Church. They had a movie and played group games, one being hide 'n seek in the dark. They weren't allowed to go in the sanctuary, Pastor Carl's office or the bathrooms. They had to be in pairs, when they found the 2 who were hiding, they had to join them until everyone found them. They said they ended up in the bell tower room and the broom closet. They also had ping pong, air hockey, and pool. I picked them up at 8:00 this morning. They had a wonderful time!

Our Sunday School class had a party last night at Tolleys. It was a carry-in and I had group games. We had a great time. It was our first, but everyone wanted to get together more often.

Doug stayed with John Simpson and stayed all night.

Did you hear about our ice? Last Sunday there was so much ice everywhere, we only had about 50 people for Church. It was foolish being out, especially Israel-Somers Road, but we made it. Monday and Tuesday there was no school. Also they get out this coming Monday because of Martin Luther King Day.

Mr. Wasson asked Laura to start having 2 lessons a week on Tuesday and Friday because they can't get over all her music. That will be rough on the weeks she had to go on Saturday and perform in a recital on Sunday.

Mark is having a hard time getting back into the practicing of his trumpet. He's doing a lot of complaining. We're trying to get him to join some school activity and get involved in something else if he wants to quite trumpet lessons, not trumpet, just extra lessons. I don't know if he will come up with anything. We just think he needs to do something. He has too much time on his hands and is not very organized.

Well, I better close for now. Hope to hear from you, but I know you're busy! I will write again sometime.
Love, Shirley

January 22, 1993
Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Dear Darrell and Annie,

I've been anxious to hear from you and was happy when I did. Sounds like you had quite a time over there getting settled especially with the bank. Bet you wish you were back in the States for awhile but by the time you leave you will want to stay longer. Anyway, I'm glad everything worked out.

All is going okay here. No real cold weather but a couple weeks ago on Sunday morning was a good coat of ice all over. Needless to say I stayed home that day. Just went out to feed the cats and watched them slide on the ice. I decided they wouldn't have as far to fall as I would. Did go to work on Monday, the roads were O.K.

Went to watch Jeff wrestle in Oxford last night. He did it twice last night, lost the first and won the second which was the first and only all season. Those kids really put their all into it. We're trying to talk Mark into doing that but he says "no." Think he's afraid he would lose.

Regarding my social security, I decided to keep my Richmond appointment and they told me the same thing. It would be done 1st of May. So then this week, I got another letter. Seems when they asked me in the beginning how

much I would make in '92, I didn't know for sure and told them under the actual figure by \$2,000 so I've already been overpaid the first month and they will take it away from me in March. Made me feel like I was a fraud. At that time I didn't really know what I was making. Oh well.

The boss told me this week they are having a party for me the last day. I said, no don't and he said yes. Said there would be gifts and I really said "No gifts!" But anyway he wants to invite my family and any friends I want to. So if you two were here, you would be invited. I know Ken can't come either. Too far away. I told him I would just rather walk out with no blow out. Time is getting shorter though.

Well, you guys missed out on the big celebration in Washington this week. A lot of people were there and the Clinton's took in all the balls that night. Should have been danced out. The faculty went home and watched the inauguration that day.

Things at work have really been busy. I've had a lot of letters of recommendation from Gus Jones and then we have 3 job openings -- one at Hamilton campus, one for Susan Kay who is going to Luxembourg for one year, and Rejai's job. For the Hamilton job we had around 90 applications which I had to respond to the 1st time; about 20 for Susan's; and maybe 25 for Rejai's but his is still coming in. Then I have to send all the rejection letters. It will keep me busy for awhile besides all the other things and the telephone.

I talked to Elinor [Rapson] last week and said she is doing just fine. Had her operation on colon but feels good now. Don't know if they got it all or not (cancer).

Really nothing new going on. We have not had a cold winter yet but the Washington-Oregon area had had lots. Jean Charles said Alan's had 12 inches snow in Kansas. I don't want that.

How's that driving on the left side of the road? And in London? Annie sounds like you have a pick of greenhouses.

You wrote a very interesting letter. Keep them coming.

I've got to run this to Camden because I have no idea of postage.

Take care of yourselves.

Love, Mom

January 25, 1993
Peter Kereiva
University of Washington
Seattle, Washington

Dear Annie,

What a terrific scientific gadfly you are. You did a great job with your talk. Isn't it amazing how age and long-term averaging has removed our youthful nervousness and worry about fucking up?

You should start doing more of this applied stuff. Your knack for explaining things plus good science makes you ideal for the job. Try endangered plants (there are several interesting ones in New England) as a possibility -- ideal for undergrad and grad student projects.

Remember my 10 rules for survival in the United Kingdom

- 1) never mistake politeness for friendliness, or even an absence of scorn
- 2) for the Brits charm and eloquence come cheap
- 3) don't eat the food
- 4) if you ever get in a conversation that leads to a Brit saying "I don't understand why you Americans always get _____ wrong ...", you answer "Oh shit, it must have been all that training in bear hunting and Indian killing that screwed us up"
- 5) watch their TV
- 6) contrary to pop anthropology, a smile doesn't mean the same thing in all cultures
- 7) individuals are nicer than their culture (my favorites are Hassell, May, and Lawton)
- 8) go to Scotland and Ireland
- 9) when you go to high tables, have some fun playing with their stereotypes of us -- my favorite is reaching into my pocket to bring out those little packets of Heinz ketchup which I then put on my vegetables saying "God, one has to do something as first aid for what you do to greens"
- 10) try winking at a Brit. I never met one who could wink back

Ask Antonovics if he will be at Mt. Lake this summer. Tell him I'm teaching "Politically Correct Conservation Biology through Mathematics."

Have fun on your vacationbatical.

Peter

January 29, 1993
Joan Schmitt

Downingtown, Pennsylvania

Dear Annie and Darrell,

I've begun this en route to Atlanta where I'm spending the weekend with Li and Eliot. Plans include 2 florists, a baker, and helping select a dress pattern for Laura -- Li's preggie attendant. Left your father well booked for the weekend, unless he decides to cancel and veg.

Your letters were thoroughly enjoyable and certainly illustrated the difference between traveling abroad and establishing residency. Exactly why I prefer renting apartments to hotel stays. The cottage sounds fine -- probably will be wonderful in spring (but what isn't) and you both are adapting well and with good humor, I think. One of the things the Tickells complained about during their last stay as the state of Brit radio. Lots of junk - not what I expected - have you found that so? Doesn't relate to the land of Masterpiece theatre.

I suppose you might want to know about the Puerto Rico trip. Well, let me preface by stating -- it will never be my favorite Caribbean island. A proliferation of fast food chains, non-emission controlled autos, they seem to have adapted all the worst of American culture. A naturally beautiful island, sincere efforts have been made to "modernize" it. Since we traversed the country, we saw a significant representation. But there were two highlights.

Lucy Mangual, a beautiful 51 year old native Puerto Rican completed as an equestrian in an earlier Olympic where she met and later married a gorgeous (pictures) competitor. They returned to live in P.R. where they built a large house and stable complex on several acres just above the rain forest in an area aptly called "El Verde." They had one daughter and appeared to roll merrily along until Kurt, who was 20 odd years Lucy's senior, suddenly died, about 12 years ago. Daughter married and moved away and Lucy, a naturally gregarious woman who loved nature, animals and good food grew lonely and decided to serve meals on a reservation, limited number, basis. Later, she expanded her "Le Petite Chalet" to overnight guests and during summer, a children's camp. All this with the help of Marian, a Dutchwoman who got to P.R. only God knows how and provided part-time help. Upon arrival, we were shown to a small detached cottage with a dining terrace and a deck with a view of the rain forest and San Juan in the distance.

I now am in Baltimore from the 3rd to the 5th for specialized training on a new [IRS] project, even though I'm a "short timer". Anyway to finish up on P.R. we did enjoy our stay at "Le Petite Chalet" but it was very scenic. Animals wonder freely and I have never heard such noises at night. The frogs, by the thousands even in our room, together with fireflies and other things, much like camping out in a 4 poster. Very limited hot water supply, also.

Atlanta, well it was warm, low 60s and sunny and daffodils are blooming in some places. I went to help Liane finalize some things, we were on the go constantly. Came home exhausted, but hopefully, I was a help. The hotel is fine, very old, renovated, and European in style, and just 2 blocks from the wedding, which is not all that far away. I've reserved a suite for us and a standard studio for you.

Other news. Your gifts were mailed a couple of weeks ago. Have no idea how long before they arrive. Weather here is cold, yesterday AM was 8 degrees. Burr! Hope it's better there, also, hope you've both well and having a marvelous time. We'll talk soon!

Love, Joan

February 5, 1993
Mrs. Karen Kingsolver
Seattle, Washington

Dear Darrell and Annie,

Since you are reading this letter, it means we eventually found our address book. As Dylan has quickly discovered, the answer to the question "Where is ?" is "It's in the box."

So yes we have moved -- three weeks ago. We love our new house. It's in a great neighborhood, full of kids, good schools nearby, and a long walk/short bike distance to the university and to Karen's new office. It has a nice view (of UW, Union Bay, and the Space Needle) and a lovely garden with many raised beds; and a dog house (Dylan's favorite part). The house itself, built in the 1920s is spacious and sunny with lots of period detailing. Our new address is 4211 43rd Ave. N.E., Seattle, Washington 98105. We have the same phone number. Come and visit!

Dylan is almost 2 and 1/2 now. Everything we had ever heard about two-year-olds turns out to be true. Dylan is very verbal and social, and enthusiastic about all of life (both real and imaginary). In any five-minute span he may be a cuddly infant, a howling coyote, and Max king of all the monsters ("Let the rumpus begin!"). His one great wish for Christmas, told on the knee of every mall Santa: "I want an umbrella."

Karen is enjoying her private practice, as well as her continuing psychoanalytic training. Her "jobs" in our local parent-cooperative preschool have also been interesting: she learned (after many trials and errors) to make play dough, paint extenders, school paste, finger paints, etc). She had switched from jobbing to walking plus P.T. exercises. Our new neighborhood has many more hills to provide new challenges.

Joel has a new NSF grant to study aging and senescence (he turns 40 next month!), and has also begun work on the biological effects of global warming. He recently co-edited a book on the topic, which was published last month. He will be on sabbatical next year, and is busy dreaming up various projects in Costa Rica, Scotland.

We've had several wonderful visits and visitors this past year, including King (Joel's dad), Margaret (Karen's mom), Annie and Darrell (our close friends from Rhode Island), and Jay, Marcia and Amelia (Mother Jones via Duke). In January Karen and Dylan went to Florida to see her family, but Dylan got food poisoning and ended in the hospital for their week's vacation. Joel and Dylan went to Tucson in the spring to meet the Arizona clan, and Karen and Dylan went to a family reunion in Aptos, California in the summer.

Love, Karen, Joel, and Dylan

P.S. So it seems Darrell and I are the letter-writers of the bunch. And I haven't done too well, either. It's been fun to read Darrell's descriptions of life in England. I can picture it all very well (also from my many trips there), quite an adventure. I hope you haven't struck by any of the nasty flu-bugs going around here and abroad this winter. I've had both a nasty respiratory and a tummy bug that really laid me low with the woozies (2 weeks later I'm still very tired!). Nothing much new, though except Dylan has been alternately the worst terrible two I could image and then the cutest little guy on each. It's fun but it is clear and clearer to me that I have no more tolerance or energy left in me for another one. Sometimes infertility can be a friend. Because if it weren't so much work and hassle to get pregnant, we'd surely seize on some romantic notion or another.

February 5, 1993
Mrs. Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Dear Darrell and Annie,

I have a few minutes so I'm going to try this on the computer. How are things going now? I'm sure you're settled in by now. The weather has been beautiful the last several days although it's been pretty cool -- it's supposed to get up to 50 today and then get cold over the weekend again.

Guess who bought the Peterson farm (your old stomping ground). You will never guess -- Gary Stahlheber. I'm even surprised that he bought it but at the moment the Bateman's don't have anywhere to go. They were supposed to move up by Wooster, but then a former employer lied about them and so that person would not take them then. Does that sound like him (Peterson)? I'm hoping he wouldn't do a thing like that. The cows are supposed to be gone by now and so they, at the moment, do not have anywhere to go.

Shirley's tests have come back that there is nothing wrong internally but she had been having terribly sore muscles across her shoulders and back. They have decided that this is all stemming from her accident 12 years ago so they are giving her anti-inflammatory medicine for that.

Well I was in a mess last week. My hip acted up again and by Monday morning a week ago I could not walk up right (felt like a monkey). The pain was horrible and went down my leg so Shirley took me to the doctor and I got a shot. I didn't work on Monday but did the rest of the week. I got another shot on Thursday and it has gotten progressively better, thank goodness. Joanne took me to work on Tuesday and Wednesday (this was their idea and I did appreciate it) right up to the door and picked me up there and Shirley took me Thursday. Friday I got to drive myself! It was from this degenerative business on my back so I'm thankful I'm much better now. This business of being laid up is for the birds!

Joanne is feeling better. Her new doctor has helped her much more. She does not know if she will have to have her nose surgery yet or not.

Bob Charles took off for Florida this morning for a couple of weeks.

Did not talk to Ken last week but I'm sure he is keeping himself busy.

Marge Schott got her suspension yesterday for a year and fined for \$25,000 for making racial slurs. This debate about her has been going on for a long time.

Joanne called this morning and said Lois called her last night and that Evelyn's are coming to a wedding in Cincinnati on May 1 weekend and that she will probably come over then.

I think I did tell you the department is having a party for me on the last day. I would just rather walk out.

Enough about me. How are things going for you and Annie? And the driving on the left side of the road? Sounds like you have a nice place to stay. Be sure and take pictures. Have you inherited another cat yet?

Saw a little clip on TV from Brown University about gays in the military. They were interviewing several students and showing several of the buildings.

Are you interesting in little clips from the newspaper about Bobby Knight or sports or anything?

Think I've said enough for this time. Let us hear from you soon. Take care of yourselves.

Love, Mom

February 10, 1993
Mrs. Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell and Annie,

I have been wanting to write for quite a while. Your letter was interesting. It sounds like traveling abroad as opposed to living for a while abroad are two different things. What a hassle with your banking situation!

Things have been interesting here. I wonder if Mom told you she had a bad flare-up with her back. A couple of weeks ago, it got so bad she let Shirley come down and take her to the doctor. Eh gave her a shot in the back and a couple of days later she had to go back for another one. She missed one day of work and I picked her up for 3 days because she couldn't have walked from the parking lot to her building. It's eased up some but not totally. Some day she'll need to have surgery, but it will be her decision. There will come a time when a shot will not fix it.

I don't know if you knew I'd been having sinus trouble for about 4 months. Apparently my sinuses are blocked and I may have to have sinus surgery yet. It's been very draining to have an infection for so long. My energy level has come up but it's not up to par yet.

Shirley has been having continuing pain in her side. She started going to a masseuse in Oxford. She likes it and has found she has more pressure points of pain than she realized. I hope it gives her some relief. She may need to go to a place like the Cleveland Clinic to really find out what's wrong.

You probably know by now that Gary Stahlhaber bought Peterson's farm. I heard he gave \$1,500/acre which is pretty good for right now. I heard over the weekend that he might level all the buildings on the place and just make it a grain farm. I think it would be a waste to destroy all those buildings. Most of them are new, and a lot of the house has been redone. He could at least rent the house out. I know there are hassles with renting, but it would bring more money in. I guess time will tell.

Confidentially, I'm going to tell you about something that happened to Shirley last week. The pastor's wife, Debbie, went on a weekend seminar called the Ammaeus Walk, and part of what is involved is all her friends write her letters telling her what they think of her, which is supposed to build you up. It's a Christian retreat. Shirley felt in years past that she and Debbie had started out being close and done things together, but in the last year, it stopped. Shirley told me she wasn't going to write her letter. I encouraged her to do it and tell Debbie how she felt. She ended up doing that and told Debbie she was sorry if she had said or done something wrong. A few days later, Debbie came up and talked to Shirley, but not a whole lot was said. She said Shirley hadn't done anything, and she didn't realize Shirley felt that way. Shirley said their talk was okay, but she still didn't feel really good about things between them. A couple of days later, Shirley stopped at their house unexpectedly. She was only there 10 minutes but left devastated because Debbie told Shirley she needed counseling. She said Shirley didn't know how to share things, and Shirley's marriage would be better if she would learn how to do that. She said she might be able to help her, but it would be better if she got someone else to do it, because it was a big responsibility. Shirley just told her she was leaving. Shirley couldn't believe it, because she never told her there was anything wrong with her marriage. Shirley and Debbie took our kids to a camp last summer in Pennsylvania which was an 8 hour one way trip and that was the last time they had done something together. She felt that went just fine. She didn't tell Jim about this conversation, but she told Mom and I last Sunday afternoon. She cried as she told us. We were pretty upset that Debbie had told her this. We felt it was the wrong thing to do and immature as a pastor's wife. We're not telling anyone about this, but Tim and I talked at length about it. Then Mom and I talked at length about this, and we have all arrived at the same conclusion. Guess what it is. You'll have to turn the page to find out.

We really think their problem is with Jim, not Shirley. Shirley and Jim have had a growing discontent with the Smiths for some reason. A lot of it we think is because Carl will go way out back behind the barn to save a buck. His checking out things the church is going to purchase has inconvenienced Jim. Jim was getting angrier about it as time went on, because sometimes he had to write extra checks to accommodate Carl. Finally, before Christmas, Carl came up and talked to Jim, and they talked for a couple of hours in Jim's office and Jim told him a lot of things. Nobody knows exactly what all was discussed, but you and I know Jim. I am guessing but I don't think it took Carl and Debbie long to figure Jim out, and they distanced themselves from the Mitchells. Debbie can't tell Shirley that. They can't tell anyone that. This spring our church is participating in our second annual 50 day Bible adventure. Jim scoffed about it at a church meeting in front of Carl. This is typical of his behavior and only one isolated incident. Tim, Mom and I have surmised this is where the real problem lies. We could be wrong, but I don't think we are. I'm not sure yet where this will go or who will make the next move if anyone. Debbie knows I'm the one who encouraged Shirley to write the letter. Debbie and I may talk, and I may initiate it, but I haven't decided yet. I am mad that she said that to Shirley because Shirley is very hurt. I think it's a ruined relationship. I don't think Shirley has even told Jim yet, which is interesting because our house doesn't operate that way.

I have noticed that Mom is very protective of Shirley hearing anything negative about Jim. When Jim has acted up, she never wants me to discuss it with Shirley, even if he hurts us (which he used to do a lot of and you don't know all that has happened). I think her motive is to keep peace. I think I'm going to tell Mom about this protectiveness I've noticed.

Would you mind if we sent Jim over for a while? Could you lose him? I'm kidding -- sort of. Don't tell Shirley I told you this. She needs to get her health better, and then she'll start to feel better about that. Debbie kicked her when she was down.

Jeff has been wrestling this winter. The season just ended. I was so mad when he started it because he was so lousy at it. He'd get the tar beat out of him every time and that was hard to watch. Why walk in there and let someone

beat you up! I was mad that we had to put some of his music on hold which he is good at to wrestle which is something he wasn't good at. But low and behold, as the season went on, things changed. Jeff ended up pinning some other wrestlers about midseason until the end. If they give an award for the most improved, Jeff just might get it. I don't think he's a natural at it, but he just wanted it so bad, that he worked for it and it paid off. I think it was a wonderful lesson for him to persevere in something he wasn't doing well in. What ended up being pretty enjoyable was getting to know the other parents. We cooked breakfast for 17 schools at a wrestling meet at Eaton High School, and that's just the beginning of being involved as parents in the kid's activities. What's different now is that we find there are so many parents we don't know. All the activities they've been in at our area are always with people we know. We're entering a whole new era in our lives. It should be fun.

Katie and Jeff are both going to the Dixon Middle School dance after school today. This is Katie's second dance. At the first one, a couple of boys asked her to dance, but she turned them down. Today she said she might be ready to dance with a boy. I think it's funny they're at the same dance and can observe each other.

Well, I'd better close. Hope you're having a good time and enriching experience. Keep us informed of what's going on.

Take care, Joanne

P.S. I thought you might enjoy this story. Twice a year, Dan Hays works for the bookstore at Miami University for a week during the first week of school when everyone is buying their books. He's done this for several years and his classification was Clerk. This year they changed the name of the classification to Assistant Sales Clerk, but the salary stayed the same. Out of all the 30 like him they sent a notice to, no one else called Personnel but Dan to complain. He wanted to know if the salary changed and a bunch of other things. He so irritated Joyce, my friend he was talking to, that she came and told me she was going to change his title to Ass Sales Clerk. We got a big laugh out of that.

February 14, 1993

Annie Schmitt

Ascot, Berks, United Kingdom

Sweetheart,

Ten years ago today we decided to get married. I remember how sure I felt -- I loved you passionately and knew I wanted to spend the rest of my life with you. Now I can't imagine life without you. It amazes me how much we and our relationship have grown and evolved during our time together. I wouldn't be the person I am today without your love and support. So many of my accomplishments, professional and otherwise, stem from the confidence you have given me. As I approach forty I'm happier than I've ever been, and most of that has to do with you. And I'm incredibly proud of the impressive man you've become over the last ten years. I think that our love is stronger and deeper now than ever, and the passion has evolved from initial thrill of discovery to mutual knowledge and trust. You are my mate, my partner, the love of my life, and I look forward to all the years ahead with you.

All my love, Annie

February 14, 1993

Rima Alaily

London, United Kingdom

Dear Professor West,

I thought that I'd drop you a note to say hello now that I'm finally "settled" in London. How are you doing? Enjoying Oxford? London is wonderful. Have you visited the city yet? There are so many exciting things to see and do. I've done quite a bit of sightseeing already. My class schedule worked out to give me a 4 day weekend. So I have quite a bit of free time. If you come to London you should really visit the Tate Gallery. It is fast becoming my favorite place in the city. It has an excellent collection of modern and 18th, 19th, and 20th century art. School is going really well. I'm enjoying being at the London School of Economics. My classes are interesting and the professors are great. The classes are much less demanding and independent than Brown. Although I like the flexibility, it doesn't do much for my motivation levels. Nevertheless, I think that what I'm learning here will really contribute to my Brown education. The professors at LSE are all excellent and have been extremely helpful. The LSE is such an international campus. Sometimes I wonder if the British students are in the minority. It is so neat to see so many different faces and hear different perspectives. Quite a cultural education.

How is Oxford? I actually was up there on Friday afternoon. Two friends of mine and I went up there rather spontaneously to hear John Rawls speak. The lecture was very interesting but difficult to follow. He spoke on such a theoretical level and was difficult to understand his manner of speaking. Since we were up there for such a short time I did not see much of the town, but what I did see looked beautiful. Such an intellectual atmosphere! It must be a great place to focus on your work. I will definitely be coming back up some time to explore more. It was a refreshing change from the pollution and hustle and bustle of London. Next time I come up I'll be sure to stop in and say hello. If you are planning to come to London and have time for a coffee or lunch, let me know. Have a wonderful spring and enjoy Oxford.

Rima

February 14, 1993
Mrs. Karen Kingsolver
Seattle, Washington

Dearest Annie,

It was so nice of you to call yesterday. We're having fun now imagining you in England. Phoning and letters really to convey such different kinds of realities for me. I love both! For so many years, all I could do was write to people I cared about so I have a certain love and attachment for letters. But nothing is as real as a call. The only thing harder about a call is that because it is so vivid and immediate, I long for more of the same now. I wanted badly to call you back and ask about all sorts of things: how long has Darrell been gone, are you lonely? And do you go to the shops much, what have you been reading? And I'm sorry the English are being so standoffish and cold, especially to not give you proper professional recognition. It's odd to hear that, because I have such warm memories of England (from a child's perspective). Everyone spoke English. I didn't have to constantly strain to hear! And the Beatles! And the thrill of the royalty, the wonderful children's books, and the "sweets." Of course it was confusing to go back as an adult and find the atmosphere so chilly. I remember still believing "the body is cold but the heart still so warm", but probably it was all just in my own head. They are awful snobs. And psychologically in such denial and repression and so dependent. Its no fun, they are available as one would wish. But still I hope there are good parts. At least it's good for a laugh. What is it like for Darrell to be off his throne? I enjoyed hearing Dave talk about him -- not only using words like "celebrity" but that "Darrell is central to the community now"!

Joel seems quite happy lately. Maybe he is unconsciously relieved about the baby thing. I really don't know. We have had many long talks about it all and he always says he wants another one but he also said "it's not like having the first. That felt crucial to me, so important, now it's just a small event on the path we are on, it wouldn't change much for me" (Hah!). But to my credit, I stopped saying "Joel, this would ruin my life, potentially" ("and yours"). And just said, "Well then I don't want to. Because it would cost me too much, I wouldn't like what it would do to huge chunks of my life." So you are right. It is a relief. And now we are making plans, e.g. Costa Rica.

But also, Colorado in the summer of '94. I'm pleased and excited and even though we have been (Dylan and I) sick for the past 6 weeks, a new energy is awakening in me ... I'm planning a fun garden, signing up for classes, even playing more wholeheartedly with Dylan, knowing "this is the only chance I'll ever get!" It's really fun now too with Dylan. He loves to play dozens of pretend games varying from "we're puppies, mommy, and I'm your big boy dat takes care of you!" to "you're a baby mommy, and I'm your big brodder" (Notice a theme here?). I miss you lots. Write and tell of your adventures sometime.

With lots of love, Karen

February 15, 1993
Nancy Lublin
Brown University
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Professor West,

It was so terrific talking to you the other day when you skipped in and out of town. I was so surprised to hear your voice that I didn't tell you the most exciting news (you may think this is even better than the Marshall). I've decided I want to be an academic. I helped improve your UTRA odds after all. I still want to get the J.D. and have the option of law and the education, but I really want to get a Ph.D. and teach/write! Pretty crazy, huh?

I'd love to talk to you about it and also hear about your time in Britain and your suggestions as to how to maximize pleasure/minimize pain while at Oxford. When do you come back here? I don't leave until September 27th so I hope we can get together before then.

Have a wonderful rest of your adventure in Britain! And enjoy the satisfaction of knowing that you have helped create another Professor wanna-be.

See you soon?

Nancy

February 19, 1993
Mrs. Evelyn Markell
Maysville, Kentucky

Dear Darrell,

Thanks for including us in your list of recipients of your observations and experiences. WE both really enjoyed them. You now need to read the book "The British Disease." I can't find ours so author is unknown. I'm sure every library there has it. It will explain a lot. They have been a mess economically ever since I can remember after World War II. They were and still are, by choice, isolated from the rest of Western Europe, learning no languages (proficiently) and unequal education. How different the Dutch are as I'd love for you to discover. I don't know how

and what if anything I can arrange but how about planning 2nd week in May. Will you be lecturing then? What are your time constraints? Where in Holland is Annie planning on going and when? How do you feel about Clinton? I'm hopeful for the first time in many bitter years, but I voted for Perot. Wouldn't want to ruin my record of never having voted for anyone who won anything. Have fun, can't wait to spend some time with you like the old days. Just like the Middle East isn't the Midwest, Great Britain isn't Western Europe.

Love, Evelyn

March 6, 1993

Mr. John Hazen White, Sr.
President, Taco, Inc.
Cranston, Rhode Island
Dear John,

Thought you might like this card. Judy told me on Friday your surgery went well and that you would be going home on Saturday. That is outstanding progress. You should be back stirring things up in no time.

Last night, Annie and I had a delightful time dining with James, Nora, and Robert Tomkinson and Robert's girlfriend from Los Angeles, Victoria at a pub outside Oxford. They were very interested in your efforts to improve Rhode Island. In addition, James was able to solve a mystery for us of why the English have separate hot and cold water faucets (which means your hands either freeze or get scalded). The answer is that each pipe has a different water pressure, and therefore cannot be mixed. All in all, it was a memorable evening.

Give our best to Happy. Best wishes on a speedy recovery.
Darrell

March 10, 1993

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi Darrell,

Happy 40th Birthday Annie -- hope you are celebrating this big day. I'm late in getting your card out this time. I'm sorry.

How are things going over there? There's supposed to be a big storm moving up east coast this weekend. We are getting flurries today but the last two weeks we got around 6'7 inches each time. I'm ready for spring now. The circle in my yard was also getting so soft that I had to get some gravel put on it. Mike (Laura's boyfriend) got stuck last Sunday night so I had some put on.

Laura's getting excited about her upcoming trip [to Germany]. She leaves March 25.

The storm went all the way up from Florida up the East Coast. We didn't get anything but flurries and strong wind. It's been down to 10 degrees the last couple days. Ken [West] said they had tornadoes in his county (several of them) and strong wind.

I know this money is the wrong kind but I don't know how else to do it. If you can't change it, you can bring it back with you.

How's driving on the wrong side of the road? Even in downtown London?

I did tell you Gary Stahlheber bought the Peterson farm didn't I?

Bob Charles cancer is popping up again. He took 5 treatments this week and then they took off for Kansas. It's in his liver.

Take it easy and take pictures.

Love, Mom

P.S. Seven more weeks [until retirement].

March 22, 1993

Professor Terry Hopmann
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell and Annie,

Thanks for your latest letter from England. I trust that your trip home ended well and that you had a good return. I am writing this on the way to the ISA convention in Acapulco, from the airplane. I have been holding off for some time writing in the hopes that we would hear the results of Abe Lowenthal's decision-making process, and it is expected imminently. As of Friday, however, there was still no word. Abe and Jane Jaquette (his wife whom we have offered a position) were here again the weekend before last to negotiate with the administration. Abe presented his ideas about the Watson Institute to its faculty advisory committee. I was in general agreement with most of what he said, although some of our colleagues have disagreed strongly with some of the same ideas when I or Howard [Swearer] floated them earlier, but I think everyone wants the thing settled right away and was prepared to agree with anything he said, even though some will soon realize that (if he comes) they will not get much of the action. He favored a focused rather than a shotgun approach, which means that there will be winners and losers in all of this. I think that this was

unavoidable, but everyone wanted to protect their own interests. There will still be a lot of claims from the pork barrel as soon as he arrives however.

We had a department meeting a few weeks ago to discuss the state of the American field. We, of course, all agreed that Mike Rich had to be replaced and that we needed to make the case to the administration in the strongest possible terms. Our inability to cover Congress adequately was noted, as was our limited actual coverage of judicial process. Getting some clarification on the future of Elmer's position thus also came out as a priority. AT the same time, we noted that in terms of courses covered, American was no worse off than any other field and a lot better off than theory. It also became apparent from the discussion that no field is meeting its obligations to the graduate program adequately, but that it was especially disadvantageous to have none of the required core courses offered this year, as well as not having PS50 for the undergrads. Some of us argued that it would be desirable to get away from the system in which instructors "own" particular courses and to move to a system in which several people can teach some of the most basic courses, so that they can be offered every year regardless of who is on leave. I think that would go a long way to solve some of the department's problems, but it is clear that the tradition of teaching only what one wants to teach is very strong with some of our colleagues.

I am keeping quite busy with my two courses -- IR80 which has about 125 students, and PS147 "International Negotiations" a new course this year which has about 60 students and in which I am using a lot of cases and simulations. All this participatory stuff actually keeps me busier than preparing and giving lectures.

I am now on my way to ISA in Acapulco, where we are meeting jointly with the Mexican International Studies Association -- a tough assignment, but then somebody has to do it! I don't have a lot to do here, except to go to business meetings as the chair of a committee that must select our new Executive Director and headquarters institution. I also have to oversee the keynote address by Oscar Arias, the former Costa Rican president and Nobel Peace Prize winner, whom I recruited to come to the meeting. Finally, I have to participate in one roundtable, a fairly easy task. I get home next Sunday evening only to leave Monday afternoon for Vienna, There I will be doing a three-day course on negotiations for faculty and trainers from former socialist countries including Russia and all of the Eastern European countries plus Croatia and Slovenia; the idea is to help these people organize such courses for their home universities, business schools, diplomatic academies, or whatever training programs their ministries offer for people preparing to engage in international negotiations. It should be interesting! I also hope to get in one or two interviews for my books on European security. Then I have a weekend before returning to go to the opera and to spend one day hiking in the Alps.

So it really sounds like you are adjusting well to British academic life. Obviously the Ivy Room won't seem the same after all those fancy dinners and high teas, which even Peaberry's can't imitate. I forgot -- are you staying through the summer or coming home before fall?

We have had much more winter in Providence this year than in my eight years there and the place looked more like Minneapolis at this time of year when I left this morning. Although much of the snow has melted, there were three foot high embankments still along most of Providence's streets. I got in some great cross country skiing on Saturday in New Hampshire, where there is a very large quantity of snow still. IN fact, skiing throughout New England is better than in years. Of course, given that, Nick would end up spending this week with his classmates skiing in Winter Park, Colorado, for their spring break. Alex appears to be somewhere in the British Virgin Islands scuba diving during spring break and Marita is going to New Orleans this week where she will be presenting two "posters" at the Society for Research in Child Development, both co-authored with different Brown undergrads who worked with her last year and this. She and one of her co-authors spent the entire weekend buried at RI Hospital trying to analyze last minute data, something I hope never to have to do myself again.

Well, I had better sign off. I don't know when I'll find a printer to get this printed, but I'll send it as soon as I do. Best regards to you both!

Terry

P.S. Lowenthal said No to the Watson Institute directorship! I'm not surprised, but everyone else is.

March 26, 1993
Sharon Schwartz
Brown University
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Annie,

Well, I've been meaning to sit down and write you for almost three months now, so I guess if I'm gong to ever do it I'd better do it now! AT the time of this writing, I am still pregnant, but my due date is just over a week from today, so I could easily be a mom by the time you get this letter. Definitely a scary but exhilarating thought. But I'm getting a bit ahead of myself, so I think I'll try to take a deep breath and proceed in a vaguely more organized way.

This is actually kind of fun. You know, I never write personal letters any more -- all of my correspondence is professional or professional/personal or brief personal communications to friends and family members whom I will generally telephone if I really want to communicate. I guess it takes trans-oceanic distances to make me write an actual

letter, and this just doesn't happen too often. The last time I wrote an actual letter was when I was in Australia almost two years ago and apart from Eric for seven weeks. Letter writing really makes me think of my college days -- the long letters home to friends and family, and the long (desperate) letters to my college friends when I was home for the summer (the sort that always complained of being trapped in conservative intellectual backwaters of small town Wisconsin after having become too sophisticated for words following a semester or two of college life!). It's probably a shame that we don't have the opportunity or time to write letters anymore, since they really do give you a good opportunity to think about what's going on around you and how you feel about it -- not that I usually have the slightest inclination anyway! I guess I just feel "inspired" tonight because you are 1) far away for a long time, especially when much is happening here and 2) coming back again, so that I know that our friendship over the next few years isn't going to be limited to letters and therefore too much work to persist with. Hmm. I suppose by now you're probably reading all this and wondering what strange hormonal effects have taken hold of me ...

To get a bit more on track, I wanted to let you know that I've found I've really missed you since you've been gone. Even we usually only see each other at seminars, faculty meetings and those occasional lunches, I've been realizing what a large (positive) effect you've had on my time at Brown and how much I notice the lack of your presence. Partly it's your sensible, thoughtful voice in faculty meetings and discussions -- I've realize how much I've depended on your perspective on issues we face as a department, probably because it's often compatible with my own. I find I feel I need to add one or more layers of translation to interpret what Doug or Mark or Ted or Jon are saying; when I listen to you, I feel I know what you mean in a straight-forward way. More on faculty business later. I've also just missed the chance to periodically touch base on matters personal and professional. I guess this pregnancy, the upcoming changes in my life, and a recent visit from the only friend I made at Northwestern have really made me think a lot about how things have changed for me since coming to Brown. I really feel very much at home here, in ways I never expected to find in the academic world. Lots of things contribute to this, but having you as a colleague is definitely one of them. Until I came to Brown I never knew anyone who shared my interests in trying to do both good science and good teaching, who understood the intellectual thrill of discovering something new or seeing a pattern in the natural world that no one has ever seen before and who wanted to have a real impact on students. Now, I have these things in common with most of my colleagues, but somehow I feel the kinship most of all with you. So however sentimental this all sounds, thanks!

How have things been going over there? When you left it sounds like a lot of things were in great flux, and that you couldn't really predict what would happen when you got to Britain. If you get a chance, I'd love to hear how everything is turning out, from housing to science, and how you're finding foreign life. Not to mention how the ongoing challenges of academic marriage and two career compromise are going. In some ways, we've had an easy time doing the dual career marriage since January 1; Eric hasn't had any work (at least not officially) so we've had much less trouble getting things done around the house, etc. Of course, the flip side is that Eric does get kind of depressed some times, and we're not in great shape financially. It doesn't seem like anything that will be a permanent problem, just tie ups in federal funding and some unexpected delays in other projects on top of the complications of our spring schedule. Eric had planned to stop working around the first of April anyway so that he could be home with me and the baby, and we're supposed to leave for Australia around May 20. So, he's had to turn down opportunities for work during this time, especially for the summer, and he's had to let a couple of permanent positions go by because he's not available till September. All in all we're holding up well, and I think things will work out pretty well in the long run if we can just learn to budget more effectively for Eric's feast and famine income rather than just feeling rich while he's working!

I had lunch with Lisa yesterday, and promised her I'd say hello if I actually managed to sit down and write. She seems to be in very good spirits. I've not seen much of her. I think she's been working very hard and rarely attends seminars, etc. When I asked her if she was teaching this semester she said no, she was pretty much just writing, which I assume is a good sign. If she's really accomplishing a lot, maybe all will still turn out well in the end. In the gossip department, I hear there's a chance a job may yet be created for Christine at Chicago -- but this is just between us. I got a call from Mike LaBarbera who's got a joint appointment to Anatomy and Geology, and he tells me that Geology has decided they really want to hang on to Jack so much that they are willing to consider some kind of slot for Christine to keep him. Mike said they clearly couldn't justify this on the basis of her scientific credentials, so he was asking me if I could help him provide evidence to the department that she's been a particularly effective and popular undergraduate educator. Happily, she has been (although I can't personally completely fathom this), so I sent him some Critical Review write-ups on her courses. At the time, he told me he figures there was a 5% chance this would ever go through; since then I've heard from other sources that things are looking up, more like 25%. In the meantime, Tricia has finished and defended (no thanks to Christine) but Tracy looks like she will continue having trouble as far into the future as I can see. Maybe Christine will take her to Chicago and absolve the rest of us of any further responsibility.

I also said I'd give you my view of the department update. I guess the most difficult thing for me has been the ongoing ruckus with the graduate program/seminar/students in general. I think there is a lot of tension among the students about the perceived changes in the program, some of which are real, some imaginary, and all, I think, for their good in the long run. But they are changes -- they have the sense that things are going to be tougher from now on, and

while they think this is good intellectually, there is still quite a tendency for them to lobby for things to be tougher for other people but not for them. Partly as a result of this "student unrest" (partly but not completely fomented by Matt), this has not turned out to be a very good semester to be teaching the graduate seminar. The student committee on the seminar (Matt, Patti, and Jennifer) all have pushed for making the seminar meatier, with much more substance and actual education in it. So Joan and I took them at their word and started out to 1) require everyone to sign up who didn't have specific permission not to and 2) ask them to read and participate in a serious way, including writing three short (less than 1000 word) thought essays, on any topic of their choice, to be shared among the class during the semester. Little did we realize what we were getting into. None of the more senior students (3rd year and beyond) besides Jennifer signed up, and the group was horrified to be asked to do even the most minimal written work, making it clear that they consider this far below them. This still simply astounds me, since I had to write a lot in grad school, for which I will be eternally grateful.

The other problem has been that I found it far more difficult than I expected to team-teach a discussion course with Jon. As you might well have anticipated, Jon talks a lot, sometimes really keeling the students from being able to say much. On the other hand, I find that the students do sometimes want to take only a superficial look at the issues at hand, and while they are up in arms about not being able to completely direct discussion themselves, sometimes when we let them do so they simply go way off the real topic and refuse to tackle real substance. And I can't figure out what to do because I feel like I'm always in the middle, trying to juggle Jon and the students. In the end, I'm only more confused every week about what the graduate seminar should really do and how we as faculty can help it be effective. I can't wait till we're back on the same continent and can discuss this in person!

We've also really been plagued by the University's (or is it the Division's) financial problems. I can't figure out what is happening to graduate student support, and I'm worried that Marsh is really going to turn out to be very much like other medical deans I have known except that he is willing to say very nice things about our section in public. But -- there's no evidence I can see that his kind words will be followed by any real support, and my concern is that he figures we're a cheap source of success -- after all, if we can rise to national ranking without a lot of money, why should he support us when other departments need the resources just to stay afloat? I don't mean to sound gloomy, and it's certainly much too early to tell anything very specific. But my pessimism has only been exacerbated by our recent attempt to put in a NSF facilities improvement grant. I guess this is a new program, with a target of improving physical research facilities for groups where there is already substantial NSF support. So Steve, Mark, Ted, Dave and I put together a proposal to remodel and improve some of the BioMed Center space and put in a big flume, holding tanks, a large permanent wind tunnel, high speed video and an x-ray movie facility. But here's the catch, Brown can only send out two of these, and our proposal has been held up for three weeks at the upper levels of "Biomed Administration," apparently while Marsh figures out whether his proposal will be the only one to go out from Brown. The due date at NSF is April 6, so a two to three week delay in March is hardly healthy for our proposal, even if we get the go ahead in the end. It's discouraging and seems to me to represent incompetence and ineffectiveness at best and a self-serving blindness at worst. So you have to come back so that I have someone sensible to talk these things over with so that I can keep things in perspective.

On a more personal note, I'm finally starting to feel like I'm pretty much ready for this baby, or at least as ready as one can be! I still have some moments of pretty intense panic -- on the one hand I worry that after the baby comes, I'll never want to work again and on the other I worry that motherhood will be much less interesting than my professional life and that I will never learn to cope with parenting -- but most of the time I feel this odd combination of excitement and calmness. I find that I don't really worry about labor itself that much; anything that only last two days can only be so awful! And I'm rounding up as much support as I can for afterwards, and figure that both Eric and my mother will be great help. I've also had a great outpouring of support at school, from colleagues, graduate students and medical students. Now it's just a matter of waiting out the last days and then trying to pull this trip to Australia off!

Well, I'm getting very tired, and I can't afford not to get adequate sleep these days. Let me know how you are, if you get a chance, and I'll be sure to send an announcement after the baby arrives. I hope that all is well, and I really do look forward to being able to talk with you again in the fall!

Lots of love, Sharon

April 10, 1993
Mrs. Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi Darrell,

17 more days [till retirement]. I'm looking forward to it, but also am going to miss it, especially when people started interviewing for it. There have been 5 thru here so far but still do not have anyone yet.

Laura got back Monday night and thoroughly enjoyed it.

The families and DeMasses are coming Sunday for dinner. Helen is working full time in Brookville (factory work).

Spring is gradually coming, crocuses have been blooming and daffodils are ready any minute.

Sounds like you have a good car and Annie, you out there pushing your car on a freeway certainly are brave. Hope you had a whistle.

Rejai is retiring but will continue to do research. Will still have a room in the basement. He is giving money in an endowment. I had an article on him but can't find it. Happy Easter.

Love, Mom

April 12, 1993
Mr. Tony Blain
Santa Monica, California

Dear Darrell,

Hope that you are enjoying the Oxford setting. It is someplace that I have always wanted to visit. I imagine they have many Clinton jokes/stories.

Congrats on the book. I look forward to seeing it soon. I actually did a TV commercial in my campaign -- a first for a Council candidate. I spent \$6,000 on local cable (CNN, ESPN, Lifetime, etc.) and had about 150 spots. Was a fun time since I spent \$200 in production costs. My film school friends did come in handy!

Sorry that you'll not be at Brown for the 10 year reunion. I assume that I'll make the trip. My life is taking interesting turns since I am being considered for the position of Santa Monica City Attorney (a council-appointed job). I've made the semi-finals and will find out in 2 weeks if I make the last cut. It will be very political, especially since I just ran against some of the members.

Take care and keep in touch.

Tony

April 15, 1993
Tom and Janet Larson
Indianapolis, Indiana

Dear Darrell and Annie,

Your letter to Jeff and Judy was fascinating. Having been in Southern England last summer and having been there once before, I always think I could move there in a minute. But there are definite changes. I too am wondrous that people's clothes are always on the lines -- very similar to the Amish whose clothes are out (for obvious reasons). I frequently hung out clothes in Texas (free hot dry air) but was one of two people in Grapevine who did (well not to write a dissertation).

We are acclimating to Indiana -- slowly to the weather but miss our friends in Texas. You should see these girls of Judy's. They are a riot!

Enjoy England for me. I love it.

Love, Janet

April 20, 1993
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell and Annie,

It was really good to hear from you Sunday. I feel like I monopolized the conversation with bad news. So much has been going on around here. A lot of people are in a lot of pain.

To give you a little more information, a couple of weeks ago, we got a call from Children's Services in Preble County telling us they wanted to come down and talk to Katie and me regarding the incident with ____ and _____. That's how we found out it had been reported. We were irritated the _____ hadn't told us, but I found out they were told not to talk to us until after Children's Services had talked to us. They didn't want them influencing us. After we were interviewed, _____ called me and we talked for an hour. She cried a lot and told me that for a while _____ had been okay, but then she began having nightmares about _____, what he had done, and also what he might do to her in the future. They ended up talking to some other pastors (they couldn't talk to anyone in our church about it), found out there is a new law that if you know information like that and don't report it and something else happens down the road, you are liable because you didn't report it. In view of what was developing with _____, they came to the conclusion she needed counseling. Apparently, counselors are required to report situations like this to the law. Their goal all along had been to protect the _____, but it got to the point they felt they had no choice. They told the _____ they were going to report it and, of course, they were very upset about it. The gist of it is that Children's Services thinks _____ did it for power, not sexual gratification. He's been a poor student, been in special education classes, done poorly socially, can't get girls to go out on a date with him, etc. Since he has no control over girls his own age, he took control over a child he could have control over. That is almost more frightening to me than doing it for sex. Looking back, there were signs in him that he had a problem. They're going to make him get one-on-one counseling, but usually what happens is that when someone has to face and come to terms with why they did something like that, it is very painful to accept his shortcomings. They usually find it is so painful, that he will back off and just try to get through the counseling and not face the problem. So they will make him participate in a peer counseling

group of other boys who have also done this. If he's still trying to deny it (which is what he's still doing now) they won't let him get away with it. They will tell him, "we did it and so did you." It will be very painful for him, but important for him. If he still denies it well into this program, it will go to court. Katie and I will have to testify. I will just die if it goes that far. At first, I thought it would be _____ fault if it went that far, but we've decided it will be his parents fault. As adults and his parents, they need to steer him into accepting responsibility for what he did, and moving forward from there. Since he's still denying it, I think it surely has not been dealt with in their home. What's interesting is we all go to church and travel the same circles, and here we know all this is going on, and no one else does. It isn't easy.

The next issue is Erica Moreland, Doug and Marian's daughter. She is a volleyball star who earned a full scholarship (volleyball) to a college in Charleston, South Carolina. This is her second year. Right off the bat her first year, she met this black student and fell hard for him. She told her parents then she would marry him. They hoped it would blow over. This Christmas she was home for a month. This guy didn't return to school this year because he couldn't afford it. He joined the service. Over Christmas, he didn't call her at all. She kept trying to reach him and never did. She left messages. It was a long period of time of no contact (maybe a month). When she went back to school, all of a sudden, their relationship was back on. They really feel she loves him more than he loves her. They also feel, as ugly as this sounds, that he found out he could get more pay as a married serviceman than a single one. He's supposed to leave for Germany in April. The plan is they'll marry this Saturday, she'll stay and finish this year, he'll send her the money and she'll join him in Germany in June. Doug and Marian do not think he will send her the money. It really appears she's pursuing him. They feel that all this adds up to is heartbreak down the road for Erica. They feel for all these reasons she's making a mistake. If she has children, it will be so difficult for all involved. They're not even sure how much they will see her in the future. No one knows he's black. Her parents don't even know. Apparently Roy Giffen is a bigot, and she's scared to death to tell them. I think this weekend will be really hard on them. I expect her to be a mess Sunday at church. I think I'm going to make food and take it over. I think a lot of people will understand their pain and reach out to them. Realistically, there will be a few people who won't be nice. Dan Hays is a terrible bigot. Since their other daughter, Melissa, got pregnant last year and had to get married, they feel like failures as parents. They feel like big time failures. Those two oldest daughters have not seen all the tears, sleepless nights and anguish Doug and Marian have experience for the last year and a half. They still have a daughter, Betsy, who is Katie's age. Betsy is the one who has seen their anguish. I told Marian I bet Betsy wouldn't break their hearts. She has seen first hand their broken hearts. Betsy tells Marian she hates Erica. It's for the heartbreak she has seen Erica bring to her parents.

Shirley and I often talk about how scared we are in raising our children. What in the world are we going to face/ We both know we could expect to face anything. I keep telling Jeff and Katie, "please don't break our hearts." Isn't that manipulative! Having children is the most gratifying thing, but they do have the ability to break you. It's frightening.

Things are going pretty well at least in our house. I'm feeling a little better, but my sinuses are still blocked, I can feel fluid there, and my nose is stuffed and irritated all the time. I started allergy shots (I'm allergic exclusively to mold), and that will take about 6 months to kick in. I'm tired of it and want my energy level back again.

Don't forget that Mom is retiring April 30, 1993. You ought to send her a card.

Last Saturday, our church rented the Ice Arena at Miami University. About 100 people went skating. Jeff and Katie both wanted to invite Eaton friends, so they did. We all went back to the church and they had 25 pizzas. Then they roasted those people who had turned 40 recently (Tim included). It was pretty funny. We got home about 10:00. I had known at some point this would happen, but I didn't think this would happen yet. I had told Jeff and Katie that at some point, they would really enjoy the fact that Jeff was older and would bring in boyfriends, and Katie was younger and would bring in girlfriends, and they each would really like that. Usually when they have friends, they're off in each others rooms doing things. That night, the 4 of them sat in the living room, and they were hilarious. We could tell they all really liked this situation. Tim and I spent a lot of time in the kitchen laughing. The turning point has now been reached. We loved it and want them to bring their friends home and have a good time.

Well, I guess that's all the news for now. I guess that's enough. Life isn't easy. Enjoy yourselves. Are you coming home at all this summer? I have my 25 year class reunion this summer. I can't believe it. I must be getting old.

Take care, Joanne

April 26, 1993

James Green

Hubei College of Education

Wuhan, Hubei, China

Dear Professor West,

A warm greeting from the unofficial furnace of the People's Republic of China. The mercury has remained below thirty so far, but Wuhan residents boast of topping 40 degrees Celsius in the thick of the summer. Isn't body

temperature around thirty-seven? By the time the Hubei furnace gets fully stoked, however, I shall no longer be here. April is the rainy season, making me nostalgic for the wet streets of Providence.

I am writing to inform you of the progress on the graduate school front. All the schools are in and the final record is 3-1-1. The rejection and wait-list were from Princeton and Tufts, respectively. Georgetown, Columbia and Johns Hopkins have all admitted me for study in the Fall of 1993. Due to my current semi-exile overseas status, I have asked for some extra time in deciding which school will best suit my needs, as well as which is more respected in the academic community. Any input you have in this regard is warmly welcomed and highly solicited.

Otherwise, teaching still presents daily challenges, as well as affording an opportunity to catch a glimpse of the Chinese psyche. Most students, for example, would rather not be tried by their peers in a criminal case, being rather distrustful of their fellow citizens. All, however, devour Western news media (USA Today, International Herald Tribune, South China Morning Post), despite their claims that many people around the globe do not want to see China have good fortunes, and that foreign governments print such attacks in newspapers which they own and control. Free press, what's that?

Hope all is well in Providence, or on whichever corner of the world you find yourself.

Sincerely, James

May 25, 1993

Ms. Jeanne Laguilhemie-Fischbach
St. Michel sur Orge, France

Dear Jeanne and Guy,

Happy 40th birthday! Hope the day turns out to be very special. It is a real milestone. Sorry we cannot be there to help you celebrate. But we will be thinking of you. Annie and I are off to the Netherlands for a visit. We return to the United States on June 26. I'll give you a call soon to see how the birthday went.

Darrell

May 31, 1993

Herb and Evelyn Markell
Maysville, Kentucky

Hi Guys,

Definitely worth while to come here. Exquisite scenery and the people are great. Hope your remaining days are pleasant and fun. See you in the U.S.?

Love, Herb and Evelyn

June 10, 1993

Ms. Jeanne Laguilhemie-Fischbach
St. Michel sur Orge, France

Dear Annie and Darrell,

Thank you very much for your birthday card. We had a perfect celebration party. Enjoy your trip back home and tell us soon how you get used to the "American Way of Life" again.

Best wishes, Jeanne and Guy

July 7, 1993

Judy and Mark Heaton
Ascot, Berks, United Kingdom

Dear Darrell and Annie,

How are you both? I bet you have been very busy since arriving home and how was your feline greeting? While on the subject of felines. Your pal Hanley has missed you. I often find her sitting on your doorstep. She is very much the outdoor cat at present because the weather is so warm, such an independent soul

I went back to work to be greeted with "Oh, so you're back"! Plus a few more unpleasant things and was told I will not be paid if I am sick again !! Can you believe it? So I've signed in with an employment agency and am going to do my best to find something else fast.

It does feel strange here with your house empty -- even Mark said the other day that it's Darrell and Annie's house not Fiona's.

Poor John and June at the big house on the corner have had some trouble with the business at the building site. Part of their wall and Wooden fence was knocked down. John is really getting "his teeth" into the problem. He was a union rep. for years so as you can imagine, he has all the answers to all the questions and vice versa. I wouldn't want to be on the wrong side of him.

We went down to Devon at the weekend to see my Grandmother -- not a happy visit as she is very ill, but Holly enjoyed it because she was allowed to sleep in our bedroom (quite a lot of the time on the bed next to me) and she went for a paddle in the sea!

A train has just gone past which reminds me to tell you that 2 nights after you left, we were woken up by a loud thumping, pounding, roaring noise (2 a.m.). Neither one of us could make out what it was until it got louder and then we realized "it's the train", the one we told you about that removes things from the rails and pounds them into position. Well it got so noisy I go out to look and this machine was a monster almost a house story high and 3 long! It was so bad when it got outside here it made my heart pound. Mark called out "Darrell and Annie, where are you -- you've only just missed it!"

Well I guess I'd better go now. Hope you are both well and happy to be home. Please keep in touch.
Love, Judy and Mark

July 27, 1993
Cathy and Mark Harrell
Marengo, Ohio

Dear Darrell and Annie,

Sorry about the typewritten letter, but this seems so much faster and neater. I really hesitate and try not to send letters in this manner, as it seems so impersonal, but gosh, it is fast.

I imagine that you are in the States by now and trust you had a fun and profitable time in England. It sounded like a rocky start with bank hassles and all ... I trust things worked out OK.

Mark has been taking two classes this summer and it keeps him commuting to Columbus four nights a week. This week is finals and then he will be done for about a month. I'm hoping that we will go on vacation during August but I'm not positive that we will. I am reluctant to leave pets, flowers, and garden, but at the same time, I know that is stupid and beginning to sound like my mother! We still have a lot of work to do around the house ... so that can be our excuse to stick around.

I have done a lot of work at school during June and July ... so that I don't have to be back at work until the last week of August. I'm not too excited about going back to work.... It must be the getting up early that bothers me. I have checked into several job openings this summer, but both jobs were filled by the time I inquired.

We have been eating produce from the garden that we planted ... so far tons of red raspberries and green beans. I think we've just had the right amount of sun and rain to make our efforts worthwhile. It is so nice to grown our own vegetables and fruits, at least we know what kind of chemicals, if any, are on the produce.

I have been drying fruit in a food dehydrator that we bought as a Christmas gift to ourselves. So far I have dried cherries (free from a co-worker's tree), peaches, and of course red raspberries. The latter doesn't dry all that well because of their seeds. But it has been fun experimenting. I should be able to dry vegetables as well, but I haven't tried them yet. The trick is to get free produce from friends. I'm working on that. We gave away about 15 quarts of red raspberries so maybe they will reciprocate.

I just finished working for the summer reading program for our small public library. It involved 5 Mondays. I volunteered to catch frogs for our last program so we could run a frog jumping contest. Our theme was old fashioned games. Anyway, Mark and I caught 5 of the biggest bullfrogs that you could ever want to see. When stretched out jumping, they measured about 12 inches. They could jump 8 to 10 feet in one jump ... especially if they thought they could get away to freedom. We caught these frogs at a friend's pond from 10:00 to 12:00 midnight. And the mosquitoes were horrible ... even with bug spray on! Then the next day, I ran the frog jumping contest. At any given time, I had 15 to 25 kids around me ranging in age from 6 to 11 years old. Of course, the frogs jumped to try to get away ... the kids chased the frogs and I tried to keep control of the whole thing. It was chaos ... and everyone loved it including me! I don't think I had had so much fun in years. Now the frogs are safely back in their pond probably thanking their frog God for delivering them from their daymare (opposite of nightmare).

I have no idea what we will do next summer for the reading program ... greased pigs maybe?

In early May, we spent a weekend at McCormick's Creek State Park in Indiana. The redbuds and dogwoods were at their peak. Of course, during our hikes we kept track of Spring wildflowers. We identified 24 different kinds, which I think is an all time high in one location.

That's about all the excitement from Ohio. Hope you had a good time. I'll send you a postcard if we go anywhere on vacation and if we get out East, I'll call.

Take care, Cath and Mark

August 12, 1993
George M. Abbott
Cranston, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell,

I'm writing in response to today's article in the Providence Journal concerning results of a recent poll that was conducted by Brown University Professor Darrell West.

Firstly, I'm rather surprised that a Brown Professor would whore himself to such an obvious attempt to shape public opinion and sentiment against participants in the Rhode Island retirement system.

Secondly, Mr. John Hazen White, Sr., the man that commissioned this poll, shows a lack of knowledge about the retirement system. What he, and now the general public, fail to realize is that the vast majority of the pension system funds are generated through employee contributions and return on investments. In fact, the state has fallen behind in its contributions in recent years as the result of budget difficulties. Despite the circumstance, the state has not been forced to dip into the general fund to pay benefits. And the fund, in the absence of further political tampering, is expected to remain solvent well into the future.

Lastly, this poll only serves to promote the fallacy that state pensions are 100% funded with state revenues. The truth is quite the contrary.

George Abbott

August 31, 1993

Ms. Jeanne Laguillhemie-Fischbach
St. Michel sur Orge, France

Dear Jeanne and Guy,

Greetings! -- Thank you so very much for the postcard from British Columbia. It looks gorgeous. You must have had a wonderful trip. We look forward to hearing more about your vacation.

I am taking the liberty of sending you a copy of my newly-published book on television advertising. It just came out and will tell you more than you ever wanted to know about contemporary American politics.

Things have been hectic here since our return from England at the end of June. Annie spent three weeks in July in Colorado conducting research at a university. I am taking off for Washington, D.C. this week for a few days to attend the annual meeting of the American Political Science Association. It will be a good chance to see old friends and publicize my book. Classes start again September 7. After not teaching for 18 months, I wonder if I remember how to do it. I am sure I will be nervous before the first class. I have 200 students registered to take my course on Campaigns and Elections. It should be fun once I get over my initial fear.

Hope everything is going well for you. I trust the recession is not hurting the fish business. The economic news from France has not sounded very good in recent months. Please come visit us sometime. We have very fond memories of our trip to France. It was the high-point of our entire time in Europe.

Best wishes, Darrell

August 31, 1993

Laine Hawxhurst
Norwich, Connecticut

Dear Laine,

Greetings! -- It was wonderful seeing you a few weeks ago. You must be looking forward to the challenge of a new church. I will keep my fingers crossed for you. I know how complicated religious life can be.

I am taking the liberty of sending you a copy of my newly-published book on television advertising. It just came out and will tell you more than you ever wanted to know about contemporary American politics.

Things have been hectic here. I am taking off for Washington, D.C. this week for a few days to attend the annual meeting of the American Political Science Association. It will be a good chance to see old friends and publicize my book. Classes start again September 7. After not teaching for 18 months, I wonder if I remember how to do it. I am sure I will be nervous before the first class. I have 200 students registered to take my course on Campaigns and Elections. It should be fun once I get over my initial fear.

Hope everything is going well for you. I trust your move to Bethlehem went well. We should keep in touch. Let me know how the new church is doing. You should be very proud of all the adversity you have overcome in your life. It shows strength of character. I also would like to introduce you to Annie sometime. You will like each other.

Best wishes, Darrell

August 31, 1993

Herb and Evelyn Markell
Maysville, Kentucky

Dear Herb and Evelyn,

Greetings! -- Thank you for your letter to Annie. It was wonderful hearing from you again after seeing you in Holland. I trust you have readjusted to life in Maysville. I am not sure whether I have readjusted to life in Rhode Island. Being in Europe had a profound impact on me. It gave me a perspective I had been lacking before. Will have to see how it changes me.

I am taking the liberty of sending you a copy of my newly-published book on television advertising. It just came out and will tell you more than you ever wanted to know about contemporary American politics.

Things have been hectic here. I am taking off for Washington, D.C. this week for a few days to attend the annual meeting of the American Political Science Association. It will be a good chance to see old friends and publicize my book. Classes start again September 7. After not teaching for 18 months, I wonder if I remember how to do it. I am sure I will be nervous before the first class. I have 200 students registered to take my course on Campaigns and Elections. It should be fun once I get over my initial fear.

Hope everything is going well for you. Let us know if you ever make it out this way. Fall in New England is wonderful. Give me best to Vicky.

Best wishes, Darrell

September 7, 1993

Cathy and Mark Harrell
Marengo, Ohio

Dear Cathy and Mark,

Greetings! -- Thank you for your letter. It was nice hearing from you. Sounds as if you and Mark have had very busy summers. We returned from England around the end of June and have slowly readjusted to life in Rhode Island.

I am taking the liberty of sending you a copy of my newly-published book on television advertising. It just came out and will tell you more than you ever wanted to know about contemporary American politics.

Things have been hectic here. I went to Washington, D.C. last week for a few days to attend the annual meeting of the American Political Science Association. It was a good chance to see old friends and publicize my book. Classes start again today. After not teaching for 18 months, I wonder if I remember how to do it. I am sure I will be nervous before the first class. I have 200 students registered to take my course on Campaigns and Elections. It should be fun once I get over my initial fear.

Hope everything is going well for you. Let us know if you ever make it out this way.

Best wishes, Darrell

September 15, 1993

Judy and Mark Heaton
Ascot, Berks, United Kingdom

Dear Judy and Mark,

Greetings! -- Sorry for the delay in responding to your letter. It was so nice to hear from you. We were happy to have missed the train. Sounds like one we would have remembered had we been there. Hope your situation at work has gotten sorted out by now.

Things have been busy here. Annie spent a few weeks in Colorado during July working on a research project. Classes now have started. I am teaching a "Campaigns and Elections" course that has 220 students enrolled, so I feel like I am earning my money this term. The teaching load will be lighter in the Spring. Annie is teaching a course on "Plant Ecology" this semester. It is hard going back to teaching after being on sabbatical for a year. It makes us look with great fondness on our time in England. WE had a wonderful six months there and have wonderful memories. Someday, we will have to return for a reunion.

How is the construction going on the apartment building at the corner? Did Fiona ever let or sell the house? We have been curious about both these things.

I am trying to keep up with British politics. But American newspapers are pretty poor on foreign coverage. I have wagers on how long John Major will last -- not too long it seems to me.

Let us know how everything is.

Best wishes, Darrell and Annie

P.S. Give our best to Hanley. She is a great cat. Our cats have been very friendly since we returned.

October 1, 1993
Ms. Nancy Lublin
Oxford University
United Kingdom

Dear Professor West,

Cheers from Oxford! It appears to be a very beautiful place -- although I've only seen it in between the drops of rain which have fallen relentlessly since my arrival. I like LMH even though it is out here on the other side of University parks. It has beautiful gardens and should be "quite lovely" in the Spring. The Oxford bureaucracy is beginning to make Brown look very well organized. I'm trying to switch from the B.A. to the Master's program. The

10 other Marshalls here at Oxford are great. Some of the Rhodes are too (some are geeks with big egos ...). How is PS112 after a year vacation? How's the response to the book been? Hope all is well with you. It's great here.

Nancy

October 10, 1993

Ms. Lisa Caputo
Hillary Clinton Press Secretary
The White House
Washington, D.C.

Dear Lisa,

Greetings! -- Just a quick note to thank you and the First Lady for coming to Brown University for the health care forum. Mrs. Clinton was a huge hit, and everyone was impressed with her intelligence and sense of compassion in dealing with the health care issue.

I considered it a great honor to be able to serve as moderator for the forum. Afterwards, someone said that being on the panel with the First Lady was like being on a basketball court with Michael Jordan (before he retired). All of us knew we were working with the best. From comments I have heard, viewers loved Mrs. Clinton and thought the show was quite successful.

My only regret was that there was not more time to talk with you and hear how things have gone. You will have to let me know how the job has developed. I am sure you have been having a wonderful experience.

Keep in touch and let me know if you ever make it back to Providence.

Best wishes, Darrell

November 16, 1993

Nancy Lublin
Oxford University
England

Dear Professor West,

I hope this reaches you as I am still an Email beginner...

Life at Oxford is definitely different from life at Brown. I feel like I am actually living in the dusty old pages of a storybook. It is an absolutely beautiful setting--especially out here at LMH. I have to walk through the University parks to get to absolutely anything...but that is hardly punishment.

I began signing up for a second BA in PPE, but quickly found that course very undemanding and unstretching after four years of poli sci at Brown. Since I did not do a thesis at Brown, I am getting the opportunity here to do narrow research. I am now in the M.Litt in Politics program-- a two year research degree that is supposed to be a stepping stone to the d.phil. I'm examining reproductive technology and criticizing the liberal approach of the feminist movement from a political theory perspective (using much Marxist feminism, radical feminism and practical sense!) SO although you didn't turn me into another media hound, looks like you might actually be successful in creating another academic. I am loving this project. For me, this research is not purely a cerebral endeavor but also a quest for answers to questions of particular interest to me as an activist and a woman. If research projects are always this much fun, I could definitely do this forever...hmmm, we'll see. Law school still awaits...

I ran into Tim Kuryak, former student of yours and mine, at a Brown club event. I know he sent you a copy of his media course reading assignment, I've got some interesting lecture notes from a class I sat in on given by Alan Ware on electoral systems in Europe. I know at one point you were interested in adding this to PS 112 and after hearing this Ware lecture I am convinced of the necessity of indeed adding this info. It was extremely interesting learning about the plethora (what a great word) of electoral systems that exist and the direct implications they have...I know you are also a believer in the "rules matter" poli sci religion, so I'll hold onto my notes until I see you next...maybe in December or early January??

As I miss Brown terribly, I'm flying back to the USA via Boston so that I can spend a few days in Providence before I head to good old Hartford. Are you free for lunch on December 14th?

I hope all is well at Brown. I desperately miss discussions in the Blue room or after class or in Profs offices with other students, TAs and Profs. Only now that I am away from Brown do I truly appreciate the unique level of debate that transpires there---and the diversity! I think I have seen 30 black faces since arriving here. And the vast majority of the students went to public schools (USA private equivalent). Even when discussion does occur, the views presented are limited and not at all challenging. ho hum, I'll be back in Providence in a month and a half...

Sincerely, Nancy Lublin

November 24, 1993

Nancy Lublin

Oxford University
England

Hi Nancy,

It was great hearing from you. I have had your postcard on my desk for weeks now wanting to respond. But the semester has been so busy I never had a chance. Thank God for e-mail. It is so much easier. Lunch on Dec. 14 would be great. I want to hear all about my old stomping grounds. You said you miss Brown and the diversity here. I know what you mean. Oxford has so few minorities it is shocking. Life here has been busy. I have 220 students in Campaigns and elections this semester. It has been fun but a lot of work. Hillary Clinton was through Brown last month for a health care forum. I got to be the moderator which was fun. She is a neat person. I gave her an autographed copy of my book and told her she should read the section on Clinton (and Perot). The book, Air Wars, is going well. I have a book signing at the Brown Bookstore on Dec. 2 and at Barnes and Noble on Dec. 4. In between, I tape a 30-minute show on the local PBS affiliate that deals with book authors. Should be fun. See you on Dec. 14.

Best wishes, Darrell

December 13, 1993
Chris Goodwin
University of Antwerp
Belgium

Dear Darrell,

I'm glad the search is going well. Things are just getting going here. My classes are almost done so I finally have the time to really read. I found this great book called "Surviving Your Dissertation". It basically said the same thing you have been telling me. Before I can do anything, I have to read, read, read! Next time I start worrying and getting ahead of myself, just remind me that I need to do this FIRST! Over the holidays, I hope to knock off a few books from my comps reading list and maybe a few in politics and television. I also have been hired by the dean of the college at Luevain-la-Neuve to edit a book he is writing on stereotyping and person perception. It is actually directly related to the areas I am (and you too) are interested in.

Steph and I will be here for the holidays. Christmas will be a quiet affair in Louvain-la-Neuve: Steph and I and our two cats. For New Years, we have been invited to stay with some friends of ours in Amsterdam and attend a couple of parties. We haven't been to Amsterdam yet, but everybody says its one of the best cities in Europe. By the way, one of my friends up there is studying the effect of the media on the attitudes of trade union members; its interesting stuff.

One last professional question: Could you send me a copy of your latest syllabus for the graduate pro-seminar on American politics?

I hope you and Ann have a good time in Ohio. Steph and I will probably spend a lot of time climbing around castle ruins. Let me know how things are going when you get back from the holidays.

Happy Holidays, Chris Goodwin

December 20, 1993
Mr. Tony Blain
Santa Monica, California

Dear Darrell,

It is my hope that this holiday season finds you in great health and good spirits. This year has certainly been a time full of excitement and change for me. I was honored to start 1993 at the Clinton inauguration. At a time when our world has so much violence, it was amazing to witness the peaceful transference of political power in the exact same ceremony that our country has used for over 200 years! I also had a great time at the Presidential Ball and the Inaugural Gala.

In May, I was fortunate to spend a week in Hawaii on a family vacation. Besides the Blain family tradition of visiting every shopping place, I saw the awesome devastation left by the Kilauea volcano -- some areas looked more like a lunar landscape than a tropical paradise. My sister Lori and I ventured out to find one of the few remaining black sand beaches -- and then discovered it was a nude beach! I was also deeply touched by our tour of Pearl Harbor. It was a very sober reminder of the world at war.

In early summer, I attended my 10 year college reunion at Brown University. It was a great time seeing my college friends and even swimming in the old pool where I just about lived during college. It was hard to believe that it has been over a decade since I traded my swimming trunks in for law books.

As chair of the 41st Assembly District Democratic Community, our year was a great success. We hosted a televised forum with Insurance Commissioner John Garamendi and other medical experts on the Clinton health care proposals. We also sponsored a beach during the Coastal Clean Up Day '93 and collected over 200 pounds of trash from Santa Monica beaches!

After seven years as a Los Angeles Deputy City Attorney, I made a major career change by joining a Westside firm named Maguire & Orbach. I am now enjoying private practice, a shorter commute and a lot more flexibility in my work. I intend to focus my practice on real estate, land use, environmental matters, governmental relations, construction law and entertainment. I even found out that my previous experience as a prosecutor could come in handy as I was able to track down and have another attorney arrested for stealing a substantial amount of money from one of my new clients.

Well, Darrell, I wish you and your family a great holiday season and a successful 1994.
In the Holiday Spirit, Tony

December 21, 1993
Mr. Richard Witkowski
Broadview Heights, Ohio

Dear Darrell and Annie,

We have been looking at your Xmas card postmarked December 9, 1992 sitting on our kitchen secretary for the entire year and I thought it was about time I provided you with the courtesy of a response. Ironically, I am leaving tomorrow to visit Jack Cornett in Oxford, Ohio and to attend a pretrial in Butler County on Monday, December 13, 1993. I am staying over night at Jack's palatial house and he has invited me to attend a wine tasting party at a friend's house. Quite a coincidence, isn't it.

I am now practicing law in Cleveland, Ohio with Ulmer & Berne, 1300 E. 9th St., Suite 900, Cleveland, Ohio 44114-1583 (216-621-8400). The firm has about 75 attorneys. My area of practice is accounting malpractice, commercial and insurance fraud litigation. I have been happily married for 14 years to a 1977 Miami graduate, Mary Sedlak, whom neither of us knew while in school. We have three children Melissa (12), Keith (10) and Sabrina (7).

I was an accountant with Arthur Anderson & Company and BP America for about 10 years and went back to law school at night. I made a career change and started practicing law about 6 years ago. I am working my tail off but I find litigation more suited to my general disposition than accounting work.

Based on your letter, it sounds like you're doing great and seeing the world. If you ever come to Cleveland, Ohio give me a call and we can get together. Best wishes for the holidays!

Rich

P.S. Every time someone asks me to go canoeing I recall the time you almost lost your life canoeing after heavy rains and I lost my pants when my canoe overturned. Do you still enjoy the sport? Personally, I avoid it.

December 22, 1993
Tracy and Cindy Keller
Camden, Ohio

Dear Darrell and Annie,

We have all been healthy and busy. Cindy is working part-time at Miami but works 40 hour weeks around semester changes. The girls both took two hogs to the fair and enjoyed that. Sara played softball last summer and Jaclyn played volleyball this fall. I still play softball in the summer and play volleyball in a mixed league at Dixon through the winter.

We enjoyed watching the tape of you and Mrs. Clinton. Needless to say I was impressed! Although 20 years ago, I would not have thought of you in a position that required such formal attire!

Hope to see you at Christmas!

Tracy and Cindy

December 23, 1993
Judy and Jeff Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Dear Darrell and Annie,

It's an interesting exercise writing a Christmas letter. We asked ourselves what has happened in our lives over the past year that would be of interest to you. What do we remember.

Let's try chronological. Forget chronological. Let's start with what's most important. Alex and Becca. The girls are precious. They are so much fun it makes you want to bottle these special moments so that you can take them out later and relive them. Everyone keeps telling us that it keeps getting better and better. That's almost hard to believe.

When they smile (which is often), it lights up the room, it lights up our lives. Becca's new skill is giving hugs. Alex is a little unsure of what's going on when Becca gives her a hug. They are priceless.

Last Christmas Becca was crawling and Alex was trying. Alex first crawled in January. Her motivation. Daddy's waffle. And she has been eating ever since. Alex was born two pounds lighter than Becca and she is now two pounds heavier than Becca. 22 lbs versus 20 lbs. Alex is also two inches taller than Becca. Looks like she is taking after her dad.

Both girls started walking around August, again with Becca being about a month ahead of Alex. Too bad Alex could not have delayed walking a few more months. She fell into the corner of our piano bench in October, necessitating our first trip to the emergency room and thirteen stitches. Oh well, another beauty mark.

In November, Alex and Becca had their first fight, over a toy as usual. I am not sure if they understood what was going on or not, but the fight ended with Becca giving Alex a hug. If only they could all be resolved as easily.

They are each saying six or eight words. Mommy, daddy, ball, dog, duck, door, hot. Another new trick is dancing. They both like to dance.

Both girls love reading. Alex will pick up a book and read to herself. In fact, if any of you have friends with one year olds, Alex and Becca's favorite book for the past few months has been "Baby's World."

In February, Judy and I had our first trip away from the girls. A getaway weekend in Tucson. We stayed at a Bed and Breakfast. The highlight was the Cactus museum.

In March the girls were baptized at Westminster Presbyterian church. Highlight was the post baptism party at our old house on Binkley in Dallas.

In May we spent a week with Judy's family in Homewood, Illinois. Highlights included visiting friends and family, playing pool with Judy's brother Bob, and playing doubles ping-pong with Judy's mom and dad.

We took a two week family vacation in August. The first week was in Cleveland. We stayed with friends Ron and Patty Poporad. The Poporad Hilton had every amenity you could ask for, including two high chairs and two cribs.

It was my twenty year high school reunion. I could not figure out what all those old people were doing at my high school reunion. The second week was in South Haven, Michigan on Lake Michigan with friends John and Vicky Joseph.

Almost forgot Alex and Becca's one year birthday party. Highlight was having friends and family together and singing happy birthday.

We moved into our new house in October. After only six years of looking at houses we made an impulse purchase decision. We were driving home. Saw a sign for an open house. Walked through the house. After seeing the house I asked Judy if she wanted to put an offer on the house. Judy was shocked. She thought all we did was look at houses, not that we would ever buy a house. Well, she did not think the house was right for this and that reason. She went back to see the house three more times. We moved in three months later. We love our new house. The best thing about it I the big backyard.

In the same timeframe as our move into our new house, Judy was co-chairing the stewardship campaign at our church. This is the church's primary fundraising campaign. Though it required a lot of work, it gave Judy a chance to interact with other adults and use some of her skills that she has not been using in her job as full time mom. Yes, Judy is a full time mom on sabbatical from her banking career. Judy is continuing her fine performances with the church Bell choir.

Over Thanksgiving we went back to Chicago for a 10 day vacation. Twenty family members sleeping over at Judy's parent's house for four days. Her folks are saints.

I have survived all the IBM layoffs, at least so far. It is not something I lose any sleep over. I enjoy what I am doing. It is a nice blend of interesting, challenging, without too much pressure, or too much time away from the family.

My back has been sore lately, cutting back on my time on the tennis court. I have for the most part replaced my time playing tennis with fly-fishing. For the past six months I have been trying to go once a week. I love the fishing, but I miss the time I spent with my tennis partners. I just need to get them out their fishing with me.

We took the girls on their second camping trip in November. Their first one was last year when they were three months old. That one was in an RV. This one we stayed in a cabin at Beavers Bend State Park in southwest Oklahoma. Highlight was showing off Judy, Alex, and Becca to members of the Dallas Fly fishers Club. I am blessed to be surrounded by three such wonderful women.

Merry Christmas. Have a safe and happy New Year.

Love, Jeff, Judy, Alex, and Becca

January 26, 1994

Ms. Susan Juhasz
Taubman Center for Public Policy
Brown University
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Susan,

I was shocked and saddened by our conversation yesterday. When I asked how you were doing, I was stunned to learn the depth of your hostility to me. I was surprised to learn that you feel: 1) I have betrayed the Taubman Center by failing to support the tenure of Michael Rich 2) I was unprofessional in my evaluation in this case 3) Michael Rich has a stronger publication record than I do 4) I should leave my position at the Taubman Center 5) others at the Center do not want me around, and 6) John Hazen White, Sr. is just trying to throw his money around to buy the prestige of Brown University and that what he has done for the Center is not very special.

These are extraordinary statements. I understand your strong feelings about the Mike Rich tenure case. You were good friends and you are correct that Mike had done a lot for the Center and the community. I hope you appreciate how much I agonized over this case. My decision was not easy, and to be perfectly honest there have been many times since then when I have wondered if I reached the right decision. It was the most difficult decision I had to make in my 12 years at Brown. I tried to look at all the evidence and reach a fair decision. You are perfectly entitled to have reached a different decision in terms of your own personal evaluation. Reasonable people can disagree on personnel matters. But it is inappropriate for you to question my professionalism in this case or my loyalty to the Taubman Center. That is completely unwarranted and not justified.

I am very concerned about your strong encouragement for me to leave the Taubman Center. You made me feel that everyone at the Center wants me to leave and that were I to stay, the atmosphere would be so uncomfortable for me that I would be forced to leave. This is the first time anyone in a position of leadership at the Taubman Center has suggested I did not belong there. I do not know if you were speaking for yourself or the Center on this point, but hope what you say is not a belief widely shared by others at the Center.

Finally, I was quite distressed to hear your disparaging comments about John Hazen White, Sr. John has been a generous benefactor to the Taubman Center at a time when resources are very tight. We should not question his motives in contributing to the Center or belittle the valuable help he has provided. Cultivation of benefactors takes a lot of time, and we should all work together on this.

I believe it is time for both of us to move beyond the past. Regardless of your personal feelings towards me, we must work together in a professional manner. I am willing to do that. You are a valuable member of the Taubman Center, and I have appreciated your help in the past. There are many exciting opportunities opening up at the Taubman Center. There is a renewed sense of enthusiasm about the place. It is time to move into the future.

Darrell West

February 23, 1994
David M. Olander
Brown University

Dear Professor West,

I would like to take this opportunity to express my sincere appreciation for the gracious dinner invitation you extended to me last Friday evening. It was a distinct pleasure and honor to have been afforded the opportunity to meet and ask a question of Mr. Carville and I am deeply indebted to you for making it possible.

When I think of all the benefits that an institution like Brown bestows upon its undergraduates, I can not help but be most thankful for the wide range of distinguished speakers whose lectures I have been privileged to attend. From Arthur Schlesinger to Michael Dukakis, from E.J. Dionne to Arthur Ashe, my Brown education has truly been enriched and enlivened by my exposure to these, the important voices of our time. Needless to say, my past experiences were far eclipsed by the events of last Friday evening; being able to share a meal and conversation with Mr. Carville was an experience I shall always fondly remember. (I am pleased, too, that I somehow worked up the courage to ask him a question lingering in my mind since "Campaigns" rather than let the moment slip away!).

I am grateful to you as much for the education I received around the Taubman Center table last Friday as I am for the education I received in your course last semester. And while I doubt I will long remember Ruy Teixeira's explanation of voter turnout, I will surely never forget meeting Mr. Carville or the fact that you were so gracious to afford me the opportunity to do so. Thank you again.

Sincerely, David

February 23, 1994
Joan Wasser
Brown University

Dear Professor West,

I wanted to thank you for all your kindnesses toward me over this past year. I appreciate the interest you took in me as a student and your generosity in offering me special opportunities, like dining with James Carville. I hope that this past semester was a successful one for you (you seemed happy with the way things were going at our periodic "check-ins"). Enjoy the summer! I look forward to seeing you again in September.

Thanks again, Joan

March 9, 1994

David Yashar
New York, NY

Dear Professor West,

All is well in New York City. I have been taking great advantage of this city ... Broadway plays ... museums ... and the fabulous restaurants!

With my 2 year stint as an analyst at Chase Manhattan Bank almost complete, I have decided to leave in the coming month. I am then going to go off at the end of April to hike the entire Appalachia Trail from Georgia to Maine. I have been wanting to do this for some time now.

When I return in September, I plan to apply to business school for September '95 and start a business venture with Jonathan Lederman '92.

Before I depart for the trail, I would like to take you and 2 other Brown professors that I have been particularly close to dinner at the Faculty Club. I won a dinner for 4 at a Brown University auction here in New York City a few weeks ago. Oh, the other two would be Barrett Hazeltine and Marc Richman.

Would Tuesday, April 12 be okay with you? 6 - 6:30 p.m.

I will be in further contact with you soon.

An alternative date might be the 11th.

Hope all is well, David

April 30, 1994
Nancy Lublin
Oxford University

Dear Professor West,

You must really think I am a truly terrible friend and correspondent -- or you must presume that I am lost forever in the jungles of Rwanda? Unfortunately, I have no exciting and excusable reason for not writing sooner. I promise that you and my Brown days are never out of my thoughts. I'm hoping that perhaps your Spring term has been so busy that the lack of mail from the UK has slipped by you.

I saw the wonderful spread in the Brown Alumni Monthly on Air Wars. I thought it was a very good article for that medium. Were you pleased with it? Have you heard many good things from alums who read the article and became interested? Any reviews come out lately?

So has it been a busy term? Any exciting news? Any not-so-exciting news to report? How are things at Brown? Are you and your wife coming to Oxford for the summer as you suspected when I saw you over Christmas?

I had a difficult March and April, but May is looking much brighter and cheerier. April showers bring May flowers? I hurt my ankle again playing football in a tournament in Switzerland. Fortunately it was on the last day of the trip, so the entire adventure wasn't spoiled. There were 16 teams including Russia, Poland, Hungary, and 5 from Italy and being a part of this competition was a truly wonderful experience. The angle, however, meant a difficult trip home lugging my backpack while hopping along in a cast from train to train to plane to bus before getting back to Oxford. Then after being in Oxford for 36 hours totally immobile and alone (it was still just the beginning of vacation) I jumped (well not really) on a plane and headed west for the USA. Ten days of TLC and serious sympathy worked miracles and my lesioned ligaments are recovering nicely.

That ordeal swallowed the end of March and beginning of April. And then Trinity term began ... ugh. The initial euphoria of being here, of finally straightening out my degree program, of adjusting to Oxford and British life, of being part of an extraordinary community here -- all this has passed and now I am left with the reality of a couple of years here at Oxford. And suddenly I was asking myself what I was really doing here? And I realized that I'm really not very happy here. My academic work is interesting, but the life of a graduate student here is very slow. There are no deadlines, no classes, no discussions, no exams. My thesis just sort of plugs along at a nice slow steady pace. I still get excited about my topic and my supervisor is still a source of real inspiration and guidance, but my life has never been centered around academics alone. What I really lack here is the fast paced activism that kept me on my toes at Brown. I miss rallies on the Green and letters to the editor and provocative posters in the post office. The level of apathy here is incredible. Forget the lack of organized activity; I can't even get students to casually talk with me over dinner about the events in South Africa!

Spending nearly every morning in bed and every afternoon wandering around town aimlessly looking in store windows and eating everything in sight for a week, I finally realized that I needed to get involved in some activity here. So I have decided that after 800 years, it is time for Oxford to have a women's studies department! There are some fellows (faculty) here who have wanted to create a gender studies center here for quite some time but have repeatedly been denied funding by the University. What I plan on doing is creating a booklet which will cross-list all of the seminars and lectures already offered which contain feminist content. I think this will help publicize the courses which already exist while also highlighting the lack of options available. Furthermore, I have asked several graduate women to offer additional discussion groups on their specific topics, thus adding to the curriculum while also giving graduate

women an outlet for exchange and discussion on their work. If I can publish this booklet for three terms next year (the entire academic year), I am hopeful that the university might be willing to contribute funds towards a second year. Or perhaps I will have to begin a development campaign for the gender center!

In any case, I have found an outlet for my activist inclinations. The lack of feminist activity here has been a major source of frustration and disappointment for me -- so I'm creating an outlet for myself as well as other women at Oxford.

The only other exciting news I have to report is that I am in the process of a major housing hunt. After a year of living among undergrads who blast Madonna at 2 a.m., I've decided for the sake of my mental health and happiness it would be a good idea to find a neat apartment out of college. Living in the dorm makes me feel very transient and on borrowed time. I'd like to finally settle into being here and make a life for myself. I'd like to have a phone and a newspaper subscription and a toaster. I'm looking forward to learning to cook and to having my own bathtub with my own soap scum to clean. So please now that you have an open invitation to sample some of my novice cooking and sit on my very own couch when you next visit England!

Whew! I have just blurted out everything that has transpired with me for the past couple of months. There isn't really anything more to tell. I'd love to hear all about what has been going on with you. I hope all is well.

Sincerely, Nancy

May 17, 1994
Chris Goodwin
University of Antwerp
Belgium

Darrell,

Thanks for sending me the new list. I hope it is not too much different from the old. Also, thanks for sending me a copy of air wars. My other field is going to be comparative politics, though I don't have a specialty country.

I have spent this semester reading as much as possible about American politics. I have taken good and extensive notes on everything I've read. I feel like I am beginning to get a real grasp on the different currents in the field and, because of that, where the avenues for exploration are. Unfortunately, I have deliberately put off reading books about the media so that I could force myself to learn about the field as a whole to prepare for my comps (and future teaching assignments, I hope). Since you have so much to say about the structure of the Graduate program, I would like to give you my brief impressions up to this point. (be careful, I can see your eyes glazing over)

I think that, unlike most grad students, I had very little background in "political science" coming into this program. The first two years are somewhat of a blur to me. In reading this past semester, I found that I had retained very little in the way of actual information about American political science. I didn't remember, beyond vague impressions, theories about the presidency, Congress, the bureaucracy, etc. Those things I have gotten now by reading books off the comps list and taking notes. I think the workload that first two years was too heavy for me to spend the time on individual theories. However, what I did get and retain was a lot about methodology and how to analyze what I read. In other words, I learned how to think even though I retained very little in the way of content. I don't think I could do the reading I'm doing now, critically, without what went before. I don't know whether or not this is what you intended when you designed the program, but that is what I have gotten out of it so far. By the way, on your advice, I have been keeping a journal of all the ideas I get about research and other things as I've been reading. Most of it is crap, but I think there might be a few worthwhile ideas.

Of course, my first two years in graduate school were not typical. I had to commute, on average, 3 hours a day, 4 to 5 days a week. My father in law was murdered, I got married, and my own father died of a heart attack. [I don't know how much I told you about my father-in-law's case, but it is finally over. After two years of struggle with the Louisiana justice system, the man who shot and killed my father-in-law was convicted last week of premeditated murder and sentenced to life in prison without possibility of parole. The killer's father and brother were indicted by the grand jury for trying to bribe the jury. They go to trial in a few months.] I hope most of my problems from now on will be with my dissertation.

Europe has been great. We are going to London on Friday with my sister and my cousin who are flying in from the States for two weeks. We plan to go see the Royal Shakespearean Company do "Loves Labors Lost" at the Barbican. I've never been to England before, so it should be a lot of fun. You seemed to enjoy it while you were here last year.

The server is about to go down so real quickly, you can reach me from now to the middle of July at goodwin @ upso.ucl.ac.be I will give you more details of my travel plans later.

Chris

May 31, 1994

Nancy Lublin
Oxford University
England

Hi Nancy,

Thank you for your letter of a month ago. Sorry it has been so long for me to respond. I too enjoyed the BAM article on Air Wars, and have received a number of favorable comments about it. It does not look like we will be visiting Oxford this summer, though we would like to go there at some point in the future. I hear Clinton is getting his honorary degree from Oxford next week. That will be exciting for the campus. Sounds like life for you at Oxford has been difficult. It is a rough adjustment. The pace is slower and there is less political activism. But you will find most of the world outside of Brown to be that way. So develop those coping skills right now. They will stand you in good stead for the rest of your life. Your idea on a women's studies center is wonderful. I would think Oxford would be ripe for that. Getting your own place also will make a difference. You will probably feel more settled that way. Let me know how things go. Hope those May flowers are cheering you up. We just had Commencement yesterday, so am officially on summer vacation now. Will spend the summer looking at political advertising on the health care debate and then will present the paper in New York City in early September. Enjoy your summer.

Best wishes, Darrell

June 8, 1994
Nancy Lublin
Oxford University
England

Dear Darrell,

Thanks so much for your letter. Very sorry it has taken me so long to respond, but I actually did a little work--and then, the sun has made a little guest appearance here in England for a few days. I think the secret service arranged the whole thing. This place is just crawling with homeless people wearing earpieces--all preparations for the big man's arrival this afternoon. Actually, we're doing tea---him, her, me and about 140 other Americans here on graduate scholarships.

I will actually be in the USA as of Friday for about 3 weeks and will definitely be making the swing through Providence--I'm craving an adessos eggplant pizza! Since you wrote that you are not coming to Oxford, will you be in Providence? Perhaps we can do lunch again? I'll give you a call sometime next week.

Hope all is well with you. Can't wait to hear about RI politics.

Nancy

June 10, 1994
Chris Goodwin
University of Antwerp
Belgium

Darrell,

You are now world famous! Imagine my shock when, as I was getting ready this morning, I heard a familiar voice coming over CNN International--yours! CNN was doing a short story on Patrick Kennedy running for office in Rhode Island. They featured you for about 5-10 seconds talking about the race. In Europe, we get CNN International which is different than the CNN broadcast in the US. This one, according to the hype, is beamed to 210 million viewers in 120 countries around the world and on almost every continent. I guess this doesn't include Antarctica (penguins couldn't appreciate the savage environment of a Rhode Island Congressional election anyway). How does it feel to have your face projected around the globe?

On to more mundane matters. Yes, I would like to TA your Campaigns and Elections class. I am looking forward to meeting Richard Francis as well as all the new students. Do we have a good batch for next year? How is Nancy Keenan settling in? (She is the new prof, isn't she?) Do we have any interests in common? Also, have you heard anything about one of the state colleges needing an instructor for continuing education or something like that?

I do have the comps list for comparative politics for a year ago when I left. Do you have Jeff Anderson's e-mail? I should write him just to make sure I'm up to date.

Thanks for registering me for prelims. I really appreciate it.

Also, thanks for the ideas on the dissertation topics. We had talked about me doing a local news thing before, but I didn't appreciate how rich that data set was. It seems to me that there is a series of 3 (maybe 4) broad questions that I could draw on using the available data:

- 1) What is the difference between national and local news coverage (you mentioned this in your last e-mail.)
- 2) How does local coverage of national elections (pres, senator, congress) differ from national network coverage of national elections?
- 3) What effects do those differences have on voters?

And a subsidiary question might be 4) We already know a lot about how national networks cover elections, how do local networks cover local elections? This is not the type of information contained in your data set (I think), so I probably would not want to do a dissertation on it. However, since the '94 elections are coming up AND since you do

run a public opinion center, maybe we could do a case study of the fall election in Rhode Island. This would be interesting in its own right, but it might also be useful for a dissertation based on questions 1 - 3 for three reasons: 1) I am going to have to do a lit review anyway and much of what applies to Q's 1 through 3 would apply to Q4. 2) It would give me a chance to practice some of the techniques I will need for the dissertation. Who knows, some of the data might be useful. 3) I've never done a professional case study before, so maybe If we id the first one together, I could be sure I'm doing it right and build up some confidence.

Back to the dissertation questions; I don't really have an idea of what is too big and what is too small. It obviously makes a big difference having a rich data set just sitting there waiting to be explored.

Well, its back to studying for comps. That and doing all the little bureaucratic things needed to move your home halfway around the world. I don't know about Oxford, but the bureaucracy in Belgium is Kafka-esque.

Let me know what you think about the topics.

Chris

July 5, 1994
Frank Rothman
Provost
Brown University

Dear Darrell,

As you begin your appointment as Full Professor, I am writing to congratulate you on your promotion. Reading through the promotion dossiers is always a treat. I am fortunate to be privy to the faculty's incredible talent here at Brown. I am delighted that your career has progressed to merit this promotion and wish you continued success in the coming years.

Sincerely yours, Frank

July 21, 1994
Laura Gardner
Summit, New Jersey

Dear Professor West,

Barely two weeks into my life as a working woman and I have already succumb to the aches and now commute to New York City in my sneakers! I look silly as all the other professional women on my train.

In June I accepted an offer from the Associated Press (turning down an offer from Bloomberg Business News) at their world headquarters in Manhattan. I hold an editorial position in the specials newsroom, the newsroom that churns out wire reports to various financial clients and to Prodigy, Compuserve, and America OnLine. I am getting great training as an editor and find good, concise headlines a particular challenge to write.

Perhaps best of all, my supervisor is a man dedicated to cultivating young talent and helping young journalists move up at the AP. He is eager to help me move into the AP's broadcast operation after a year in his newsroom.

I have also found a great, safe, affordable apartment for September. Until then, it's me and my running shoes on the train from Summit to NYC!

I hope you are enjoying your summer and the break from teaching as time to work on that new book! Good luck. I look forward to seeing it in print and reading the final product.

I didn't get a chance to say this at commencement, so let me thank you for three wonderful classes at Brown, for offering your time and wisdom as an advisor, and for sharing my enthusiasm for various projects, papers, and career decisions. Your kindness and your intelligence meant so much to me at a university that can sometimes feel impersonal.

Best wishes.

Sincerely, Laura

July 27, 1994
Katie Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Aunt Annie and Uncle Darrell,

Thanks for having me come to your house. I had a great time! I always love coming to your house.

Sorry this letter took so long!

Things are pretty much the same down here. Busy, busy, and always hot! Although, our D.C. '94 trip with the youth group is next Wednesday and we come back on Sunday late night (way past Uncle Darrell's bedtime!) and Monday and Saturday I have to work from 10 a.m. to 5 p.m. and Tuesday and Wednesday I show my pigs and model one day. Thursday I sell my pigs and Friday I get to ride rides. July is a very busy month as you can tell. Two and one-half to three weeks in August is my relating part of my summer vacation. I am supposed to go to two parties though.

Guess what one of my presents that I got was? It was a bag just like Aunt Annie's only smaller. It looks like this. If you get the picture or not, I tried.

Well, I guess I better be going, so talk to you later and see you in December!

Love, Katie

August 2, 1994

Laura Gardner
Summit, New Jersey

Dear Laura,

Congratulations on the new job! It sounds very exciting. You should be quite pleased, especially given how difficult it is to break into the world of journalism. Our summer has been fun. Annie and I just came back from mountain hiking in Maine, which was wonderful. Air Wars looks like it will be going to a second edition after the 1996 presidential elections. I now am writing a paper on political advertising and health care reform for presentation September 1 at the American Political Science meeting in New York. Nice to hear you are doing well. Let me know how things go.

Best wishes, Darrell

August 6, 1994

Judy Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Dear Darrell,

I thought of you when I read the enclosed article. You may have already read it! I was thinking that if you were teaching an intro. to Media and Politics, this article would be a great topic for debate on day one.

Do you think Jefferson really fathered a child with a slave? Hmmm. How we could rewrite history books with all this new scoop.

I think William Raspberry made some good points.

I hope you are well Darrell! My best to Annie!

Love, Judy

August 8, 1994

David Yashar
Appalachian Trail

Dear Professor West,

Hiking the entire trail in one summer has certainly turned into one of the greatest physical as well as mental challenges. I have just crossed the NY border into New England (over 2/3 of the trail completed) and yet feel more unsure of myself than the very first step I took back in Springer Mountains in Georgia over three months ago. Despite the rugged terrain and cold weather I have ahead in my final 45 days on the trail, I am greatly looking forward to the impending foliage changes and the incredible views from peaks like Mt. Washington in NH and Mt Katahdin in Maine in early October. This may well become one of the most exhilarating times in my life. I look forward to every day like a person in the Gulag to his eventual release.

Take care, David

August 10, 1994

Laine Hawxhurst
Bethlehem, Pennsylvania

Dear Darrell,

Thanks for sending me the article you published in your university magazine. I think the work you do is neat, intriguing, valuable, and like most scholarship/research leads one to the "But Of Course" response. I mean, everybody knows that television has a lot to do with what we "know" about our world's politics and its politicians. "Of Course." I too deal a lot with the ways people "know." I am finding that there are actually very few who seem to be aware of the full extent of television's impact, not just in the realm of political science but in how we live, love and even in our definitions of intimacy. What is right, what is wrong, what behaviors are appropriate in our world, all these ideas and issues are bound up in our interactions through that little electronic box. God's in His (Her) cathode ray tube and all's well with the world.

I trust that your year has been richly rewarding, I know mine has been. The church I am serving in Bethlehem, Pa., is a vibrant, people-full community marching boldly into their future, a future in which they propose to be/become beacons of the holy, dedicated to the demolition of racism, classism and sexism from their perch atop the social strata of

US society. Intellectuals and engineers, social workers and even artists (yes there are some poor people but genteelly impoverished) boldly stepping forward in the struggle for Truth, Justice and the Interdependent Ecologically responsible Way. I love them.

We are a funny-looking family, Large Dad, smaller but thickening Mom, tall, skinny boy in Jr. High and little girl with long hair, each on his or her bicycle pedaling furiously towards the ice cream store a few miles away, each wearing a huge shirt with the color written in large block letters across the front, BROWN as if we were all learning to read at the same time, or one of us were suffering from Alzheimer's (him, of course). Tell me, do they have any that say blue? pink? or even chartreuse? No, seriously, although I don't look good in Brown, they do, and we do like to wear them at the same time, thanks.

Darrell, my family and I will be visiting the cottage in North Stonington the week of August 20-27. During that week, we would love to get together with you and Annie if you would like. Craig will be working mon-fri but returns by 4:30; I will be around the cottage and sometimes even going to the beach in Charleston, RI. I'll give you a call when I'm there. The phone number I have for you is (401) 861-7497. Our phone number at the cottage is: (203) 886-5612. It will be nice if we could get together ... perhaps for a game of putt putt?

I look forward to seeing you again, and if not this year, well at least we won't wait another 19. Take care, my friend and I'll be talking to you.

Peace, Laine

August 20, 1994
Janet Larson
Indianapolis, Indiana

Dear Darrell and Annie,

My son and a friend have just started playing Monopoly and so naturally, I thought of you and remembered I was instructed to send this magazine back to you! Yes, I still remember how you played Monopoly, so don't bother running for office. Ha.

This little magazine has made its way around the country. My fellow detective and I suspect it started by being sent to Mrs. Markell, then Vicky Markell Joseph, then Judy Ziehm. When Rachel and I went back home to Texas this summer, it was shared with us with specific instructions after perusal. What a great article and good pictures! I've made a copy for my mom. Buy the book, you may be thinking.

Tom is having a good time working with Roadway Global Air. They are most similar to Emery Air Freight. He's in the marketing area, a manager, in charge of pricing and costing of freight. He is still being encouraged to hire more analysts, etc. when others have been told to slow down a bit.

I am not working (for money) here but have several different volunteer things lined up working with kids in the city which I am looking forward to.

Clark is in the 8th grade this year, is now taller than I (well, I guess that's not saying much), and shaved his peach fuzz mustache for the first time the other day. Rachel is in 6th grade -- same school as Clark -- is built like me (that says it all) and is getting used to many teachers.

It was great to visit Judy and Jeff and especially the little girls. They are very blond and really keep Judy busy.

Oh yes! Tom remembers hearing your melodious voice on National Public Radio several years ago during the election. What a thrill! Congrats on all your work. Hope to hear from you at Christmas.

Shalom, Janet

September 9, 1994
Herb and Evelyn Markell
Maysville, Kentucky

Dear Darrell and Annie,

Enjoying Maine in Northern Michigan and thinking of you while walking through the dunes here. Very different from those we saw together in Holland but the growing stuff even got my attention. Thanks a million for the book! And the letter. I am dying to know in what way you were affected by Europe. Re-read your Master's thesis before starting on the book. Will you be in Ohio at Xmas?

Love, Herb and Evelyn

September 18, 1994

Shirley Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Shirley,

Greetings! -- I understand you are about to have your Emmaus Walk. Sounds like that will be quite an experience. You will have to tell us about it.

It has been nice to see how you have developed over the years. The little kid I remember as a child has grown into a great human being. You have enriched your life and that of those around you. It must bring you great joy to have

brought three marvelous kids into the world. One now is in college and the others are growing up just as fast. They are lucky to have someone like you to have taken care of them.

You have worked hard to keep your family together in an era when family life is disintegrating. I do not see how you keep up with all the things you do. Hearing everything you guys do is enough to make me tired.

We enjoy seeing you at Christmas each year. You go to the special effort to make cheddar chowder for us. It is delicious and has become a great tradition. I will look forward to it in December.

We also appreciate all the help you provide Mom. Life has not been easy for her in the last few years. Both you and Joanne have shouldered more of her care. Thanks for all that you do. You are a great joy to her and to us.

We look forward to seeing you in a few months.

Love, Darrell

October 3, 1994

Provost Frank Rothman
Brown University
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Frank,

I am writing in response to your request for information regarding the possibility of closing the A. Alfred Taubman Center for Public Policy and American Institutions. As I understand it, you have had at least one conversation on this subject with Nancy Rosenblum, the chair of Political Science. Last week, when I talked with you briefly on the sidewalk, you reiterated the possibility of closing the Taubman Center. Frankly, I am stunned this topic even is on the table for discussion. The Taubman Center has been a huge success in terms of fundraising, faculty research, revitalizing graduate education in Political Science, community service, undergraduate education, and training minority students. It would be an enormous mistake to lose these contributions to the university.

Fundraising: Mr. Taubman recently agreed to provide an additional \$400,000 for Public Policy, thereby increasing his total contribution to \$3.2 million. John Hazen White, Sr. has provided \$1 million in endowment for the Center (he also has told me he is leaving money for the Taubman Center in his will). Faculty members associated with the Center have research grants from the National Science Foundation (\$189,000), MacArthur Foundation (\$100,000), Ford Foundation (\$50,000), Spencer Foundation (\$175,000), and the Young Foundation (\$400,000). Ross Cheit's position is supported in part by money from a gift account. Sue Lusi's position is supported fully by funds from the Annenberg Institute of School Reform. The Public Opinion Laboratory has raised \$156,300 for survey and focus group projects. Citizens Bank and Fleet Bank have contributed \$5,000 for a series of televised candidate debates in the 1994 campaign. Other benefactors have provided a few thousand dollars to underwrite Center projects. In a time of university budget problems, it would be unwise to cut the very units which have demonstrated external fundraising ability.

Faculty Research: Taubman faculty have produced a wide range of books and articles in the last few years. Tom Anton's most recent book, American Federalism and Public Policy, won the profession's prestigious Gladys Kammerer award. Ross Cheit's book, Setting Safety Standards, and Edith Barrett's book, Congress and Social Welfare Policy, have received national recognition. Tom James has a well-regarded book on schooling in wartime internment camps. My recent book, Air Wars, is in its second printing and the publisher is interested in a second edition after the 1996 presidential election. Sue Lusi has completed her dissertation and is working on education reform research with Ted Sizer. Our newly-hired faculty member, Wendy Schiller, is working on a book about bill introduction in the U.S. Senate, which uses survey information collected at the Taubman Center. Closing the Taubman Center would harm the research of many faculty members. On the heels of the elimination of the Social Science Data Center, it would be particularly destructive to those of us in the social sciences who use quantitative methods.

Graduate Education: The Center has been instrumental in the reinvigoration of the Political Science department, most notably the reactivation of our Ph.D. program eight years ago. We have four students who have completed the Ph.D. and 25 students currently in residence. Our graduate students have won national research awards and are being placed successfully in academic positions. Graduate students make use of Taubman facilities (including the computer lab), are integrally involved in faculty research, and receive financial assistance from Center projects. We also employ 1-2 graduate students a year as survey coordinators for the Public Opinion Laboratory. Another student coordinates our lecture series. Graduate students in American politics have come to count on the Center for training and financial assistance.

Community Service: The Center has served the community in numerous ways and thereby brought favorable recognition to the university. Ross Cheit helped write the report investigating the RI banking crisis and served on a panel dealing with the state court system. Tom Anton is acting director of the Providence Plan, which is helping to revitalize inner city neighborhoods. Our public opinion surveys generate a lot of favorable publicity for the university

and help to hold public officials accountable for their decisions. This is important for a state whose incestuous and corrupt politics has brought its population scandal after scandal. Our collaborative work with the Annenberg Institute of School Reform (through Tom James and Sue Lusi) is vital for improving the condition of education in America. Edith Barrett has worked actively with minority organizations in the community and supervised a number of minority students in research projects.

Undergraduate Education: The Taubman Center has run one of the most successful undergraduate concentrations in the university. Between 40 and 50 undergraduates choose to concentrate in public policy each year. Ross Cheit runs a very successful Law and Public Policy track. Our Public Opinion Laboratory hires around 75 undergraduates a year for research projects. In addition to the training which is provided, this is a valuable source of income for many needy students.

Training Minority Students: The Center has been very successful at attracting minority students, training them in policy analysis, and involving them in faculty research. Our emphasis on interdisciplinary research and involvement in community projects has been attractive to students from a wide range of backgrounds. Closing the program would be a big loss to students of color.

For these reasons, I urge you not to close the Taubman Center. The Center has made enormous contributions to the university. Its closing would deprive students and faculty of many valuable opportunities. It also would not save much money since tenured faculty would need positions and office space in other units.

Sincerely, Darrell

cc: President Vartan Gregorian

Nancy Rosenblum, Chair of Political Science

Tom Anton, Director of the Taubman Center

Ross Cheit, Associate Professor of Public Policy and Political Science

October 7, 1994

Mr. Todd Ballou
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Todd,

Just a quick note to thank you for hosting me at the annual RIPEC dinner last night. It was a pleasure meeting you and hearing your thoughts on business and politics. I enjoy meeting people from the community and getting a perspective different from academia.

For your information, I have enclosed two things. First is the study of the Greenhouse Compact conducted by Tom Anton and I. Among other things, we looked at why Rhode Islanders came to mistrust the Compact so much. Second is our recent book, Public Opinion in Rhode Island, 1984-1993, which is a compilation of the last 10 years of surveys we have done (including our first one on the Greenhouse Compact shown on pages 1-3). I thought they might be of interest to you.

In addition, if you are interested in learning more about the Taubman Center for Public Policy (which houses the John Hazen White, SR. Public Opinion Laboratory), I would be pleased to talk further with you. We are looking for either individual or corporate sponsors of Center projects. Feel free to call me at 863-1163 if you are interested.

Best wishes, Darrell

October 7, 1994
Sheldon Whitehouse
United States Attorney
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Professor West,

Many thanks for lunch at the Brown Faculty Club. I enjoyed the opportunity to talk with you about these government issues.

I hope I did not talk your ears off. There is too little discussion of any kind, and far too little informed discussion about these issues. I believe we are at a critical, almost revolutionary juncture in our representative democracy, and the perils are real and considerable. It frightens me that there are so many witch doctors and snake oil merchants hawking their views of government these days, and no reliable ways for the public to distinguish between the medicine and snake oil. If the medicine is bitter, and the snake oil salesman has a good rap, the fight to fix our government properly can be steeply uphill.

There is a real leadership opportunity for Brown University, both because of its stature, and because as non-participants you can be held free from bias. As non-participants, you are also free from experience, but it seems that hard work and honest attention to these matters has proved at least in your case to be a very adequate substitute.

In any event, I see you as friendly sails in stormy seas, and look forward to an interesting and finally successful passage to safer shores.

Very truly yours, Sheldon

October 13, 1994

Mr. Robert W. Bonham, III
Senior Attorney
Federal Election Commission
Washington, D.C.

Dear Rob,

I am writing to offer to be an expert witness and advisor in a pending Federal Election Commission case involving a Christian Action Network ad. As we discussed, my fee for this service would be \$200/hour. As part of this service, I would write an analysis of the ad in question and be available for deposition and court testimony. I estimate that writing the ad analysis would take approximately 20 hours. I furthermore expect the Federal Election Commission to cover any travel, lodging, or other expenses incurred as part of this service. I look forward to working with you on this project.

Sincerely, Darrell

October 15, 1994
Mrs. Happy White
Barrington, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell,

Thank you all for a very delightful evening Tuesday.

John was sorry not to be with us but Johnnie enjoyed it all!

I would love to have a list of the young people who were interns and a check on the ones who spoke. I would love to talk to you more about this at some time as it may be that we could figure a more detailed direction.

The best to you and do thank Tom for a lovely evening.

Happy

October 18, 1994
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

If you've sent an email message already, I didn't get it. I thought I would try yours. Maybe I haven't given you the right number yet. I'm still new at this. Please respond if this number works so I'll know for sure. Hope we can finally communicate on this.

Joanne

October 18, 1994
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell:

I got your email message. This is great! Let's keep in touch. I figured out my number this afternoon just in time. I think I didn't give you the whole thing yesterday. Take care.

Joanne.

October 18, 1994
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

When are you going to be on Today? We've been watching daily. I imagine it will be soon. Can other people read what I write through email? You don't need to respond today. I'm just trying to get accustomed to doing this. I have received one message, and that's from Suzanne DeMass in Washington, D.C. This is a wonderful mechanism.

Joanne

October 19, 1994

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

Still have not heard when the Today show appearance airs. Will let you know as soon as they inform me.
Darrell

October 19, 1994
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

I've been watching Today daily. I figure you will be on the first half hour. I called Chapins and let them know. I find out what topic they're going to discuss and then run and do something else since it isn't you. Then I run back to check again. Do you know if other people have access to reading our messages?

Tim got Jeff a car. He can drive in one year. It was an old car Tim drove for a year. I think it's a Cougar or something like that. It had tons of rust on it. One of Tim's friends who does body work as a side job redid the car. Jeff is just thrilled. He goes out and sits in it and moves it up and back in our driveway. It looks pretty good now. Talk to you later.

Joanne

October 21, 1994

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Joanne,

No one else reads these email messages so you don't have to worry about what you say. That is a big move, getting a new car for Jeff. It will be the beginning of the end. Once kids are mobile, they become a lot more independent. It will be interesting to watch how he changes. I sure things will go well.

Take care, Darrell

October 26, 1994
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

Today's Mom's birthday. We had her over for a birthday supper last night. Last week after we finally got our numbers settled and could communicate, someone here told me you could move your E-mail messages to Microsoft mail. I did that and wasn't sure I should have. My coworker's mail then got hung up, but it became obvious mine worked. I understand that Laura thinks she may have the capability of doing this. I'm sending her my number. I cannot access Wheaton College for some reason. Since she's a student instead of staff or faculty, she might be wrong, but I hope she can. She was home last weekend and flying high. She loves it at Wheaton. She's on a spiritual high because of their influence.

Joanne

October 27, 1994

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Joanne,

Yes, I remembered Mom's birthday. We sent her a birthday card and present and I called her last night. It is hard to believe she is 69. She said her back and leg are doing better, although it varies from day today. Hope all is well with you guys. If you get an e-mail address for Laura, let me know.

Darrell

October 29, 1994
Nancy Sosnik
Raleigh, North Carolina

Dear Dr. West,

Enjoyed your commentary on Cable News Network tonight. I'll be looking when I get my 1995 AAPOR schedule next spring to see if there are any papers on the Fall elections.

The report on CNN on the Kennedy family sounded familiar. Like the New York Times article about a month ago.

It is hard to believe. Almost a week to go before the final day.

Sincerely, Nancy

October 30, 1994

Paul Michaud
Middletown, Rhode Island

Dear Professor West,

Whenever the Providence Journal reports the results of a poll, yours included, it feels compelled to explain what a percentage margin of error is.

But by doing so they seriously distort the poll's results. For example, in the attached article, Katherine Gregg reports that a 5% margin of error means that Almond could be as high as 51 percent or as low as 41; York could be as high as 39 or as low as 29. She neglects Healy, who in her calculations should be as high as 8 percent or as low as minus 2%!

I wrote the Journal about this but they apparently ignored my letter. I called Maguire Associates who offered no comment and referred me back to the Journal.

Would you mind calling the editor at the Journal (he would listen to you) to advise him that his reporters are misrepresenting the results of political polls?

Sincerely, Paul

October 31, 1994
Professor Paul Rejai
Dept. of Political Science
Miami University
Oxford, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

Caught you on CNN over the weekend. Congratulations.

Tidy hair and a tie? We must talk about this.

Yours, Paul

November 2, 1994
Nancy Sosnik
Raleigh, North Carolina

[Dear Dr. West],

You seem to be getting a lot of national attention. During the election season, saw your Rhode Island on C-SPAN, yesterday, the debate. I think you were the moderator. The elections are a week away. If anything will happen in the length of time to change the outcome.

Sincerely, Nancy

November 9, 1994
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

Greetings! Are you depressed today? I'm speaking of the Republican take-over. I noticed that Patrick Kennedy won. I would like to get an idea for you both for Christmas. Would you be interested in a Pasta Maker? Or a Belgian Wafflemaker? I may as well ask you before I get something like that. Hope all is going well. Katie is in the middle of try-outs for basketball, and Jeff was selected for the symphonic band (which is generally upperclassmen). Not only that - there are 8 French horns, and he was placed first chair. He was thrilled! Well, tell Annie hello. I sent her an email message recently. Hope to hear from you soon.

Joanne.

November 12, 1994

Mr. George Taylor
Providence, RI

Dear George,

Just a quick note to thank you for your generous contribution to our upcoming conference on the 1994 Rhode Island elections. As shown in the enclosed flier, we have put together an exciting range of discussants for the gubernatorial and first congressional district races. Feel free to attend if you would like. In addition, if you would like

to bring any guests, just let me know at 863-1163 and I would be happy to arrange it. We will acknowledge your support at the event as well as in the video we will make about the discussion. Thanks again for your help.

Sincerely, Darrell

November 14, 1994
Christy Lanzl
Boston, Massachusetts

Hello,

I visited Brown briefly (in fact, too briefly) today. I saw a poster on RACISM downtown after meeting Bob the 9% Moose for coffee and dropping off a resume with a "minority" group's office.

I wrote a note to the poster group, but the mail room wouldn't stuff it. The Student Affairs office wouldn't stuff it until I threatened to call the National ACLU office. They agreed to stuff a hideously bad copy to the Stud. ACLU, but I don't know if they threw it away after I left.

They're scum.

If you want to know what it's about, read the Sunday, Nov. 13 NY Times. Green Grinch did fraud in GA; he proffed Republicanism, not academics. If he gets fired, so can hundreds of Profs nationwide.

So Brown has to cover up Green Grinch's background and copy with protests of angry women when the "orphanage" for paupers is formed, and teenaged girls are forced to earn money any way they can, on the streets.

It's heavy, it's fascist, and Brown U. is in the middle of it. Have a nice day.

Christy (617) 262-2132

P.S. Former Gov. Clinton should be replaced by Doctor Governor Dean, who has a health plan.

November 14, 1994
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

Just wanted to tell you that I got a call from Mom and Grace passed away last night. Apparently, she had a stroke a couple of days ago. No arrangements have been made yet. I got an E-mail message from Laura. Maybe you did, too. I think I gave her your number. Because I have forwarded my mail to my Microsoft mail, I do not have her return number. Do you have it now? If so, could you share it? Talk to you later.

Joanne

November 15, 1994

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

Thanks for the message. I survived the election. Was on television from 9 p.m. to 12:30 election night. Way past my bedtime, but with the bright lights, it was hard to fall asleep. I do not have Laura's e-mail address, but would like it. If you get it, please send it to me. I was sorry to hear about Grace, though her quality of life lately has not been good. So perhaps it is for the best. Regarding Christmas presents, we have a pasta maker and a waffle maker. We do, however, need a new car. How about a 1995 Saturn? We would prefer a red or blue one.

Bye, Darrell

November 15, 1994
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi!

I do now have Laura's Email number. It is as follows:
"MITCHELL,LAURA"LMITCHELL@ACNET.WHEATON.EDU We communicated back and forth yesterday and this number worked. Don't count on the car. Tim and Jim are both pall bearers at Grace's funeral. Really, it should be you and Ken. But this will work. Talk to you later.

Joanne

November 15, 1994

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Hi Laura,

Hope your first semester is going well. We appreciated getting your email letter a while ago. You should save your college letters. I did and they are fun to read when you are older. I was surprised by the election results. I never dreamed there would be so many changes. It was a historic election. You might want to keep a journal to record how you are feeling during this time period. Are you going to go home at Thanksgiving? We will be in Ohio at Christmas time. See you then.

Bye, Darrell

November 15, 1994

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Dear Uncle Darrell,

Hi!! This e-mail stuff is cool! How did you get my address? Did Aunt Joanne mail it to you? Yes, I was surprised by the election but it's a good change. Ha! I bet you're thrilled! I was patriotic and voted by absentee ballot.

College life is great! I have made many friends and my classes are going well. My roommate and I have our separate groups of friends but we get along great. I checked in the library to see if they have your books. They have one of them, I'll have to look to see which one it is. I've met many political science majors and all of them are impressed when I tell them that you teach at Brown. That is, until they find out that you're a democrat!

I am going home at Thanksgiving. I can't wait to see everyone again. Only 9 more days! This will be the second time that I will have gone home. I went home over Fall Break for 4 days in October. Mom, Dad, & Doug came up the last weekend in October for family weekend. Mark couldn't come because of band (I don't think that he wanted to anyway.)

After Thanksgiving I will have 2 more weeks of classes and then 3 days of exams. I'll be coming home on Dec. 15 and I don't come back until Jan. 9. That will be a nice break.

Well, I have to write a paper now. I'll see you at Thanksgiving! It was good to hear from you! Type back soon! Tell Aunt Annie I said "hi".

Love, Laura

November 29, 1994

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! What happened to you being my pen pal? I have faithfully come to my computer everyday just waiting on a message from you! I know, I know, you're too busy for your niece that's working hard at college. Ha! Do you feel guilty yet? O.K., I'll stop.

I just got back from a long weekend at home. It was really nice to get away from here for awhile but it's always nice to come back too. I'll be going home again in just 16 days! I don't have too much work to do before then. I only have a 10 page paper due by next Thursday and a novel to read by Tuesday. My last exam will be on Dec. 15 and it will be over by 10:00. I hope that I'll be able to get home before dark. We got stuck in traffic all the way home for Thanksgiving. I don't want that to happen again. If you get this soon, tell Aunt Annie to look at her e-mail too. I sent her a message yesterday. Well, gotta go! See you soon!

Love, Laura

December 1, 1994

Mrs. Happy White
Barrington, Rhode Island

Dear Happy,

Greetings! -- Hope the arrival of December has put you in the holiday mood. Our semester is drawing to a close; final exams are right around the corner.

Enclosed is the list of interns we discussed. There were seven Happy and John Hazen White, Sr. Interns this past summer. They served in a variety of state and federal agencies (see list for particular assignments).

Our goal in this program is to provide practical experience in public service for our students. In addition, many of the students integrate their job experience into honor's theses they are writing. The program has had a major impact on their lives. Almost everyone who has gone through the intern program say it changed their lives. For some, it reinforces their interest in going to Washington and working in government. For others, the experience convinced them the private and/or non-profit sectors are the way to make a difference.

We are grateful for your support of this program. If you have additional questions, let me know. I look forward to seeing you soon.

Sincerely, Darrell

December 2, 1994

Dear Concerned Citizen,

We are pleased to send you the following report entitled The Future of Rhode Island, 1994. The past few years have been a tumultuous period in the history of Rhode Island as well as the country as a whole. Between the recession, the banking crisis, and scandals in public office, citizens have grown disillusioned.

In this period of turmoil and change, it is time to reflect on what is right and wrong with government and imagine remedies for curing what ails us. For the past few months, a small research group centered at Brown University has been studying the past and future of Rhode Island. We have compiled information from census reports, comparative state statistics, public opinion surveys, focus groups of ordinary citizens, and discussions with community leaders.

Our goal is to illuminate some fundamental facts about Rhode Island. These issues are important because they affect the ability of leaders to bring about meaningful change. Our hope is that this information will be of assistance to those committed to pushing this state forward into the 21st century.

We are grateful to the Genesis Institute and the Baruch Korff Foundation for providing financial support on this project. The institute was founded this year by Rabbi Baruch Korff, Bishop George Hunt, and me with the goal of contributing to the advancement and dissemination of knowledge. If you have any comments or reactions to the report or would like to learn more about the institute, please let us know. We look forward to hearing from you.

Darrell M. West

December 4, 1994

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Hi Laura,

Nice to hear from you. Sorry about the delay in responding to your earlier note. Your Aunt Annie has been keeping me busy. We just had our roof and gutters replaced, and are getting ready to sell our Volkswagen Rabbit and buy a Honda Accord. Sounds as if your semester has gone well. You will have to tell us all about it at Christmas. We fly in Dec. 24 and leave Dec. 28. We went to Philadelphia at Thanksgiving to see Annie's family. Enjoy the rest of your semester.

Darrell

December 5, 1994

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! It was nice to get a message from you! I have had the most interesting weekend! I went on a floor date with a guy that I am interested in Friday. It was a blast! Then Mom and Dad came up Sat. Sunday we gave 2 Christmas concerts, one at 3 and one at 8. It was really fun! Mom and Dad went to the one at 3 and then they had to leave because Dad had a meeting in Princeton, IL the next day. Jay, Amy, J.J., and Christina were in Ohio all last week. I can't believe I missed them! Well, I better get going. I have a ton of stuff to do this week. Tell Aunt Annie "hi"!

Love, Laura

December 7, 1994

Judy Heaton
Sunninghill, England

Dear Darrell and Annie,

How are you both? Hope this past year has treated you well. How are the cats?

It's a bright day today, no rain or wind, that was yesterday! I'm sitting at the dining room table looking out the back. It's been so mild that the geraniums are still in flower and some primroses have suddenly decided it's spring. Also the crocuses is in bud. Nasturtium have self-seeded all over the vegetable garden!

The new people in "your" house are a mystery. The curtains are always closed, day and night. There are 3 women there -- 2 young ones and one older. The one who rented it "works in town" (London), but I don't know where/what or when, other than that everyone else is the same -- except here. I'm now on my own with Holly and Hanley. Mark left just before last Christmas. I came home to find a note saying goodbye! So it's been quite a time.

I'm divorcing him for adultery and all I hope is that I keep this house, which was originally mine and he can have the house in Scotland.

Holly and Hanley are quite happy to have me to themselves. I've got used to a "solo" life. I didn't change my job as Mark left on the Friday. I was due to start on the Monday, but didn't feel up to the change, so am still at Terminal Four but am now a supervisor, who knows what next year will bring?

Fiona and Grant got married and have a baby boy. I think she has given up on selling the house. Property is at a standstill here and there is talk of the mortgage rates rising. We need a new government because the rich are getting richer and the poor are poorer!

Must go, wishing you both a very Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year.

Love, Judy, Holly, and Hanley

December 15, 1994
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi!

You know - I've gotten to thinking. I might change my suggestion for a Christmas present. It might be too late, but another idea I'm real interested in is a pin to wear on suit lapels. Either gold or silver is ok but silver would probably match more with most of my things. Since you asked, I'll send this on. How presumptuous of me! See you soon.

Joanne

December 15, 1994
Judy Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

[Dear Darrell],

This is our second year at writing a Christmas tome. It is amazing how much you forget so quickly. Did we take that vacation this year or last year? Anyway, here goes.

Alex and Becca are a job. Judy keeps reminding me it is the TERRIFIC & TENDER twos. The girls are expressing their independence. They have discovered pockets, think they are the greatest (you can hold on to things and yet not have to keep them in your hands), and therefore refuse to wear any pants without pockets. In a similar vein, they will not wear pajamas to bed. For better or worse this has evolved to Judy and I dressing them in their next days clothes the night before. (Maybe we should not have admitted to that).

The girls have jettisoned their highchairs, and though they are still in diapers and their cribs, these too soon will be gone. How is this possible when they were only born a few months ago.

Alex and Becca love the outdoors, especially riding their tricycles and swinging on their swing set. (Swing set purchase was done the day after personal financial analysis showed our saving account balance was going down faster than the Titanic. But we bought it anyway. The advantage of the financial analysis was that it was an informed decision that we were going into the red).

They are both into playing hide and seek and jumping on our bed. Other favorite pastimes include sitting on our legs while singing Row, Row, Row Your Boat or the Choo Choo Train song. Both of these are vestiges of Gymboree. Both Curious George and Clifford are on their top ten reading list. "Have fun this Christmas, but don't get into any trouble." Side walk chalk is another hit. Thank goodness it really is rain soluble.

For Becca nirvana is Puff, her security toy. Her prehensile skills have really evolved. She does not like to wear socks, because that restricts one of her favorite activities, holding Puff's tag between her toes. Her addition is Cookies and Cream Ice Cream, which she refers to as frozen yogurt. Well, they say the acorn doesn't fall far from the tree. Becca is also an adept climber. She can climb out of her crib, but it is one of God's miracles that she chooses not to during naps or the night. Though, just today she carried her stool over to the wall in her bedroom, got on it and looked up. You could see it in her eye that she thought she could climb the vertical wall of her bedroom if she could only get a hand hold somewhere.

Alex's security toys are Kitty Cat, Doggie, and Blanket. Alex's trade mark is to carry as many things at all time as possible. Make that one item more than possible. Alex is also good at putting things back where they belong, taking after her anal retentive dad. Also Alex likes milk, milk, and more milk. She often functions as our alarm clock. When she awakes she often starts out the morning by singing the ABC song or Itsy Bitsy Spider in her "outside" voice. Amazingly, Becca normally just keeps on sleeping.

The girls are like sponges. It's both exhilarating and scary how quickly they learn from us. One day Judy was reading a story for the 50th time and decided to spice it up by singing in her loud opera voice. Alex surprised her and said "inside vice mommy."

And just so you don't think our whole life, our whole self worth, our whole purpose for being is wrapped up in our children:

Judy and I and the girls went to a dude ranch for a week this summer, near Glenwood Springs the week of the bad forest fires. Fly-fishing was great, horseback riding was great, hiking was great. Judy reminded me of another highlight ... having three meals a day prepared for us, no dishes, and no wiping up the kitchen floor and table three times a day.

We have three surprise weekends this year. For my birthday Judy surprised me, arranged a baby-sitter (many thanks to the Raymond family), and reserved a room at an historic inn in downtown Fort Worth. Highlight was country dancing. During the summer Judy arranged another surprised outing. A baby-sitter afforded us the luxury of breakfast at Barbecks, a great greasy spoon about fifteen minutes from home. We spent the next couple of hours biking around White Rock Lake on a tandem bicycle.

We just finished our third surprise weekend, which was a birthday present for Judy. The Raymonds again took care of the girls while Judy and I drove to East Texas. I had reserved a room at a B&B in Edom, a small town about ninety minutes from Dallas. The highlight for me was probably country dancing again, but I would venture a guess that Judy would vote for the East Texas Wood Carver's Show and the Tyler Junior League Craft Show.

We spent a great week in Cleveland in June. A big motivation was to do it before the girls turned two and we had to start paying for their airline tickets. Ron and Patty Poporad were our gracious hosts. Len Baggett took us out on his boat in Lake Erie Walleye fishing. Mike Harrison creamed me in bowling at Buckeye Lanes. At least we did not get everyone sick like we did the previous year.

We had our first camping vacation with Alex and Becca. Well, you can't really call it camping. We stayed in a cabin in Beavers Bend State Park near Broken Bow, Oklahoma. The girls were troopers, during daily rain and cold. We went on our first real hikes, probably thirty minutes in duration. Highlight for Alex and Becca was throwing rocks into the river.

Judy continues to enjoy her job as a professional mom. She likes reading child development books, though we still don't have a copy of Dr. Spock. I wonder how Leonard Nemoy's kids turned out anyway. Judy has temporarily replaced Wednesday night Bell Choir with Wednesday night tennis. She finished her first session undefeated, so she needs to stop sandbagging and move into a higher league. Judy is our block crime watch captain and cochairman of a preschool PTA playgroup. She remains active at church too. If getting involved is how you keep your sanity as a stay at home mom, Judy has broken the code.

Judy traveled to Chicago for her twenty year reunion in July. Highlight was the tour of her High School and how amazingly, everyone looked the same as they did 20 years earlier. (I need to get Judy to the optometrist). Judy also traveled to Chicago in November for her dear Grandma Elsie Carlson's funeral. The funeral was a beautiful tribute to Elsie's active life and faith as a Christian mother, grandmother, great grandmother and friend to many.

Last year's letter had more organization to it. This one seems to be more of a stream of consciousness. Speaking of streams.

It's been a good year for fly-fishing. I fished California, Arizona, and Colorado, in addition to Texas. The highlight was a three day outing to Colorado with Rob Raymond. We fished the Roaring Fork, the Frying Pan, and Hunter Creek outside Basalt. Hunter Creek proved to be the most productive, proving that old fishing axiom, the best fishing starts where the previous fishermen's tracks end. I also started my freelance writing career. My article describing my fly-fishing trip to Arizona was published in The Leader. Don't try and find The Leader in your local bookstore. The Leader is the monthly newsletter of the Dallas Fly-fishing Club.

The Southwest Eightball league started up in October. So far our team, Hawaii 5/0 is 4 & 5 (I knew I should have gotten this letter out sooner) and I am averaging about fifty percent. Once a week is great fun, helping to satisfy my competitive need.

This has been a good year work wise. My job as a storage specialist for IBM is a good blend of being challenging and interesting. Only drawback is that I am away from Judy and the girls a bit more than I would like.

Judy and I survived our first year of home ownership. A relatively uneventful year. We traded our savings account for a lawn mower, a week eater, washer and dryer, etc. We love our house. Highlights are the front porch, the back yard, and our neighbors. There is a great feeling of neighborhood.

I am blessed to have Judy as my wife and Alex and Becca as children. And we are blessed to have you as our friends.

May 1995 bring you and your family health and happiness.

Jeff, Judy, Alex & Becca

P.S. Hi Darrell and Annie, How do you like our computer printed envelopes? Pretty impressive! That was my job. We can't take credit for the quality print on our letter. Jeff used the \$300,000 printer at work and the \$5,000 copier. Don't tell anybody. I hope you all are well. We are heading up to Chicago for a week at Christmas. The whole family will be there! Have a great holiday! Love Judy.

P.S.S. Darrell, do you still have a job now that the Republicans are in power? I thought about you a lot during the elections!!

December 24, 1994
Mr. Aryan Aiyer
Brooklyn, New York

Dear Professor West,

Trust this finds you in good health. Hope the semester has gone by for you as well as it has for me. 4 1/2 months of med school are over and a much needed week and a half winter break is prescribed. I finally chose the Albert Einstein College of Medicine of Yeshiva University in the Bronx. The students come from very impressive schools (i.e. Ivy League, Stanford, Johns Hopkins, Amherst). Einstein works its students to the bone, like many other med. schools across the country. Yet we learn to survive like the thousands who have passed before us.

Concentrating in political science was probably one of the wiser choices I made at Brown. Not only was I able to pursue an academic area that I've had a longstanding interest in but I feel it has colored my thinking about how things work both within and outside government. In addition, everything at med. school is refreshingly new. No need to worry about burn out here.

Is your seminar "Politics and the Mass Media" being offered again? I'm really glad that I had the opportunity to take it. It is probably one of the more enjoyable classes I took at Brown. Smaller classes really do make a big difference in learning and retaining the material taught. If I knew seminars were this much fun, I would've taken more earlier in my Brown career.

Not much else to report. I'm planning a trip to Brown sometime in the Spring. I'll definitely try to stop by if I do make it to Providence. Give my regards to Professor Schmitt.

Yours truly, Aryan

P.S. If there was any doubt about the recent trend of tabloidization of the prestige press, the coverage of the O.J. murder case put an end to it!

January 6, 1995

Mr. Aryan Aiyer
Brooklyn, New York

Dear Aryan,

Thanks for your letter. Sounds as if things are going well for you. Medical school is a challenge, but the rewards are high in terms of helping people in very concrete sorts of ways. You will make a fine doctor.

Life at Brown is going well. The campaign was amazing. I never dreamed the tidal wave would be so strong. Perhaps Newt Gingrich will be the FDR of the 1990s. Republicans have an opportunity for durable change that comes along once or twice a century. Personally, I think they have a good shot at pulling off many of the things they have talked about. Then we will see if they made the right choices. It is an exciting time to be studying American politics.

I am teaching Politics and the Mass Media this semester. Trying to get the books and videos lined up. Found a great Frontline documentary on tabloidization, using Michael Jackson's travails as the case study. Should make for a great discussion.

Keep me informed how things are going. Please look me up if you make it back to Brown. Happy New Year!
Best wishes, Darrell

January 6, 1995

Judy Heaton
Sunninghill, England

Dear Judy,

Thanks for your letter. Sorry to hear about your situation with Mark. Running out on someone with any explanation is a rotten thing to do. I am surprised because you guys seemed to have a good relationship. Hope things are working out better for you now.

Sounds like the John Major government is going down the tubes. I am surprised he has hung on as long as he has. He was pretty unpopular when we lived in England and that was two years ago. I am sure his time will come soon.

It is hard to believe it is 1995. The time is going by fast. It seems only yesterday that we were in England. We have fond memories of being there and meeting the various people. We appreciated the hospitality which you offered.

Life here is going well. We just had our national congressional elections and the change is enormous. I never dreamed the tidal wave for Republicans would be so strong. Perhaps Newt Gingrich will be the Franklin Roosevelt of the 1990s. Republicans have an opportunity that comes along once or twice a century. It is an exciting time to be studying American politics.

Annie is doing well. She taught a course on plants at Brown University last semester and had a good time. We went home to Ohio for Christmas to see my family. My mother is almost 70, but seems to be doing okay.

Keep us informed how things are going. Please look us up if you make it to the United States. Hope the New Year brings you happiness. Remember that no one can take away your soul.

Cheers, Darrell

P.S. Give our best wishes to Hanley. He is a great cat. We still have fond memories of him. Tell Fiona we said hello if you ever see her.

January 9, 1995

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Hi Laura,

I assume you are back at school by now. Hope the rest of your holiday season went well. It was nice seeing you at Christmas time. I really enjoyed beating Mark and Jeff at Monopoly. Our rematch is scheduled for next Christmas. Annie is in California now visiting Berkeley. She is coming home tomorrow. We bought a new car -- a 1995 Honda Accord with air conditioning and power windows. It sure beats the old VW Rabbit. Classes start in two weeks for us. Let us know how things go.

Love, Darrell

January 9, 1995

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! Yes, I am back and getting settled in. I've only been here for 24 hours and I already have work to do tonight! Yuk! Oh well, I guess that's what I am paying to do. So far I like my classes. I had music theory and theology of culture. I have Music Before 1600, music theory lab, and Art Survey tomorrow. It gives me a full afternoon. Mom and Dad are going to freak when they find out how much I just paid for all of my books this afternoon!

What color is your new car? Does it have leather interior? Who won or was it a compromise? Ha!

It was great to see you guys over break. I hope that everything goes well this semester for you. Make your students work HARD for their grade! Write back soon!

Love, Laura

January 11, 1995

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Hi Laura,

Sounds like your new classes are pretty good. Think how much you will know about music and art after this year! You then will be prepared to take a trip to Europe to see all the great museums.

Our new car is teal, which is a bluish-green. Cloth seats. A-C. Power windows, anti-lock brakes. It was a mutual decision, when you spend that kind of money, it better be a joint decision or your relationship won't survive. Enjoy your classes.

Love, Darrell

January 15, 1995

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! Are you ready to start classes yet? I love all of my classes although I am going to have a tough time in sight singing. We have to be able to sing do re mi fa for any piece that they give us. Give me a break! I can't even remember the names of the notes backwards! I'm going to have to work on that! Tell Aunt Annie I said "hi". Thanks for answering my letter! It's nice to have mail! I hope you can relax before classes start. Don't work too hard!

Love, Laura

January 15, 1995

Michael Magoon
California

Dear Darrell,

I have not talked to you in a while, so I wanted to wish you happy holidays and let you know what I have been up to. After going to the APSA convention over Labor Day, I decided to start looking for a job. Though I tried to find a more permanent, I joined a temp agency. After a few weeks of nervous and angst-ridden unemployment, I got a job with Apple Computer, one of the best employers in the Bay Area. I am working in the Multi-Cultural Programs Department (what a name!). The department mainly focuses on affirmative action. Most of my work is putting together Excel spreadsheets and quarterly reports. I am also using SPSS a bit. The people here are really nice, and for the first time in my life I am working with people in a business where they actually listen to me and respect my judgment.

In the meantime, I am applying for professorships. I am essentially applying to every position where I would have the slightest chance. So far I have applied to 48 positions. This is a very long process, though so I doubt that I will hear anything positive in the near future. Most likely I will get a one-year position in May or June.

Because I know how hard it is to get a professorship, I have been looking into other career options. One of the people who I work with at Apple will probably be leaving very soon. Because it is a very bad time of the year and I know their job better than anyone else, I think I stand a fairly decent chance of being hired on permanently. It is a very computer-oriented job using factor analyses to generate affirmative action goals. In addition, to using many of the computer and statistical skills which I learned at Brown, I also would use many of the methodological skills. The entire system is being rethought, so you really need to think about how all the data should be put together.

The weather here in California has been great. Though it has rained quite a bit, we have also had quite a bit of warm and sunny weather. I am now playing goalie for a local soccer team. We are pretty bad, but we are having fun. Overall, things are going pretty well considering everything.

Anyway, have a nice holiday. And I hope to hear from you soon.

Michael

January 17, 1995

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Hi Laura,

Thanks for the note. Classes have not started here yet. We start Jan. 25, although my first class is not until Jan. 30. This semester, I am teaching "Politics and the Mass Media" and the "Honors Seminar." Ted Turner, head of Turner Broadcasting System and Cable News Network just agreed to come to Brown to deliver a lecture in our John Hazen White, Sr. Lecture Series in April. It will be fun meeting him. He just tried to buy NBC, but was unsuccessful. He is married to Jane Fonda, whose daughter graduated from Brown a couple of years ago. See you later.

Love, Darrell

January 17, 1995

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Let's see....Ted Turner, Jane Fonda, Candace Bergen, Hillary Clinton, Laura Mitchell...will the list ever end? How did you ever get to meet such famous and influential people? Especially the last one!

Ha! Have fun teaching your classes. Make them work hard like I am doing right now.

I just had the best time in Chicago yesterday! I went with 2 other girls and we saw the board of trade and the Hancock Center. We stopped at many stores just because they looked interesting. It was really fun! We ate at Gino's East. Have you ever heard of it? It's a pizza place. Everything has graffiti on it. It's really cool!

Write back soon!

Love, Laura

January 18, 1995

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Laura,

You forgot the biggest celebrity of them all -- Annie Schmitt, an internationally renowned botanist. I won't tell her.

Love, Darrell

February 6, 1995

Ms. Colette Rhoney
NBC News
Washington, D.C.

Dear Colette,

Greetings from your past! I was watching Meet the Press and saw your name flash on the screen. It seemed vaguely familiar, although I could not place it right away. Then I was reading All's Fair by Matlin and Carville and read about your crucial role in bringing the two of them together. Finally, it clicked. You had been my Research Assistant in 1980 when I was at the Brookings Institution and writing about campaign politics.

As you can see, I now am a professor of Political Science at Brown University. I have taught at Brown for 13 years and absolutely love it. We have terrific students and they go off to do wonderful things.

I see that you have done quite well over the past decade. It was nice to run across your name in an unexpected place. Your job must be very exciting. Occasionally, I get to Washington. Perhaps we could have lunch on one of my future visits. Then you could fill me in on how things have gone for you since our work together.

Hope all is well with you.

Best wishes, Darrell

February 9, 1995
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi!

You will be hearing from Katie, but I just wanted to tell you we got your check yesterday. Thanks for your encouragement. I wanted to give you more information. Around Christmas I saw an ad in the Register Herald about this teenage scholarship program that girls could apply for. I called and requested information. Katie had to fill out an application and give her grade point average (which is straight A's), her community, school and church activities and her interests and hobbies. About a month later, she got a letter that she had been accepted as a finalist. I called these people

to ask if everyone got accepted. They said no. Katie was also picked Student of the Month in November, and ironically, they just picked her again last week. We put that in there. 50-60 girls will compete in Columbus the weekend of June

16-17. They will award cash scholarships. At the senior high level they will also award scholarships to certain places. Their whole thrust is to reward young women who are doing well to encourage them in leadership, academics, and service. The winner of each state will compete in August in Nashville, TN. They will judge winners based on academics, interviews, and individuality. They tell you in the info not to go out and buy a bunch of clothes. If you have a prom dress (which you need and we don't have at this point), they tell you to wear the one you have. They encourage high morals. It sounds like a very uplifting experience. We have to raise a \$385 sponsor fee. We're supposed to ask different county businesses, and whoever else, and they will be listed in the program and in the newspaper when we advertise this. We've had another \$25 come in. We've sent out about 10 letters to the bank, the Rotary, Vonderhaars, and other places. This should be an interesting experience. Enough about that! Thanks again for your support of Katie. You will hear more from her when she writes to thank you. Hope all is well with you guys. Don't you hate this cold weather! Talk to you later.

Joanne

February 10, 1995

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Joanne,

Sounds like a great opportunity for Katie. It would be very exciting if she won the contest. Would be a first for the family. We will keep our fingers crossed for her.

Darrell

P.S. We are honored to be included with banks, the Rotary, and the Vonderhaars on your solicitation. That is a pretty good list.

February 23, 1995
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! I'm sorry that I haven't written for so long. I've had a ton of stuff to do! Mom, Dad, Mark, Doug, and Katie all came up to see me this past weekend. It was really fun! I got 2 of my guy friends to house the boys and Katie stayed with me. I am going to be in a concert with the Wind Ensemble on Sat, Apr. 8th! It starts at 8:00. Would you still be in the area? Yes! I'll meet you for lunch that afternoon! It will be really fun to see you and get to talk. I don't know if Mom and Dad are coming up for the concert or not. That would be great if we could all get together! I'm going to talk to them this weekend so I'll let you know sometime next week.

Only 1 1/2 more weeks until spring break! Wind Ensemble is touring Texas. It should be really fun and WARM!!! I have a feeling that I'll come back tired but it will be a different kind of tired. It will be physical and not mentally and emotionally.

My classes are going great although I am beginning to feel that crunch before spring break. I have a paper and a presentation due on Monday and I have another paper due on Thursday. I also will have a quiz and 2 exams next week. I definitely need a break! When is your spring break? Are you doing anything special? I think our professors are just as ready for spring break as we are!

This is going to be a busy weekend for me. Starting tonight, Stephen Hough, a famous pianist is giving a master class from 5-7. Then tomorrow night he is giving a concert. Saturday night I am going to the jazz band concert because many of my friends are in it. Sunday there is another recital that is required for conservatory students and then this same person is giving a master class and a dinner lecture on Monday. I am going to have music running out my ears! I promise that I'll keep up on my writing now. Sorry I got behind!

Talk to ya later! Have a great day!

Love, Laura

February 23, 1995

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Hi Laura,

What happened to my pen pal? I kept waiting for a message, but there was none. Perhaps it means you have been working too hard. So how is the semester going? How are the classes you are taking? I am going to be in Chicago on April 6, 7, and 8. Perhaps you could come to town and meet me for lunch. How is Saturday, April 8? It will be on me, of course. Let me know how you are doing.

Love, Darrell

February 23, 1995

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Joanne,

What happened to my pen pal? I kept waiting for a message, but never got one. You must be working too hard.

So what's new? How is everything going? How is work?

I am going to Chicago in early April. Perhaps I can have lunch with Laura and see how she is doing. Ken is coming to Boston right after that and planning to visit Providence for a couple of days. Annie was appointed to the search committee for a new academic vice president for Brown. I hope she picks someone good. Take care and let us know how you are doing.

Love, Darrell

February 27, 1995

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi!

Maybe Annie could recommend you for the VP position! I heard from Laura and she was thrilled about your coming to Chicago.

How long has it been since you've seen Ken? You are still seriously considering going to Florida over Christmas aren't you?

Did you hear Mark got a speeding ticket Friday night? Jeff and another guy were with him. He was really upset. We were close behind him but we had turned to take Mom home or we'd have seen him, too. The Morelands drove past while he was getting his ticket. This is a good one - he told us he didn't think they saw him! The first thing they said to us was how's Mark. We thought that was hilarious. He was given a citation and will have to go to juvenile court. He will probably pay a fine of \$100. His parents took his license away for one month. His greatest fear was his father's reaction. Don't work too hard. Talk to you later.

Joanne

February 27, 1995
Nancy Lublin
Oxford University
England

Hello Darrell West!

It has been ages since we have been in contact--very sorry. I hope all is well with you. I'm sure you had a very busy fall jabbering about this lovely little revolution led by my dearly beloved newt. snicker, snicker, cringe, gasp, gag, choke. Well, there are definite advantages to being overseas right now... things in oxford are terrific. It took me so long to settle in, but I now have a very full life here. My thesis is finally going well and I have found really excellent supervision (at least by Oxford standards). My housing is fantastic (I'm near George and Davis' ice cream--do you remember it? On little Clarendon street?) And I've got a really great number of wonderful people in my life here to chat, debate and just hang with...and wouldn't you know I'm toying with the idea of staying and doing the D.Phil. so I might round out your UTRA-gone-academic stats after all...Actually, as of now, I'm supposed to finish up here this summer and head to NYU law school--which does not eliminate the chance of me ultimately winding up in an ivory tower somewhere, it just might be in law rather than politics...or maybe some combination of the two. We'll see... would love to hear some news from you. Isn't the NCAA tournament going on now?

How is your Indiana doing? Do you have any plans to come back here any time soon? How are things at brown? Any good Rhode Island politics gossip for me? What is going to happen with Pell's seat (next election, right?). What is this new governor like? What are Linda Kusher and Myrrh York up to these days?

Nancy Lublin

March 2, 1995

Nancy Lublin
Oxford University
England

Hi Nancy,

Nice to hear from you. Sounds like things are going very well for you. I was wondering how things were since I hadn't heard from you. Being an optimist, I assumed no news was good news.

Things have been going well here. Last night was a big night. I got to moderate a panel on media coverage between George Stephanopoulos of the White House and Don Hewitt of 60 Minutes. Hewitt claims 60 minutes has been blackballed at the White House ever since the Jan. 1992 interview of the Clintons on the Gennifer Flowers controversy and that no one in the White House returns his call. So George got up and hugged Don and said he did not hate him. Good theater and some of it was informative too. We had 600 people in Salomon Hall and hundreds other turned away. It was nerve-wracking being on the moderator, but it seemed to go well. Life at Brown is good. I have been named department chairman starting July 1, 1995 to replace Nancy Rosenblum. If you have any ideas about what to do with Political Science, let me know. Any ideas on the curriculum, advising, etc.

No plans to visit UK in near future. Let me know if you get back to New England.

Best wishes, Darrell

March 2, 1995

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Joanne,

Nice to hear from you. That was funny about Mark's speeding ticket, although he probably did not think so. You can tell him I got a speeding ticket (50 in a 35 MPH zone) coming out of Eaton one time when I was in high school and I turned out okay.

We still are interested in Florida for Christmas if others are. Had a big night last night. Got to moderate a panel discussion on media coverage with George Stephanopoulos (senior advisor to President Clinton) and Don Hewitt (executive producer to the CBS show "60 Minutes". It was a little nerve-wracking as there were 600 people in the audience, but it went well and there was a nice story and picture in the Providence newspaper today.

Take care, Darrell

March 5, 1995
Nancy Lublin
Oxford University
England

CONGRATULATIONS!!!

That is tremendous news! I DO have some suggestions--I think thesis ought to be required of all concentrators...okay, I know that is a radical step for Brown (but Vart is very much in favor of this idea). It would weed out the serious concentrators from the gut people, it would forge closer relationships with the faculty and students in the department, and it would mean more publications by Brown students--and I think more poli sci grads would pursue graduate work in the field. I suggest this largely because I didn't do one and I should have. No one pulled me aside and said, 'hey, why aren't you doing a thesis?'. Besides the paper on media coverage of Supreme Court nominees which I did for you, I felt like I graduated without a particular area of expertise. It would certainly be a way of making a splash as a new department head. I think you would have much support from the powers that be. I'd be willing to write a letter to BAM and/or the BDH if you like.

One more suggestion, do you think the advising could be improved? Maybe there could be regular monthly meetings for concentrators? This would not only forge closer relationships/better contact between advisee/supervisor, but it would be nice to form some camaraderie in the department. It would have been neat to see what theses were being done. It would have been good to talk to older students in the department about what courses to take, etc. The Brown bag sessions are nice, but informal schmoozing sessions would be helpful too--maybe even publishing a list of concentrators and just posting it somewhere in the department would be helpful.

The Salomon panel you moderated sounded wonderful. Wish I could have been there...oh yes, that is my only other suggestion...how about hiring me? I'll do the law school thing and then will look to teach feminist theory and constitutional law two separate courses) somewhere...I'll even take one of those basement spaces without windows...and it would improve your UTRA statistics...I'll supervise all 150 concentrators and will organize tons of things for the department...yes, I'm kidding....but in 5 or 6 years I might not be... Congratulations again...and please excuse the typos,

Nancy

March 7, 1995

Nancy Lublin
Oxford University
England

Hi Nancy,

Thanks for the suggestions. I love the idea about advising. We have serious problems now in that area. Everyone has to go to the Undergraduate Advisor, who is overburdened. We need to get more people involved in that area. I don't know about the mandatory thesis idea. If you can get me 5 more faculty members, we can talk about it.

Best wishes, Darrell

March 7, 1995
Nancy Lublin
Oxford University
England

Dear Darrell,

Well, if you are serious, not only will I try to find five more faculty, but I will try to find several alums to back the idea too. I'm glad that the advising idea was helpful. I think Elmer Cornwall was actually supposed to be my advisor according to the standard assignments--thank goodness I knew you.

I'm supposed to be back in the USA at NYU Law School in September. I have been invited to interview for the Root-Tilden scholarship in April and they are flying me there for free for the weekend. (!) If I win (and that is a big if) and can not defer the scholarship, then I will definitely go. If I do not win or can defer one more year, then I think I am going to try to stay here and get the D.phil. I might actually be hireable at many schools with a D.Phil. and JD--I know that I could teach on just the JD and masters at most law schools--but I think I'd rather work with undergraduates. Also, since I still want activism to be my primary function, I'll probably be just an adjunct or maybe a non-tenured track something--in any case, a Ph.D. hardly seems worth the time and effort for me. SO that is the long answer to the question 'when are you coming back?'...I don't know yet. I'll let you know when I do and we'll try to get this thesis thing off the ground. The advising overhaul will be enough of a positive splash, I'm sure. (Hey, from my perspective getting rid of Nancy is enough of a good thing...getting you in is a bonus) Maybe for now if you could just encourage more students to do thesis projects..?

Best of luck. It is great to be in contact with you again. Just one more thing--any scoop on RI politics?

Nancy

March 7, 1995
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi!

Tomorrow is the big day when Jim and Mark go to court for Mark's speeding ticket. Nowadays, they hit teens hard. He'll probably pay a fine of \$100 or so. Sometimes they even take their license. Jim took Mark's license already

for one month. Apparently, they had been having a hard time with him this winter. This is the best thing that could have happened.

I wonder if you know that Jim is going on an Emmaus Walk this weekend. Tim and I are beside ourselves because it is one of the most wonderful weekends of your life. We can't wait to see how he responds. In all honesty, I found it hard to write him a letter telling him what he means to me! What I really need to do is forgive him for many things even though he doesn't know I need to forgive him. It would release me from some of the feelings I have for him.

We have been in the process of looking for a prom dress for Katie. She's not going to the prom, but she needs one for this scholarship program. It's been fun but we haven't found an appropriate one yet.

Take care and don't work too hard. Tell Annie hi.

Joanne

March 15, 1995
Professor Donald Brand
Schnecksville, Pennsylvania

Dear Darrell,

I want to thank you for writing a letter of recommendation on my behalf. I am happy to report that I recently received a job offer from Holy Cross and have accepted it. You may recall that I began my teaching career at Holy Cross. Having studied eastern philosophy in my earlier incarnation as a Peace Corps volunteer I am tempted to explain this outcome in mystical terms, referring to the great circle of life and the tendency of all things to return to their origins. However it should be explained, I am delighted at the prospect of returning to Worcester. Thanks again for your help.

Regards, Don

P.S. If you still have a copy of the letter you sent on my behalf and would not mind me using it as part of my general placement file, would you send a copy on to the placement secretary for the University of Chicago. Since I will be coming up for tenure at Holy Cross in three years, it might be prudent for me to keep an updated placement file. I have been given assurances that tenure is a virtual certainty, but that was what I was told at Penn when I made it through the first two stages of the tenure process without problems.

March 15, 1995
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

Will you get this? Are you on spring break? I just saw your name in a publication that said you gave money to Miami University.

I thought you might be interested in knowing that your brother-in-law (your favorite one) went on his Emmaus Walk this past weekend. Because we know the power of God supersedes ALL things, your brother-in-law is a changed person. He was affected profoundly, cried a lot and said he had a lot of apologizing to do. I haven't seen him yet. This Sunday in church he is planning to give a testimony. I feel sure he will cry. Tim saw him and said he was so moved he could hardly speak. I do know that the first day into it, he stood up and told them all that he hated this and he wanted to go home. I don't know how they handled it but he did stay. By the way, Uncle Eugene was there as a worker. He probably put his hand up and said this is my nephew! Just kidding about the last sentence. I just thought you'd be interested. I can't wait to see this. Shirley is beside herself. I think this could impact a lot of others because we all know what a jerk he has been. I think he has a lot of regret. Talk to you later.

Joanne

March 22, 1995
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! O.K., you make me feel guilty for not writing to you more often so I wrote you back right away. Now it's my turn to give you a guilt trip. I faithfully come to my computer everyday in hopes that I will have a message from you. I go away with tears streaming down my face because there is not one. Ha! O.K., a little over dramatic. The point is this: WRITE ME!!

Are you still coming to Chicago on April 8? I would love to get together. It seems funny that I would see you more away from home than when I am at home! I guess you could say that Chicago offers a lot of opportunities! Ha! Classes are going great! I had a wonderful time in Texas on tour and I made a lot of close friends in our group. It was really fun! My best friend from home came to visit me this past weekend because Miami was on spring break the week

after ours. I took her into Chicago and we even saw the St. Patty's day parade! Well, gotta go! Tell Aunt Annie I said "hi".

Love, Laura

March 23, 1995

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Dear Laura,

Mea culpa! I apologize for not writing, especially in light of the tears my electronic absence caused. I had no idea my letters meant so much to you. Yes, I am still coming to Chicago on April 6, 7, and 8. What is your schedule? We could meet for lunch on Saturday as long as I was done by 1:30, when I have to be on a panel. Why don't you come to the Palmer House around 11:30 a.m., Saturday? Is that okay? If not, we can set up another time.

Love, Darrell

March 23, 1995

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! I'll have to check the schedule of the trains first to see if I could make it by 11:30. I also need the address of the Palmer House. Is it a restaurant? Convention center? It will be nice to see you! I just got out of international folk dancing. I thought that it would be a blow-off course but it's been really fun! We are learning how to waltz, tango, you name it, we do it! Grandma called me last night! I was really glad to hear from her. I can't believe that I'll be going home for Easter 3 weeks from today! I don't know if I'm ready to leave this place yet. Of course it will be nice not to have the work.

When do classes end for you? Do you give killer exams? Be nice to your students, I can empathize with them! I can now go on my happy way because of this letter. Thanks for making my day complete! Ha! See you soon!

Love, Laura

March 23, 1995

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Dear Uncle Darrell,

I forgot to tell you that we drove through Mr. Clinton's home state on our way to Texas. You would not believe how many times we saw his face plastered on road signs and billboards! "Hometown of the President of the U.S.", "The first capital Bill Clinton called home". It was totally ridiculous! Our whole bus was making rude comments about it! I just thought you might like to tell that to your students! Ha!

Love, Laura

March 24, 1995

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Laura,

The Palmer House is located at 17 East Monroe in downtown Chicago. If you are taking the EL, the nearest station is Monroe. I will meet you in the hotel lobby and we can have lunch someplace. Let me know what time your train comes in.

Love, Darrell

March 24, 1995

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! I'm so excited about seeing you! I'm going to go back to my room and pull out my trusty downtown Chicago map. I take the Metro into Chicago and I'll let you know the times on that sometime next week. I'll definitely be able to meet you at 11:30. What is this meeting for? Are you a speaker or are you just attending? This will be the

first time that I'll be able to observe you in a professional setting. I assume it's very different than under a blanket at Grandma's.

Love, Laura

March 24, 1995
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Dear Uncle Darrell,

Sorry, I pushed send instead of page down. Anyway, as I was saying, it will be good to see you. I've finally made it to the weekend! I thought that it would never get here! I'm going to the gospel choir concert tonight and I'm free all of tomorrow. I haven't had a Saturday free since the beginning of the semester! It will be fun just to be able to hang out with my friends and do whatever I want to! Talk to ya later! Have a great weekend!

Love, Laura

March 29, 1995
Darrell West
Genesis Institute
Providence, Rhode Island

Mr. Joel Kane
Tiverton, Rhode Island

Dear Joel,

Greetings! -- I wanted to thank you for attending our lecture event last week. It was nice meeting you and your family. I appreciated your kind words about our lecture series.

At the suggestion of Rabbi Korff, I am writing to you in your new capacity as chairman of the board of the Baruch Korff Foundation. Last year, Rabbi Korff, Bishop Hunt, and I formed the Genesis Institute as a non-profit organization. It was constituted for the advancement and dissemination of knowledge regarding the political, economic, social, and cultural condition of the state of Rhode Island and the nation as a whole.

Our major activities include scientific research and the dissemination of knowledge through citizen education. So far, we have prepared two reports: "The Future of Rhode Island, 1994" and "A Guide to Watching American Politics in the 1990s" (see enclosures). Each report has been distributed to citizens and community leaders around the state.

In order that we can put this organization on a firm long-term financial basis, we are requesting \$25,000 from the Baruch Korff Foundation to endow the Genesis Institute. This would allow us to continue the research we have undertaken and disseminate this knowledge to a wider audience. It furthermore would provide another legacy for Rabbi Korff, to honor his lifetime work of helping others.

We have a number of ideas for future projects: 1) additional research into pressing matters of state and national policy, 2) the dissemination of reports to interested persons, and 3) media shows that would provide a forum for discussing major issues, among other ideas.

If you need any additional details, I would be happy to talk further with you. I look forward to hearing from you.

Best wishes, Darrell

April 3, 1995
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! The train schedule works out perfectly with getting me into the city on time. I'll be at the Palmer House at 11:30 in the lobby. Can't wait to see you! I hear that you are also having lunch with Uncle Ken in Boston on Sunday! What a weekend! It's like a little family reunion!

Until then, Laura

April 12, 1995
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi!

Have you gotten the messages I've sent you lately? I hadn't heard back from you so I wasn't sure. How was your weekend? Did you enjoy your visit to Chicago? Did you get a surprise? That's so nice that worked out for all of you.

I was wondering about your impression of Jim. Did you notice anything different about him since he went on his Emmaus Walk? I do, but you may not have had much of an opportunity to observe. Got any plans for Easter?

I had to buy Katie a prom dress for this scholarship event in June. I brought it in today to show everyone. I used to do that when she was little and I had made her things for Christmas. It's so fun. Talk to you later.

Joanne

April 12, 1995

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Joanne,

Yes, I got a surprise in Chicago. Laura and I started to leave the hotel and she said she had brought some friends along. I turned around and there was Mom and the gang. It was fun seeing them. We had a nice lunch. This week, Ken was here. We showed them around Brown and had a great time.

Love, Darrell

April 15, 1995
Laine Hawxhurst
Bethlehem, Pennsylvania

Dear Darrell and Annie,

Here's a note for nothing. I've recently begun communicating with people I used to know through our computers and realized that I didn't have your electronic address. If I were more of a net head, I bet I could employ a mole, or is it a ferret and tell it that you were faculty people at Brown University and I could get connected without this cumbersome snail mail format. But ... never to do anything quite so educated or should I say daringly, I thought as to how a simple letter would do the trick.

My computer is located at LaineCraig@aol.com, so send me the location of yours!

Tietjen just became 11. This is especially important information because tomorrow evening is some sort of right-of-passage slumber party at my house. Little girls becoming big girls running around my house eating super sweet things, giggling in their nightgowns and bothering the resident big boy who is about to turn a whopping 13. Ah, the simple pleasures of parenthood.

Darrell, I received a call last night from a friend from Western. His name was Jimmy Meyers, now known as James. I don't think you would remember him, I'm not sure but that he dropped out of college after the first year. I wonder if there's something objectively mid-life crisis about 40? You found me when you were 40, and now Jimmy did too at the same age(ish). And, I think Craig and I are showing symptoms of a sort of restlessness which may have nothing to do with 40 being life's mid point, but I wonder?

Moody, that's the way to describe it. Moody and not as easily forgiving of foibles which we used to pass over. I think that my prayer is that neither I nor he gets caught, that we not fall into a trap of making permanent changes as response to our transitory turning-point reality.

Well, I'm getting philosophical when what I really need is your e-mail address. Send it by letter or e-mail.

Hope the two of you are healthy and happy and filled with pleasure at where and how and with whom you are living. Be well, and perhaps we will see you in the Summer.

Peace, Laine

April 18, 1995
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! I tried to write to the new address you gave me and it said that it was an invalid address! Is it not hooked up yet? Let me know when you find out. Were you surprised last weekend? I had a hard time not telling you over e-mail because I was so excited! Grandma was still talking about this weekend on Easter. I went home for the weekend. It was really nice to get away for awhile since I hadn't been home all semester but it was also nice to come back. We only have 2 more weeks of classes left and then a week of exams. I applied for jobs while I was home so hopefully something will pull through for the summer. I need to make lots of money in order to come back here next year! Well, I have to go! Write back soon!

Love, Laura

April 19, 1995
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! It worked. You used the enemy word TEST when you said that this is a TEST message. Don't try to scare me like that! Finals are only 1 1/2 weeks away! When does Brown have finals? I'm trying to get a summer job lined up. It's kind of hard to do when I'm 300 miles away. Well, gotta go!

Love, Laura

April 20, 1995
Katie Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Uncle Darrell and Aunt Annie,

I want to personally thank you for your support of my involvement in America's National Teenager Scholarship Program. I want to commend you for choosing to support young women who are trying to do their best.

At this stage of my life, I am going to school and involved in various activities like many young women around me. Because I am in the eighth grade, this program could impact me in the remainder of my teenage years. I am just at the point in my life where I can see that working hard, getting good grades, being involved, and helping others will bring you greater rewards in life. This program will be a stretching experience and an encouragement to take that step out.

I don't know yet what vocation I will choose for my life, but I hope I can follow the fine example you have shown.

An article will be published soon in the Register Herald and Palladium Item, and your name will appear as a sponsor. If I can ever do anything for you, please let me know. Thanks again for your support.

Love, Katie

April 21, 1995
Laine Hawxhurst
Bethlehem, Pennsylvania

Hi to you and Annie

So what do you think the politicians are going to do with the most recent terrorist attack in Ok? I'm afraid of some sort of xenophobic anti-Arab response. It was Keating (Gov. of Ok) who gave me the title for a recent sermon, when asked for the key to his successful gubernatorial campaign he said, "God, Guns and Gays: I'm pro-God, pro-Guns and anti-Gays" Now he'll have to add Arabs to the Gays. So I wrote about how important it is, here in an area famous for neo-Nazi activity to be around taking a stand on God(dess), (no)Guns and all people, including gays, lesbians, bi-sexuals, trans-sexuals, even heterosexuals.

I love e-mail because it's almost casual. I don't have to search for a stamp, or decide which stationery to use or how to change the printer settings to print on odd-sized pieces of paper. It's a good medium for me.

Hi to Annie and know that you're invited back to the cottage if you're around the third week in August. Maybe we'll even come to the big city... who knows?

Be well. Laine

April 27, 1995

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Joanne,

How is everything going? We had a nice event last night at Brown. Ted Turner and Jane Fonda came in for a lecture. We had 600 people in attendance, followed by a small reception for invited guests. Turner was funny and outrageous. Fonda wore a cute mini-skirt. It was fun getting a chance to meet them. Hope all is well with you.

Love, Darrell

April 27, 1995
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi!

That's wonderful you got to meet Ted and Jane. I'm surprised that all you mentioned about her was her cute mini-skirt! Did you notice anything else? That's a fun benefit of your job.

How's it going as chair? Is it fulfilling or harder than you thought? Are you sorry? Are you chair yet or will that begin fall semester?

Jeff and I found 8 mushrooms last night. We hope to eat them tonight. We're adding a porch on in the back in the next couple of weeks. I've been working every night in the yard getting ready. It took me two nights to transplant iris. Our yard has never looked better. But I can't wait until we're done!

I hear you're going to Paris or someplace like that. That's wonderful. Isn't that where everyone gets pinched? Take care.

Love, Joanne

May 1, 1995
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

Well, well, well. I heard you have been featured in a newspaper. Any chance Shirley and I could get a copy? Actually, we are very proud of you.

How was your weekend? Mine was wonderful. I got a lot more done in the yard. Katie is going to Washington, D.C. on her eighth grade trip in two weeks. She wants a new wardrobe before she goes. Actually, I will let her get two outfits. I've spent a fortune on her this year.

Do you know Ted Kennedy's address? Jeff has a friend who is graduating from high school who idolizes him. Jeff would love to get an autographed picture.

I'm going to try to search the internet today to get his address.

Take care, Joanne

May 1, 1995
Ken West
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Dear Darrell and Annie,

We thoroughly enjoyed our visit with you and realized that we should see each other more than we do! We'll do our best! Your hospitality was wonderful and you made us feel right at home and very comfortable. Looking forward to returning the hospitality.

Love, Ken and Tom

May 2, 1995

Hi Laine [Hawxhurst],

It looks like we do not have to worry about the xenophobic anti-Arab response to the Oklahoma City bombing. It was us killing ourselves. Who would believe it. I do think Clinton is right that politicians and talk show hosts have fostered an atmosphere of hate that breeds even more extreme actions from weirdoes. Hopefully, we all will learn from this. But don't count on it. Judging from the candidates in 1996, the presidential campaign will probably be ugly and hateful.

We had an exciting week last week. Ted Turner and Jane Fonda came to Brown for a lecture series that we sponsor. He talked about the world's overpopulation and the return of dangerous infectious diseases. He has provocative, she was aloof and not very friendly. It must be hard being a celebrity and having to deal with people's prior conceptions about you. Hope all is well.

Love, Darrell

May 2, 1995

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Hi Laura,

I can't believe I am going to lose my pen pal for the summer. You should talk your family into getting e-mail at home. They could do it by signing up for Prodigy or Compuserve at a low monthly price. Then we could continue our conversation.

So what are your reflections on the first year now that it is nearing its close? What did you learn? What surprised you the most about college? What are your plans for the future? You will have to fill me in on how things went. Good luck with your final exams!

Love, Darrell

May 2, 1995

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! Wow! All of those questions made it sound like an exam! Don't do that to me! Ha! Well, I LOVE college! It has reached far beyond my expectations. It takes a lot more work than I thought it would just to keep you head above water but I have learned so much, not only in my classes, but about myself. I think it really helped me discover who I am since I was away from home. I had to learn to make decisions without anyone looking over my shoulder giving me advice. I have also seen the importance of deep friendships. I have built really close relationships in just 9 months! I'm really going to miss these people!

I'm excited about this summer but I don't know what I am going to be doing yet. I applied to many different places but I haven't heard from any of them yet. I'm just glad that my brain will have a break! Well, I have to go! It's been great talking to ya this year! Have a great summer!

Love, Your Pen Pal, Laura

May 3, 1995

Hi Brian Hawkins,

I called you from home yesterday, which explains why your later calls to me went unanswered. I received and now have read your report, "Digging a Little Deeper". Here are my reactions. On page 1, the students who were interested but did not apply to Brown were identified through several means: they called or wrote Brown requesting information, they went to a college fair and expressed an interest in Brown, or they indicated on the SAT they were interested in Brown. At bottom of page two, almost all of the differences between the applicant and non-applicant pools are within the plus or minus 5 percentage point margin of error of the non-applicant survey pool. At bottom of page 4, I think you are correct in noting the lowest income students do not appear to understand the concepts of financial aid. But you might also note that from studies I have seen, low income people are less willing to take out loans to pay for higher education because of the fear that they will not be willing to pay back the loans. Those fears may lead them to believe Brown is too costly even with generous financial aid if they see the financial aid as including loans to a substantial degree. On page 6, that is an interesting result that 89 percent applied to at least one private school among their top two choices. On page 7, it is an interesting possibility that part of the problem is not the reality but the perception about financial aid. We did find a fairly high lack of understanding about certain financial aid concepts. This clearly suggests the need to communicate better about what Brown does provide in terms of financial aid. I would recommend going over Admissions brochures and mailings to see how this information is presented and what can be done to improve student understanding. Good job in your analysis. Call me at x1163 if you need any additional clarification.

Darrell

May 9, 1995

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

Yesterday we received an autographed picture of Ted Kennedy in the mail. We couldn't believe it - is this as easy to get anyone's picture? Jeff was thrilled. I told him he ought to frame it in a toilet seat and then give it to his friend. Better yet, we should have asked Ted to send it to us framed in a toilet seat!

I have some other news. Last night Tim and I took the youth fellowship to a play in Richmond depicting facing the judgment seat after you die and then seeing the glory of going to heaven or the terror of being dragged off to hell kicking and screaming. Twelve kids went. Mark Mitchell went forward. We saw it last year and knew how profoundly it affected the audience. Mark had tears in his eyes and his lips were quivering. He has given his parents such trouble this winter. It was a thrill, and now Mark is going to heaven. I can't wait to see Shirley tonight at the Mother/Daughter banquet.

I have more good news. Did I tell you Jeff had been nominated by his teacher to attend the Governor's Institute for Gifted and Talented Musicians this summer which is here at Miami. Yesterday afternoon they called and he has been given a full scholarship. It's a week long camp, staying in the dorm and a concert at the end. It's worth \$175. I was thrilled! That will look good on a resume someday. Well, enough good news. Wish everyday was like this!

Love, Joanne

May 10, 1995

Dear Joanne,

You must be thrilled to have gotten Ted Kennedy's picture. Actually, most of those people are happy to send out their pictures. You could get one from Clinton too. I would send you one of me too, but I would have to charge you for it.

That was interesting news about Mark. Maybe this will change his attitude for the better. Perhaps his father's experience had some impact on him. Pass our congratulations on to Jeff. He must be thrilled about the camp.

Love, Darrell

June 19, 1995

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

How are you guys? I heard you just took a great trip. How was it? Just thought you might be interested in knowing that Katie's scholarship pro-gram was this weekend. She didn't win the top spot, but she was given the Citizenship Award. Three girls got this award. What we didn't realize until we got home and viewed the video we had made of the program was that she got a \$10,000 scholarship to Eckard College in St. Petersburg, Florida. The winner of the whole thing got a \$500 savings bond and then goes on to the national competition. She also got the award for the best thank you letter! If Katie doesn't use this scholarship, she just forfeits it. They are forwarding her name with the

other two who won this to the national office where it could develop into more scholarships. Katie had a wonderful time, and so did we. We've never been to anything like this. The purpose of the whole thing is to reward young women who are doing well with scholarships. One other girl was awarded a scholarship to a college in Provide, RI (!) by the name of Johnson & Wales or something like that. Have you heard of Eckard or this one?

You will be hearing from Katie soon. They told her they would send her a letter giving her more information. She'll probably wait until she gets the letter to see what all they tell her. Talk to you later.

Joanne

June 22, 1995

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Joanne,

Congratulations to Katie on her success at the pageant. Sounds like it was fun and that she did quite well. I haven't heard of Eckerd College. Johnson and Wales is in Providence and specializes in restaurant and hotel management. We made it back from Italy. Had a great time. Flew into Rome and spent a couple of days looking around the Vatican and old Roman ruins. Then we took a train to Florence where we visited museums, saw Michelangelo's sculpture of David, and took a couple of trips into the countryside. The food was terrific. Now am settling into my new responsibilities as department chairperson. My new initiatives include distributing five new computers, reviewing our undergraduate program, hiring a new faculty member, and installing a new vending machine for beverages. Talk with you soon.

Love Darrell

June 22, 1995

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

Do you know you sent me this same message three times. Do not send it again. This is true. I don't know why it has come three times. Does this go into your home or your office. I figure you'll be tied up for a couple of days now.

Your trip sounds wonderful. I'd love to see the statue of Michelangelo. Did you buy a small statue? A lot of people do that. I understand that the girl who won the scholarship in Providence wanted to major in restaurant management. After you told me that, I remembered. She must have known ahead of time they award a scholarship to someone who displays an interest in that and who is a high candidate.

Tim and I are actually still in shock about this. Katie has notified a couple of her teachers. I have known for a long time that Katie was a favorite of the dean of men at Dixon. We asked him and another to write a reference letter for

her. She ran into him at Kroger's. He asked how she did. I would have loved to have been with her. I think this will probably be discussed in future years at Dixon. You can't have a chance at it if you don't go after it. We're going to publish it in the paper after they send us the news release. The sponsors will get double advertisement, because we're going to say who they are again. Tell Mom hi. Talk to you later.

Joanne

June 25, 1995

Jean West
Camden, Ohio
[Visiting Brown University]

Dear Joanne,

Hi -- we made it here all o.k. Didn't think you would be hearing from me by E Mail did you? I didn't either. We just came from church. Went into Boston yesterday to the J.F.K. Center -- very interesting -- and then to a movie last night -- "Crimson Tide." See you later. Love, Mom

This is now your favorite nephew speaking, excuse the spelling please. We're having a great time in Rhode Island. We have been doing a lot of things that grandma already told you about. So I won't tell you again! Uncle Darrell wanted us to write you an E-mail letter so here it is. Tell Jeff that I said hi and that I'm glad he's not here! HA HA HA!

See you later, Mark

June 26, 1995

Chris Goodwin
Brown University

Darrell,

I finally picked up my mail. First, I am very happy that our paper has been accepted. I am curious, though. Are reviewers comments usually as detailed as the ones we received? Also, what do I need to do at this point? How much rewriting are we going to do? I thought the comments were good ones, though I don't think the first reviewer recognized the just how ground breaking a study we put together--I thing "Big Bucks" will soon become the hot academic buzzword in our field.

I hope the paper you are working on with Rich is going well. I understand Rich has moved for the summer. Do you have his new phone number? We need to prepare some things for our class. Also, I am looking forward to TAing Cheit's class with him. I have heard so many good things about Prof. Cheit, but I hardly know him.

I was very saddened to learn that Richard Smoke had taken his life. As you may remember, before I knew very much about the research you were doing, I had decided to apply to Brown because Prof. Smoke was here. I wish I had taken more initiative to know him better. Please add my condolences to those of the department for his family.

On a lighter note, I have been collecting some information on grants and fellowships for my fifth year. If you see anything or know of anything, please let me know. I would like to plant one idea in your head, though. What would you think of using the Taubman as a sponsoring institution to use for applying for a small grant to study the '96 presidential elections? In particular, I was thinking that we could use opinion polling and observational methods like I'm using in my dissertation to take some measures of how the local media covers the presidential elections that might be complementary to what you did in '92. Since I do not have a Ph.D. (yet), you would have to be the principal investigator, but I could do most of the work. I think that we could use the background material I am preparing for my dissertation as a jumping off point for the grant application.

Speaking of my dissertation, the research interviews have been temporarily stalled while I am working full time as a temporary to make money for the summer. I should have enough money by mid- to late July to carry me through. I'm a little frustrated right now with not being able to immediately carry through the research. I hope I can make up for lost time in August.

Finally, our department has finally gotten international recognition. As you know, the extreme games were held in Rhode Island this week. In particular, the course for the downhill roller-skate-on-a-rail-so-you-can-lay-down-and-speed-like-an-idiot-out-of-hell luge course took a sharp 90 degree turn in front of the department. I happened to stop by the department as the preliminaries were taking place, so Steph and I sat out on the fire escape to watch the action. Later, I caught some of the coverage of the event on ESPN. Apparently, that particular turn caused the most accidents. Unfortunately for the contestants, the last thing they saw before they hurled into the hay bails was our lovely red building. This part of the course became known (affectionately I'm sure) as THE RED MONSTER. Perhaps we should take advantage of this. The color red has marked some important recent political events. The historical contributions of "Eric the Red" come to mind. We of course faced down the "Red Menace" and who can forget the "Red Scare". "Reds" was a great movie, being "In the Red" is good for a University, and I am told that our graduate students and faculty are well "Red". Since you take over as chair next week, I think it only appropriate that we consider a name change. Chair of the Department of Political Science just doesn't carry the impact that you will need to tame the administration and do battle with the bureaucrats. However, I have no doubt that they will quake in fear, offering money and computer equipment when confronted by the CHAIR OF THE RED MONSTER!

Have a good summer!

Chris

June 26, 1995
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi!

Does this come into your home or your office? Just wondered. Sounds like you guys are having a good time. You missed a totally awesome service yesterday. Melissa Corsi (Sherri Silvers' daughter) stood up and told everyone she had accepted Christ that morning. A bunch of men stood up one after the other and shared about Promise Keepers seminar. Jim Mitchell stood up and pointed to Carl and said, "That man is a man of God. If you don't know that, you'd better get on your knees and start praying." The whole church then stood up and gave Carl a standing ovation. I've never seen Carl like that. He was having a hard time. It was awesome!

We had a very busy weekend. I can't wait to go home tonight and let down. Jeff really enjoyed the Governor's institute last week. He was very impressed. It was a wonderful experience. Have a good visit. I know it's winding to a close.

Love, Joanne

June 27, 1995
Chris Goodwin
Brown University
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell,

I see you are playing your role as advisor well. You are right that I probably will not be able to give my dissertation the attention that it needs and try to incorporate a new study on the '96 elections. I guess I don't really have a good feel for the amount of work a dissertation takes yet.

I do have good news, though. Steph's advisor has grant money and has agreed to fund Steph for another year in '96-'97. That means that I will be able to remain at Brown for my fifth year and not try to finish my dissertation from somewhere else. However, there is still the issue of finding money for my last year. I looked through the guide to Grant making institutions and got a few names (MacArthur, Ford, etc.) of organizations that have funded my type of research before. Unfortunately, in my one afternoon of scanning through this huge source, I didn't find any obvious opportunities. I do plan to do a spin search again at the Grants and Research office. Also, I have it on my list to contact the Shorenstein-Barone center at Harvard--if you know someone in particular I can contact, please let me know. The graduate school has a listing of three or four hundred grants, but unless you are a woman or a minority, there is not much available in their listings. I don't think, though, that I am going about looking for funding in a very efficient manner. This is obviously a skill I am going to need for the rest of my academic career; perhaps we could sit down and talk about how one goes about finding funds.

As I am sure Rich told you, we are definitely teaching in the second session of the summer FOCUS program. I am really looking forward to that experience.

Chris

July 26, 1995

Ms. Laura Gardner
New York, New York

Dear Laura,

It was nice hearing from you and your change of plans for overseas studies. Trust your gut. If your heart isn't in it, then that tells you something. In any event, it sounds as if things are going well for you at Associated Press. I don't know if I told you I met AP's president, Louis Boccardi while moderating a panel comprised of him, George Stephanopoulos and Don Hewitt. Lou was very impressive, though it sometimes was difficult to get a word in edgewise between Hewitt and George.

You must have had quite a day when the Oklahoma City bombing took place. All that experience juggling responsibilities at Brown must have come in handy.

Things are going well here. I started my duties as department chairperson on July 1. So far, things are quiet. We are trying to arrange a faculty job search in American Politics for this fall and are undertaking a review of the undergraduate program. Send me any ideas on the latter if they come to mind.

Stop by the next time you are in Providence.

Best wishes, Darrell

August 9, 1995

Laine Hawxhurst
Bethlehem, Pennsylvania

Laine,

It was nice hearing from you last night. We are looking forward to the visit to Providence in a couple of weeks. Here is my e-mail address for your future correspondence. Hope you are enjoying your job as a minister.
Darrell

August 21, 1995
Marita Hopmann
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell,

Hi. It was great to see you and Annie Saturday night. I appreciate your flexibility at dealing with our parenting pangs.

I hope my admiration for your ambition for your department was clear through the fog of silly comments. I wish you well, and particularly admire your willingness to discuss these issues. It would have been interesting (at least to me) if we could have followed up on some of the thoughts about how to invent new modes of dealing with functions that have been abandoned in the "new order" of academic life.

Also, we didn't find out anything about your travels to Italy! For shame. I hope we can get together soon and PLEASE remind me of your willingness to tell us some stories.

I went to a great aerobics class when in Palo Alto, in Roble gym. The Mexican teacher was fabulous. I might have been able to follow her movements a bit closer had we shared a language in common, but she was wonderful. And Donna and I were not the most clumsy folks in the room, but probably laughing the hardest at our own clumsiness. The only reason I was able to go was that Donna's colleague Linda, her partner in this fun, was unable to attend as her back still hurt a great deal from a very big wave that knocked us both over when they were surfing a week before at Watch Hill. Pretty sneaky way to get into a class, eh?

Hope to see you soon, Marita

August 22, 1995

Marita Hopmann
Providence, Rhode Island

Marita,

Thanks for the note. It was our pleasure attending the concert and dinner. Nick certainly has grown up fast, probably faster for you than us. He must be very excited about going to MacAlister. It will be interesting to hear how it turns out for him.

Our trip to Italy was spectacular. Great food, scenery, and company (Annie!). It is a place I definitely would go back to.

My aerobics class is going well. I have migrated from the back to middle row, a big step as I'm sure you can appreciate. I am no longer the worst in the class. Am probably up to the 40th percentile. Unsure of further prospects on this front.

Take care, Darrell

August 29, 1995

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! Grandma told me that you were coming to a poli-sci conference in Sept and I was wondering if it was true. You know how she gets her stories messed up! Ha! Let me know what's going on. I'm really glad to be back. It is so good to see old friends. I am rooming with 3 of my closest friends. We are going to have a blast this year!

What have you been doing this summer? Have classes started for you yet? Don't make them work too hard. Remember, students are people too!

Talk to ya later !

Love, Your Pen Pal, Laura

August 30, 1995

Laura,

Welcome back to the Internet. Your news is correct. I am coming to Chicago for a conference this weekend. Will be coming in Friday afternoon and leaving Sunday morning. Sounds like you have ever thing mapped out this semester. What are you taking? How was your summer? Is it good to be back at school? Hope you have a good time.

Darrell

P.S. Since when have students been considered people?

August 30, 1995

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

I beg to differ with you! Students ARE people even though we don't live like most of the world does! My classes are really exciting! I'm taking piano lessons, piano ensemble, conducting, music history, music theory, and philosophy. That last one is going to take a lot of work and thought. Oh no! I also just discovered today that I made Wind Ensemble again and I will be playing 2nd clarinet! Quite a promotion for a non-clarinetist from 3rd chair last year!

I am so excited to be back! I'm re-bonding with all of my friends and am busy making new ones. I'm trying to find a job that doesn't take up too much time but will provide a little extra cash. We'll see what happens with that.

Tell Aunt Annie I said "hi"! Give my regards to Fleabang and Bandit!

Love, Laura

Sept. 4, 1995

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! I was in Chicago Sat night for the Jazz Fest with a whole bunch of friends. When I realized how close I was to you, one of my friends offered to go with me to look you up and surprise you. We went to the Palmer House but you weren't registered there. I asked where the Poli-sci convention was and they told me to go the Hilton Towers. We walked up there and checked at the front desk and they called your room. You weren't there so I guess my plan backfired. At least I tried!! I guess I'll have to wait for you to come home at Christmas. Guess I'll see ya then! By the way, how was the convention? Did you speak?

Classes are going great and this weather is beautiful! I am dreading those cold and gray days!

Well, I have to go! Talk to you later!

Love, Laura

Sept. 7, 1995

Laura,

Sorry I missed you. Hope you had a good time at the Jazz Fest. The conference was fun. Got to see a lot of people. I also was awarded a grant for \$25,000 from Pew Charitable Trust to conduct research on television advertising in the 1996 presidential election. Classes started this week. I have 110 students in my Campaigns and Elections class. Should be a fun class. I'll try to remember that students are people too. Enjoy your semester.

Darrell

September 14, 1995
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

I hear congrats are in order. Miami University sent around a memo telling us they had been named in "U.S. News and World Report" this year as #8 in the top ten universities that demonstrated an unusually strong commitment to undergraduate teaching. I noticed that Brown was #2.

Dr. Waltzer and I have developed a limited friendship. I know he is a private man who wants to handle things himself. In the last couple of years, he has been visiting me occasionally and asking for my help on insurance problems. I have solved several of them for him. The other day I left a message on his machine to return my call because the State Teachers Retirement System had called me and asked questions about him. He just started early retirement. In the last year he filled in as acting provost. He, therefore, received a big increase in pay. They wanted to know what this windfall was for. He was here at my desk when I called them back. He wanted to talk to them. They would not talk to him, and he DID NOT LIKE IT. He told me they couldn't tell him no. I was trying not to laugh. He did not get to talk to them, and I provided the needed info. He was so disgusted!

How's the chairmanship going? Any big headaches yet?

We're planning on enjoying the Pork Festival this weekend. I can't wait.

Did I tell you we have purchased a hot tub for our aging, aching bodies. Tim is in process of adding a deck to put it on. He's about one third done. The kids badger him about it. When they look outside and see him standing looking at it, they yell at him to keep working. It is hilarious! It should be in soon.

Tell Annie hello. Take care.

Love, Joanne

September 20, 1995

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

Thanks for the update. I bet Waltzer loved being told to bug off. He doesn't strike me as a guy who would like that very much. That is good news about the hot tub. Should be fun. Just don't set the temperature too high. Orville Redenbacher just died of a heart attack in his whirlpool. Excessive heat can be a problem. The chairmanship is going well so far. I am getting tired of listening to everybody else's complaints. Whenever anyone is annoyed at someone, they always come to me to complain. I tell them if they really are upset, they should go to that person. We are going to be hiring another person in American politics this fall. Hope to get someone good so I can give them part of my work. Hope all is well.

Love, Darrell

October 5, 1995
Laura Mitchell

Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! Happy Birthday! Are you impressed that I know how old you are today? I'm assuming that you'll get this message on Friday. I hope you have a wonderful day! Have fun before you get too old!

Love, Laura

October 6, 1995
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

Happy Birthday! Do your colleagues know it's your birthday? Could you give me the e-mail address of one of them so I could tell them? Ha! Ha!

How's everything going? Are you celebrating tonight?

My office just about flooded yesterday with all the rain we had. I was 4 inches from flooding. That really happened in August about a week before school started. It was very inconvenient timing. I was out of the office in boxes for 3 days. It was very frustrating.

I love the spa. I just can't believe how it makes me feel. I realize now what terrible shape my back has been in. My lower back has been in spasm for 20 years from a fall on the ice. The motor massage going up and down my back

loosens me up. I realize that joint at the base of the spine was so immobile. I get in it morning and night. We're having a good time with it.

Tim and I are band chaperones tonight on the band bus to Northridge. Laura advised us the best thing to do would be to act like we don't know Jeff and Katie.

Did you know Laura's birthday was yesterday?

Ken is attempting to get his e-mail going. I can receive messages from him but he can't receive messages back yet. He couldn't believe I got a message from him. He couldn't tell it had worked.

Mom is not doing well. Her back is terrible right now. She is scheduled next Wednesday for a shot in the back. She waits too long to seek help. She has gotten stubborn about seeking help. It surprises me. I hope it gives her some relief.

Did I tell you Jeff got his license last week? In some ways I like this, but in other ways I don't.

Well, I need to go. I'll be waiting for that e-mail number of your colleague!

Love, Joanne

October 6, 1995

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

Thanks for the birthday greeting! None of my colleagues have e-mail so don't even bother trying to communicate with them. They don't have telephones either.

You should have a good time chaperoning the band kids. Brings back memories of when you used to drive Cathy Hoppel and me to the movies. That really was going beyond the call of duty. We got our air tickets for Florida. We will be down there Dec. 23-27. Should be fun. By the way, did you get my e-mail from two weeks ago? It came back with an error message even though I used the same address for you. I hope Mom's back feels better. Maybe she should install a spa.

Darrell

October 6, 1995

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

Yes, I think I got your message of a couple weeks ago. We talked about Waltzer.

Do you ever watch Saturday Night Live? We don't too much but Jeff tapes it once in a while. We have an episode where a fat guy who is a regular named Chris plays a little kid who is standing next to his father who is giving a speech because he has won a political nomination. This guy mouths a lot of things behind his father's back, and he keeps grabbing his dad and hugging him and saying things braggingly like, "My Dad's mayor!" "I love my Dad!" He grabs him in a headlock as his dad is giving the speech and rubs his head real hard. It is hilarious!

The reason I'm bring this up is because a couple from Romania has just been visiting for a week. It is obvious the DeMasses are very impressed with them. They have been staying with them, and we all think they paid their way

over here. Last Sunday when Rev. DeMass was introducing him, he had his arm around him and if he said it once, he said it 20 times how much he thought of this guy. I wouldn't have thought of the correlation if he hadn't done it so many times. We went home after that and reenacted the Saturday Night Live scene with pretending Rev. DeMass was the fat little kid. The terrible thing is Tim and I did it for our kids. We just died laughing. We're going to put it on for the family as soon as we all get together. I think Mom will be shocked. I hope she's not offended! Don't tell her - we want to surprise her.

Well, I'd better go. Talk to you later.

Joanne

October 24, 1995
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! How are you? I haven't heard from you for awhile so I thought I'd drop you a note. Have you been busy with your classes? Are you still doing major research/ surveys? Who's going to win the presidential election next year? Ha! Just kidding, I don't even know everyone who's running yet!

My classes are going really well. After I got back from fall break, I had a terrible week because I had 2 midterms in my 2 hardest classes. I got through them and I am still living to tell about them. I won't know how I did until the end of this week. I am busy getting ready for my piano ensemble recital for Nov. 8. My partner and I are playing a duet and then we are playing 2 pieces for duo pianos. It is really fun to play with someone at your own level!

I think that fall weather is finally here. We had a terrible storm last night and now it is really cold, dreary, and windy. Oh, to have summer once again. (sigh)

Hope things are going well with you! Write back! I miss my pen pal!

Love, Laura

October 25, 1995

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Hi Laura,

Thanks for the note. It has been awhile. Sorry my correspondence has not kept up. I became chairman of political science and the semester has been very busy. We have reviewed the requirements for our undergraduate majors. They now are going to be required to take courses in political theory and methodology (statistics). I am sure this will make me popular with the undergraduates, but it will be good for them. We also are conducting a faculty search to hire a new person in American politics. Our candidates are going to come through shortly. So all in all, it has been hectic. But I'm having a good time.

Regarding the presidential campaign, the person who is looking stronger all the time is Clinton. It actually wouldn't surprise me if he was re-elected next year. You heard it first here. Perhaps we should put a wager on this one. What do you think?

Happy to hear your classes are going well. If you think it is cold now, wait until January. Love, Darrell

October 25, 1995
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! I don't like your prediction about the presidential election but I'm not informed enough to draw my own conclusion. Anyway, in order to come to Wheaton, we have to sign a pledge that includes no betting. Sorry, can't lay any money on this one! Like I have money to spare anyway!

My roommate is a political science major and she is dealing with political theory. Her professor is really big on that. She absolutely hates it! She has explained a little bit about it to me but it sounds quite complicated and rather dull. I think I'll just stick to music. It does help that she's a political science major because she keeps me informed as to what is going on in the world when I don't hear the news everyday. You would be proud of me in that I at least attempt to hear the news on the radio or at least the headlines of a paper. If I don't get either one of those, I usually ask someone. I have decided that ignorance will get me nowhere in this world.

Did you wish Grandma a happy 70th? I can't believe she's that old! I like to tease her about it because she is exactly 50 years older than me! I'm going to call her tomorrow night.

Well, I have to go! Talk to you later!

Love, Laura

November 3, 1995
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell,

Are you in your office a lot more because you're the boss? I figure you probably have to keep office hours practically all the time you're not teaching.

We had a great time with Ken. We wasted some time waiting for Aunt Helen who was a no show that day when we could have been doing something.

You probably know Mom had tests done because she has a developing coldness in her foot and going up her leg. She told me she has to take a heating pad to bed with her to keep her foot warm! I went to the doctor with her yesterday to get the results. She has a vascular blockage in her leg that requires surgery. She told him she couldn't do it until after Christmas. He said okay! It's a good thing I was there or I wouldn't have believed her. He told her that as long as she could get some relief when she laid down at night, it could wait until then. She said it bothered her some at night, but she would wait. He told her to come in December and he would do some preliminary stuff to get her ready. They wouldn't have to waste all of January then.

Her cholesterol was 343! That concerned him. (and me!) Just thought I'd let you know what's coming.

Talk to you later.

Joanne

November 9, 1995
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

This is just a short note to let you know that yesterday Mom got her second epidural shot in her back. Shirley took her. When they called Shirley into the recovery room, Shirley could tell they were concerned about Mom. Mom was sleeping. Apparently, before the shot her blood pressure was high. I think they gave her something, and as she slept, her blood pressure went down to a pretty low reading. She was breathing very deeply as she slept. They ended up giving her oxygen and someone stayed by her side. She was okay last night. This is her fifth shot over a period of a year and a half and this has never happened before. They didn't seem to know or "acknowledge" if it was their fault or just what. It makes me slightly uncomfortable about her coming surgery in view of what happened yesterday. Last night, she told me she was aware that in her sleep, she sleeps and breathes deeply. She said sometimes she wakes up and realizes that's where she's come from. Oh, well. Just a little thing I thought I'd make you and Ken aware of.

How are the both of you? We're all well and enjoying that hot tub. Jeff is having two girls come over tomorrow night. They're going to dye his hair blond and then all sit in the hot tub. I think Tim and I will have to sit on the porch in the cold. Talk to you later.

Love, Joanne

November 9, 1995

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne

That's scary. What do you think happened? Mom seems to be having a lot of health problems. I hope putting off her surgery does not create a problem. Maybe she should see the cardiologist and get his advice. Let me know how things go.

Love, Darrell

November 29, 1995
Nancy Lublin
New York, New York

Dear Darrell,

I hope that you have a good holiday season and that this finds you healthy and happy.

I've made the transition from Oxford to NYC and am really enjoying NYU Law School. It is quite similar to Brown. And how are things there? Are you enjoying your new position as department chair? Will you be ready to hire a feminist theorist with a legal background in a few years? More importantly, what are Indiana's prospects like this year? Final four material?

E-mail me when you get a chance at NLQ9531@is2.nyu.edu

Take care, Nancy

November 30, 1995
Joanne West Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

Amy and her family are here from Florida this week so that Jay could hunt deer. He hasn't gotten one yet. This coincided with a revival at our church every night this week with Don and Alice Grady. Do you remember them? We

have had a wonderful time with them. They asked about you. They want to see the tape of you with Sillary. I might send them a copy. Amy and Jay went Sunday night before the Grady's arrived to the revival. The speaker was Jim Mitchell. He did a fantastic job. I think Jay was stunned. I don't know what his concept of church was but it wasn't what he thought. He never went again but Amy went every night with Mom. Last night Jim Mitchell led Amy in a prayer and Amy accepted Christ as her Savior. Just thought you might like to know what's going on. What's going on with you?

Joanne

November 30, 1995

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

Thanks for the note. Sounds like a big week. I do remember the Gradys. Was he the revival speaker? By the way, just for record, you inadvertently misspelled the First Lady's name as Sillary. I'm sure that was an accident. Right?

Our semester is almost over. We went to Philadelphia for Thanksgiving and had a nice time with Annie's family. Looking forward to Florida at Christmas time. See you then.

Love, Darrell

December 4, 1995

Nancy Lublin
New York, New York

Nancy,

I was wondering what had happened to you? I didn't realize you were at NYU law school. Congratulations! It must be fun living in New York City. What are your impressions of law school?

Things have been great here. Being chair has gone okay so far. We hired a new American politics faculty member, Paul Kellstedt of the University of Minnesota. He is doing his dissertation on race and public policy, and will be a great addition to our department.

We have a new political science home page:

http://www.brown.edu/Departments/Political_Science

You will have to check it out. It has all sorts of neat things on it, like access to government and non government information sources, and a variety of media sources (including CNN which has a great home page).

The next time you make it back to Brown, look me up and fill me in on all the wonderful things you are doing.
Darrell

December 5, 1995

Nancy Lublin
New York, New York

Dear Darrell,

I would love to fill you in on the last two years and everything that has been going on here--but I am heavily into exam period right now. In brief, Oxford was fantastic--a real chance to grow and evolve and meet some fantastic people (peers and tutors). I won the "root Tilden snow" scholarship to come to nyu--it is 2/3 of total tuition plus summer

stipends and a whole bunch of other great perks and is designed for people who want to do public interest law. The other people in the program are fantastic, the director is great and the faculty responds to us in a totally different way---if you have to do law school, this is the way to go. I am really enjoying the reading and the challenge of thinking in a whole new way. It is fantastic applying all my political and feminist theory to a new applicable methodology. Classes are also terrific--my professors have been really wonderful. The only disappointment has been the students. I suppose I've had it pretty good--people were so curious at both oxford and brown. People questioned and pushed boundaries. Here everyone just wants to get an "a" everything is completely geared towards the final and people don't want to talk about ideas or concepts unless they will appear on the exam. I'm in vocational school....

I must run to civil procedure class now. I am very anxious to hear about brown and the poli sci department. So glad that you hired someone to do race and public policy! (How about a feminist now? and are you requiring a thesis of everyone yet?) I will surely contact you before I come to brown so that we can make plans.

Nancy

December 5, 1995

Nancy Lublin
New York, New York

Dear Nancy,

Getting a scholarship to go to law school is almost unheard of. Congratulations. I'm not sure I know anyone else who has done that. NYU is a wonderful school. It sounds like a good fit between you and the people there. That is one of the most important things. Good luck with exams.

Darrell

December 5, 1995
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

I just got word that Ken looked into a one day cruise to the Bahamas. You leave at 5:00 in the morning and get home about midnight. They feed you breakfast, supper and you have a show coming back. The cost per person for that would be \$59. Are you and Annie interested? We might be. That appears pretty reasonable.

What suggestions do you have for Annie for Christmas? I'm getting down to my hard ones.

Write back.

Love, Joanne

December 6, 1995

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

The cruise sounds great. We would be happy to do that. Suggestions for Annie include: t-shirts, sweatshirts, sweatpants, a new book the Physics of Star Trek (she's a big trekkie!). Did you guys decide if you were staying at the hotel where we are?

Love, Darrell

December 6, 1995
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

I think I'm going to e-mail Ken this afternoon and tell him this. We took the cruise when our kids were toddlers. They don't remember this. The kids were free then. I think this is a reasonable price. When we went, you had about 3 or so hours on the island. We walked around and there were tons of vendors selling trinkets. Of course, there were gambling places. We're going to ask Ken if there is more to do than that. Maybe we just didn't get in far enough. I know he needs to make reservations quickly.

We made reservations at the Holiday Inn Express which is two minutes from Ken and our rate is \$62.10 per night. Unless your rate is reasonably close to that which I feel sure it isn't, we'll probably just stay there. How do you feel about all this?

Joanne

December 6, 1995

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

Sounds okay to me. We will luxuriate at our beachfront, ocean view hotel.

Love, Darrell

December 7, 1995
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! How are you? I haven't heard from you in awhile. How are your classes going? When do the students go home? Is exam week here yet? Tomorrow is our last day of classes and then we have exams Tuesday, Wednesday, and Thursday next week. I have my piano jury Saturday and I accompany 3 people for their juries on Monday. Then I have my 2 hardest exams Tuesday morning and 1 on Thursday. Getting home is quite a problem. My normal ride is not

going to Ohio. I'm working on other ways of transportation. SOMETHING has to work out! Hope you have a great Christmas!

Love, Laura

December 8, 1995

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

I am Mom, not Jean. I'm checking up on you today to see if you're working. You'll have to tell me what you want for Christmas. You've been working so hard, why don't you take a couple of days off, especially since it's Friday.

Love, Mom See you soon.

December 8, 1995

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Mom,

Gee, this is a pleasant surprise. I didn't realize you had access to the Internet. Perhaps we could become regular pen pals. Annie and I are taking the weekend off to do Christmas shopping. I'll have to call you for a list. I don't need anything for Christmas. You can give my present to Annie.

Love, Darrell

December 11, 1995

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

Just thought you might want to know Mom had a bad day yesterday. It was her turn to play the organ. She called at 9 (I was in the shower) and told Katie she couldn't do it because she couldn't walk. I went over there during Sunday school. Apparently, during the night when she turned over, she felt searing pain in the back of her leg. She was in a lot of pain from it. Today, it's a little better, but she's calling the doctor because she said she couldn't tolerate it. The shame of it is, she just got her third epidural shot in the back 5 days ago. She should be in good shape. We might be wrong but we think the pain is from the back problem, not the vascular problem. Here she's going to have surgery, and it won't even help her with this. I hope we're wrong about that.

I think the Bahamas cruise is off. Ken said there isn't a lot to do once you get over there. You can shop for trinkets or gamble. He thought that might be his last choice. Talk to you later.

Love, Joanne

December 11, 1995

Marita Hopmann
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell,

Hi. Thanks to you and Annie for the card. Kurt's sudden death last month certainly had far-reaching consequences for many of us (I sorta feel there's something seriously wrong when that isn't the case!). My nephew/godson is a senior at Georgetown, his sister a junior at a high school where it seems nearly impossible to be a little wild and ok (I have yet to find a single redeeming quality about this school). I'm headed out to Palo Alto the 19th, PT and Nick are meeting up in Chicago the 20th, and my sister will be coming out with her kids on the 25th. We'll be back after the New Year, and hope to see you then. What are your plans?

Nick called last night. He sounded like he had just read over the handout on "How to talk with your parents on the phone and say the things that are going to make them feel good." It was really nice. He referred in passing (so it was never The Main Point) to some novel activities – review sessions, public lectures, reviewing for tests, figuring out missing work AND doing it. And I really liked the way he spoke about his roommate, who was in the room the whole time. It was the same light-heartedness that has always been there, but it seemed to have a touch of genuine caring about it. Nick is not pleased with the quality of snow to date (too hard packed), but I feel confident that situation will improve.

Best wishes to you both, Marita

December 11, 1995

Marita Hopmann
Providence, Rhode Island

Marita,

It was nice hearing from you. We are headed for sunny Florida around the holidays. My convinced my family to do the reunion at my brothers place in Ft. Lauderdale. Makes a lot of sense, huh. Will be a nice change of scenery. We would love to see you when we get back.

Best wishes, Darrell

December 12, 1995

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Chicago, Illinois

Laura,

Merry Christmas. Hope your semester has gone well. Sounds like it almost is over. We are all done here except for the grading. Should finish that by Friday. Then I can do my Christmas shopping. Have a great vacation.

Love, Darrell

December 18, 1995
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

Are you about ready? We sure are.

Ken told me to tell you that if you ever want to email back and forth, you will have to initiate the first one. He can respond to yours, but he doesn't know how to initiate it. This is his address: swizzle76@aol.com

I wanted to tell you about Mom. Yesterday she fell twice. She went to the kid's band concert with Jean Charles. As they were walking into the high school, she fell. After the concert when they were walking out of the concert, she fell again. She hurt herself that time. It pulled that muscle on the back of her leg that has caused her so much pain lately. She cried a lot and couldn't walk to the car. Jean went and got the car. They had to stop at Aunt Helen's so Mom could loan her a suitcase. There was no way Mom could climb up a set of stairs to deliver the suitcase so Jean did it. We ran into Howard Price at the grocery store right after the concert. He was coming in and out and saw Mom fall both times. We went right to her house. We waited for her to tell us because we wanted to see if she would. She did. She cried as she told us. She was in a lot of pain. She went to the doctor today as preparation for the vascular surgery. He's putting a hold on the vascular surgery because she has a pinched nerve (he thinks) in the back of her leg. He's sending her to someone else when she gets back to get another opinion on what to do at this point. She has multiple problems. I'm growing more worried. She suffers a lot. I asked Shirley to call Aunt Helen and ask Aunt Helen to help Mom on this trip.

Just wanted to give you an update. I'm worried that she'll fall and break her hip, and then she'll be in a bigger mess about delaying dealing with these other issues. We're probably getting there Saturday night. We're leaving Friday morning and driving. Jeff can help us drive this time.

We're looking forward to seeing you guys.

Love, Joanne

December 19, 1995

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

That is not good news about Mom. Sounds like she is going to have to devote a lot of time to her health in the New Year. Are you sure she will be able to make the trip to Florida? I will call her tonight. See you in Florida.

Love, Darrell

December 19, 1995

Ken West
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Hi Ken,

Greetings from e-mail. Joanne passed along your e-mail address so I hope you get this. Mom apparently has been having a bad spell of health -- pinched nerves, falling, and a lot of pain. It does not sound good. I hope she still can make the trip to Florida. Regarding our trip, we are flying in at 8:37 p.m. Saturday. We have rented a car so there is no need to come to the airport. We will drive to the hotel and call you from there. If it is not too late, we will come over. If it is late, we'll see you on Saturday morning. Looking forward to the visit.

Love, Darrell

December 20, 1995
Ken West

Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Dear Darrell,

Received your message. Looking forward to your visit. Please plan on coming over Saturday evening!

Ken

December 22, 1995

Jean West

Camden, Ohio

Hi Darrell,

Heard you had a little snow yesterday. Is that right? We are wondering if you would like some help shoveling snow? We will be right there, if you say yes.

You better bring sweaters/long pants. The weather is in the cool 50's. Other than that, it is not bad. I really like it down here anyway.

Aunt Helen says you are her favorite.

Love, Mom

December 28, 1995

Ken West

Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Hi Darrell,

Mom got on the plane this morning without mishap. We went down to the Keys yesterday, to John Pennecamp park and further down so the kids could see the Atlantic and the Gulf meeting under very long bridges--a true sight to behold. It was all very enjoyable. Thanks for helping to make this Christmas so special for me!

Just for the record: today's headline: COLD STREAK SETS RECORD: Record Low. Temperatures: 1958 was last time it was so chilly for so long.

Our cold weather has come colder than this before. But if the chill in South Florida's air this week seems different, the reason could be its longevity. Wednesday toppled a 37-year old cold weather record by becoming the seventh straight day South Florida temperatures have failed to climb above 65 degrees. End of report. I personally don't think it was because the family was visiting here, and will give all of you the benefit of the doubt.

Take care, Ken

December 28, 1995

Ken West

Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Hi Ken,

Thanks for the update. We had a great time. We appreciated all of your and Tom's hospitality. I know it is not easy hosting that many people, but Annie and I thought it went very well. Enjoy what's left of your vacation.

Love, Darrell

December 29, 1995

Katie Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Hello Uncle Darrell,

I am writing this letter as a class assignment. Although that is not the only reason. I don't get to write you very often.

How has life been treating you? I am doing pretty well. Is Fleabane and Bandit doing okay? I miss them so much! (yeah right!). Have you talked to any more famous people lately?

Jeff has gotten his license. He is having a whole lot of fun with it. We do lots of stuff that we otherwise might not have done. It helps for both of us to go to the high school. We can talk about things and we have quite a few of the same friends.

Are you looking forward to going to Florida? I will be able to see you and Aunt Annie again. Bring your swimsuit. Uncle Ken said to do that. Well, I will see you in the sun soon.

Love, Katie

December 29, 1995

Judy Heaton

Sunninghill, England

Dear Darrell and Annie,

I thought I'd drop you a line to say hi, no it's not Christmas yet.

How are you both? The cats?

We have had our second month of very un-English hot weather [in August]. Even I who loves the sun can stand no more. It is so humid and no breeze. I spend more time indoors than out. Hanley spends her day hiding under bushes, comes in for a midnight snack and goes away again. Holly only enjoys a very early morning walk and then "no more thanks mum."

I've had lots of changes in my life since I last wrote. I left the airport to go as sales office coordinator to a company which has the UK license for TYR swimwear, but on my arrival the man I had gone to work for told me he was leaving. I stayed for a month but life was made unbearable by the M.D. He felt that I wasn't his choice and my salary was higher than he really wanted to pay so he rather than say go made me take the decision so I left. I am now doing a career job, which entails going round to old people, cooking meals, doing shopping, housework, keeping them company for a while, and then the not so nice side of bathing. I've certainly seen some very sad cases. I wouldn't have believed that here in the 20th century there could be such filth, neglect, and hopelessness. Of course, not all are in that state, some are in old people's apartments and are looked after by a warden, but some are still holding on desperately to their own homes but are totally unable to look after themselves. One old lady I saw yesterday and today sees soldiers on the roof of the house opposite and spends all day sitting in her chair watching them. By the time I left, I could almost see them.

I'm also waiting for a training course to do computer data input from home, once that gets started I should be okay.

The divorce should be over any time now. Mark agreed to let me keep the house, which as it was mine originally is only fair. But it's been an expensive battle, he says he is not so happy with his life. I think he has too many girlfriends and has been caught out. Too bad! He doesn't get any sympathy from me.

Fiona and Grant and their little son came to see me. They are still renting the house out and Hanley is still trying to move in there, but it's nice to have pleasant people in there again, the last two lots were not very nice.

I went down to Devon to my parents for my 50th birthday last week and boy did I get spoiled. The car was laden with presents, it was just like Christmas time.

A train has just whizzed past. I bet that brings back memories to you. We no longer have the 4 a.m. terror train going through, the long cement carrier I used to call Count Dracula. I always expected every ornament to fall off my shelves each time it thundered past.

Well I guess I better go now and get all my paperwork sorted out for tomorrow's visits.

Fond regards, Judy

January 7, 1996
Cathy and Mark Harrell
Marengo, Ohio

Dear Darrell and Annie,

Hope you had a good time in Florida. Eaton was cold and snowy. Still is, according to Mom. We weren't there long, about 1 1/2 days, so connecting would have been difficult.

We have been in a major remodeling project since mid-July. We're at the paining stage now so the end is near. It will be nice to have a social life again without guilt.

Have a happy and safe 96.

Write or call if you get to Ohio. We'll do the same if we come points East.

Cathy

January 19, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

It's tough coming back - especially to what we all came back to. I think your coming back may have even been worse than ours. I rather enjoyed being snowed in totally. I cooked a lot and enjoyed being home. Of course, Tim was always out shoveling. I thought he deserved a nice meal when he came in.

Mom went to the doctor yesterday. The picture has changed a bit. He feels the source of the deepest problem is a disc in her back. He feels the vascular problem can wait. He is concerned about the arteries in her neck. He didn't like the sound of them and is sending her to Ft. Hamilton within the next few days to check that out first. If that can wait, he'll do back surgery. I call her every day. I'm so afraid she'll fall. She could break bones and have more multiple problems than she's having now.

I want to ask you something. I have been noticing this for 5-6 months. I've discussed it with Shirley. Do you notice that Mom is depressed? That concerns me, also. I asked Laura on e-mail yesterday if she had noticed that. She responded back today that she had, but she felt she had been shallow enough to blame it on that day's pain or something.

I think Mom has a difficult year ahead of her. I am so concerned about her. She goes back 2/15 and they'll plan from there.

You are so good about keeping in touch with her. It was so good to be with you guys over Christmas. Annie was so fun to be with. You guys are so good to our kids. They love you both very much. They enjoy being with you all. I'll talk to you later.

Love, Joanne

January 19, 1996

Dear Joanne,

Thanks for the update on Mom. It does sound as if things are deteriorating for it. She is entering an age of limits. She will not be able to do everything she once did. It will be a tough adjustment for her since she always has been so active. I am worried about the neck artery since problems there are a major source of strokes. Keep me posted.

Love, Darrell

January 22, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Hi Uncle Darrell!

Well, I hear you are going on the Phil Donahue national TV scene. Congratulations! It's about time that man had something worthwhile on his show. "Tell 'em how it is." I probably won't be able to watch it when it comes on because of my schedule but Mom is going to tape it for me. What exactly is the topic that you will be discussing?

School is going really well. I'm enjoying all of my classes but they are really keeping me hopping! I had my first relaxing weekend this past Saturday and Sunday. I was able to catch up on all the work I couldn't get done and I actually was able to get a little ahead of the game, at least for now.

Talk to you later!

Love, Laura

January 23, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Hi Laura,

Glad to hear you made it back to Wheaton after all the snow. Mom told me you had trouble making it back. Sounds like your new classes are going well. Taking any political science? You should do something on American politics given everything going on in the national scene.

I am going on the Phil Donahue show for a show on the presidential campaign. They saw me quoted in a newspaper article and called up and booked me. I was surprised. They are flying me to New York City Thursday morning. We tape the show at 4:30 p.m. and I fly back that night. Should be an interesting experience. The show won't air for a couple of weeks but they told me they would let me know when it is going to be broadcast. I'll let you know how it goes.

Love, Darrell

January 23, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Hi Uncle Darrell!

Remember to smile pretty at the camera. Blacking out some teeth might help! And whatever you do, remember to wave at the camera and yell "HI MOM!" Grandma would be proud! Ha!

Have a great time! Good luck-

Love, Laura

January 24, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Dear Laura,

You have a bright future in the field of media relations. On the other hand, perhaps you should stick with music. I'll keep you informed on how it goes in New York.

Darrell

January 26, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Dear Laura, Ken, and Joanne,

I flew down to New York yesterday to tape the Phil Donahue show on why minor party candidates run for president when they have no hope of winning. It was fun. They picked me up at the airport in a limousine and took me to the studio. We got a chance to meet Phil before the show. He was friendly and told us the format. He was going to start with me and ask a couple of questions about why these people run. So he brought me out and introduced me to the crowd in the studio (around 75 people). He then had the minor candidates come out one by one and gave them 30 seconds to say why they should be elected president. The rest of the show then was him asking questions and taking questions from the audience. Overall, I thought it went very well. Afterwards, he thanked everyone and said we had done a good job. It is supposed to air in two weeks. I'll let you know when I get a specific date.

Darrell

January 26, 1996
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! Boy, it sounds like your Donahue show went really well. I'm proud to say that I had an uncle on that show and it wasn't because he was a nut case. I can't wait to see the show. I probably won't be able to see it when they have it on TV but Mom is going to tape it and either send it to me or I'll see it when I go home.

Have a great weekend!

Love, Laura

January 28, 1996
Ken West
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Dear Darrell,

Can't wait to see the show. Congratulations. We are sure you will do a super job. Did you request a left camera view or right camera view only?

Anyway, let us know. It is so beautiful here now. Weather is perfect in every way--nice ocean breezes, 80 degrees (wish you and Annie were here to enjoy). Condo sure does sound nice right now for you two. Tom says hi and he is looking to another visit from you.

Ken

January 29, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

What a wonderful opportunity you had! We are so proud of you. I think you thoroughly enjoyed it. What do you think this could do for your career? Please let us know ASAP when it will be on. I want to write a letter to the high school and let them know you are one of their own, have done well, and they ought to let some classes see this show.

Were you impressed with Phil?

We're all doing great. The kids are so social - they're going out on weekends a lot. I like their friends. They're doing well.

Don't forget to let us know ASAP.

Love, Joanne

January 28, 1996
Jamin Spitzer
Iowa

Dear Professor West,

Been a long time since I've said hello and I just got this America Online account so I wanted to drop you a note and tell you how my life has been since Brown.

If you do not remember me, I was in your Campaigns and Elections Class in Fall of 1993. You helped me get an internship with Patrick Kennedy's campaign.

I am currently in Iowa, managing a congressional campaign. My candidate's name is Jack Hatch and he is running in Iowa's 4th C.D. Jack's a state legislator and a decent guy. We're running against Greg Ganske, a GOP freshman who beat a 34-year Democratic incumbent two years ago. The political climate in Iowa is volatile. A NY Times article about the Presidential candidates said this : if you want to know why the GOP did so well in 94, look at Iowa's 4th, if you want to know why the GOP may be in trouble in 96, look at Iowa's 4th.

Campaign is going OK. I have only been on the ground for one week. One difficult situation is the staff is 26 and 28 (I'm 23) but so far they have responded pretty well to the directions the campaign has moved since I got here. Neither of them have much campaign experience, but they know Iowa. That's good b/c I am learning Iowa as fast as possible and have the campaign aspect covered. Still fooling people into thinking I know what I'm talking about, which is a lot of electoral politics.

Des Moines is not a bad place, although it's cold, snows a lot and the wind off the Rockies goes through every article of clothing I own. All the GOP Presidentials are traipsing around the state but I haven't seen any, don't suppose they are planning to come into our office.

Other than that, avoiding thinking about long term plans. Worked a short stint on Capitol Hill and will probably go back should we win. Considering Law School some, but I'm not going to go unless I feel a more compelling reason than I do now. I know a fair number of young lawyers who are pretty unhappy and up to their eyeballs in debt. I'm not too enthusiastic about either prospect.

Other than that, I am pretty happy b/c I bought a new car. My old Honda groaned its way to Iowa and with 150,000 miles was yearning for greener pastures. So now I have a new Ford and love the fact that it starts up every time I turn the key (a marked difference).

Hope things are well.

Jamin Spitzer

P.S. By the way, I have a somewhat sizable collection of campaign commercials from the campaigns I have consulted to and worked on in the past two years. Are you interested in copies?

January 29, 1996

Jamin Spitzer
Iowa

Dear Jamin,

Thanks for the note. Sounds like things are going great for you in Iowa. Managing a campaign. That will be fun, especially this year with all the balls up in the air. What is your sense of the Steve Forbes campaign in Iowa? He seems to be catching on and certainly is attracting a lot of attention. Let me know how the campaign goes. I would be interested in copies of any ads you have.

Best wishes, Darrell

January 30, 1996
Jeanne Fischback
St. Michel-sur-Orge, France

Dear Annie and Darrell,

Thank you so much for your nice cards. We are very busy as usual, our work, Zoe having a lot of energy, but this year we might nevertheless find the time to visit you.

Emma will be going to school in Wilton, New Hampshire on an exchange program from late March to July. So we consider spending our summer vacation in the United States. When will you be away from home in August?

We hope to hear from you soon.

Best wishes from all of us.

Jeanne

February 1, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

Have you heard yet when you will be airing with Phil Donahue? We are anxious to hear. We've been spreading the word.

Mom had her test yesterday on the arteries on her neck and also her leg. She doesn't know anything yet. She seems so upset at having surgery. I hope she is thrilled at how much better she feels when it is over. She is pessimistic that it will benefit her much. I'm optimistic that it will give her quite a bit of relief but probably won't be gone totally.

Our hot tub froze up. I went out to get in it about 10 days ago and it was a block of ice. They came out to service it, told us we had a good one, nothing had been damaged, and showed us some pointers. It's back in working shape again.

Please don't forget to let us know.

Love, Joanne

February 7, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

I got the call from the Donahue Show. My segment will air Monday, February 12. Hope it looks okay.
Darrell

February 7, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

I'm so glad you were able to give us a few days notice on your show with Phil. We're spreading the word among all your friends. Scott really wants to watch this. Is there anyone specifically, in reality, that you want us to tell. The Poli Sci Dept here at MU has a big sign on their bulletin board about the show.

Tony Moreland's boys are in trouble. The oldest one who is Laura's age just got a girl pregnant. He is on drugs. His younger brother is Mark's age, and he's also on drugs. The younger one had a very bad drug trip that scared him to death. He decided he had to quit. He tried and his drug friends dropped him as well as his girlfriend. He became so despondent he became suicidal. They had to put him in a psychiatric unit in Dayton for a little while. Tony is devastated. His battle is just beginning. Raising kids leaves you so vulnerable. Our kids mean the absolute world to us - we think they're great but we also know somebody could come along and ruin what we've done, like a bad friend. So far, we think they've handled themselves well.

Mom had a bad weekend with terrible pain in her back. It is easing now, but we're going to try to push things along for her.

Write me back.
Love, Joanne

February 7, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

Sounds like a good argument not to have kids. I talked to Mom last night. She is pretty subdued about her back troubles. She knows this is serious stuff.

Love, Darrell

February 7, 1996
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! I am anxiously awaiting the upcoming Phil Donahue show. What do you mean, "I hope it looks o.k."? Did you color your hair blue or did you smile a goofy smile? Ha! It will be interesting to see you in a professional setting as opposed to under the blanket, laying on the couch at Grandma's house! Ha!

These next 3 1/2 weeks until spring break are going to be a tough. I got the details for all of my projects this week that happen to all be due on the same day. Joy of joys. I have to do a huge orchestration of a piano piece by Beethoven for my theory class, an observation paper for my Ed psych class, and a research paper about the programmatic elements in R. Schumann's music. To top off all of that, I am in the concerto competition on President's day. It is only open to piano students at Wheaton. I don't know how many are entering yet but the winner gets to play with the orchestra on the last concert of the year. This could be very exciting! I think that I am well prepared for it. I'll keep you updated.

Our cold weather finally broke! The average temp last week was -40 with the wind chill and today it is 40! It feels like summer!

Talk to you later. See ya Monday!
Love, Laura

February 8, 1996
Tom Larson
Indianapolis, Indiana

Dear Darrell,

We enjoyed hearing from you and hearing of your TV program. We get Donahue at 3pm, so Monday Janet will tape it. I went to Charlotte NC today for a job interview with my ex-boss who landed a job as president of a Freight Expediting company. He started there Monday and called me to visit Tuesday AM. He wants me to move down there and handle information systems and business development/marketing, a VP job. Janet, the kids and I haven't wanted to consider moving again, but the situation is mouth watering to me. Personally, I like NC and CLT. We'll think about it more, get a firm offer if we want to go for it and then air it with the kids. Will let you know what transpires.

Tom

February 9, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

I'm busy today letting everyone in the world I know that my brother is going to be on the Phil Donahue show on Monday. Please tune in if you possibly can. [joke] I know it's a trashy show and the theme that day is so disgusting. It happens to be the issue of kids finding their father's when the father didn't know they existed. Darrell thinks it's going to be a political show. We're proud of him anyway because he made it to the big screen.

I heard he and Phil really hit it off. Darrell has asked him to speak to his Political Science class back home about birth control just so his students won't have to go through the embarrassing confrontation he just went through on TV. We are so proud of him! Oh, my gosh, I just realized this was you. Please do not read the above message. It was meant for everyone but you. Please wipe it from your mind. We just about have the news spread to all. Actually, everyone is very excited about it. I'm bringing a TV to work.

Only three more days! I can't wait. I am bragging to all. I think Rich Charles is coming to my office to see it. Should I cover his eyes. I'm going to email you on Monday. Can you take a joke?

Joanne

February 9, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

Cute message. Maybe I'll hire you as my PR advisor. I am excited. There actually was a news story in the Providence Journal about my appearance. We'll see how it turns out.

Love, Darrell

February 9, 1996

Tom Larson
Indianapolis, Indiana

Dear Tom,

Congratulations on the job prospects. That is fast action. I will keep my fingers crossed for you.
Darrell

February 12, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

We are watching and Ralph Nader is on. Did they switch it to another day?
Joanne

February 12, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne

You won't believe this, but at the last minute, they changed the date to Friday, Feb. 23, 1996. They didn't tell me in advance.

Sorry, Darrell

February 12, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

I just talked to Mom on the phone. Now we may have an opportunity to put it in the Register Herald. This Friday at noon is the deadline and then it would be out in time for the 23rd. Shirley is gone to Illinois all week. I know you faxed her some info. If you could fax me something (513 529 4223) I could fax them and get it in. By the way, they put it in the Palladium Item on Saturday. That afternoon the Palladium Item called Shirley and said they wanted to do a larger story on you. Shirley will talk to you about that. I asked her if she told them you used to work for them. She said she had forgotten to tell them that. That will surprise them!

Everyone is so excited for you. I'm glad you were able to find out this new date because when people will call, we can give them this date.

Joanne

February 12, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

I will fax something to you tomorrow. I can't believe these network people pimped me over, again.
Darrell

February 13, 1996

Evelyn Markell
Maysville, Kentucky

Dear Darrell,

Thanks, but I will be driving to Vicky's that day. Will tape it though and pray that Herb will not be up to his old trick.....It was certainly no inconvenience since (can't think of his name) is one of my few heroes. Alzheimer kicks in, you know.

Love to both, Evelyn

February 14, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

You might be interested in knowing that Monday morning in school, Ryan Clark, a teacher at Eaton, came and got Jeff out of class, took him down to the class of 1972 picture, and asked questions about you. He had graduated a year or two behind you. Mr. Clark told Jeff that Neil Cameron had told him you were going to be on TV. Neil used to ride our bus and was probably a little younger than you. Neil is married to a music teacher at Eaton. We thought this was great.

At the basketball game Friday night, I ran into Mrs. Stoltz. We had decided she was probably the only teacher left who was there when you were. I told her. She seemed very interested. Mom got a ton of phone calls Monday from people who wondered what happened. Martha Schoenling called her. Apparently, a lot of people saw it in the Palladium Item. I faxed your info to the Register Herald so it should be in the paper in time. Hey, I heard that Ralph Nader had his Mom and his brother on the show with him. Ha! Ha! Just kidding! No, he really did, but we didn't take offense.

Love, Joanne

February 14, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

That was nice of him to show Jeff my picture. I appreciate your efforts on my behalf. I will call the Donahue people next week to make sure they don't pimp me over again.

Darrell

February 15, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

Guess what I heard today. I heard that Dixon School which is now the 6-8 grade junior high school, had their TVs on for your show. How's that for fame! Actually, I think this could be good that it was postponed because more people are finding out.

Mom's tests at the hospital were more painful than she realized they would be. They put a needle in her arm and ran a wire into her heart. I hope her heart arteries aren't clogged. This is scaring me. She has a doctor's appointment today. I doubt that he would have the results yet, but I hope he made it his business to find out.

Talk to you later.

Joanne

February 15, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

Thanks for the update. I'll call Mom tonight.

Darrell

February 16, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

I'm so glad you called this morning. I taped it at home and brought a TV in and my whole office watched you. Jenice came down and couldn't believe it. Bob Benz did not recognize you. You did a fantastic job. You talked with ease. I am so proud of you. You certainly have done a fantastic job in your field. You must be thrilled and gratified to get to this point. I know you're not done either. Who knows what's coming. I liked the Humpty Dumpty reference.

Guess what?! I have something for you. This is a little something on the celebration of your show today. What's your secretary's name? I want to mail you something. Thanks so much for calling. I would have been sick at missing it.

Love, Joanne

February 16, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

Thanks for the note. It looked better than I thought it would. It was a fun experience all the way around. Our secretary's name is ... wait a minute, I don't trust you. She is out of the office today.

Love, Darrell

February 16, 1996
Evelyn Markell
Maysville, Kentucky

Dear Darrell,

Hey, hay professor West! What a treat to see you and with a good haircut, or rather without one.....To tell you the truth I didn't dislike the one you had with Hillary at all. You're cute either way to me. Really enjoyed the show and especially what you had to say. Never thought about the contributions that these people do make just by showing up.. I wish we could have seen and heard more of you though. You were a lot more interesting than they were. I like the way you speak, which is a very important subject to me and very prejudicial. I've had a lot of conversations with people like Mar and Max about how they limit their effectiveness and effectiveness by not speaking more distinctly. To no avail I might add. They regard the subject as insulting. I hope that you will learn to be a little more relaxed physically in future events. It will increase your authority and stature (I think)

Thanks again for clueing us in and please continue to do it!!!! I've got you on tape and am taking it to Vic next week. No doubt she will send it to Judy unless you already did.

Evelyn

February 18, 1996

Evelyn Markell
Maysville, Kentucky

Evelyn,

Thanks for the note. I am glad it is over because it was nerve-wracking waiting for it to appear. I was pleased with how it went, though I would have liked more time. The panel was too big for the time allowed. But it was fun and an interesting experience. Glad I caught him before he was went off the air. Give my best to Vicky and her family.

Darrell

February 19, 1996
Joanne West Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

Was there anything you wanted to say to me today? I was thinking I might hear from you. We have already begun passing around the tape of your show. So many people didn't know it was on that date. Some people did see it. You did a fantastic job.

I wanted to tell you I just talked with Mom. She had an aptmt with her doctor today. Her neck artery is blocked 80% and she's having vascular surgery for that next week. He's not going to waste any time because of the possibility of stroke. Apparently, because the location is in the neck, there is a small chance of stroke during surgery. This could be a blessing in disguise that she found this out before she proceeded with the other. I figure you'll probably call her tonight. I actually want to talk to Shirley because she was there, too. Shirley had given me the impression last night that she thought Mom was going to have vascular surgery first.

We played a great game with the Youth Fellowship last night. Did you ever play spin the bottle. Only this time, when the bottle was pointed the spinner got to ask the person any question they wanted to about the opposite sex. It was unbelievable - they were so frank! It was hilarious! Maybe you and your colleagues could play that game some time.

Talk to you later.

Love, Joanne

February 19, 1996

Chris Goodwin

Brown University

Providence, Rhode Island

Darrell,

I just finished watching the Donahue show--you looked very young. It was an interesting group of people. I have bad news for you, though; you didn't tape the very end of the show. I'm not sure how much was left, but it couldn't have been much. Luckily, the part of the show where they tell you how to order transcripts and video tapes is there. By the way, you need to turn up your audio input, the sound is very faint.

I liked the metaphor about putting your lemonade stand on the busiest street corner in town. Too bad Phil had so much trouble with your name. Oh well, such are vagaries of fame.

Thanks for letting me borrow the tape. See you at the conference dinner.

Chris

February 23, 1996

Joanne West Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

My office staff were impressed! One of them said to tell you they thought you were cute. Another one said you were handsome. Do you get hit on by women who see you on TV? How do you handle that? The one that thinks you're cute wants to know if you ever read "Primary Colors" and what you think of it. By the way, I'm the one that has the most fun as I'm creating these cards. I have an envelope of headlines and phrases I periodically cut out from magazines and papers. Once in a while I buy a raunchy magazine like the National Enquirer because they have wonderful headlines that I find very useful. When I have an occasion, I pull them all out and set aside the ones that could apply and create a story. I never know what the story will be until I start. It is so fun. Did your staff think it was stupid?

Joanne

February 23, 1996

Joanne West Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

Our staff thought it was stupid, but were too polite to say so. So I will speak on their behalf. I use Annie as my bodyguard from the dozens of women who try and hit on me. She is very effective at this task. I did read Primary Colors and thought it was great. In fact, last night, we had Stan Greenberg on campus for a lecture. He was Clinton's pollster who appears in the novel as Leon Birnbaum. I asked him what he thought of how his character was portrayed and he paused and then said he would be happy to sign copies of the book out in the lobby.

Darrell

February 23, 1996

Dave Meyer

Brown University

Darrell,

You did a great job on Donahue. I was lifting weights in the morning (groan) when I caught the show. I can brag that I know a TV personality.

Dave

February 23, 1996

Dave Meyer
Brown University

Dave,

Thanks for the note. It was an interesting cultural experience.
Darrell

February 23, 1996
Chris Goodwin
Brown University

Darrell,

With all do respect..... I think you did the smart thing last night by leaving at a quarter till. How could you abandon us to Dan Beardsley? I kept waiting for there to be some point to his Vietnam story, but it never emerged; nor did any other conversation. Is he always like that?

The panel went very well, I thought, despite Greenspan's very late arrival. What you didn't see was Steph nearly exploded when Glen Bolger started to explain why the Republican Party has been turning off women. You should

provide better security when you invite those type of people to such a liberal campus.

I brought your Donahue tape. Despite the razing we gave you about Donahue not getting your name right, I thought you did a good job explaining campaigns and elections in an understandable and, because of the format, necessarily quick manner. Can I use that metaphor of putting your lemonade stand on the busiest corner in town? I'm sure I can work that into my dissertation somewhere.

I'll drop the tape of at your office between my 10:00 and 12:00 class. I hope you got to enjoy some of the party that went on at your house.

Chris

February 23, 1996
Johan Neem
Brown University

Dear Prof. West,

You did great out there on last night's panel and I thought your questions worked really well-- they aimed for both the strengths and weaknesses of the "art of polling." I am sorry that Stanley Greenberg arrived so late, and want to congratulate you for doing so well with one member of the panel missing. I know you wish Mr. Greenberg was there, but

it was out of anyone's control...

I'm sure we'll see each other soon enough, and we have a meeting in a couple days. Ben Barber is doing a "brown bag" at the Taubman at noon on the 28th if you are interested.

Take care, Johann

February 23, 1996

Johann Neem
Brown University

Dear Johann,

Thanks for the note. It was fun.
Darrell

February 23, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

In Ohio, stupid is funny.

As a matter of fact, I bet you get hit on by students. I bet you secretly are flattered.

Hey, what do you think about Mom? You probably know her surgery is scheduled for 3/5. I talked with Shirley who went with her. Shirley gave me more facts than Mom did. She said Mom appeared stunned by the news but from everything the dr had said before, Shirley was not. I think I was still expecting back surgery, but by then Shirley knew it was going to be vascular surgery.

Leon gave you his answer didn't he.

I have to tell you I am impressed that you always appear to be in your office. That is wonderful.

Joanne

February 26, 1996

Jeremy Alper

Bethesda, Maryland

Dear Professor West,

I wanted to say a quick hello and thank you for agreeing to be a reference during my job search. After looking for work on Capitol Hill, as well as other political and legal areas, I ended up accepting a job as a legal assistant at a large law firm called O'Melveny & Myers.

I am really enjoying my work and life in Washington, D.C. My colleagues are friendly and helpful, and I am learning a lot in a challenging environment. I am also enjoying being in the heart of the national political scene. I am maintaining contacts with and meeting many Brown alumni as well.

I am volunteering at Clinton/Gore 1996 once a week, which is neat to be a part of. Prior to taking my current job, I also had the opportunity to write an update on Campaign Finance Reform efforts for an environmental group for which I volunteered.

So life is busy and interesting. I wanted to thank you again for helping to launch me into the world of politics. Your teaching and advising were integral parts to helping me achieve my goals, develop confidence, and discover my interests.

I hope all is well. If you get a chance, please let me know what is new with you. Take care.

Sincerely, Jeremy

March 5, 1996

Cynthia Davis Kartman

Culver City, California

Dear Darrell,

I was surprised and delighted to come across your name in the enclosed article on Walter Cronkite in the Los Angeles Times magazine. I hope and trust this is an indication of success in your career!

Sincerely, Cynthia Kartman

P.S. Does Cindy Davis ring a bell?

March 13, 1996

Jeremy Alpert

Bethesda, Maryland

Dear Jeremy,

Thanks for the note. It was nice to hear from you and learn that you are doing so well. Sounds like you are keeping busy between your legal and volunteer work. You'll have to keep me posted on how things develop.

Things are going well here. It has been an interesting presidential campaign so far and looks like a competitive race shaping up for the fall. I expect Ross Perot to jump in, which will make it even more volatile. Clinton looks pretty good now, but the race should become more competitive as the election gets closer.

I am going to Nigeria next week to lecture about American elections. Should be an interesting trip for me. It will be my first visit to Africa and my first visit to a third-world country. I looking forward to seeing what it is like. I have to give a lecture about our election to a conference and then have meetings with various political and business leaders. It will be interesting to find out what they think about America and their own political situation. Three years ago, Nigeria cancelled its elections and last year, they executed several leading dissidents. Right now, the United States is circulating a proposal to impose economic sanctions on Nigeria. Hope the Nigerians don't take it out on me.

Other than that, I am writing the second edition to Air Wars, and keeping busy with other writing projects.

If you make it back to New England, let me know and we can get together.

Best wishes, Darrell

March 14, 1996

Laura Mitchell

Wheaton College

Wheaton, Illinois

Hi Laura,

How was your trip to New Mexico? I understand that is a beautiful part of the country, though I have never been there. Did you have a good time? What did you see?

I was supposed to come to Chicago in the middle of April for my political science convention, but just had to cancel it because I was invited to go to Nigeria to lecture about American elections at the end of March. The invitation

is ironic given the fact that the Nigerian government cancelled their elections three years when the results started to come in contrary to their wishes. I guess I should be careful about what I say.

Let me know how things are going. Hope all is well.

Love, Darrell

March 15, 1996

Laura Mitchell

Wheaton College

Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! Our trip to New Mexico was wonderful! It was warm compared to the weather here, in the 50-60 range and sunny all of the time. We hiked through and up many canyons. We got to go to a Navajo lady's home for Sunday lunch. They made us fry bread over an open fire. It was kind of like a funnel cake but it wasn't sweet. They don't have any electricity by choice! These Navajos took us to their canyon on the reservation and we hiked up to a cave and saw pots that we weren't allowed to touch. They've probably been there for hundreds of years. We went to the Grand Canyon for 3 days. What a sight! We hiked part of the way down (had a little trouble getting back up!) It was a very enjoyable trip. It was nice to see that part of the country and spend time with friends away from school.

That Nigeria trip sounds like fun. How long are you going to be there?

I'll talk to you later!

Love, Laura

March 17, 1996

Cynthia Kartman

Culver City, California

Dear Cynthia,

Greetings from an old friend! I was delighted to receive your note. It was very thoughtful of you to write and send me a copy of the magazine article. I gather from your envelope that you are working at Rockwell as a lawyer. Sounds as if things have gone well for you. You will have to fill me in on the details of your job, family, and life over the past 24 years since we graduated from Eaton High School.

Things have gone well for me. After graduation from Eaton, I went to Miami University and then onto Indiana University for a Ph.D. in political science. I started teaching at Brown University in 1982 and have been there ever since. My wife, Annie Schmitt, is a botanist who also teaches at Brown. We met at a party at the president's house. She picked me up! (my version, not hers).

I have written a few academic books on politics, mainly dealing with campaigns and elections, which is my specialty. I guess that is how I happened to come to the attention of the LA Times writer for the Walter Cronkite story.

I made my national television debut on the Phil Donahue Show last month. He was doing a show on minor candidates running for president, like the Libertarian party candidates and obscure Republicans and Democrats on the ballot in New Hampshire. I was the so-called academic expert. It was a fun experience. I have enclosed a copy of the tape for your amusement.

Annie and I have traveled extensively, to Japan, Berlin, Italy, France, and England. This weekend, I am going to Nigeria to lecture about American elections. This is quite ironic given the fact that the Nigerian military government canceled its elections in 1993 and is about to face economic sanctions from the West for its poor human rights records. Great time to go to Nigeria, right. I just hope the government there does not take it out on me.

I get back to Eaton about once a year, generally around Christmas time to see my family. If we ever are there at the same time, we should get together. I would love to see you again and catch up on everything that has happened to you.

If you ever make it East, let me know. You have an open invitation to stay at our house.

Again, thanks very much for the note. It was greatly appreciated.

Best wishes,

Darrell

March 18, 1996

Laura Mitchell

Wheaton College

Wheaton, Illinois

Dear Laura,

Sounds like you had a great trip to New Mexico and the Grand Canyon. The latter is a place your Grandma West always wanted to go but never made it. You will have to fill her in on the trip.

I am leaving for Nigeria on Friday and will be gone eight days. Had to get all my shots on Friday for yellow fever, typhoid fever, malaria, meningitis, and tetanus. It kinda kills the enthusiasm for traveling. But I am sure it will be an adventure.

Darrell

March 18, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio
Dear Joanne,

Thanks for taking care of Mom over the weekend. She really appreciated it. It sounds like she is doing much better. I hope she takes the doctor's advice about eating low-fat foods, otherwise she'll have this same problem in a few years. Hope all is well with you. I am off to Nigeria on Friday. I got all my shots last week. It should be fun.

Darrell

March 18, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

I thoroughly enjoyed having Mom this weekend. She was easy to be with. When we went to the dr Friday to have her 18 staples out, I asked him how much blockage she had on the other side of her neck. He told us it was 50%. He said he normally would do surgery at 60% but in her case, he would wait until 70%. I was saddened to hear that. We talked about the blockage in her leg and back surgery. He told her to just wait a little while to let her body recover. Her problems are not over. By the grace of God, she was able to get around it this time. This will probably be a big year for her. We all need to keep that in mind.

She told him she had no ambition. He told her that had nothing to do with her surgery. I'm surprised she admitted it. We stopped at a greenhouse on the way home. She bought some things. She also asked me to take her back the next day and she bought some more. If anything could snap her out of it, the arrival of spring and all the things she likes to do then could do it. She was good when I took her home. I'm sure she's glad to be home.

Will you be gone a week? That sounds like a wonderful trip. Aren't things dangerous over there right now? Are you worried about that? Have a great trip!

Love, Joanne

March 21, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

Guess what? The Nigerian government just denied my request for a visa to get into its country. I guess they heard I was a troublemaker! Actually, it reflects big problems between the U.S. and Nigeria. We are considering imposing economic sanctions on Nigeria because of its poor human rights record. It has responded by starting to not allow Americans to come into their country. So alas, my trip is off and I have to return the \$2,000 the U.S. government had given me to make the trip.

But what we have worked out is that the United States Information Agency is going to fly me to Washington, D.C. on Monday of next week and have me deliver my speech via satellite television right into the conference where I was supposed to speak. I will not be able to see the audience, but I will be on their television set and we will have a two-way audio connection so they can ask questions after my speech. Not exactly the same thing as being there, but at least I get to deliver my lecture.

The only thing I really regret is already having had my shots for yellow fever, meningitis, typhoid fever, malaria, and cholera. Why couldn't they have resolved this last week? Oh well, the life of the diplomat.

Love, Darrell

March 22, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

That is really a shame! I think if things are that shaky over there, you wouldn't feel that safe. That should be kind of fun to do it via satellite television. Does it bother you anymore to stand in front of a large crowd and speak? Maybe it never bothered you. As a prof, I bet it doesn't. That is a shame about the shots. It's bad enough to get them but to get them for nothing. I hope you didn't have to pay for them!

Things are going well here. Tim's mom is having eye surgery today. She had it about a month ago to put in a lens. The surgery did not work and afterwards she couldn't see out of that eye. She was worse off than before. She has

been staying at Edith's and today they will attempt to rectify the situation. Apparently, this had never happened to this surgeon before. She is becoming so confused that we are facing the issue of her not ever going home to live in her own house again. Some new arrangements are probably going to be made. We think she will probably go into an apartment complex where she can eat her meals with others, but she will be independent. If she would ever need assisted living, she would then move into that. She just about needs it now. Her money situation is atrocious. She just about needs someone to help her manage her money. She doesn't remember if she's eaten or paid bills. She did not cash a check for \$1000 from somebody. She doesn't know where it is. She could easily be taken advantage of. These are hard decisions.

Love, Joanne

March 22, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

Thanks for the note. That is too bad about Tim's mother. You have to watch doctors these days. There are no guarantees that they know their job anymore. Hope the new surgery goes well. Annie's grandmother lived in one of those apartment complexes and loved it. It is not a bad alternative for that stage of life.

Love, Darrell

March 27, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Joanne,

My sorry saga concerning Nigeria came to a sad conclusion yesterday. After the Nigerian government denied me a visa into their country on Friday, USIA flew me to D.C. Monday so that I could give my lecture to Nigeria via satellite television on Tuesday. But Tuesday morning, while sitting in my D.C. hotel room, USIA called and said that Nigerian police had broken up the conference. Apparently, they weren't too keen on the topic of democracy and elections, since they have neither. It is a good thing my visa was disapproved. Otherwise, I would have been there when the police came in. Nigeria is not a pretty picture these days. It will be interesting how the U.S. government responds to Nigeria over the next few months.

Darrell

March 27, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

Actually, I think it would have been a memorable experience to have been there. Maybe you could have been on the Phil Donahue show again! Had you realized how bad it was in Nigeria?

I called Ken last night for his birthday call from Sunday. No one else has called him except Mom. I'm just dropping a little reminder. I told him that made me look good.

I'm off three days next week for the kid's spring break. I'm looking forward to it. I want to take them to the Krown conservatory in Cincinnati which is a spectacular greenhouse - nothing for sale, just for looks.

Jeff has been invited to the prom at Preble Shawnee so on Saturday, he and 2 of his girlfriends and I are going shopping for a tux! I couldn't believe he invited me with his friends. We should have a blast! I asked him why he invited me and he said it was because I had the money!

Talk to you later. Joanne

March 27, 1996
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! Talk about a story. You can tell this story for years and people are going to think you are really important! The POLICE had to come break up the conference. Now, that's big news! Had you prepared a special lecture just for this? What are you going to do with it? You could write a book about the trouble a professor can cause in another country. Ha!

I am really enjoying this last quad. I don't have an overload of work so I have some extra time to enjoy myself and my friends. I am going home next weekend for Easter. That will be the first time I'll be home this semester. Mom, Dad, and Doug came up last weekend because we had a Wind Ensemble concert. We had a lot of fun. We went to the

Planetarium Saturday afternoon. Doug understood most of that stuff, the rest of us just got an overview since most of it was over our heads. (No pun intended!)

Hope you have a great week!

Love, Laura

March 28, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Dear Laura,

We saw a movie last night you would love, Mr. Holland's Opus. It is about the travails of a high school music teacher. You should see it if you haven't already given your interest in music. Sounds like you had a nice visit to the Planetarium. I have been to that place in Chicago. It is nice even if it is over your head. Enjoy your Easter break.

Love, Darrell

March 28, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

I have seen that movie. It was great! I went with a whole bunch of people from Wind Ensemble (how appropriate). It was a really good movie even if you weren't into music.

You told me that you were working with a man whose father teaches at Wheaton. What is his name? I can't remember.

Hope you have a great weekend.

Love, Laura

March 28, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Dear Laura,

The son's name is Paul Kellstedt. We just hired him to join our department this fall. His father, Lyman Kellstedt, teaches religion and politics at Wheaton.

Love, Darrell

March 30, 1996

Ken West
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Dear Darrell,

So sorry to hear about your misadventure. I was envying you the opportunity to visit a very unique part of the world--perhaps you are indeed fortunate.

Please do me a favor and thank Stephen Popiel for sending you info. He keeps wondering if you got it. Maybe to say you already are familiar with the periodical or something. He is a Brown alumni and quite a political creature: works for county commissioner, the chair of it, and has done this for years. He knows all the ends and outs, and periodically helps cut red tape for Tom and me.

Thanks in advance for responding to him. Mom is coming 4/10-17 for R&R. Looking forward to it. I am getting JJ and Christina tomorrow (3/31) for a 3-day visit. I know I will be exhausted, but should be fun. Take care.

Say hello to Annie.

Ken

March 30, 1996

Ken West
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Dear Ken,

Do you have Popiel's address so I can respond to him. I don't have the envelope any more. Enjoy your visit with the kids.

Darrell

April 10, 1996
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College

Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! Aunt Joanne just told me that you got dumped on with snow. Sorry about your luck. For once, you have the bad weather and we have warm and sunny skies! Ha!

I just got the position of assistant business manager for Wind Ensemble. That means that I will be trained next year and that I will become business manager my senior year. I will also get paid my senior year. I will be responsible for all of the financial affairs of the group as well as tour. It will be a short tour my senior year. I look forward to planning it and making the arrangements for it. I don't know where we'll be going but we are going on a long tour to Colorado next spring break. It will be a stressful job but it should be lots of fun!

I just got my application for my junior recital. I talked to Mom yesterday and we are trying to work out dates for the spring of '97. I can't believe that it's time for me to be giving a recital already. It seems like I just started college!

Well, I have to go. Hope you don't have trouble getting your car out of the garage!

Love, Laura

April 10, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Dear Laura,

We got two inches of snow on Monday and another six today. Great fun. I can't believe this weather in April.

Annie went to Japan today to deliver a lecture at a conference. She is flying to Osaka and then taking the train to Kyoto, where her lecture will be. She will be gone for a week.

Congratulations on your Wind Ensemble job. Sounds like a good opportunity to learn the business side. Could be a good job skill down the road.

We just got invited by John White, one of our philanthropists, to go see La Boheme at the Metropolitan Opera in New York on April 20. We will have a dinner at 6, see the opera at 8, and then go backstage to meet the performers. Should be fun.

Hope you enjoy the rest of the semester. I know my students are.

Love, Darrell

April 10, 1996

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi Darrell:

Guess who is sending this. I did have a good flight today. They put me in a wheel chair in Dayton (I had not asked for it) and then in Atlanta they put me in one again. It was nice but I would rather walk like everybody else. Anyway I didn't get lost in Atlanta--it's so big.

Everything is so green and blooming and it's warm too. The patio is full of flowers and a good place to relax.

Darrell, what about your snow up there? Did Annie get to leave for Japan today? I was sitting by someone from Maine on the plane and they were talking about the snow. Glad it's not here. Bet you had to shovel to get your car out.

Laura, you don't have much time left--just a month but you will be busy in that time.

Ken has a new lap top computer and so this same note is going to both of you this time.

See you later.

Love, Mom

April 11, 1996

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Dear Mom,

We got seven inches of snow yesterday, pushing our season total to 104 inches. I believe I shoveled every inch of that too, sometimes more than once. Annie flew to Japan yesterday. If everything went well, she should have made it in early this morning to Osaka. She then was going to take a train to Kyoto, where her conference was. Mom, hope you have a good time in the sunshine. We could use some of that up here.

Love, Darrell

April 11, 1996

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi Darrell:

We got your message. Sorry about all the snow up there but I bet you did not get your car out until you shoveled some anyway. I put my feet in the pool today but it is still too cold for me to go any farther. I soaked up the sun though and am a little red tonight. Glad to hear Annie got out all ok. I figured you were all snowed in.

We'll talk to you later.

Love, Mom

No, she has me well-trained about diet. It is tofu, asparagus, and broccoli. Darrell

P.S. No steaks, I swear! Hot dogs have all sorts of things in them even you wouldn't want to eat if you knew.

April 11, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Dear Uncle Darrell,

That opera sounds fun! You will really enjoy it. There is a Wheaton grad who works with the Met. Her name is Wendy White. She came and talked to the conservatory students with Silvia McNair one day. It was really interesting.

We are having beautiful weather today! It is 70 degrees and sunny! Who could ask for anything more?

Talk to you later.

Love, Laura

P.S. Are you cooking for yourself now that Aunt Annie is gone? Steaks, hot dogs, hamburgers?

April 11, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Dear Laura,

No, she has me well-trained about diet. It is tofu, asparagus, and broccoli.

Darrell

P.S. No steaks, I swear! Hot dogs have all sorts of things in them even you wouldn't want to eat if you knew.

May 1, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! I wanted to write one last time before I take off on Saturday. I only have 1 more exam and it starts in 45 minutes. I'll be glad when everything is done so I can concentrate on packing. I have to stick around here because there is a concert Friday night that Wind Ensemble is playing in. I will have plenty of time to pack, load the car, and hang out with my friends. I think we are going into Chicago tomorrow. Should be fun!

I just got my hair cut yesterday. I thought it would be fun to come home and shock the folks with a new do.

Ha! They will be surprised! I'm going to miss e-mail! Hope you have a good week! Are you busy grading exams?

Have a great summer!

Love, Laura

May 2, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Hi Laura,

I can't believe your semester is almost over. Who am I supposed to correspond with? I have grown to count on you for regular correspondence. No one else is as reliable as you or sends as informative letters. You are going to have to convince your parents to get on-line.

Hope your last exam went well. Sounds like you will have a couple of days to have fun.

We had a great time in New York seeing La Boheme. Great seats up front. A real spectacle. The set for the opera was incredible. We went backstage at intermission to see how they put it together and the floor manager explained how it all was done. They must have had 30 people working backstage just to rearrange the three different sets.

Our semester is winding down. I have survived my first year as chairman of the department without anyone hating me (yet). But that will probably change at some point in the future.

Have a good summer and let us know how things are going.

We are traveling to Budapest in August for our summer vacation. That should be a lot of fun.

Darrell

May 3, 1996
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! This is it, your last e-mail message until August. I have most of my things packed but there is a lot to do before I can leave tomorrow morning. I went to Chicago yesterday with one of my friends. We went to the field museum and then out to lunch. We had a wonderful time blowing off the whole day! All of my exams went really well! I got an A on my jury! I just had my final meeting with my piano prof to discuss what I am going to be working on this summer and what I should play on my junior recital. I'm going to be really busy. Keep April 9, 1997 open on your calendar and come to something in Chicago so you can come to my recital! Ha! Hope you have a great summer! Talk to you later.

Laura

May 10, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

I got a copy of your Genesis Institute newsletter yesterday. I was very impressed. Who wrote that for you?

Are classes over for you yet? Miami finished up exams today. Hurray – the students will be gone for a while and we will have great parking. I'm moving offices in a week. We've done some rearranging. It will be a big job, but I'm very happy about where I'm going.

We're having Mom, Tim's Mom, and Edith and Jim over for supper tonight to celebrate Mother's Day. It has been so wet here. We mowed last night and we practically had to bale hay. It's been raining so much you couldn't get your yard mowed. No farmer that I know of has planted anything, and it's going to at least be a week from now before they can get in. The pressure is getting to Tim. It's a good thing it's a sideline for us.

Have a good weekend.

Love, Joanne

May 16, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

Thank you for the compliment on the Genesis newsletter. I wrote it for your information. I realize that will come as a shock to you, but it is the truth. Just for that comment, I am going to keep you on my mailing list.

Darrell

May 21, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

I hope you do keep me on your mailing list. I thought your newsletter was a very unbiased accumulation of facts. I thought it was excellent. I have shown it to several people and they thought it was excellent.

We're accompanying another family on a trip to Paterson, New Jersey. We're all going in a van. How far away are you? I think it's still pretty far. That's June 30. The other guy is speaking at a church and asked us along.

Mom was in a lot of pain Sunday. She had discussion at her house the night before, and I think she paid a price for all the preparation. I stopped over last night and she said she was better. She's trying to hold out until fall for the next thing. I don't know how she keeps up with the place.

Katie's going to help her plant garden. And also some flowers.

Jeff got a job at Eikenberry's in Eaton. Ever since we started landscaping our house 3-4 years ago, he has become very interested in landscaping. He is just thrilled. They landscaped a bank last night. He and the owners did it.

They asked him what flowers he wanted to put in it. They seem to realize his interest and give him an opportunity to share in the input. I would love it if in about ten years, he got the opportunity to purchase the business. Who knows? Kids can change. Right now it's a good opportunity to let him find out if he wants to pursue it.

Talk to you later.

Love, Joanne

May 21, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Joanne,

Thanks for the note. Sorry to hear about Mom's continuing problem. I don't understand how she can continue to garden and mow the lawn, but she seems determined to keep it up.

Patterson, New Jersey is probably about four hours away. Maybe you should just keep coming north and visit us.

That is great news about Jeff's job. It is nice to seem him interested in that subject. He should talk to his Aunt Annie about this because of her similar interests.

Graduation is this coming Monday. No more classes until September.

Should be a fun weekend.

Love, Darrell

May 24, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

Guess what? I am going to be on national television again, although just for a few seconds. PBS has a series called POV. On Tuesday, May 28 in the evening, they are airing a documentary called "Taking on the Kennedys," which describes the RI congressional race between Patrick Kennedy and Kevin Vigilante. It airs here at 8 or 9 p.m. You can check channel 14 or 16 in your area, which I believe are the PBS stations. I am not on for very long. It is early in the documentary which they feature a TV debate between the candidates where I was the moderator. Hope you have a good weekend.

Love, Darrell

May 29, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

Mom found it would be on channel 34 at 10:00 last night. None of us can get that. I hope you taped it. Did you enjoy it? How much do you see Patrick? I think he has been an important contact for you.

This weekend is the Antique Festival/Ice Cream Social in Fairhaven. It has been raining so much this spring, and I think it could affect this weekend. It's supposed to continue raining every day. Hardly anybody has much planted in the fields. It's getting to be unbelievable. The men are under much stress.

Tell us the next time you're going to be on.

Love, Joanne

May 29, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

It was pretty entertaining. I was only on for a couple of scenes moderating a debate between Kennedy and Vigilante. But the whole thing was pretty informative. I'll send Mom a copy of the tape.

It is too bad you guys have gotten so much rain. That does sound awful for the farmers there. It would make me nervous. Glad I have a job that is not as dependent on the weather. Annie can not say the same thing since she studies plants.

Hope you are feeling better. Heard you were sick last week.

Love, Darrell

June 4, 1996

David Tarr
Director, Congressional Quarterly Books

Washington, D.C.

Dear Darrell,

I have been corresponding with the Japanese publisher, Dentsu Inc., that will translate and publish the first Japanese edition of Air Wars, and have sent them copies of the book.

I received a message from them last week asking me to let you know the progress and to request that you send them "text file copy." Do you know what this means? In earlier discussion with Dentsu when permission to translate was granted I told them we could supply copies of the book as published but were unable to provide an electronic copy of the manuscript. Although we do have it the company has made it a general policy not to provide copies in circumstances such as this, mainly because the effort is more than the value we will get from the permission rights payment.

So my question to you is whether you expected to provide them something more than you have. Please let me know and I will follow up with a response to Dentsu.

Cordially, Dave Tarr

June 4, 1996

David Tarr
Director
Congressional Quarterly Books
Washington, D.C.

David,

They have asked for the diskettes with Air Wars because they don't want to retype the manuscript. Did you provide them with the book or the printing plates? They probably can't publish it without either the plates or the diskettes.

Darrell

June 4, 1996

David Tarr

Director, Congressional Quarterly Books
Washington, D.C.

Dear Darrell,

I sent them the books, not the plates. Did we provide you with a set of diskettes with the first edition text? If so those might be useable or we may have the original still handy, rather than parked away in the deep archive. I always am a little worried about the complete accuracy of an archive. In theory all corrections up to the very last are made on the archive copy but I never have complete confidence the world works the way we think it does. So if you do have the disks and have read them to assure accuracy we would best copy those, which we will do here if you can spare them. Otherwise I'll look into the archive.

I am perplexed, though, about their need for the disks if they have to translate into Japanese anyway. How can the electronic version be any help? Or are there computer translation programs now?

David

June 4, 1996

David Tarr
Director, Congressional Quarterly Books
Washington, D.C.

David,

I have the diskettes with the first edition text, which were sent for purposes of the second edition. If you have no objection, I can send those to them.

Darrell

June 4, 1996

David Tarr

Director, Congressional Quarterly Books
Washington, D.C.

Dear Darrell,

Thank you. I would very much appreciate you sending them. You probably have the address already but in case not here is the one I have been using for non-electronic mail

Mr. Hideo Hirahara, President, Infortech Inc., Maruko Center Building, 2-14-1, Higashi-ueno, Taito-ku, Tokyo
110 Japan

Best wishes, Dave Tarr

June 5, 1996
Hideo Hirahara
President, Infortech, Inc.
Tokyo, Japan

Prof. Darrell

Thank you for your E-mail. The address is correct. It is very helpful to have the diskette for translation especially for verification. We will be informing you of the progress. Should there be any part where we need your help, let us contact you.

Best regards, Hideo Hirahara

June 11, 1996
Happy White
Barrington, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell:

Thank you for your very kind words on Wednesday!

I am still floating in the clouds even thinking about that occasion. How John ever got all of that together -- family, friends, and others, I will never know.

Now that I have the key to the city, I should come often!

The garden is lovely and I know it will be used and enjoyed.

Let us get together soon. I would love to have Annie see the gardens this year.

I hope things are slowing down for you. They aren't yet for us. But maybe in a week or so.

Thanks again for your kindness.

Love, Happy

June 12, 1996

Annie Schmitt
Brown University

Dear Annie,

Good news on the porch front. Thomas Russell called. He stopped by our house this morning and put the finishing touches on painting the porch. He has moved all the porch furniture back. Bandit and my mother should be very pleased about this.

Your loving husband, Darrell

June 12, 1996
Annie Schmitt
Brown University

Darrell,

How romantic- our first email! That is great news about the porch..

Love and kisses, Annie

June 14, 1996
Doug Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Uncle Darrell,

Just wanted to see if this would really work and see if you checked your messages.

Happy camping!

Doug

June 14, 1996

Doug Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Doug,

Of course, I check my messages. That is how I keep in touch with all my fans. I will add you to the list.

Darrell

June 18, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

Greetings from the Ocean State. Mom and Doug arrived last week for their annual pilgrimage to Rhode Island. Had a great time. We went to the Science Museum in Boston where we saw an IMAX movie about Yellowstone and a planetarium feature about astronomy. We also let Doug play around on the Internet with our computers, which he loved. He really is very skilled at computers, especially for his age.

Last night, though, we had a real adventure with Doug. Around 9:30 p.m. he started to have difficulty breathing. Assuming it was an asthma attack, he took some inhaler and went upstairs to lie down. Shirley happened to call. I talked with her for a little while and then called for Doug. He came down, but it was apparent he was in really bad shape. He started to turn red and really was starting to struggle with his breathing. He could barely talk to Shirley so we knew we had a problem.

We got him off the phone and went directly to the hospital emergency room. Fortunately, the hospital is two minutes away from our house. They a doctor and respiratory therapist look at him, put him on a super-inhaler and gave him some benzene. He then started to break out in hives all over his back and neck.

The doctor believes he made have had an allergic reaction to some shrimp he ate that night. Some people are allergic to shellfish, and Doug may be one of them. It took about three hours all together, but eventually they were able to stabilize him and bring him back to normal.

He was pretty scared. He said it felt like he was suffocating. This is the most serious allergy attack he ever has had.

Hope he doesn't associate it with Rhode Island. He may never want to come back again. This morning he got up and was tired, but fine. I just put them on the plane for the return trip to Ohio, but thought you would want to know about Doug's big adventure.

Love, Darrell

June 19, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

I'll bet dealing with what Doug was going through was frightening to you and Annie, too. That's awful it happened. I'm glad he's okay. What an experience.

I know that Doug is very interested in computers. He had been dying to get on the internet. I'm glad he had the chance. All that will do is whet his appetite. He's always trying to get them to upgrade what they have.

How was Mom on the visit? As the days approached before she left and she was trying to get her garden out and get things cleaned up with Laura's help, I could tell she was suffering. That back condition is accelerating. She's trying to get through the summer before she deals with it. I hope she can. She does pay a price for delaying it. What did you observe?

Did you know she didn't get home until 1:00 this morning? She said they had plane problems in Pittsburgh. She said Doug was fit to be tied.

She called early this morning, exhausted, but said she was going swimming with Jeannette this morning.

Hope all went well. Talk to you later.

Love, Joanne

June 19, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

I can't believe they got home at 1 a.m. They left our house at 1:30 p.m. That is a ridiculous delay. I would be fit to be tied in that situation too. Mom had a couple of back and leg flare-ups during her time in Rhode Island. We kept the walking to a minimum. She is less steady on her feet than was true last year. I think she is afraid of falling. We had a great time with them despite all the complications. It will give Doug something to remember Rhode Island by.

Love, Darrell

June 20, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

I hear from Mom you may be headed to Rhode Island in July. That would be great if you came to visit. When did you have in mind? We have a dinner party at our house on June 30, but other than that the schedule is pretty open. Let me know when you can come.

Love, Darrell

June 20, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

I have been begging Tim to go on up to Rhode Island after our weekend in New Jersey. Our original plans were for the other family to rent a van and all go together. That kind of fell through, so I began working on Tim in earnest. A couple of days ago, the other guy called and has rented a van so we're all going together. At this point, it doesn't look like we'll make it on up.

I told Tim we were so close, how would we ever be this close again. Our purpose of this trip is that the family who bought June Crothers house is a man whose life was profoundly changed because of the Emmaus Walk. He is getting invitations to speak all over the place. He's actually relinquishing his business, but remaining as CEO, and starting seminary in the fall. I think he invited us because of our ministry with the youth. This is a black church in the ghetto. It should be very interesting.

I can't believe we're going to be this close and not get up there. I feel terrible about it. Unless something changes, that's how things have shaped up at this point. Please don't be mad.

Love, Joanne

June 20, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

I do understand. Actually, it is not that close. You would have a long trip back from Rhode Island to Ohio. But you will have to visit us at some point.

Love, Darrell

June 20, 1996
Jeanne and Guy Laguilhemie
Saint Michel sur Orge, France

Dear Darrell and Annie,

We will be in New England from August 1st till 5th. Would it be possible to see you during that period of time? We look forward to visiting you.

Best regards, Guy et Jeanne

June 27, 1996
Goh Abe
Kagawa, Japan

Dear Professor West,

Thank you very much indeed for having responded to my inquiry. Thanks to your help, I've had a very successful class on Sat., June 1st when we read the New York Times article in class. The students (mostly adults from all walks of life such as grammar school teacher, office ladies, housewives, company employees, etc.) were very surprised to hear that you have provided me with the information I requested. I'm sure that they are very much grateful too.

I have had a video campaign negative ad of a girl peeling off petals of a flower, then countdown starts, Mr. Dole the straddle, etc.). The students were able to understand usually what it had been explained in the paper.

It's very kind of you to include a copy of your book. The references in the book are quite extensive. They'll help me with looking for the articles on the topic further.

I hope to get in touch with you again as I'm interested in campaign ads.

Goh Abe

July 1, 1996
Reverend Rebecca Spencer
Central Congregational Church
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell and Annie,

Charlie and I had such a good time yesterday evening. Thank you ever so much for a delicious dinner, gracious hospitality, good conversation, and a garden tour. All was wonderful.

In the other envelope is the article I mentioned. It was fun reading it again. Hope you find it useful or at least interested. (I'm sorry a few pages seem to be missing).

It was great to get to know the Whites a bit better, too. I think of all the topics we didn't have a chance to explore, but am grateful for the ones we did! At least we agree on one thing -- Providence is fortunate to have you both here!

We send you best wishes for a healthy and happy July. And again, sincere thanks from both of us for a perfectly elegant dinner party.

Yours, with much affection, Rebecca

July 1, 1996
Evelyn Markell
Maysville, Kentucky

Dear Darrell,

Hi there! What an interesting "Genesis Report"! You'd better be careful or you'll wind up a liberal like me (I hope!). Mental Health is something we have been interested in for many years and have seen go down the drain in Kentucky due to funding changes. Believe it or not Kentucky was in the forefront of the experiment for Community Mental Health and we had high hopes and lots of useful programs, like parenting, counseling for teens and marriage counseling etc. All that is left is support for non-functioning people who never could function anyway. Since then drug counseling would have come in very handy.....

Hope you're having a good summer! What and where are you and Annie? Hope you're happy and healthy and will come this way soon. We're going West in August and I'm going to China in the fall. We and ours are doing great.

Much L O V E, Evelyn

July 1, 1996

Evelyn Markell
Maysville, Kentucky

Dear Evelyn,

Thanks for the note. I appreciate your comments on the Genesis Report. I will add it to my official correspondence, which can be used for the IRS in the future to justify our tax-exempt status. It was nice talking with you. You will have to keep us informed about your two trips, especially the one to China. They should be great fun!

Love, Darrell

July 6, 1996
Marvon Alverson
Timber Valley Antiques
Liberty, Missouri

Dear Mr. West,

In today's Kansas City Star, they quote you as saying "He came across as mean spirited in the way he treated Katie Couric, America's Sweetheart" in regard to Dole's interview.

Did you see the interview?

Please advise as to whether or not you made this quote. If you did, thank God my grandson is not in Brown University.

Sincerely, Marvon

July 8, 1996
Laura Mitchell
Interlochen Music Camp
Michigan

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! Aunt Joanne just sent me everyone's addresses. Please write me back ASAP so I can see if it really works. Hope to hear from you soon!

Laura

July 8, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Interlochen Music Camp
Michigan

Laura,

What a pleasant surprise, an e-mail from you in the middle of the summer. How is interlochen going? Are you having a good time? Teaching a lot of students about music? Sounds like a great way to spend the summer.

Things have been busy around here. The inside of our house is being painted now so things are in a bit of a shambles. The cats aren't real pleased to have strangers poking around their home terrain. We'll see how many of the painters get bitten.

Our trip to Budapest is August 15, which should be fun. On August 1, my old undergraduate girlfriend from Luxembourg is coming to visit us (along with her husband). They live outside Paris, France now. We visited them in 1993 when we were on sabbatical in England.

Let me know how everything is going.

Love, Darrell

July 8, 1996
Laura Mitchell
Interlochen Music Camp
Michigan

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! I'm so glad that this works! I am having a wonderful time here! I've made so many new friends and I love working with the kids. I'm responsible for 33 intermediate and junior girls. All of them are piano students so that makes my job a lot easier. I have learned so much about teaching and working with kids. This is definitely what I would like to do with my life. As a piano supervisor, I get 1 hour off a day so that I can practice because part of my responsibility is to accompany campers on recitals. It all evens out in the end. I've accompanied many prodigies! They're 10 or 11 years old and they play violin like professionals!

Hope things are going well with you!

Love, Laura

July 9, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Interlochen Music Camp
Michigan

Hi Laura,

Yes, it does work. Isn't e-mail wonderful? Doug had a great time surfing the Internet when he was in Providence. Apparently, your mother doesn't let him do this at home so it was a special treat for him. He visited the Star Trek home page and that of Microsoft. He is very good with computers. Your parents should send him to a computer camp in the future so he can develop his abilities in that area. It is a very lucrative industry.

It was nice to hear you are having a good time at interlochen. It is great that you love teaching. It can be very rewarding. Sounds like you have a good age group. Perhaps you should get certified as a music teacher by taking some education courses at Wheaton.

Let us know how things are going.

Love, Darrell

July 9, 1996
Laura Mitchell
Interlochen Music Camp
Michigan

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! Yes, I love teaching but some of the stuff that comes with it can make it a very tiring job. I had homesick girls, sick girls, late girls, giggly girls, and everyone needed my help this morning. The problem: there's only one of me! I can't be everywhere at once! Oh well, I only have 1 more class to teach this afternoon and then I'll have a break. Even though it was a rough morning, I still find myself thoroughly enjoying myself. I'm meeting with an intermediate boy this afternoon because I will be accompanying him on the recital tomorrow night. This is going to be very interesting. He's about 12 years old and his voice is in the alto range. I hope he's good, he should be since he made it through the auditions. We are pretty tough on them with auditions because the recitals have to be so short and there are many kids who want to be on them.

What are you doing this summer? Do you have any extra time? Have you been to Budapest yet? Isn't that where you were going?

Talk to you later.

Love, Laura

July 9, 1996
Doug Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Uncle Darrell,

This is Doug Mitchell. I wanted to say Hi. Say hello to Aunt Annie for me too.

Happy camping, Doug

July 10, 1996

Doug Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi Doug,

What a pleasant surprise! So how did you gain access to e-mail? That must be a real treat for you. Hope you enjoyed your summer camp.

Darrell

July 12, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Interlochen Music Camp
Michigan

Laura,

So how is my pen pal doing? Have any more snotty-nosed little kids learned to play the piano yet? I know, they are all experts already. You just need to refine their talents, right.

We have gotten the first floor of our house painted this week. Next week, they start and finish the upstairs. Hopefully, the job will be done by next Friday, which is when Annie's parents arrive for a visit.

We received good news on a grant proposal for the Genesis Institute. We applied to a national foundation for a grant to study issue advertising and they grant officer called and said he was impressed with the proposal and probably was going to give us \$64,000. That would be fun to spend. It would enable us to do a study of issue ads are affecting the political process.

Hope all is well. Don't forget to write.

Love, Darrell

July 12, 1996

Alisa Newman
National Journal
Washington, D.C.

Dear Professor West,

I am writing to give you my much belated thanks for writing a letter of recommendation for me. I am settling into life in Washington and am working hard as a junior reporter/editorial assistant at National Journal's CongressDaily, following up on an internship from last summer. In addition to the usual reporting on congressional activities, we report on the presidential and House and Senate races as well. I have enjoyed following the negative ad saga of the Mayer/Reed race -- I volunteered for him while at school -- as well as the decreasingly civil Senate contest in Massachusetts. At CongressDaily, I am becoming gradually more aware of the so-called "liberal bias" in the media, and perhaps in my own work. Most of the reporters and editors are registered Democrats, and many have worked on Democratic staffs or, like myself, have volunteered for Democratic campaigns. I am not quite certain as to how this bias manifest itself in our reporting -- although I know that it must in some way -- especially since CongressDaily is generally regarded as fair and objective.

My stay in Washington will be short -- only for a few more weeks. I will travel to both national conventions in August with the company. I am obviously excited, even though the whole enterprise sounds like a circus. Case in point, we found out last week that in Chicago the media will set up shop in a large tent -- euphemistically called a "pavilion."

After the conventions, I will return home to Philadelphia to study for and take the LSAT and apply to law school. In October, I will move to Rome to pursue an internship at the Associated Press.

Professor West, thank you again for your letter, and more importantly, for teaching "Campaigns and Elections" -- by far the most engaging and relevant course I took at Brown.

Enjoy your summer.

Thanks again!

Alisa Newman

July 15, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Interlochen Music Camp
Interlochen, Michigan

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! I haven't heard from you for awhile. How are you? What are you doing? You need to write me this week because Aunt Joanne is gone and I have to get e-mail messages from someone! Grandma and Grandpa came up to

visit this weekend. We've been all around looking at lighthouses, beaches, festivals, etc... It's been really fun. They met one of my friends here. I'm sure you've heard the whole story. You got it, I've met a guy and we are becoming really good friends. THAT'S IT, nothing more. Grandma kept prying trying to get his whole life story out of him. So embarrassing! Aggh! Mom gave them strict instructions that they were to meet him. Oh well. More of that story later.

Do you miss all of your students this summer? I was wearing the Brown t-shirt that Grandma gave me and a high school girl stopped me and asked if I went there. I said no and she said her brother did. I asked if he was in poli-sci and she said he started out in it but he didn't like the prof!!! I just about died! I didn't tell her that you were a professor. Do you teach any freshman courses? Either you or one of your colleagues scared him off!

Write back soon!

Love, Laura

July 15, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Interlocken Music Camp
Interlocken, Michigan

Hi Laura,

I can't believe you are going out with a 28 year old guy. That is old! You didn't even consult me. Hope things work out well. You never know with summer romances.

For your information, I rarely have freshmen so it is unlikely your *friend* had me in the Brown Political Science class. But what a golden opportunity. You should have asked that person who the professor was. It would be good feedback on the department.

We got good news today from the Pew Charitable Trust. I had sent them a research proposal about advertising in election campaigns and they said they liked the proposal and might be willing to give us \$75,000 for the research. I still have to submit a full proposal, but thought that was very good news. Will let you know how this turns out this Fall.

Enjoy your summer.

Love, Darrell

July 16, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Interlocken Music Camp
Interlocken, Michigan

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! I have to correct you. I am NOT going out with a 28 year old. We are friends. Good friends, but not dating.

Congratulations on that grant! Sounds like Brown is going to want to keep you around for awhile!

I have been busy with grades. Friday is the last day of the first 4 week session and I have to give all my girls grades by tomorrow morning. I'm halfway done but I've been writing all day. My job has been really fun up until this point. It gets a little old doing paper work all of the time and not have time to work with the kids. I'll be able to work with them more tomorrow. I can't believe camp is 1/2 done! I'm going to miss all of my girls. I've become really attached to them. They look to me as a friend, older sister, nurse, mother, etc.... I'm really going to miss them.

Well, I'll talk to you later!

Love, Laura

July 17, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Interlocken Music Camp
Interlocken, Michigan

Hi Laura,

I stand corrected. You know, the grapevine just isn't very dependable in terms of information. I hope you have learned valuable lessons from this. If you give me the correct information first, there will not be any problems with second-hand communications. So are you an easy or a hard grader? My guess is that you are fair, but demanding. The paperwork is the worst part of teaching, not nearly as much fun as actually teaching people how to do something. Sounds like your summer is going fast. Before you know it, you will be back at Wheaton. We went to see the movie Independence Day. It is a pretty good movie with great special effects. I probably would recommend it.

Love, Darrell

July 17, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Interlocken Music Camp
Interlocken, Michigan

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! I try to be a fair grader. I'm going to miss a lot of my girls because most of them were so much fun to work with. A couple of them I had to be brutally honest on their sheets. Their parents aren't going to be very happy but they did cause a lot of problems. I only have 4 or 5 campers that are going to stay for 8 weeks. The rest of them are leaving this weekend. It was so sad today because I had to say good-bye to 5 of my junior campers. How come all the good kids leave first?!

You need to watch the open ceremonies for the Olympics. Interlochen's World Youth Symphony Orchestra is going to be performing on Sunday. It will be quite a show! Everyone is really excited about it here. The symphony is made up of high school campers. They are excellent! They have challenges every week and people get bumped in and out all of the time. They give a concert every Sunday. They only work on their music 1 week before they perform it. It's incredible! Check your TV listings so you don't miss it. I'm going to watch it here but I'm also having Mom tape it.

Do you have Uncle Ken's e-mail address? Aunt Joanne didn't send it to me. I would like to write him.

Talk to you later!

Love, Laura

July 17, 1996

Nancy Lublin
New York University Law School
New York, New York

Hi Nancy,

How's life in the fast lane? I see from the recent BAM that you are spending the summer organizing abortion rights and working on South Africa. Sounds like a great way to spend the summer. Did you enjoy your first year at NYU? I am sure you did very well. The law should be a breeze for you.

Life is going well here. I survived my first year as chairperson. We hired a new faculty member, reorganized the undergraduate concentration, installed a new Political Science home page, raised \$1 million for a junior chair in political science and public policy, and (most important) installed a new Coke machine in Prospect House. Hope this coming year is not as frantic, but with the campaign, I am sure it will be eventful. Annie and I are going to Budapest in August for a couple of weeks. She has a conference and I will be vacationing. Should be a great trip.

Let me know how you are doing.

Darrell

July 19, 1996
Doug Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Aunt Annie and Uncle Darrell,

How are you doing? I'm doing great! I just got back from the Law Citizenship Camp at the Ohio Dominican College. It was fun, I learned so much about the law and how to be a lawyer. I participated in a mock trial at the Supreme Court. I was the prosecuting attorney. I did a good job according to the Supreme Court Justice. Even though I did a good job, we will lost because the Defense could easily prove reasonable doubt, which actually was not very hard because we really didn't have a good case.

After we did this, we had an outstanding tour at the Ohio Police Academy. It was very interesting to see how police officers are trained. It was also neat to see all of the interesting types of weapons such as 9 mm handgun, 45 mm handgun, machine gun, and a 12 gauge shotgun. He made it even better when he shot 20 to 30 rounds in the largest firing range in the nation.

I had a great time except the kids were very liberal in their ideas, and I am more conservative.

I also would like to thank you again for treating me with such hospitality. It really meant a lot to me, although I do believe rushing me to the hospital was the most exciting. It also meant a lot that you had so much concern for me while I was having an asthma attack. That was very exciting, but we also did many other great things like the Science Museum and LoGee's. I also enjoyed your lab and the taping of your TV appearance!

Thanks again, Doug.

P.S. This is the first letter I have ever typed. Write if you wish to. One day I was watching TV and the people on the program were at the Mystic Aquarium.

July 21, 1996
Ross Cheit
Political Science
Brown University

Darrell,

Great (and prominent!) quote in today's New York Times. Eat your heart out Sabato. Keep those Dole remarks coming. And hey, did you see the Heather Lamm piece in the New Yorker? I am interested in any and all Lamm jokes!
Yours, RC

July 22, 1996

Ross Cheit
Political Science
Brown University

Dear Ross,

Thanks. I did not see the Heather Lamm article, but will try to locate it. Remember when Lamm attacked your interpretation of the legal liability crisis? Who knew he would be back in the news.

Darrell

July 22, 1996

Alisa Newman
CongressDaily
National Journal
Washington, D.C.

Dear Alisa,

Thanks for the letter. It was nice to hear from you and learn that you are doing well. CongressDaily is a great publication as is National Journal. Each of them is a wonderful place to learn about journalism and politics. Many academics, myself included, use the National Journal because of their in-depth articles about current controversies. I find it very useful in my research.

I wouldn't worry about the liberal bias. Most reporters are more liberal, but it is not clear that it affects the coverage. Look at how well Reagan did with the press and how poorly liberal Democratic presidential candidates have done over the past 20 years.

Sounds like you have an exciting year. Rome will be interesting. My wife and I visited there last year and had a great time. It is loud with all the motor scooters, but there are so many things to do. You will have to let me know how the law school applications go. Good luck with them!

Best wishes, Darrell

July 22, 1996

Laura Gardner
MSNBC

New York, New York

Dear Professor West,

I saw you quoted in Sunday's New York Times Week in Review, a sure sign the election is nearing, even if Bob Dole barely is campaigning.

That reminded me to write to you about my new job at MS-NBC. I left the Associated Press in late May to become part of the MSNBC launch team. I am a writer for the television anchors in the afternoons, a grueling four hours worth of scripts. I have learned an enormous amount about using videotape and graphics and have already taken on responsibility for producing parts of our show.

Still I am not sure I like the relentlessness of the job and am not sure I will stay on through the winter. I know I need to give it a few months as the kinks get worked out.

I hope you are doing well and enjoying the early stages of the campaign. I'll be thinking of you through November!

Cheers, Laura

July 23, 1996

Jeanne Laguillhehrie-Fischbach
St. Michel sur Orge, France

Dear Friends,

This is to tell you that we will be leaving Boston on Friday, August 2nd to come to see you in Providence. Emma will be traveling with us. I hope that this is o.k. with you.

You may reach us at her American family's home in Wilton, New Hampshire at phone (603) 654-2877 on July 30 and 31.

I am very sorry to contact you this late, but I intended to call you but cannot find your number anywhere. Anyhow, we look forward to see you very soon.

Kindest regards, Jeanne

July 24, 1996

Nancy LaMar Huntington
Illinois

Dear Darrell,

Hi! We were driving back to Hartford from Cape Cod, saw the University, and stopped to take a picture.

The person (Jeff Liggett) whom we asked to take our picture was nice enough to bring us over to your building! It would have been nice to have said "hello" in person and sorry we missed you! This was very spur of the moment!

Maybe we will see you at Christmas! Brown is beautiful and we know it is great academically!

Nancy, Howie, Tad and Laura Huntington

July 27, 1996

Doug Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Doug,

It was nice to hear from you. Sounds like you had a great time at the Law Citizenship Camp. Getting the job as prosecuting attorney was a real plum assignment. Maybe you should go into the legal field.

Things have been good around here. We had the inside of our house painted over the last two weeks. It looks much nicer inside, though it was a pain while they were in the process of painting. Annie's parents came to visit last weekend and we took them to Newport for the Cliff Walk.

This week, I went to New York to tape a segment for a television show, Louis Rukeyser's 1996 Election Guide. It will be broadcast nationally on PBS Friday, October 25, 1996. We talked about the impact of the economy on presidential elections.

Next weekend, Jeanne and Guy, some old friends of ours from France are flying in for a visit. We are not sure how to entertain them, but will probably take them to the Science Museum and the beach.

Hope you have a good summer!

Love, Darrell

July 27, 1996

Hi, Doug,

Thanks for writing! We really enjoyed your visit. It was fun to have someone around who appreciates both plants and Star Trek, and I'm glad you enjoyed hanging out in the lab- thanks for your patience. My talk in St. Louis went well, although we did end up taking the slide film with us on the plane and getting it developed when we got there- a bit too last minute for comfort! If you liked Logees you would love the Missouri Botanical Garden- they have a geodesic dome called the Climatron with an incredible miniature rainforest inside. After the meetings I spent a day hiking in the Ozarks with two botanist friends and a few days at the University of Tennessee working on a manuscript with Massimo (whose home page you used to link to the Star Trek home page). It was a fun trip, but a long time to be away from Darrell and the cats and I was glad to get home.

Things are going well in the lab. The growth chambers are up and running with an experiment on plant responses to day length. The new Dell Pentium 133 (32MB!) just arrived and we're messing around getting it set up and networked and learning Windows 95- we put it where the little Mac used to be and moved the Mac out into the other room.

I guess Darrell has already given you most of our other news. We've been to a lot of movies lately- Courage under Fire was the best, but Independence Day was certainly enjoyable- impressive how the geek hero was somehow able to network his laptop to the alien mother ship and load a compatible program in less than a minute- wish it was that easy in real life!

I'm glad you enjoyed the law citizenship camp- sounds like you learned a lot and had fun. Enjoy the rest of your summer, and please stay in touch.

Love, Annie

July 28, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Interlocken Music Camp
Interlocken, Michigan

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! I haven't heard from you in a long time. Are you still living on this planet? Camp is going great! I've made so many good friends and I love working with the girls. I have 40 new girls this session. That means new personalities and new names. I'm getting them down, it just takes me awhile.

Mom, Dad, Mark, and Doug are coming up to visit next weekend. It is going to be really fun to show them around and be able to see what I do. I also want them to meet my friends. Yes, you can tease me about Boston Boy! I can handle it.

Write me back soon. I'll only have e-mail here for 3 more weeks and then you need to use my school address again. Talk to ya later.

Laura

July 28, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Interlocken Music Camp
Interlocken, Michigan

Laura,

Who is Boston Boy? Is this a new guy? How come I never hear any of the good stuff? You'll have to fill me in on him.

My old girlfriend from France is coming to visit this weekend, along with her husband and daughter. We will make sure they get some vintage American experiences, such as a baseball game.

We got a nice letter from Doug about his Law Citizenship summer camp, which he seems to have enjoyed. Enjoy your summer.

Love, Darrell

July 29, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Interlocken Music Camp
Interlocken, Michigan

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! Boston Boy is the same guy that I met and told you about 6 weeks ago. I just gave him that name because I thought it was funny. Sounds like you are going to have a lot of fun this weekend. Mom, Dad, Mark, and Doug are coming up on Saturday. The fair is this week and they are taking the family vacation the week after. They are including Interlocken as one of their stops so they can look around and see me. They'll be here Sat night-Sun morning and then Mon night - Wed morning. Sunday and Monday we are taking off and going somewhere. I have no idea where we will go. I'm sure they have it all planned out. It will be nice to spend some time with them. They are also going to meet Doug (Boston Boy) this weekend. That is going to be very interesting. I think Mark and Doug are going to give him a hard time. Oh well!

Does Aunt Annie still have e-mail? I wrote her with the e-mail address that Aunt Joanne gave me and she never answered me. I just wondered if she changed her address or something.

Well, I better go. I need to practice before a group of us go into Traverse City to play sand volleyball on the beach. I love having Mondays off!

Talk to you later.

Love, Laura

July 30, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Interlocken Music Camp
Interlocken, Michigan

Laura,

Thanks for filling me in. It will be interesting to see how Mark and Doug react. I am sure you can count on them to be creative. I know I would in that situation. You had better warn Boston Boy in advance. That way he can be entertained when something novel happens.

Annie's e-mail is Johanna_Schmitt@brown.edu

Darrell

July 30, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Interlocken Music Camp
Interlocken, Michigan

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! Thanks for the warning. I am preparing myself and him for whatever they think up. It's hard telling! I can't believe that I'm only going to be here for 3 more weeks! The time has gone so fast. I don't have a lot of time to write because I need to be at my hut in 15 minutes. Tell everyone (Aunt Annie, Fleabang, and Bandit) hello for me!

Love, Laura

July 31, 1996

Doug Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Uncle Darrell,

We are looking forward to your appearance on PBS. In my book you are a real celebrity, you are one of the few people I know who have been on TV.

A comment to your remark about going into the legal field "that will not happen."

Today I showed my hogs at the fair for showmanship. I did great and I thought I was going to be pinned, but then my pig started to get wild and I had a terrible time controlling him. I did not get pinned. Tomorrow we have the pig show and Friday we sell the stupid animals.

On my miscellaneous projects I got State Fair Representative on all of three of them. I would have had to go to Columbus August 5, 9, and 17, but I'm skipping the woodworking because we will be on vacation. I am still going to take my computer and plant projects on the 9 and 17.

I have you had a good time with your friends Guy and Jeanne.

I am having a good summer, but the only problem is that it is too short. On August 3, we are going to visit Laura and her boyfriend Doug.

Stay in touch.

Love, Doug

August 2, 1996

Dear Aunt Annie,

The Climated sounds a lot similar to the Biosphere in Arizona. It also sounds like a fun hiking in the Ozarks.

It sounds like your lab is running very efficiently with your growth chambers installed and running. I am interested to here your results on your new experiment and if it is not too much trouble I would like to here your results on your old field experiment that you gave your speech on.

Your new computer sounds very impressive and new. Many people think that Windows 95 is a miracle program, but personally I do not prefer it. You made the right decision though to buy it because all of the new programs are going to run on it. and it only. If you recall, all of the things that I downloaded off the Internet will not work because the disks were defective. Some very good news, my parents are starting to break on the Internet, so we might be getting it sometime.

I do agree that Independence Day is a great movie, but some of the things they do are very unbelievable. Did you notice that the main scientist is Data, I thought that was interesting?

All of the other news you can find in Uncle Darrell's letter.

Love, Doug

P.S. Say "hi" to Fleabang & Bandit for me. Please stay in touch.

August 7, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Interlocken Music Camp
Interlocken, Michigan

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! This weekend was wonderful! The family got in Saturday night, they met Doug, and then we all went out to dinner. We had a really good time and Mark and Doug behaved! I was very relieved. Sunday and Monday I left with them and we went to the Sleeping Bear Dunes, drove up Lake Michigan, and then drove up to Mackinac Island. We spent the day there Monday and then drove back late that night. They all hung out here yesterday and then left this morning. We had a really good time together. Even better, they liked Doug! They all told him some of my most embarrassing moments but I guess that is to be expected.

So, how was your weekend? Did you have fun with your friends? Did your cats like them or are they only trained to not like family members?!

Hope everything went well.

Talk to ya later!

Love, Laura

August 8, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Interlocken Music Camp
Interlocken, Michigan

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! Only 11 more days of camp left. Actually, the campers leave 1 week from tomorrow and I leave 1 week from Monday. This summer has gone so fast. My kids are starting to really get on my nerves. I have many whiners and girls that think they are sick all of the time (only during practice time of course!) It can get a little annoying at

times. I am also trying to get my grades done. I have 13 left out of 40. They are due tomorrow morning so I will be busy. I am playing on a staff recital tonight. I'm accompanying my roommate who plays horn. It should be really fun. I accompanied an intermediate boy on a recital last night. It is so much fun to work with other musicians. Sometimes playing piano is so individual that you miss the camaraderie.

I'm glad you had a good time this weekend. I can't believe you were able to hold up during that 4 1/2 mile hike! Aren't you over 40?!

Talk to you later.

Laura

August 9, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Interlocken Music Camp
Interlocken, Michigan

Laura,

Sounds like you had a terrific weekend. I am shocked that Doug and Mark were on their best behavior. I must speak to them about that. No one in the family ever acts that way. What an embarrassment!

Our weekend was fun. Guy and Jeanne came for a visit. We took them for a hike in El Pond, four and one-half miles. What a hike. On Sunday, we went to Newport and toured one of the Vanderbilt mansions. We had a great time all around.

Enjoy the rest of your summer.

Love, Darrell

August 11, 1996

Laura Gardner

MSNBC

New York

Dear Laura,

Thanks so very much for the note. It was great hearing from you. Congratulations on the new job at MSNBC. It always is traumatic when you make a move. Sounds like the first few months have been a lot of work. But outlets like MSNBC are the wave of the future, so it is not a bad toe-hold in the communications world.

Things have been going well here. I became department chairman in Political Science last year. It has been an interesting experience. We reformed the undergraduate curriculum (adding requirements in political theory and methodology), hired a new faculty member in American politics, and raised \$1 million for a new endowed junior chair. Not bad for the first year. We'll have to see what interesting things await us this year.

My wife and I are going to Budapest this week for a vacation. Our guide book calls it the Paris of Eastern Europe. That may be overly optimistic advertising, but other people have told us Budapest is a lot of fun. We'll spend most of our time there, with a side trip to Vienna. Should be relaxing before the campaign onslaught.

I'm teaching Campaigns and Elections this fall and working as political analyst for WJAR-TV, the NBC affiliate. I got to interview James Carville this week for "10 News Conference." That was fun. One of their political reporters was on vacation and another was in the hospital, so I got to be the substitute reporter. I asked him about the vice presidential pick, Hillary Clinton's role in the campaign this fall, and his reaction to Ed Rollin's new book, Brass Knuckles and Back Rooms. No scoops, but he was entertaining as usual.

Let me know if you make it back to Providence. Good luck in your new job.

Best wishes, Darrell

August 12, 1996

Joanne West Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

I appreciated your call this weekend. I have some more news for you. Bev is going to be in Budapest this Thursday. She might only be there one day because she's heading to East Germany. Then she's probably coming back via Budapest. Just in case you want to connect with her, I'm going to give you her email address:

Beverly Charles<76033.3532@compuserve.com>

She'll have a girlfriend with her. I just heard that from her today. I'll let it go at that.

Roy Giffen passed away Saturday afternoon. His family is in shock. He's had congestive heart failure periodically for three years. He had been told he would have 1-5 years when he was diagnosed. They're still shocked. Marian looked awful. Mom told me she went to see Lucille, who hugged her for a long time and cried. She knew Mom understood.

Katie's surgery is scheduled for Sept. 4. We've changed it to Children's Hospital in Cinti. Mrs. Stoltz advised me this morning that the sooner the better because the first couple of weeks are a review. Oh, boy.

Have a good trip.
Love, Joanne

August 14, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

That is too bad about Roy Giffen. I am sure that will be a tough adjustment for Lucille. Sounds like Katie will have a tough start of school too. Tell her we will be thinking of her. I think we will miss Bev because we won't be there when she is there. Thanks for the news.

Darrell

August 18, 1996
Carolyn E. Barbour
Riverside, Rhode Island

Dear Dr. West,

I see you occasionally on TV and hear you on the radio from time to time. I am an old lady now, Bob Dole's age, and he is old whether he can acknowledge it or not. In spite of all sorts of medical miracles available to some in today's world, natural forces begin to slow us all down, like it or not when we pass 65. Regardless, I am very interested in politics as it relates to the human condition and am always saddened at how much good people lie to gain power. I am not naive and know a small smattering of history so it is interesting to note how little has really changed now as we rush toward the 21st century and our human numbers increase. I am very concerned that no one seems to have either the political, moral, or religious courage to say before the world, a natural law also unchangeable, "any species that over breeds its numbers past the abilities of the ecological systems to sustain it is doomed." We are well on our way brilliant as we are as a species, we are also stupid, greedy, self-worshipping, self-serving, and the greatest predatory species ever evolved! Before I leave this world, whenever sooner than later, I'd like to see an honest poll on that!

Best wishes to you.

Sincerely, Carolyn E. Barbour

P.S. My grandfather's portrait is hanging among Brown's presidents. How he loved Brown! Class of 1888.

August 29, 1996
Carolyn E. Barbour
Riverside, Rhode Island

Dear Dr. West,

Thank you for your kind telephone call.

I shall look forward to being on your mailing list.

This is certainly a time for politics. Our family was always so interested in politics and it certainly plays a part daily in our lives, regardless of what we are doing. I am also sort of a nature and history buff. Everyone seems so enamored with our push button technology that reality is taking a back seat to too many educated people's lives. It is only when one either looks or lives behind the facade, that the unraveling of societies worldwide can be seen in their beginnings.

As we agreed, no one wants to hear it.

I have always admired the beautiful phrase, "we see thru the glass darkly." Now we are mixing it with smoke and other mirrors! We are, as a species, both brilliant and incredibly stupid.

I hope I shall have the pleasure of meeting you sometime.

Best wishes.

Cordially, Carolyn E. Barbour

August 29, 1996
George Thompson
Tokyo, Japan

Hey Darrell,

Long time no see....the Japanese say "yoshihara", or "shibaraku desu ne".

Things have been very strange for me here, but no stranger than the last time I wrote to you. Tom's visit was a welcome asset, and I am looking forward to seeing him again next month at the ISA/JAIR conference in Makuhari...just outside of Tokyo.

I can only assume that you have heard that I will be remaining in Tokyo for at least another year. The last year was a wash as far as I am concerned. I learned many things about Japan, the Japanese, and their culture...but my research went nowhere. However, I am looking forward to a very promising second year. The people that I met on Tom's last visit have already proven to be helpful, and I look forward to meeting more at the conference. Furthermore, I have had a lot of time to let my dissertation theme ferment. And I feel that I am coming closer o a working methodology and a viable approach to the issue.

But I have to tell you that I miss the good old USA. I cannot wait to groggily get my fill of Saturday morning cartoons, or have a slammin meal at "Wes' Rib Shack" in Coventry. But....I ain't complaining....the folks here have been treating me just fine....and as I said...things are truly looking up for the next year.

By the way...I met a young Japanese woman who is very interested in studying American Politics. She is at the stage of applying to schools, and of course I sang the praises of our resident Svengali.....I mean you..... I gave her the home page address and your address as well. I hope that she will contact you. She is very intelligent...has a good command of the English language, and is extremely motivated. However...she is very worried about various requirements such as GRE, TOEFL, etc. I told her that you would be willing to explain the department's requirements to her. I hope I was right in telling her so....joke....

Anyway.....

I really hope that all is going well in the hood. It seems like a lifetime away....I did not even get a chance to take advantage of the new paint job....I guess there must be dozens of other things that I am missing out on.

Just another aside...I contacted Alan recently for some references on political culture....I'm thinking of a new sub-angle for my explanatory variables.....The man is a prince...he was so helpful and kind.....we in the polisci department at Brown are a very lucky bunch.....don't let the rookies forget that.

Stay cool.....I think of you often...even if I don't write....hell....I rarely write me own mum. updates to come in the future....just rest assured that I be fine.

Take care, and keep on swinging.

By the way....I was very tickled by the primaries in that a very basic theoretical consideration was knocked out of the park in the republican race. The front runner in the first few primaries...Buchanan....did not get the nomination....Air Wars notwithstanding. It made me very curious as to whether the diehards in the field are reassessing what I recall being taught as a basic tenet of the American primary system....would love a blurb or two about that one.

Again....Take care.

George

August 29, 1996

George Thompson
Tokyo, Japan

Dear George,

Great to hear from you. Sounds like you are adjusting to life in Japan and that things are starting to come together on the research side. I know from my own short visit to Japan a few years ago that it is a very different culture and one that would require quite an adjustment for anyone. Glad to see you are getting a handle on the dissertation. If your friend has any specific questions about our graduate program, tell her to e-mail Alan Zuckerman, who is handling graduate admissions this year. We could talk at length about the Republican primaries. They were quite interesting. I am coming out with the second edition of Air Wars next year which will include new material on the 1996 campaign. You might also be interested in knowing that Air Wars has been translated into Japanese and is going to be published there sometime this year. That will be a kick! How does the title Air Wars translate into Japanese? You'll have to fill me in on it. Hope all continues to go well. Let me know how things are.

Darrell

September 2, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

HI! I'm finally back on my regular e-mail account. I have a new address: Laura.J.Mitchell@wheaton.edu

You know you're a junior when you don't get excited about the 1st day of school anymore. I was very content not going to classes or having to write papers. Summer is really over now! Too bad! I'm all moved into our on campus apartment. We have 2 bedrooms, a bath, living room, dining area, and kitchen. We're not used to having so much space! The only drawback is that it is the farthest place on campus. Actually, it's only 3 blocks to campus but when it gets cold, well we won't even go into that.

Guess what?! You and Aunt Annie are going to get to meet Doug! So far, the plan is that he will drive to Ohio the day after Christmas. I hope you guys will get a chance to meet him. I'm working on plans to get a ride out to New Jersey for Thanksgiving. That will be the time that I meet his family. Yikes!

I've had 2 classes so far and 1 more to go. My goal for this year is to not get stressed and try to stay relaxed. I was able to totally relax this summer and it was wonderful! I want to keep this mindset. Have classes started at Brown yet? Are you ready for another year? One of my friends told me he read an article by you that was on the Internet. You're hitting the big time now!

Hope to hear from you soon!

Laura

September 3, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Hi Pen Pal,

I was wondering when you would remember your dear old uncle. It was nice to hear from you. Sounds like you found a good guy this summer. Hope the distance this fall does not create a problem. It must be nice living in an apartment. That will give you a lot more space.

Classes for us start today. I teach my Campaigns and Elections class with about 130 students in it. Should be fun given the election year. Things aren't looking very good for Dole at this point. But the race probably will get more competitive. Nice to hear my articles are making it onto the Internet. There are a number on Lexis/Nexus if Wheaton has that service. Hope things go well for you this summer. We will look forward to meeting Doug at Christmas.

Love, Darrell

September 3, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

HI! Are you giving your students extra work since they will have no trouble finding resources about the campaign? I hope not, go easy on them! I know how they feel! This is probably the highlight of your year. Do you spend hours glued to the TV and papers? Are people calling you and interviewing you to get your opinion? I hope you mention me in all of them. You know, something like, "I would like to thank my niece for shaping who I am today. I will always be humble because I know all of my nieces and nephews can tackle me when I lay helplessly on the couch at Christmas." This might be a little much but I'm sure you get the picture! ha!

I'm taking jazz improvisation. I just got out of my first class. I don't know a THING about jazz. This is going to be a tough and challenging semester.

Talk to you later!

Love, Laura

September 3, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Dear Laura,

You know it is funny that you mention it. Your name has never come up in any of my interviews. I don't understand why. It would seem natural that reporters would ask about the people who made me who I am, but they haven't. When they do, I will refer them to you. Don't forget to say something nice about me when they call.

Sounds like you will have a challenging semester. Jazz improvisation should be a good class. It will open new horizons for you. I am giving my campaigns students an Internet assignment where they have to find information on the Internet about the campaign and write a research paper based on it. This should be great fun for them. Have a good semester.

Love, Darrell

September 4, 1996

Marita Hopmann
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell,

It was great to see you and Annie yesterday at 55 Power Street [president's house]. If I seemed a bit more ill at ease than usual, I suspect it had a lot to do with both my current status but also that I feel badly that I have not found a

way of thanking you for helping me. My inexperience and uncomfortableness at having an acquaintance "put in a good word" meant that I didn't know when or how to express my appreciation. Thank you. I appreciate your suggestion and will try to figure out what happened, though I'm not sure how to trace my application materials through the process; the investment of doing that for another position at Brown earlier this summer resulted in the discovery of some rather odd hiring practices (i.e. closing date determined after my application had been accepted!).

Saturday may be complicated for me as I'm supervising a project at our church of having a picture directory of the parish for the first time and I need to be available for the first sign-up period at the Saturday late afternoon Mass (don't know what time). Hope to be able to make at least part of the Poli Sci gathering and to spend an evening with both of you soon.

Marita

September 23, 1996

Chris Goodwin
Political Science
Brown University

Dear Chris,

Just wanted to let you know I am making my national debut on Nightline tonight. They are doing a show on polls and the American political process. Should be an interesting segment.

Darrell

September 23, 1996

Chris Goodwin

Brown University

Dear Darrell,

Congratulations!

Are they doing it live or has your segment been prerecorded? I'm really curious how they conduct themselves. Do they let you know ahead of time the questions they are going to ask or are they looking for spontaneous responses? Are you going to do one of those split screen jobs where you play the rational professor vs. some megalomaniacal republican pollster? Of course, I'll be tuned in to the proper bat channel tonight to find out.

Enjoy yourself. I'm sure it will be the first of many such appearances.

Chris

September 23, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! Congrats on your Nightline debut! I'm going to try to watch it or at least get someone to tape it for me. That's so exciting! School is going really well. I'm enjoying all of my classes but there seems to be a lot of work. I hope that the junior is the peak of work. I don't think that I could handle anymore!

I'm working really hard on a program that I am going to play for Lyric Club when I go home for fall break. I still have a lot to do because 2 of my pieces still aren't memorized. I better hurry it up! I've been really busy with Wind Ensemble responsibilities like our picnic and we are having an overnight this coming weekend. On top of that, our only fundraiser is this Friday and Saturday. We stand out in the middle of intersections and collect money in milk jugs and give them peanuts. It is sponsored by the Kiwanis and we get 30% of everything that we earn. It's a really good deal for our group.

Hope to hear from you soon!

Love, Laura

September 23, 1996

Evelyn Markell
Maysville, Kentucky

Hi Evelyn,

Greetings! Hope all is well and that your summer went well. I just wanted to let you know I am making my national debut on Nightline tonight. They are doing a show on polls and the American political process. Should be an interesting segment.

Best to all, Darrell

September 24, 1996

Laura Mitchell

Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! I was able to see your Nightline debut last night! I watched it at my neighbor's apartment. You sounded so professional! All of us aren't used to seeing that side of you.

Seriously, you did a wonderful job! I'm very impressed with the way you dress when you teach. Is that normal or you just knew that they would be taping you?

How come we didn't get any "hi mom" from you? That would have made Grandma's day if you would have done that!

Talk to you later!

Laura

September 24, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Dear Laura,

I appreciate your comments on my wardrobe. I do not normally dress that way to teach. That is the suit I use only for television and major speeches. I figured I should look good for the Nightline audience. They edited out my Hi Mom and Hi Laura comments. Sorry, maybe next time.

Love, Darrell

September 25, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

I stayed up late and watched your show. I couldn't believe it didn't come on until 12:40. You were first. You did a great job. I'm so glad I stayed up because probably what I would have done was tape it from 11:30 to 12:30 and then I would have missed it. We watched it for about half an hour. Then we were so tired we went to bed but taped the rest. We were gone to college night last night so didn't get a chance to watch the rest yet. Were you on again? Jenice wanted me to ask you if they pay you to do this.

I called Tracy and Scott. And Mom. I also called Carl Smith and asked him to announce it Sunday night. We are so proud of you. This is hard to believe that you are doing this. You seem so normal!

We went to college night last night. Jeff wants to go into landscaping design/architecture and, of course, Miami doesn't offer this. Right now he is looking at Purdue, Ball State, and Ohio State offers this at Wooster as a two year program. He could then go to Ohio State or maybe even Miami to finish a degree. There's also a college in Rhode Island that has landscape architecture and I might pull them up in the internet to explore that. We're going to go out visiting this year. I can't believe this time is approaching. I don't even like to think about paying for this.

Have a good day.

Love, Joanne

September 25, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

Thanks for the note. I can't believe anyone (other than me) stayed up to see it. It generally starts at 11:30, but because of Monday Night football, it starts an hour later on Mondays. I thought they did a nice job of editing. Laura wanted to know if I always dress that well to teach. The answer is no. I only wear that suit on television and for major lectures. It cost a lot and I do not want to get a lot of cat fur all over it. This is an occupational hazard in my household. You can tell Jenice I did not get paid to do this. I was perfectly happy to do it for free. Indeed, I would have paid them if they wanted.

Annie is in Sweden delivering a talk. She left Monday and comes back next Monday. Mom was concerned about what I would eat, but I told her I am perfectly capable of managing to feed myself.

It is hard to believe Jeff is about to go to college. It seems like he was just a little kid coming to our wedding. The time flies when you are having a good time, which I am.

Love, Darrell

September 25, 1996
Chris Goodwin
Brown University

Darrell,

Wow, that must have been some harsh editing. I saw the Nightline segment. I can't believe that was all they took from all the tape they shot with you. Instead, they spent HOW much time on some insignificant race in Georgia? Is it just me or does Cokie Roberts have trouble talking when she is sitting down? Anyway, I thought it went well. Perhaps next time they will give you more time.

Not that you look old in person, but you always look like you're about five years younger than Rich when you are on TV.

On to more serious stuff. Have you finished your recommendation later? I'm not sure how this works yet. Should we discuss each position I am applying for? I realize I'm going to be pushing it for the October 1 deadlines, but I'm sure things will get better.

On another note, am I eligible to get reimbursed by the department for my trip to the APSA conference?

I hope your class is going well. Are you competing against Sabato's class again this year? I'd be really interested in participating in the election contest. Right now, I have to prepare to meet my in-laws--they are arriving for a two week stay today. People from Texas are always fascinated by the concept of "Fall".

Chris

September 26, 1996

Doug Mitchell

Eaton, Ohio

Dear Uncle Darrell,

It's finally happened, we are connected to the internet. It has been a long and hard struggle, but I have been victorious. I saw you on TV. 15 seconds, but you are on the road to fame.

You have not written back to my letter I sent you a month ago.

Write back, Doug Mitchell (smitch@infinet.com).

September 27, 1996

Doug Mitchell

Eaton, Ohio

Dear Doug,

Congratulations on getting on-line. I am sure you will enjoy e-mail. It is a great way to communicate because it is so much easier than writing a letter, finding a stamp, and taking the letter to the post office. You must have stayed up pretty late to see the Nightline show. It was on later than usual because of Monday Night Football. I thought they did a nice job on the job discussing polls and their role in the political process. We'll see how the campaign develops. How is everything with you guys? Hope everyone is doing well. I hear Katie is recovering from her operation. We talked with her last week and she sounded good. Say hello to everyone from us.

Love, Darrell

September 28, 1996

Laura Wood

Washington, D.C.

Dear Professor West,

Hello, remember me! I imagine you are very busy today, I assume that you had something to do involving the President's trip to Providence, and I also heard a rumor that PS112 is going to be featured on CSpan tonight. I am going to try to get someone to tape it for me. A student of yours, Seth Andrew, is a family friend of mine, and I recommend he take your class. He is very happy that he took my advice.

So, I am here in Washington working on the Clinton campaign. I am working for the political department at the Western regional desk. It is very exciting and a great experience. Only 38 days left! I am not sure yet what I will do after, but assuming that we win, there will possibly be some interesting opportunities in the administration. If I visit Providence sometime this semester, I would be more than happy to talk to class about my experiences on the campaign. I hope to hear from you soon.

Sincerely, Laura

September 29, 1996

Laura Wood

Washington, D.C.

Dear Laura,

Nice to hear from you. Sounds like you are having a terrific Fall. Must be great fun working on the president's campaign, especially since things are going so well for him. He was in town yesterday. I did about an hour's worth of political analysis on ABC6 during its live coverage of the event. It certainly is impressive to have the president in Rhode Island. This is hard to believe, but it is his third visit here in the last two years. Not bad for a state with just four

Electoral College votes. Our C-SPAN appearance got bumped last night by the House budget negotiations, but I assume it will air some time soon. Nice to hear from you. Let me know how things are going.

Darrell

September 29, 1996
Evelyn Markell
Maysville, Kentucky

Dear Darrell,

Hey THERE!! Thanks for thinking of us on the occasion of your debut and don't ever quit!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! We were gone for 3 weeks to tour the Northwest so we missed it. After that on to Vicky's and now company from Holland. They are high maintenance but wonderful anyway! So.....Xmas is here this year. Join us if you can. Or any other time.

Much love, Evelyn

September 29, 1996

Evelyn and Herb Markell
Maysville, Kentucky

Dear Evelyn and Herb,

Sounds like you have been on the fast track lately. How were Vicky and her family? Still busy as ever I am sure.

So I noticed that you have changed your last name. Does that mean you have added a second husband beyond Herb?

Darrell

September 30, 1996
Nancy Sosnik
Raleigh, North Carolina

Dear Professor West,

I was watching C-SPAN early this morning. Russ Mitchell from CBS Evening News was lecturing. Was watching the end of it. Not sure where the speech was. It did look like a classroom lecture.

Then all of the explained about "Darrell West and Dole Republicanism." It was not specified what else. Thought he might be speaking about you. Not sure what he was referring to.

Sincerely, Nancy

September 30, 1996
David Wade
College Democrats of America
Washington, D.C.

Dear Professor West,

I just got a shipment of these visibility materials and I remembered that you had a button collection so I thought you might like one of these.

We had a great time out in Chicago and I enjoyed the rare (but scary) chance to give a quick speech. I feel like I'm learning an awful lot out here, although it certainly is a baptism by fire.

I'm looking forward to returning to Brown in January and (if I can convince the administration) graduating in time with my class in May.

Talk soon, David Wade

P.S. I wish I was taking PS112 right now. It must be the best time.

October 2, 1996
Tom Larson
Charlotte, North Carolina

Dear Darrell,

I saw this recently and Janet suggested I share it with you: A son asked his father, "What can you tell me about politics? I have to learn about it for school tomorrow." The father thought some and said, "OK son, the best way I can describe politics is to use an analogy. Let's say that I'm a capitalist because I'm the breadwinner. Your mother will be the government because she controls everything. Our maid will be the working class because she works for us. You will be the people because you answer to us and your baby brother will be the future. Does that help any?" The boy said, "Well, Dad, I don't know, but I'll think about it." Later that night, after everyone had gone to bed, the little boy was

awakened by his baby brother crying. Upon further investigation, he found a dirty diaper. So, he went down the hall to his parents' bedroom and found his father's side of the bed empty and his mother wouldn't wake up. Then he saw a light on in the guest room down the hall, and when he reached the door, he saw through the crack that his father was in bed

with the maid. The son then turned and went back to bed. The next morning, he said to his father at the breakfast table, "Dad, I think I understand politics much better now." "Excellent, my boy," he answered, "What have you learned?" The little boy thought for a moment and said, "I learned that capitalism is screwing the working class, government is sound asleep ignoring the people and the future is full of shit!" Really, I don't see things this way, but I thought the story funny.

We're moved to Charlotte NC. I work for an expedited transportation firm, Landstar Express America. We operate facilities around the USA, providing expedited truck and air service. I am responsible for MIS, marketing, planning, and other duties as assigned. Kids are settling in. Janet is a bit bored, but likely to dig into something. Great geography around here, between mountains and ocean--been to both. Settling into the house. Almost finished unloading boxes in the garage and putting pictures on the wall.

What's up with you? What are you into these days? How's the Genesis Report? We need political wisdom. Will you have a pre-election alert providing the latest in advice and prognostication? Hope to hear from you soon. Maybe I can swing by some time, since I get up to Connecticut occasionally on business (parent corp. HQ).

Regards, Tom Larson

October 3, 1996

Tom and Janet Larson
Charlotte, North Carolina

Hi Tom and Janet,

Great story about the meaning of politics. Beats anything I can come up. But let me try the latest Dole joke on you. Dole goes on MTV. The host asks him whether he wears boxers or briefs. Dole pauses for a moment and says, "Depends." I never claimed the joke was very funny.

Congratulations on the new job. Sounds like a great position with a lot of responsibility. Please give me a call if you make it up this way.

Things are going well at this end. Annie just came back from Sweden where she gave a talk about her specialty in botany. I made my national debut on Nightline last week. They were doing a story about polls and the political process and I did some brief (20 seconds) commentary defending the honor of polls. It was fun. There is a definite cycle to my life revolving around elections. It seems like everything is so much busier right before and after an election. But at least the end is in sight. You will have to give me your impressions of the NC Senate race. Don't forget to vote. Tell Janet I said hello.

Best wishes, Darrell

October 6, 1996
Karen Levy Gooen
Randolph, New Jersey

Dear Professor West,

Mazel tov! I read in Boston magazine that your campaigns course was a "Not to be Missed" at Brown. I like to think that I was your first thesis advisee (class of '85, I must have been one of the first) so I got early exposure.

I still remember my smart ass comment after a meeting of PS60 (the methods and SPSS course) when I told you to relax, I think you've probably figured that out by now.

Anyway, I never (or have not as yet) used my A.B. (with honors, thank you). I'm a mom in suburban, New Jersey. I am involved with Brown still as the Alumni Schools Coordinator for the Morristown, NJ area, that means I'm liaison between applicants and alumni for interviewing. I throw a mean election night party, though and I married a Harvard "Gov. jock" (political philosophy) so I'm still at least using my brain, if not for money.

Anyway, congratulations on the accolades. I hope to continue to read your comments in the Week in Review section of the Times.

Karen Levy Gooen

October 9, 1996
Janet Larson
Charlotte, North Carolina

Dear Darrell,

We have enjoyed your insightful and thoughtful newsletters. They have offered information not generally expressed in our part of the country. Now we have moved to the nicotine tar pits of Jesse "Tobacco" Helms (is that where "tar" heels come from??) and need your guidance more desperately. The newspaper here at least seems to be very moderate, however.

Enclosed is our new address so that we may receive more electrifying election analysis. Also please add an address of this interested party to your mailing list.

Also please accept this donation for your costs and continuing research.

Love and Kisses, Janet Larson

October 10, 1996
 Laura Mitchell
 Wheaton College
 Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! So, how does it feel to be a year older? Sorry I didn't have a message waiting on your birthday. Are you 41 this year? You do realize that you are now at the age that you could be your students' parents. Ha! Just a thought for the day.

I hate to say it, but I think Clinton has it wrapped up. I listened to the debate Sun night. Poor Dole. I don't really like him but he's the only alternative.

I accompanied one of my friends on his junior recital last night. It was so much fun! My junior recital isn't until April 9th. I have plenty of time.

Mom and Dad came up Friday and stayed until Saturday afternoon. They wanted to come up and celebrate my 21st birthday with me. We went out to eat Fri night and then we went into Chicago to hear the Chicago Symphony Orchestra. It was so much fun! I'll be going home next Friday for fall break. I'm giving a program for the Lyric Club that Sunday afternoon. After that, I'll be able to relax for 2 days before I come back.

Talk to ya later!

Love, Your pen pal, Laura

October 10, 1996

Laura Mitchell
 Wheaton College
 Wheaton, Illinois

Hi Laura,

Greetings! I was wondering how you were doing. Sounds like you are doing well and keeping busy. Happy Birthday, yourself. Hope you celebrated in good style. You are right about the presidential campaign, but there still are a lot of undecided congressional races around the country. The interesting question is whether Republicans will keep control of the House and Senate. I have to give a speech this weekend about the campaign to Brown's 400 biggest contributors, who have been invited in for a weekend of festivities and activities. Hope I don't blow the speech in front of that audience. Would not be kosher.

Stay in touch.

Love, Darrell

October 11, 1996

Karen Levy Gooen
 Randolph, New Jersey

Dear Karen,

It was so nice to hear from you. Sounds like you are doing incredibly well. A wife and a mother! How things change. You were among my first theses advisees. There have been too many to count since then.

Things have gone well for me. I am Chairperson of Political Science (hard to believe, I know). I have been busy this year with political analysis. Made my debut a couple of weeks ago on Nightline for a story about polls. It is a different type of challenge trying to explain politics to an audience other than 18 to 21 year olds. But it is fun and I enjoy it.

You will have to stop by the next time you are in Providence. We could have lunch or dinner.

Best wishes, Darrell

October 11, 1996
 Joanne West Shaver
 College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

Guess what I heard about you?

I bet you can't believe I know this.

We went to Wooster, Ohio, on Wednesday to visit a branch of Ohio State for Jeff. Because we were so close to Lois, we called her, and we met at a mutual place for supper. Her cousin, Evelyn and husband Bill, joined us, too. They

told us a story about you. They dropped in to visit you last Friday. You were in a meeting and asked them to wait half an hour. They decided they would go get something to eat. They were in a fifth wheel and also had to find a parking place. They had to park rather far away so walked back. You had left so they waited about 45 minutes. When you didn't come back, they had to walk all the way back to their vehicle, and they had gotten a ticket! I won't say anymore!

Did you have a nice birthday? I'm going to call you this weekend. We really enjoyed visiting ATI in Wooster. They offer a two year landscaping program. You can get an associate and go on if you like. It's a possibility, but we're still going to look at a couple of other places.

Tonight is homecoming. Jeff is up for escort. He'll find out today.

Ellen has moved back into the area. Her parents have been in failing health, and her husband left her for another woman, so it was a good time to move back. We're picking her up and taking her to the football game tonight. It frosted here last night for the first time.

Love, Joanne

October 11, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio
Joanne,

I was wondering who those people were. We were having a meeting and some guy starts banging on the door. He says he is a relative of mine, but I don't know who the hell he is. So I told them to come back. After our meeting ended, I waited for them but they didn't return. I had another meeting I had to go to. So I am sorry I missed them.

I had a great birthday. Annie got me Thai food for a nice dinner and we relaxed around the house.

Too bad about Ellen. Her husband must be a real jerk. Tell her I said hello.

Love, Darrell

October 11, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! That's pretty impressive that you get to speak in front of Brown's financial backbone. Make sure you don't have anything stuck in between your teeth before you speak! That just might lose the college thousands of dollars! I had a wonderful time celebrating my birthday. One of my friends wanted to go with me to a store so I could exercise my "21ness" and buy alcohol. I just laughed. Not quite my style.

Talk to ya later!

Love, Laura

October 11, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois
Dear Laura,

Turning down the opportunity to buy alcohol. Your parents would be proud of you.

Love, Darrell

October 22, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

Laura is home for the weekend on fall break. She told us the following true story. She was having a conversation with another student at Wheaton. They were talking about politics, probably because of the election. He told her he had a friend who went to Brown who worked for some famous guy, and this friend was involved in polling. Laura asked him if the famous guy's name was Darrell West. Excitedly, he said yes. He said that when you were in Chicago, he drove all the way in to hear you speak. Laura told him that you were her uncle, and she went in and had lunch with you. We were impressed! I bet you know we don't have a complete understanding of your position in your expertise. Why don't you tell us?

Joanne

October 22, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

I'm a modest person. You know I don't like to brag. That is a cute story though. I bet Laura was surprised.

Love, Darrell

October 22, 1996

Chris Goodwin
Brown University

Darrell,

I just heard Mara Liason's piece on negative advertising. It was very good, and she must have quoted your interview 4 or 5 different times. If you missed it, you should be able to listen to it by Thursday morning at http://www.realaudio.com/content/npr/me_index.html With your connection, you should be able to get CD quality sound.

Also, I brought David Lewis over to hear Paul Simon speak. That's going to be some lecture series if they can continue to bring in people like that.

I met with Wendy yesterday. I think I just have one more round to go on the regression equations and I'll be ready to put them in the chapters.

I hope everything is going well. Let me know if you hear anything interesting about local TV. I'll pop in tomorrow morning to get your signature for another round of job aps.

Chris

October 22, 1996

Laura Wood

Washington, D.C.

Professor West!

I feel like every time I open the newspaper or turn on the radio lately, there you are! It is so great. I heard you this morning on Morning Edition. I only caught the end of the discussion you were having, but it seems to me that in regard to the candidates' negativity, the reason that people do not think the President comes across as negative the way Bob Dole does, is because first of all, as you said, Clinton never attacks personally, he only does it through surrogates or the media. But the other reason I think is the substance of their attacks. People realize that while Dole has recently spent most of his time attacking the President on "ethical" issues, the President spends more time attacking Dole on policy issues, which seem to be emerging as the decisive factor in this year's election. I just thought I'd see what you thought of that. I hope you are doing well. Are you giving your class a test for election day results? Do you break down the Electoral College? What are your personal predictions?

I look forward to hearing from you soon.

Laura Wood

October 22, 1996

Laura Wood

Washington, D.C.

Dear Laura,

Thanks for the note. I am impressed you were up at 6 a.m.! You must really like your job. I agree with you about the attack analysis. Attacking on personal issues is always riskier than attacks on the issues. People are more likely to see the former as mean-spirited as opposed to a legitimate part of electoral discourse. My predictions: Clinton wins big, Democrats recapture the House, and the Senate being very close depending on what happens in places like Mass, NH, LA, and Minn. We'll see in two weeks.

Darrell

October 23, 1996

Paul Friedman

Ann Arbor, Michigan

Dear Darrell,

Great to hear you on the radio yesterday - it was an interesting report. The NY Times/CBS data are interesting; I guess the lesson for candidates is: don't do your own negative attacking.

Things here are good, but a bit crazy. The job market process is underway, my abortion survey is almost complete (with some really interesting findings about the implications of alternative frames), and we are expecting a baby any day now.

Hope all is well with you.

Paul

October 23, 1996

Paul Friedman

Ann Arbor, Michigan

Dear Paul,

Thanks for the note. You must get up awfully early in the morning to have heard that report. I am impressed. Nice to hear your survey is almost complete. We hit the field with a national survey on media and advertising next week. Good luck on the baby front. That will be a new adventure for you. Let me know how things go on the job front.

Darrell

October 24, 1996
Marita Hopmann
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell,

Hi. Enjoyed reading Charlie Bakst's piece on you in today's paper. It's such a pleasure to realize that someone whom I admire so much is respected so widely. And he didn't even mention your prowess in the kitchen!

Best wishes to you and Annie, and hope to see you both soon.

Marita

October 27, 1996

Laura Gardner
New York, NY

Dear Laura,

Greetings! It was nice hearing from you. Sounds like you had a great time at the San Diego presidential debate. You are right about the risks of going negative. Bob Dole's campaign proves that attacks must be used as a surgical instrument, not a sledge hammer. He has gotten much more of the blame for campaign negativity than Clinton even though both of them have used lots of attack ads. Clinton does it with more subtlety.

Things have been hectic around here. We have done focus groups on the campaign and are about to start a national public opinion poll this week on media and advertising. We will examine how people feel about Ad Watches, free television time, media commentators, and the like. Should yield some interesting results, which I will put in the second edition of Air Wars, due out next year.

Our local races have been pretty one-sided in favor of the Democrats. No trouble for Reed, Kennedy, or Weygand. Kennedy is now poised to run against Chafee for Senate in the year 2000. Believe it or not, there have been polls by the television stations about this race, and it is a dead heat already. Could be a long four years for Chafee.

Life has been good in the department. Our building is going to be renovated on the inside starting next summer so we are planning a move to temporary quarters for six months. It will be a hassle, but worth the effort when the project is completed.

Let me know when you make it back to Providence.

Best wishes,

October 22, 1996
Professor Alfred Diamant
Bloomington, Indiana

Dear Darrell,

I don't really know whether the "West Breakfast Club" is my ideal for starting the day, but there it was, all about attack ads I ever wanted to know!

Good to know you are flourishing in the campaign business, even without the applause meter.

All the best, Freddie

October 30, 1996

Professor Alfred Diamant
Bloomington, Indiana

Dear Freddie,

It was so good to hear from you. You must be getting up very early in the morning to hear me on the radio. It is nice to see retirement has not dampened your enthusiasm for early mornings!

Things are going well here. I have survived the first year of my chairmanship. We hired a new faculty member in American politics, reviewed our undergraduate program (added requirements in political theory and methodology), developed a home page on the Internet, and installed a Coke machine in the department. Of course, the latter was the most controversial. We had to try three different locations before people were satisfied. As they say, it is not always the most important topics which attract the greatest interest. Am learning on the job as I go along. Still can't find the owner's manual for being chairman. Maybe it will turn up some day.

I was pleased with the National Public Radio interview. It was based on a forthcoming second edition of Air Wars, which will include what has happened in regard to advertising in the 1996 elections. Has been an interesting election from the standpoint of someone who studies political communications. I have added new sections on campaigning via the Internet and free television speeches given by the networks. Presidential outcome not in doubt, but the congressional races are pretty interesting. In my second edition, I have a still photo of Dole and Gingrich, whom I call the Siamese twins of this election.

Give my best to all in Bloomington. Hope you and Ann are well.
Best wishes, Darrell

Oct. 31, 1996
Doug Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Uncle Darrell,

Yes I did receive this message. How are you doing? Are you excited about the upcoming election? I hope that Bob Dole wins, but I know that Clinton will be, sadly, victorious... Please tell me who you think will win.

If I might ask, what is Aunt Annie's email address.

Doug

November 1, 1996

Doug Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Doug,

I'm glad it worked. Clinton is the man for 1996. He should win pretty convincingly. The real question is who will control Congress. My guess is Republicans keep the Senate while the House is very competitive right now. That will be the thing to watch on election night. Annie's email is Johanna_Schmitt@brown.edu

Darrell

November 2, 1996
Laine Hawxhurst
Bethlehem, Pennsylvania

Dear Darrell,

I suppose that the reason I tried to call you even though I know that there is no way that you are likely to have a minute to yourself (or myself) at this time of our year is that I could impress my congregation with a direct quote from a famous (NPR) sage who I know personally. I was going to ask you if there was any especial message of hope to take with them behind the curtain of the polling booth?

I'm preaching my election sermon on letting love, not anxiety be our guide because we have this lovely hymn which they all know and which I am therefore recommending they hum while they vote. Oh the things we ministers come up with!

I'll write again when it's over, next week, to ask you if you are worried about anything.

Much love to you and to Annie.

Laine

P.S. I'm actually sending this letter two full days later because yesterday you called and then I've been busy every moment since then. The chorus of the song contains the line, "Down the road from greed to giving, love will guide us through the dark night." I've also put them through a lot of learning sermons about the Politics of Meaning, a new economic paradigm and religious movement, and I'm hoping to make sense to them... tomorrow. It's always nice to hear your voice.

November 3, 1996

Laine Hawxhurst
Bethlehem, Pennsylvania

Dear Laine,

It's no bother. I always am happy to hear from old friends. Hope my comments were helpful. I find it amusing that my words carry any authority at all (except for students who need to pay attention to what I say because it will be on the exam!). I trust your sermon went well. I would love to hear you preach some time.

Darrell

November 8, 1996
Marita Hopmann
Providence, Rhode Island

Hi Darrell,

Wanted you and Annie to know how much Terry and I enjoyed the evening last Saturday. The food was great - I especially enjoyed the veggie dish. I enjoyed meeting Robert Wade (oops- not sure I have his name right) and your young Poli Sci colleague & his wife. (I'll work on the names there...). Saw you a bit on Tuesday night - looked good (you did - wish I felt that kind of confidence for the country!).

Thanks for including us in your gathering. Hope to see you both soon -

Marita

November 11, 1996

Marita Hopmann
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Marita,

We had a good time. It was nice seeing you. I was curious about your impressions of Robert Wade and Paul Kellstedt. You always have good insights into people. Let me know what you thought of them.

Darrell

November 20, 1996
Marita Hopmann
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell,

Hm. My impressions of Robert Wade and Paul Kellstedt. Clearly you have two high energy new colleagues, fascinating people and interesting company for an evening. I hope I'll have a chance to spend more time with them, and look forward to comparing observations with you. No interest in Debby?

Marita

November 20, 1996

Marita Hopmann
Providence, Rhode Island

Marita,

I didn't mean to slight Debbie, but I don't have to deal with her in a professional capacity. We'll have to get together soon.

Darrell

November 24, 1996
Ed Shea
Brown University

Professor West,

Thank you for granting me an extension on my PS 112 research paper, but now I'm afraid I have to request another. The free time I anticipated having this week was taken up by rehearsal, performance, and various P.R. obligations. Also, I was fairly unrealistic in my estimate of how much energy the role of Scrooge requires, and how much would be left for my studies; so I could really use some of the free time over the holiday weekend to work on it. Thanks for understanding, I'll let Karen know. It was good to meet your wife, she's lovely. Have a good holiday.

Ed Shea

November 25, 1996

Ed Shea
Brown University

Ed,

That's fine. I'll let Karen know it is okay. Nice story in the Journal over the weekend about your upcoming role. Will look forward to seeing the performance. The anticipation must be nerve-wracking for you.

Darrell

November 26, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

Are you going to PA for Thanksgiving? Mom & Jeff flew to Florida this afternoon. They were both excited. I wondered if you could give me some ideas for you and Annie for Christmas. I need some ideas.

We were looking at a concession stand for band parents a couple of weeks ago with the mom of a close friend of Jeff's. I don't know her very well, but I knew she had married someone Mom had gone to grade school with and Mom and her mother-in-law are still very good friends. I asked her if she had gone to Eaton. She said yes and told me she graduated in '72. I told her she graduated with my brother. She asked me who that was. When I said your name, she couldn't believe it. She told me she had just finished watching the tape of you on the Phil Donahue show. She told me Vic had loaned it to her. As we kept talking, I told her I had graduated in '68. She told me I had graduated with her sister. She told me her name and I remembered her. This woman's last name is Coblenz. I can't remember her first name. Do you remember her?

Talk to you later.

Love, Joanne

November 27, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Joanne,

Yes, I remember Sharon Coblentz. I saw her at my 20th class reunion. I think she works in a dentist's office now in Eaton. She was a very nice person. I am stunned she got a copy of the Donahue tape. It is hard to believe it is still circulating six months after he was cancelled. I guess the Nielsons don't pick the videotape market. Mom left just in tape. We just had our first snow of the year, just one inch, but enough to remind us that winter is coming. I guess it's time to rake the leaves. I just had a guy come for an estimate on the leaf raking and he said \$175! No way I'm paying that for our tiny yard. I'll have Annie rake before I pay that amount. Don't tell her I said that. Actually, I am sure I will be the one who ends up raking.

In terms of gift ideas, you can buy me a biography of a contemporary political figure. Annie would like navy blue knee socks or knit turtleneck shirts. We'll be home from Dec. 24-29 so we should be able to go to the West family reunion this year. It will be the first time in several years.

Love, Darrell

November 28, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

What in the world did you mean - Mom left just in tape? Ha! Ha!

Annie likes all cotton, doesn't she?

We are getting a computer for Christmas - I am very excited. I have been looking around at software. Gosh, the software is incredible. Miami's bookstore offers superior educational programs, like in art, etc.

Talk to you later.

Joanne

December 1, 1996
Judy Heaton
Sunninghill, England

Dear Darrell and Annie,

Hope you are both well and enjoying life -- no doubt working hard! I now have a regular job as receptionist at a large business/management consulting firm -- prestigious offices and poor pay. Henley and Holly are fine. Now that it's getting colder, Henley spends most of her time curled up by the radiator. I'm going to Sri Lanka in February for a two week vacation. Never been before so am very excited about it. A friend of mine gets cheap tickets. She spends most of her holidays in the Middle East so it's a new place for her too. My first vacation for 4 years! Can't wait, sunshine, sea, etc.

Happy New Year to you both.

Kind regards, Judy

December 4, 1996
George Thompson
Tokyo, Japan

Hey Darrell,

How are you doing? I can only imagine that this has been a red letter year for you, being an election year and all. Did you think that Clinton would win so easily. Has this election...not the primaries which we have discussed before, introduced any significant new considerations. As an aside...I was watching television a few nights ago, and I saw then Senator Al Gore do a cameo in a very poor TV drama about a Black lawyer and his Black Department of Justice wife...kind of like a Washington DC version of the Cosby Show...very interesting.

Anyway...this not is just to check in with you...to let you know how I am doing. In most respects I am doing pretty well. I have seen Tom here in Tokyo twice since I arrive. The last time was in September. Then we had some time to sit down and talk seriously about my work. Also, he suggested that I make regular monthly reports to him about my progress. That suggestion has really helped because it keeps my mind in a regular production cycle. In fact...the second report is a bit overdue, but it's okay because I have just recently had my first real theoretical breakthrough since I arrived in Tokyo...so...being a little late...so that I can iron out the edges...is justified. I can only hope that I am on the right track, and that Tom will buy my line...only time and Tom will tell.

Studying here is still a bit difficult. My advisor is not willing to give me a guaranteed one hour per month. Everyone here is so "busy"...with what I do not know...it seems strange to me since I am used to seeing the powers that be on a regular basis...even those in the administration...you guys have spoiled me...but I will tell you this...if or when I

get to sit in the big chair...I will never be too busy for an interested student...it just doesn't make sense. I learned the principle from you guys...I experienced the necessity here.

Darrell....I am considering sending a little more time here. I do not anticipate the need for an entire additional academic year...perhaps the first semester of the 1997-1998 academic years. The fact of the matter is I miss the United States...I am, and always will be and American...and damn proud of it...although not quite Republican yet However, it seems that as I begin to make progress, and to extend my tiny circle of contacts, it would make the most sense to get as much done while I am here, rather than having to make the trip again. At the moment I am not sure, but it is a major consideration.

However...one big problem in my current consideration is the fact that I came to it too late for some of the early application deadlines...including the Nakajima Foundation...my current source of funding. I am in the process of researching my options. I have discovered several January and February deadlines...but I have not had a chance to look at the in material in detail. Either way...I may be asking you for a letter of recommendation soon. Do you still have the old one on disk???/????

Actually, I have been in contact with Joan Lusk at the graduate school. She hinted at university support, which was an unexpected but welcome idea. She also said, and I will quote her words exactly so you can decipher the meaning for yourself,

Do stay in touch with the Poli Sci dept and your advisor. (Who is your advisor??? I've forgotten). I want them to come to me, asking, "can't you please support George if need be, if his efforts to get support from Japan don't pan out, because of the excellent progress and exciting research he's doing," rather than my going to them asking for permission to support you and them saying "George who?"

I believe that her statement says a whole lot...it is not a promise...but it does offer a sense of support and reassurance. Now..we have to make sure that I have not been forgotten (joke.....I hope!!!!!!). Please let me know what you think of her words...what you see in them, and what you think I might be able to expect. Also...let me know what you thin about my extended stay...or the possibility of the department going to the graduate school for support on my behalf.

On a lighter note....how are things in the department. I met a kid from brown who apparently took IR40 last year. He said that he loved the class, but he hated his TA. I know the TA was a new person...I can't remember his name...but when I heard it, it was unfamiliar. I can only imagine that the stable has gotten crowded in the past few years. Have we graduated any new doctors yet. It is weird being here..so out of touch with the everyday comings and goings.

How's Robert wade working out. I have yet to contact him...although he is on my committee....I just haven't had much to tell him...hopefully soon...and when the time comes I hope that he will remember who I am. Also..I have not contacted Kau either. My assumption was that he would not be around to check his mail anyway...but frankly...I do not know how to address his e-mail...if you do..please let me know.

Anyway..that is all for now. I hope that you and yours are well, and I also hope that I will get a chance to see you soon....sometime in the near future.

Take care of yourself.

George

December 4, 1996

George Thompson
Tokyo, Japan

George,

Nice hearing from you. I would defer to Tom's judgment about the feasibility of your spending more time in Japan. He is in a much better position than I to judge the merits of this possibility. On the money front, Alan Zuckerman is the depts director of financial aid for grad students and Jeff Anderson is the grad. director. I will forward your letter to them and they will make the judgment. Joan's statement was a bit elliptical. I am not sure if she was suggesting that she had extra funds to support you if your Japanese funding fell through. Your probably should email Alan directly with your situation. Hope you continue to make good progress. The idea of monthly progress reports to Tom is a terrific idea. You should take him up on that. Best of luck.

Darrell

December 4, 1996
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi

Just wanted to tell you that Claude Thomas passed away yesterday. He was out cutting wood and didn't come home. They went looking for him and found him about 5:00 and he was already gone. I wonder how that will affect Dale. He and Claude have not had a good relationship at all. I think Dale's alcoholism caused tremendous pain for

Claude and Mary. It will take a catastrophic event for Dale to be able to get on top of that, if he even will ever be able to.

Mom and Jeff got home yesterday. They had a great time. The night before they left, Mom threw up 3 times. She didn't eat anything yesterday. I hope she's able to today.

Take care. See you soon.

Love, Joanne

December 4, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

Sorry to hear the news about Claude. That is pretty ambitious for a guy who had had a heart attack to be out cutting wood. You'll have to let me know how Dale takes the news.

Why was Mom throwing up? Does she have the flu or something? She has a problem every time she travels, it seems. Let me know how she is doing. Actually, I'll call her tonight.

Love, Darrell

December 6, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! I haven't heard from you in a long time! I just got the Genesis Report this week so I decided to write you. Do you do that all by yourself? Is it funded by a grant?

How was your Thanksgiving? Did you go to PA? I went to the east coast to visit Doug. We had a wonderful time! We were in Boston Tuesday night and Wednesday and then in New Jersey Wednesday night through Sunday. His family was really cool. They seemed to know a lot about me before I even got there. You're going to get to meet him at Christmas. He's coming to Ohio the day after Christmas. I warned him about you!

The end of the semester brings the usual stress. I have papers, projects, exams, etc.... Things are slowly getting done. Our last day of classes is next Friday. I'll be going home for good on the 19th. That's less than 2 weeks away! Where does the time go?! The conservatory is putting on a Christmas Festival tonight and tomorrow night. We will be performing for over 5000 people. Mom and Dad are coming up tomorrow to see it. It's always fun for us and a good way to raise money for our tours.

Well, I better get started on my work today. Lots to do!

Love, Laura

December 10, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Hi Laura,

Long time, no hear. Glad to hear things are going well for you. Sounds like you had a great time in Boston. Can't believe you were that close and didn't call. In fact, you must have driven right through Providence on the way to New Jersey. Don't think you slipped that one by us. We will look forward to meeting Doug. I'll try not to live up to all the wonderful things you undoubtedly told him about me. We are looking forward to Christmas. Annie is writing a research grant proposal for National Science Foundation with a Dec. 15 deadline so she is frantic right now. I finished the second edition of Air Wars. It will be published next summer and be filled with great information about the 1996 elections. See you at Christmas!

Love, Darrell

December 10, 1996

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi!

I don't know if you talked to Mom after the visitation and funeral for Claude. Dale is an alcoholic, which I'm sure you knew. He had been drinking before the visitation, and he'd also been drinking before the funeral. He did not go into the church where the funeral was held until the very end when only the family was up there. When he went up, he was crying. This Christmas would be a very good time for you to go see him. His father's death would be a good excuse. I hope you will consider this. He's not doing well, and he looked terrible. He looked like a man who had lived hard and aged a lot as a result. It will take a catastrophic event in his life to turn him around. This could be it or it could

do the opposite. This might interest you. You would not believe how much Annie and Jennifer look alike. Even they would be surprised at their resemblance. Mary did very well, but she did look and smile with a sadness.

See you soon.

Love, Joanne

December 10, 1996
Ruth and Julian Logue
Liberty, Indiana

Dear Darrell and Annie,

Enjoyed seeing you on TV. You sure looked great! We saw the Donahue show and the Nightline. Only trouble you just weren't on enough. Congratulations!

Love, Uncle Julian and Aunt Ruth

December 11, 1996
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! I wasn't that close to you over Thanksgiving because I flew. Believe me, if I would have been driving through Providence, I would have stopped. That would have been fun to just show up at your doorstep!

I am swamped with papers, exams, juries, etc... I'm just ready for it all to end. I will be going home for good a week from tomorrow! I really need a break. Are your students taking exams yet? I didn't know that you were writing another book. What number is this, 3?

See you soon!

Love, Laura

December 11, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Dear Laura,

It actually is book number six, but who is counting. I think you lost track of a couple somewhere along the line.

Darrell

December 11, 1996

Marita Hopmann
Providence, Rhode Island

Hi.

Of course you didn't mean to slight Debbie. I wouldn't have considered of attempting a humorous comment if I thought you had! Sorry I didn't include the smile.

How come you were avoiding saying "hello" to me at their party, though? Seriously, I enjoy even the briefest of conversations with you and Annie and so was disappointed to have missed chatting Sat night. I was told that Annie was busily at work on a grant application. Hope all got time.

Just found out I didn't make the list of 6 interviewees for a med school academic affairs office position. It's not just the hours or reviewing relevant literature, redoing my CV and writing a great cover letter. All on Thanksgiving week. Fortunately, I really like reading and synthesizing material, thinking of how information can be used for different purposes. The full job description looked, according to a pediatrician colleague whose known me pretty well over the past 11 years, designed for me. And she wrote a note to that effect. It was given an amazingly low grade level, considering the responsibilities. Wonder if I'll ever find out what happened.

I'm trying to get an appointment with Adi Becker. Though I submitted an application for a position many months ago with her LAB project, I've never heard a word. I emailed the guy (Phil Zarlengo) I met with to discuss the positions (there were scads of them). Again, no response.

I met with Sue Lusi, from Annenberg, a while ago to discuss a position they were filling. She told me then that she didn't think my background met their needs for that position, but suggested that it would be good to submit an application as someone there who is thinking about some new projects would see it. When I emailed her recently she told me the person she thinks I might want to meet with is John Starr. But she also wrote that the new Director of AISR is being appointed and that having a new director come on board may postpone thinking about new directions, naturally. What are your thoughts? Do you know Starr?

What are your holiday plans? Looks like we'll be in town for the duration. It would be good to see you. Nick's plans for a (paid!) internship at Citizens over January have worked out. I had been on the trail of Nick doing something with a nice young man at Citizens I've come to know a wee bit from the Women's Center board. I've wanted Nick to do something with him for some time as he's young, energetic, ambitious, professionally accomplished, socially adept, fun - and dedicates a great deal of time/energy to community service. Nick hopes this will work into something for London next summer, before his proposed year at LSE.

Happy Holidays to you and Annie -
Marita

December 12, 1996

Marita Hopmann
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Marita,

Sorry I missed you over the weekend. I had to make it a quick visit because my wife can't sleep when I'm not there so she didn't want me to stay out late. Aren't you sorry you asked? It's the truth. I try to be especially attentive to her while she is going through the stress of her grant proposal. It is due on Saturday. After that, she's on her own.

Sorry to hear about the med school position. This must be very trying for you. Sue Lusi is a pretty good person. Perhaps she can break through for you with Annenberg. Enjoy your holidays. We'll be in Ohio, but back at the end of December. We must get together in January.

Darrell

December 12, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Sorry about the book count. You just roll them out so fast that I lose track.

When are you coming this year? Is it still the 24th? How long are you staying? Are you doing anything special while you are there besides visiting your adoring fans? (that would be us) Six exams and a jury left to take care of before next Thursday. I think I can, I think I can, I think I can...

See you soon!

Love, Laura

December 12, 1996

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Dear Laura,

We'll be there from Dec. 24 to 29 for all our adoring fans (both of them). Good luck on your exams. Six is a lot.

Darrell

December 15, 1996

Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Dear Darrell and Annie,

Darrell, I missed seeing you on Louis Rukeyer. It was a good program though.

Mom told me she sent you a donation. Your strategy is working (maybe not with me).

Keep in touch!

Hope you guys have a terrific holiday!

Love, Judy

December 15, 1996

Alisa Newman
Roma, Italy

Dear Professor West,

Greetings from Rome! I hope that this note finds you well, and winding down from the rigors of the election season. Before I left the states, I saw you on Nightline. I spent Election Day, actually it was nighttime here at a gala event given by the American Club of Brown, complete with New York style cheesecake and CNN blaring from an oversized screen. I was in heaven.

Italy has been wonderful so far. My internship at the AP has exposed me to many colorful personalities (reporters!) and has enabled me to understand at long last the functioning of the insanely complicated Italian political system.

I've had plenty of time to explore as well -- museums, operas, even a poetry reading in Italian. My travel has been limited by the demands of establishing myself here, but I have plans to go to Florence, Genoa, and skiing in Switzerland soon.

Hope all is well at dear old Brown. Please give my best to Brett from Campaigns and Elections if you see him and he remembers me. Happy holidays.

Alisa

December 18, 1996
Jeanne Laguillhehieh-Fischbach
St. Michel sur Orge, France

Dear Darrell and Annie,

How are things going? We are fine, but very busy. We wish to thank you once again for the wonderful time we had in Providence and surrounding and we look forward to welcome you in France. I confess, I have forgotten the date, please tell us again.

With our best wishes for Christmas and the coming New Year.

Love, Jeanne, Guy, and Emma

January 18, 1997

Joan Wasser
New York, New York

Dear Joan,

It was nice to receive your phone message. Congratulations on surviving your first semester at Columbia Law School. You'll have to fill me in on how it went. I received a phone message yesterday from the person at Harlem legal services inquiring about you. I returned the call to her voice mail and gave you a glowing recommendation. So good luck with your application. Would be a good opportunity for you.

Darrell

January 19, 1997

Jeanne Laguillhehieh-Fischbach
St. Michel sur Orge, France

Dear Jeanne and Guy,

Greetings! Hope you survived your busy season at the end of the year and had a chance to take your traditional New Year's trip to Normandy. We understand the weather has been unusually bad this year in Europe, with lots of snow and cold weather. Hope you have been spared the worst.

Our year has been fine. We visited Ohio at Christmas time to see my family and then went to Philadelphia to see Annie's family in January. Am now back in Rhode Island. Classes start this week, which officially ends our winter break.

Thank you so very much for sending the pictures from our visit together last summer. It was nice seeing you guys and meeting your daughter. Your visit was the highlight of our summer.

I am not sure we are going to make it to France this summer. Annie has a conference in northern England and I think we are going to Scotland for a little while afterwards. But I am sure we will make it to see you sometime. We always have a good time together.

Give our best to your kids.

Love, Darrell and Annie

January 19, 1997

Judy Heaton
Sunninghill, England

Dear Judy,

Greetings! Happy New Year. It was so nice to hear from you. Congratulations on the new job and the upcoming vacation. Sounds like you are overdue.

Our year has gone fine. I was busy studying the 1996 presidential campaign and making television appearances to analyze the activities. It was fun but hectic. I just finished a book on political advertising that incorporates the results of the campaign, so feel the election now is over in my head.

Annie has been busy doing her research on plants. She made trips to Sweden, Japan, and the Netherlands to talk about her work. She is becoming famous in biological circles, a female Darwin if you can believe it.

Enjoy your trip to Sri Lanka. Should be a terrific change of pace.

Best wishes, Darrell

January 19, 1997

Alisa Newman
Roma, Italy

Dear Alisa,

Greetings! It was nice to hear from you and to learn that your AP internship is going well. Sounds like Italy has been a real adventure for you, from the political system to the culture. It is a terrific country. My wife and I visited Rome and Florence in 1995 and had a terrific time. Such a sense of history there!

This fall was busy with the election, but I survived. It seems that each year there are more and more demands on my time, but I suppose I shouldn't complain. I enjoy doing media commentary on politics and presidential elections are the high season for that activity.

I finished my second edition of Air Wars, which should be out this summer some time. It incorporates all the interesting things related to advertising that happened in 1996.

Hope things continue to go well for you.

Best wishes, Darrell

January 20, 1997

Joan Wasser
Columbia Law School
New York, New York

Dear Darrell,

Hi! Thanks for your recommendation -- your words worked magic, since they offered me the job. I'm waiting to hear from the director of the Newark NJ based Education Law Center, and I will choose between the two.

So far, law school is treating me well. It will be a while before I get my grades, but no matter the results, I think my first semester was fairly successful. I've managed to take advantage of some of NY's highlights (though I've resolved to see more museums this coming semester) and I've spent time with friends from Brown, in addition to my usual crop of a zillion activities at school. The people here are bright, but generally not as warmhearted and spunky as people are at Brown. I miss that place.

I hope things are well with you! Write when you get the chance.

Love, Joan

January 27, 1997

Mark Nickel
Brown News Bureau
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell,

We got a call from Rhode Island Monthly magazine. They are doing a feature on cute professors and wanted to include you. We talked about it here and decided it wasn't something we wanted to do. But you may hear directly from them.

Mark

January 28, 1997

Mark Nickel
Brown News Bureau
Providence, Rhode Island

Mark,

I am honored to be considered a cute professor by whatever magazine contacted you. Are you sure it wasn't a humor magazine? I told my wife this so she would treat me with more respect. She laughed, as did I. I have not heard anything directly from the magazine.

Darrell

February 3, 1997

Joanne West Shaver
Laura Mitchell

Dear Joanne and Laura,

Our cat Fleabane died last Friday. It has been very traumatic since both Annie and I were very attached to her. Last Monday, she started to have difficulty breathing so we took her to the vet. He put her in an oxygen tank and gave

her some nitroglycerine, and then kept her overnight for a couple of days. His initial view was that she had a thyroid problem that might be affecting her lungs and heart, but wasn't sure. They tried to take X-rays, but were unable to do so because Fleabane doesn't like to be handled. By Wednesday, she was a little better and they let us take her home. But the next morning, she was having breathing difficulties all over again. So we went back to the vet and they kept her again. Thursday night, they called in the middle of the night at 3 a.m. to see Fleabane was not doing well. When the doctor had taken her out of the cage to get her a shot, she had lapsed into unconsciousness. But then she recovered. We called them at 7:30 a.m. Friday and she seemed to be doing better, though still was having trouble breathing. Then at 8:15 a.m., they called to see she had just died. It seems when the doctor had attempted to give her another shot, she had started to struggle and then just stopped breathing and had died. It was all very sad. Annie cried. The vet was concerned enough about what had happened that he did an autopsy. Unfortunately, he didn't find anything that should have killed her. She had some problems with her lung and heart. He thinks she might have died from heart failure brought on by arrhythmia, but isn't sure. Hopefully, they will find out so another cat doesn't have to go through this trauma.

Love, Darrell

February 3, 1997
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

I'm sorry to hear about Fleabane. That's really sad. I know how attached you both were to her.

The semester is going very quickly. My recital on April 9th is only 2 months away! The wind ensemble is preparing for our tour out to Colorado over spring break. We will be leaving here on March 8th and getting back on the 17th. We're going to perform in the Air Force Academy, Denver, Nebraska, Kansas, St. Louis, and other places along the way home. We are flying out and driving back. It should be really fun. I'm learning all kinds of things because I'm in charge of tour next year. Kind of scary!

I'm going home over President's Day weekend just to say hello and take a break from here. I'm looking forward to it.

Tell Aunt Annie that I said hello and that I'm sorry to hear about the cat.

Love, Laura

February 11, 1997
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

Gosh, I was sorry to hear about your cat. I know those cats meant a lot to you. Is your other cat reacting now that a little time has passed?

A couple of weeks ago, Dale Thomas went to Arizona to begin a treatment program for alcoholism. A buddy of his, Ron Roth, went with him. Apparently, Ron went through this 5-6 years ago. Ron went to support him. Dale came home this Sunday. After two weeks, he decided he couldn't make it. I don't know how long the program would have gone. I had heard his wife was threatening to divorce him. This isn't good at all. Apparently, he now finally admits he is an alcoholic. Dale's future is bleak. Mary is now talking about it. She kept it quiet for years or either they didn't know it or admit it.

Mark is graduating this year. He has been accepted at Taylor University in Indiana. Mark is changing. It will really be different.

Love, Joanne

February 11, 1997

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

That is too bad about Dale. It was good that he sought help in the treatment program, but if he was unable to complete the program, that doesn't bode well. It takes a real commitment to changing your life to win that battle. It is ironic given the fact that his mother has spent most of her life active in the Women's Christian Temperance Union. She must be devastated.

Taylor is a good school. If that is where Mark ends up, that would be great for him. I am sure it will help for him to get away from his father for awhile. This will be a big change for Shirley too. Two of her kids will be gone. She'll have to decide what she wants to do with her life now that the full-time motherhood role is ending. Could be an opportunity for her to make some changes too if she wants to.

Love, Darrell

February 22, 1997

Alisa Newman
Rome, Italy

Dear Professor West,

So nice to hear from you! Congratulations on finishing the second edition of Air Wars -- quite a labor that must have been! Will it be published in Italian? I'll keep my eye out for it.

My internship at the AP continues to go well. Last month, I assisted the AP fashion reporter during fashion week in Rome by covering several of the shows, and I will travel to Milan next week to help cover the shows there. Not quite the political conventions, but I'll settle!

I'm hoping to get in a good deal of traveling within the next few months -- while the weather is nice, but the tourists scare -- to Venice, back to Florence, and maybe Sardinia, which is apparently very accessible from Rome.

I'm still waiting on law school responses. I'm a bit nervous about the outcome because I didn't do as well on the LSAT as I'd hope or expected. If it doesn't work out this time around, I'll likely move to DC next fall, find a job there, and reapply to schools. I've also applied for a State Department internship in Russia for next year. I think that it would be fascinating, but Moscow might be simply too dangerous. I hope to have my plans sorted out within the next few months. In any event, I'm quite certain that I will leave Italy in August, not because I don't love it here (I do!), but because it will be time to move on.

In the more immediate future, I'm planning a visit to the States timed to coincide with Commencement weekend. I certainly hope to see you then, although I know what a hectic time it is for seniors and professors alike!

Take care, Alisa

February 22, 1997
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! How are you? Are you getting ready for spring break? I'm going on tour with the wind ensemble to Colorado. We leave March 8th and get back on the 17th. We even have a free day to go skiing! I've been once before at a place in Cincinnati but I don't think that counts. We're flying out and then driving back and giving concerts in Nebraska, Kansas, Missouri, and Illinois. It should be really fun.

My best friend here just got engaged last night. She's getting married in December. I feel so old!

I went with 10 of my friends last night to Chicago to an all school banquet. It was really fun! It was a murder mystery theme. There were 2 murders, cops, clues, fights, etc.... Each table had to fill out a form at the end of the evening to try and decide who was the murderer and what was the motive. The actors were very good. They go around and do this professionally for parties and banquets. Hope everything is going well with you!

Love, Laura

February 24, 1997

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Hi Laura,

How's my pen pal? It was nice to hear from you. Don't worry about your best friend getting married. You still have plenty of time. Many people who get married at age 21 make a premature choice and end up getting divorced. So unless you are really sure about someone, you should think carefully about it. Annie and I waited until our late 20s and it worked out really well.

Your trip to Colorado should be fun. You'll like skiing. Just be careful with the T-bars. You should ask your mother about the time she, Joanne, and I had difficulty staying on the T-bar which takes you up the slope. The operator could tell we were related because we all fell off in the same way.

Annie is going to California on Thursday to give a science talk at the University of California at Santa Barbara. She'll be gone a week.

Take care and enjoy your trip.

Love, Darrell

February 25, 1997
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi!

In case you don't know, there's some big news breaking today that involves your family. I expect to read it in the paper today and maybe see it in the news. I'll talk to you tomorrow. Hope all is well.

Love, Joanne

February 27, 1997

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

Thanks for the tip about the school purchase. Mom filled me in on the development. Sounds like a pretty interesting development. It will be interesting to see how it affects the Mitchells. You'll have to let me know how Shirley feels about this.

Love, Darrell

March 7, 1997

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

I hear you have lost 100 pounds. That is impressive! How did you do it? Now comes the hard part, which is keeping it off. It will take a lot of vigilance to succeed there. I have been taking an aerobics class to maintain my youthful-looking figure.

Any more reactions to the school buyout of the Mitchells? People must be buzzing about that one.

Hope all is well. Annie just got back from California, where she gave a talk. It was nice to have her back.

Love, Darrell

March 7, 1997

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Dear Laura,

So you must be about ready to take your big trip out West. When is the departure date? Hope everything goes well and you have a good time.

What is your reaction to the Eaton School Board decision to buy land across from your house? That is a pretty big move. I think you guys should set up a restaurant in your barn to feed all those hungry kids. Plus you could have a video arcade. It would do a great business, I'm sure.

Annie just got back from California, where she gave a talk. It was good to have her back home.

Hope all is well.

Love, Darrell

March 7, 1997

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! I leave for Colorado tomorrow morning. We packed the buses early this morning and they drove out to meet us at the airport in Denver. Everything is going really smoothly so far. I hope it continues to do so. We have a concert every day except for Monday and 2 on each Sunday. Monday is our free day and we are going skiing. Yeah! I hope nobody breaks anything. That's a major concern.

I'm exhausted with all of the planning and exams of this week. Time to take a break. I think I'll sleep really well tonight.

I hate it that the school just bought land from us. It really makes me mad.

When is your spring break? Are you ready for it?

Talk to you later!

Laura

March 12, 1997
Joanne West Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Hi!

Yes, I have lost 100 pounds. I can hardly believe it. My back had not been feeling better and that surprised me. But all of a sudden two weeks ago, it was better. I hope this helps. I know the root of the problem is bigger than this but it had to help. I just don't hardly have any clothes. I'm going shopping soon.

Jeff, Katie, and Mark are going to the Bahamas on 3/22 for their high school band trip. They are very excited. It'll be different having them both gone. Well, I haven't heard a lot from people about the Mitchell buyout. Were you as astounded as I was? There was a school board meeting a couple of days ago held at Dixon for the surrounding community. We went and it got pretty hot and heavy. Many parents blasted them for doing all of this behind people's backs and then expecting the parents to pay for it. They felt they should have been asked if they wanted to pay for it. Many people do realize we need a new school. John Kramer, school board president, told all of us the Mitchells had not wanted to sell their land. The Mitchells have bought 160 acres nearby. That has not been mentioned anywhere. I happen to know it. The Mitchells have given the school board one month to complete the deal. This is because their deal on the 160 acres they're buying depends on the closure of this one. Because people don't know they have bought other ground to replace this, it kind of makes them look bad to give the school system one month to close this. The superintendent told everyone the deal had to be done ahead of time w/o telling it to protect the people from having to pay more for the land if word got out. Everyone would be wanting to sell them land at that price.

Shirley had surgery Monday on her thyroid. She did very well.

We're going to Ball State next Tuesday on a college visit for Jeff. That should be interesting.

Talk to you later.

Love, Joanne

April 4, 1997

Joanne West Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

Hey, I've been thinking about you. Mother Nature played a joke on you guys. How bad was it? It sounded like a biggie. Did you have to shovel after all? It's been in the 70s here all week. I have spring fever. I'm ready to start planting flowers. Jeff and I have been busy planning in that area. It's so fun.

Charlie Bales is in the hospital right now dying. He went in a week ago. He has cancer. I don't know if you knew that Jeff has worked for him for about 5 years, mowing and doing odd jobs for him. They developed quite a relationship. They shared a similar sense of humor. A bond like you wouldn't believe formed between them. Charlie has called me before and told me how much he loved my son. Jeff has been at the hospital several times this week. Last night, he led Charlie to Christ. Charlie is unable to speak right now. A week ago Jeff approached him, and Charlie was not receptive. He was last night, and Jeff cried the whole time he prayed with him. What an awesome experience. Jeff told him he wanted to see him again. Jeff told me he asked him to tell Grandpa hi!!

We're having a get together at our house tonight for Doug Bales with some old friends. It should be fun. They do not plan to have a service for Charlie, except a private one for the family.

Love, Joanne

April 4, 1997

Joanne West Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

It was a rude surprise. We got 20 inches of snow on Tuesday. We couldn't believe it. Everything was a mess. Annie and I shoveled our driveway and it took over an hour. It was a wet and heavy snow, very difficult to shovel. Several people died of heart attacks from shoveling the snow. Another dozen had fingers cut off by snow blowers. But now it is in the 60s and the snow should be gone by this weekend. About time, I say.

Sorry to hear about Charlie Bales having cancer. How old is he? It is nice to see Jeff taking such an interest in him. He must be a very caring person. It will be interesting to see how Doug responds to this and what he is up to these days. Enjoy your party.

Love, Darrell

April 11, 1997

Joanne West Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Laura Mitchell

Wheaton College

Wheaton, Illinois

Dear Joanne and Laura,

Our cat Bandit died last night. She had a viral infection of the abdomen that was making her life very difficult. She had a fluid built-up in her lungs, problems in her intestine, and was very tired and lethargic. We took her to the vet and he said there was nothing he could do for her. So we had her put to sleep, which was very difficult to do. She was sitting on my lap when he did it. Fortunately for her, it only took about 5-10 seconds so she did not suffer. It is pretty traumatic losing two cats in two months. Not a very good semester on that front.

Darrell

April 11, 1997
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

I'm sorry to hear that your other cat died. That's rough. At least it's not suffering anymore.

I think we are getting a puppy soon. Uncle Dick has a 7 week old, female, mostly black lab at the clinic. It was found in the cemetery so it's free. Mom and Dad are going to look at it this weekend and probably take it home. I'm excited! We need to have a dog. My recital was this past Wednesday night. It was so much fun! Mom, Dad, Grandpa & Grandma Mitchell, Grandma, Jean Charles, Mary Thomas, and Rev. and Phyllis DeMass came up to hear it! They left yesterday afternoon. It was good to see faces from home in the audience. I've been totally exhausted since it's been over. I need to rest this weekend. It takes so much out of a person to do stuff like that.

Well, I better go. Talk to ya later!

Laura

April 14, 1997
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi!

I didn't know your cat died. That's really amazing they both died so close to each other. Did you notice anything in terms of feelings of loss after the first one died in the second one? That seems amazing. What are you going to do? Are you getting another one? I know that must have hurt because I know you guys love your cats.

What a hectic week we had last week. I took a day of vacation Friday, and we went with 28 people to Nashville, TN, for a religious youth convention. There were about 5,000 teens there. It was so awesome! Six adults and 22 teens went from our church. Fifteen of the teens went forward. We've never had kids respond like they did to this. Plenty of kids have responded but never so many at the same time. It was so good for them to hear how to live their life in a world where good values have been torn down and they've seen so much violence and sex around them. Sometimes I wonder how our kids will be able to afford themselves. Their sense of right and wrong has been eroded by an acceptance of values that are not up to snuff. They sure heard plenty this weekend about developing a character of integrity. We loved it.

Love, Joanne

April 14, 1997

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

Thanks for the note. It has been pretty traumatic on the cat front. Both of us were very attached to the cats. The vet is still trying to determine the cause of death. He took a tissue sample from Bandit and sent it for a lab test. Hope it is nothing contagious. We will get two more cats, but not for awhile. We need time to grieve for Fleabane and Bandit.

Sounds like you had a busy week last week. It is good the kids are focusing on character and integrity. Not enough young people do that anymore. Maybe you should consider a future in youth ministries.

Love, Darrell

April 14, 1997
Jeremy Alper
Washington, D.C.

Dear Darrell,

I hope all is well with you. I have enjoyed reading your insights in the "West Report," which I receive periodically. You mentioned in a letter last year that you were planning a trip to Nigeria. I hope that it was a fun and interesting experience.

Things are getting very exciting for me in D.C. I recently left my paralegal position after working at Warren Christopher's firm (O'Melveny & Myers) for about a year. It was a very good initial full-time professional experience

for me. I was just offered a job as a Legislative Correspondent with Representative Barney Frank (I grew up as a constituent of his in Massachusetts and interned with him while I was at Brown). I start this week and am really looking forward to it. It has long been a goal of mine to work on the Hill, and I am excited about being able to become involved so substantively in the process. I think I will learn a lot.

A couple of other anecdotes which you might find interesting: I ran into Patrick Kennedy in a doctor's office (if you recall, you were kind enough to arrange an internship for me when he was a state representative). I had also bumped into him on a ferry ride to Block Island at one point. He must think I'm following him around! While in D.C., I have also become good friends with Anh-Chi Pham, whom you might remember from the "Politics and the Mass Media" seminar we took with you in 1994. She is doing well and is currently working with a consulting firm in San Francisco. She recently contributed to the Brown Alumni Monthly update on what some people from my class are doing.

My immediate plans are to work for Representative Frank for one or two years, to apply to law school this fall, and to attend starting in either 1998 or 1999. Please give me a call at (202) 966-5575 if you are in D.C. so we can arrange to get together. In the meantime, good luck with your continued research and writing. I will let you know if I get any hot inside information about activity on the Hill.

Take care, Jeremy

April 17, 1997

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Laura,

Congratulations on your successful recital. Mom told me it went really well and everyone was very proud of you. You must be relieved that it is over. I am sure it was a lot of work. How much longer do classes run? We are finished at the end of April, which isn't very far away anymore.

We got the final lab results on Bandit. She died from lymphoma, which is a cancer of the intestinal tract. At least we have a definite diagnosis and know that it really was a terminal disease and we didn't have her put to sleep for nothing. I hope she went to cat heaven.

Don't work too hard!

Love, Darrell

April 20, 1997

Jeremy Alper
Washington, D.C.

Dear Jeremy,

Good to hear from you. Congratulations on the new job with Representative Frank! That should be a fun position from which to observe all that is happening on Capitol Hill. Could be a long, hot summer for Democrats with all the investigations into campaign finance. From here, it doesn't look like too much legislation is moving in D.C. as the parties jockey for advantage. But I suspect at some point, Republicans will move some of their pet items and the big question is what Clinton signs. He seems serious about balancing the budget, but the real question is going to be on whose terms. You'll have to let me know what you learn.

Things have been active here. Starting May 27, my department is moving to a new location for seven months while the university does an extensive inside renovation of Prospect House. It certainly needs the work. We should be back in the building by early January.

The second edition of *Air Wars* (with updates on 1996) is being published this week by Congressional Quarterly Press. That is always exciting when you see your work actually come out as a book. I still haven't lost the thrill of seeing a new book in print.

If there is anything I can do on the law school front, I would be happy to do so. I certainly remember you as an outstanding student and would even be willing to say that in a letter on your behalf.

I appreciate your keeping in touch.

Best wishes, Darrell

May 22, 1997

Joan Wasser
Columbia Law School
New York, New York

Hello!

I wanted to be the first to inform you that a) I am still alive b) I am still relatively sane and c) if it is humanly possible, I will zooming up to Providence for part of graduation weekend. If I make it, I will definitely try to find you.

I am just about through with first-year law. As evidenced by my need to break simple statements into a-b-c categories, I have indeed been socialized into some of this formal legal stuff. But, I am trying to resist many other aspects of Columbia's legal culture. It has taken a lot of personal effort to swim against the tide of corporate-bound, firm-bound, new york-idealizing, money-mongering peers. So many myths float around about what next prestigious thing one MUST do if they are to be employed by any place respectable.

So far, I've found a lot of these rumors to be false. And I'm trying to define my own successes, while I figure out how to get truly educated in legal practice (law school doesn't actually teach you much. please don't tell dad).

For a start, I begin work next week at the Education Law Center in Newark, NJ (there was a NYT article on them last week regarding NJ school finance reform). It is a small non-profit organization that helps indigent clients get their educational rights from local school boards, and that helps poor urban school districts get more equitable funding and facilities from the state. I think it will be a good mix of legal writing/research and policy work. And I'm definitely looking forward to a 9-5 job.

In a couple of weeks, I need to begin selecting my placements for NEXT summer. The Columbia thing has gotten to me a bit -- I think I'm looking to work in a plaintiff-side law firm in Boston or DC. Some of them do good work (civil rights, worker safety) and I'm hoping that they will prove to be good training grounds. I have a little while to think about all this, but I really miss New England and I am strongly leaning toward Boston (and the Italian restaurants in Providence).

In other news: I had an unexpected encounter with Hilary Silver (Sociology) at a conference on "Tolerance in Urban America." She seemed to be having fun in NY. Last weekend, I went to a party hosted by Ben Fitzpatrick, Matt Holzer, and Nicole Hanrahan where I ran into Lincoln Mitchell (visiting PhD guy who taught City Politics last year). He's busy working on a campaign for Manhattan Borough President. Apparently there's a lot of nastiness about to be unleashed between candidates -- ancient Harlem politics, accusations of patronage, kickbacks from drug lords, and the like.

I'm pleased to report that most of my fellow Brunonians are coping with the real world reasonably well. There's a broad "Brown Circuit" in NYC, and I think we all keep each other grounded and sane. Everyone I know is pilgrimaging back to Brown this weekend, so graduation weekend should be as crazy as always. I hope that I will be able to join in the festivities, and to see you soon.

Be well -- Joan.

May 23, 1997

Joan Wasser
Columbia Law School
New York, New York

Hi Joan,

Nice to hear from you. I am pleased that you seem to be doing so well. Sounds like the first year at Columbia went well and that you have lined up an interesting internship for the summer. I would love to hear more about how things went. If you get a chance this weekend, give me a call. You can call me at home (861-7497) and fill me in on all the details.

Things have been going well around here. The department is about to move to another building (next Tuesday). The university is doing a million dollar renovation on Prospect House, which really needs it. It is a short-term pain, but the building will be much nicer in the future. We should be back in our current building by the beginning of January.

The second edition of Air Wars just came out with several new chapters and updates on the 1996 election. It always is fun to see a new book come out. Makes all the work worthwhile. I hope we get a chance to visit while you are here.

Best wishes, Darrell

May 28, 1997
Anne Fentress
Brown University

Dear Professor West,

I would like to sincerely thank you for inviting our class over to dinner last month. It was a great chance for the class to talk about non-political subjects. Of course, in that class though, the personal is political. Politics always manages to creep back into conversation no matter how full our mouths are!

I also would like to tell you that I loved your class and felt it was truly the culmination of my studies in politics and my involvement in the media.

I'm trying to further my career in the media by moving to NYC. I'm interviewing at Time and at Conde Nast. I sincerely hope to God one of them works out for me!

I hope renovations go well this summer for the poly sci. dept. and I hope to stay in touch.

Thank you again.
Sincerely, Anne

May 30, 1997
Johann Neem
Washington, D.C.

Dear Prof. West,

Hello! How is everything in Providence. I was recently at Brown for Commencement weekend, and find it hard to believe that I have actually been away for a year.

I wanted to update you on my plans for next Fall. I have decided to attend the PhD program in history at the University of Virginia. I will be studying the early American republic, and am looking forward to it greatly.

I had an interesting year here in DC. I worked for several months at the Center for Law and Social Policy, studying welfare policy at an interesting time as the "reform" bill had just been passed. I am now working at the Millennium Communications Group, a strategic communications firm that works with nonprofits to promote social change. One of their clients is the Annenberg Institute at Brown, so I have remained connected to my roots.

I am in DC for three more weeks, and then will be moving down to Charlottesville.

I hope all is well with you and thank you again for an interesting senior year with both the conference and the independent seminar.

Regards, Johann Neem

May 30, 1997

Johann Neem
Washington, D.C.

Johann,

Nice to hear from you. Glad to learn that everything is going well. Sounds like you had a great year in D.C. It certainly has been an interesting year in national politics. Congrats on the grad. school front. Virginia is a terrific school and I am sure you will do well there.

Things have been in transition here. With Gregorian going to the Carnegie Foundation, we are searching for a new president. The hope is to have one named by late June or early July. We should be able to get someone good since this is one of the premier presidencies in the country.

My department has temporarily moved to another building. The university is doing a million dollar renovation of Prospect House. We should be back in the building by early January. Hope the improvements are worth all the inconvenience of moving 19 people! Otherwise, my future as chairperson is limited.

Stop by the next time you are in Providence.

Best wishes, Darrell

June 10, 1997
Alisa Newman
Rome, Italy

Dear Professor West,

No, I haven't dropped off the face of the earth; I've just been busy, busy, busy in another neck of the woods. My plans to come back to the States for Commencement weekend were foiled, but at least for a happy reason. I began a new job several months ago (which I really enjoy) and they needed me. I began work at the Aspen Institute here in Rome in March, upon finishing my internship at the AP. The institute is obviously affiliated with the Aspen Institute in the States -- which I imagine you've come across in your work -- and our activities are pretty similar. Since I came aboard a few months ago, we've held conferences on Latin American economic development, the Albanian crisis and European Monetary Union, to name a few. As far as my duties go, I do quite a bit of editing, translating and transcribing, and have recently begun writing some of the conference summaries which is very interesting work. I happen to be replacing a Brown grad ('86, I think) who is away on maternity leave -- the very generous Italian social state gives her 10 Paid months off! Last month, I attended one of our weekend conferences in a 16th century villa-turned hotel on Lake Como -- magnificent.

But this good life must end, as I've decided to return to the next, sort of. I start Georgetown Law in August -- for better or worse, I won't even have time to be culture shocked! I'm very excited to jump in, on one hand, but am not so thrilled to be giving up so much free time and freedom.

Fortunately, come my departure in early August, I will have seen almost every region of Italy that I wanted to. In the past two months, I've spent time in Sicily, Florence, the Tuscan countryside, Umbria and various beaches. In July, I'll go to Sardinia for a week with a friend from Brown who's coming to visit. I know that you also enjoy traveling abroad. Do you have any trips planned for the summer?

I will definitely come to Providence in the fall, if I manage to escape from prison -- I mean the first year of law school -- for a weekend (shall we call it a furlough?). I want to bring you a copy of *Aspenia*, the Institute's bi-annual,

bilingual journal, which I'm now helping to edit. The contributors are quite varied -- from an IBM vice president, to Claudio Magris (a leading Italian intellectual) to Daniel Yankelovich. We have one article that I think you would particularly enjoy. It is a futuristic-type piece on "digital elections" (i.e., now democracy -- specifically referendums, elections and campaign advertising -- will be influenced by the technology of the future). Very interesting, but also a little scary. I will fax an advance copy to you if I can.

In the meantime, enjoy your summer vacation -- although knowing you and your various projects, it probably won't be so restful! Again, I can be reached at the same address in Italy until early August.

Take care, Alisa

June 19, 1997

Mark Mitchell

Eaton, Ohio

Uncle Darrell and Aunt Annie,

Thank you very much for the \$50 for graduation. I am going to save it to help pay for college. It was nice to have you come for a few days. Aunt Annie, you will have to come next time. Thanks again!

Love your nephew, Mark

June 20, 1997

Laura Mitchell

Interlocken Music Camp

Interlocken, Michigan

Dear Uncle Darrell,

Hi everybody!! I now have access to e-mail. Doug has been so kind as to let me use his account since I got my papers in too late. I hope you are all having a great summer. I hope to hear from you soon!

Love, Laura

June 20, 1997

Laura Mitchell

Interlocken Music Camp

Interlocken, Michigan

Hi Doug and Laura,

Thanks for the address. I was wondering how you were doing.

Laura, I don't know if you have heard about your father. Apparently, yesterday at noon, a blood vessel in his brain burst. He had a pounding headache, was throwing up, and felt numb below his knees and in his hands. Shirley took him to the Richmond hospital. They air-lifted him to Dayton, and he spent the night in intensive care. He now is alert and complaining about how much work he has to do. The doctors say he had an aneurism (a burst blood vessel). They have run some tests, but not really found anything else wrong. If your mother has been unable to reach you on this, you should call home to see how things are going.

We'll be thinking of you.

Love, Darrell

June 20, 1997

Doug Mitchell

Eaton, Ohio

Dear Uncle Darrell,

It has arrived, what you have been waiting for; my web page! Please visit my page. I hope you will enjoy it.

Doug Mitchell

P.S. <http://www.infinet.com/~smitch/>

June 21, 1997

Douglas Atkins

Interlocken Music Camp

Interlocken, Michigan

Darrell,

Laura and I just got your message. She has just called home. It sounds as if Jim will be alright. Please keep us posted and let the rest of the family know we are praying for him.

Thank you, Douglas

June 21, 1997

Douglas Atkins

Interlocken Music Camp

Interlocken, Michigan

Doug,

That's good. I talked to Mom yesterday and it sounds like Jim is doing better now. That must have been pretty scary for Laura. Her father is not that old (around 49 I think). Hopefully, his progress will continue.

Best wishes, Darrell

June 21, 1997

Doug Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi MicroDoug,

Very impressive home page. Nice use of backgrounds, banners, and buttons. I liked your description of your science project. It sounded very professional the way you organized your presentation. Congratulations on all your hard work. I can tell you put a lot of effort into it.

Any more news about your father's medical condition?

Love, Darrell

June 21, 1997
Doug Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Uncle Darrell,

Thank you for visiting my web page. I have already received many compliments on it. Make sure you come back because it is going to be constantly updated. Dad is doing a lot better, they are even talking about sending him home today or Monday. I will keep you posted if anything happens.

Doug

June 21, 1997
Laura Mitchell
Interlocken Music Camp
Interlocken, Michigan

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! Boy, what a scare! Thanks for letting me know. E-mail is the best way for people to communicate with me. Mark had called yesterday at about 5:30 and left a message for me to call home ASAP. I didn't get that message until this morning. Your message sent me flying to the phone. I got Mark and he filled me in. I talked to Mom around 10:00. It sounds like everything is going well and he'll be home in a couple of days.

Laura

June 23, 1997
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi!

I appreciate your efforts at the appointment you made. Have you heard the complications? They won't let us switch people on the ticket for Katie. I called Delta this morning (we were on vacation last week in Myrtle Beach) and they had some options (like holding Katie's ticket for up to two years for her to use). They were going to charge us now \$714 for a ticket for Jeff. That's preposterous. We won't do that. They do have a deal going that if we book in the next couple of days, with a 14 day notice, we can get Jeff there for \$238.

This is what we would like to consider. Tonight, we need to sit down and talk about how serious Jeff is about considering this school. We have printed out the curriculum for the design school and Ohio State for the four years. We're going to sit down tonight and compare this information. If Jeff wants to seriously consider them, we might purchase a ticket for later this summer. Is it a possibility we could fly him there and you could still take him to this school to look it over and have an appointment?

I will email you back tomorrow. Could you cancel the appointment for this Friday? I just about threw up when I saw the cost. In fact, I'm throwing up now. I'm sorry you have to cancel the appointment. We would have sent Jeff

this week in Katie's place, but it's been taken out of my hands. I'll email you tomorrow after our discussion tonight.

We visited Ohio State last Monday before we went to Myrtle Beach. We were impressed and realize it is a very likely possibility.

Weren't you surprised about Jim? He's a walking time bomb, and we've all known that. He's a heart attack candidate on top of this. I haven't seen him yet, but I hope this gives him an opportunity to reevaluate his life.

Thanks for your help. Talk to you later.

Joanne

June 25, 1997
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

I ended up calling the Rhode Island School of Design yesterday. After quite a bit of discussion, we came to the conclusion that Jeff's interest differs from their focus, and what he wants is offered elsewhere. He won't need to make a visit to their campus. Thanks for helping anyway.

Katie is excited about tonight. They'll get there when we should be getting home.

Did you hear Dale Thomas is in the hospital? Jennifer found him unconscious. He had a seizure. That's about all I know.

Jeff and a friend who is a girl, her mother and I were supposed to go to a Tina Turner concert tomorrow night. Jeff had asked me to go. I laughed but said yes, because my son asked me to go. I wouldn't have initiated getting tickets to go but figured it would probably be an ok concert. He just asked me last night if I would be willing to give up my ticket to a friend of his. Such relief - of course, I graciously did that. Now I don't have to go! I thought that was hilarious.

Love, Joanne

June 25, 1997

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

Thanks for the update. Sorry RISD did not work out. But it sounds like Jeff has other options that are good.

That is too bad about Dale. What kind of seizure did he have?

We are looking forward to Katie's visit. Too bad you are going to miss the Tina Turner concert. She's great.

Love, Darrell

June 26, 1997
Katie Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Joanne!

We got here safe and sound. Today we went to a doll museum and Grandma bought me a Raggedy Ann doll. We also saw the movie "Speed 2" this afternoon. I will talk to you later.

Katie

June 27, 1997

Katie Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Katie,

It sounds like you're having fun. I didn't know you still played with dolls. I'm kidding.

Uncle Jim Williams will be 75 on Saturday, so we're having a birthday party at our house for him. Aunt Nancy, Uncle Bob, Grandma, Tom's and Aunt Edie and Uncle Jim will be there. I have a lot to do tomorrow.

Rachel and Erin Dykes were at our house yesterday with Erin's Mom. They were picking up Jeff for the Tina Turner concert. Rachel asked about you. Jeff had asked me a couple of days ago if I would be willing to give up my ticket to Rachel. I said I would, but I kept teasing her last night about that ticket.

Smith's are coming Sunday for lunch. I'll have to do a lot of cooking on Saturday. Could you come home and help me?

Have fun up there.

Love, Joanne

June 30, 1997

Ms. Alisa Newman

Rome, Italy

Dear Alisa,

Congratulations on your new job at the Aspen Institute. That is a great position. Should make for a very interesting summer. I also was pleased to hear you will be attending Georgetown Law School in August. Georgetown is a terrific school with a lot of distinguished alums. In three years, you will be able to add your name to that list.

We are headed to London and Scotland for a couple of weeks in mid-July. It will be my first trip back since our sabbatical at Oxford in 1993. I am looking forward to seeing how the new Labor government is managing. For a country used to 18 years of Tory rule, this must be an abrupt change.

Brown just announced its new president, Gordon Gee, the current president at Ohio State. He comes very highly recommended. This is his fourth presidency so he knows how to handle the job. His background is interesting in a couple of ways. He is a Mormon who also is a liberal Republican (meaning liberal on social issues and more conservative on fiscal issues). It is a bold choice for our liberal Democratic campus. I will be interested to see how students react to him. He has a reputation as a strong leader and someone who is very gregarious. He sleeps one night a month in a dorm to stay in touch with students.

Enjoy what is left of your summer!

Best wishes, Darrell

July 9, 1997

Cheryl Toney
Castleberry, Florida

Hi Cheryl,

Greetings! I missed you at our 25th Eaton High School reunion recently, but got your address and thought I would write to see how you are doing. I understand you have moved to Florida and started a physical therapy business. That is great. Sounds like you are doing well and keeping busy in the process.

I am still in Providence, Rhode Island teaching at Brown University. Things have gone well here. I can't remember exactly when we last talked, although I know we had lunch a number of years ago. How time flies. I am married to a woman who teaches botany at Brown. We have no kids, but two cats. That probably is about the level of responsibility I can handle.

I teach in the Political Science department and have classes on American politics, like campaigns and the mass media. It is a fun area because it means I can watch television as a requirement for my job. It beats having to earn a real living.

The reunion was fun. A number of people came back for it, some whom I had not seen in 25 years. It was fun to catch up with people and see how everyone was doing.

Take care, and let me know if you ever visit New England.

Darrell

July 9, 1997

Doug Atkins
Laura Mitchell
Interlocken Music Camp
Interlocken, Michigan

Hi Doug and Laura,

So how is life in the music business? Hope your summer is going well. I understand Jim is doing better and has been cleared to resume some activities. I just hope he does not overdo it. He has a tendency to work far too hard.

Things are okay here. Mom and Katie were here for a few days last week. We took them to Boston to the Science Museum, where we saw the IMAX movie Grand Canyon, to the beach, and to Newport, among other things. Annie and I also beat them at euchre several times although they managed to win on the last night. We didn't want them to feel too badly about Rhode Island.

Annie and I are going to London and Scotland next week. We'll spend a few days in London, then will take the train to Edinburgh and go hiking in the Scottish Highlands. Should be a fun trip.

Then it is back to the old ball and chain, teaching bright young cherubs in the fine art of American politics. School starts September 2, which is coming up way too fast.

Enjoy your summer!

Love, Darrell

July 10, 1997

Laura Mitchell
Interlocken Music Camp

Interlocken, Michigan

Uncle Darrell,

A bright young cherub. How flattering to hear you call my peers that name! Oh, but if it weren't so sarcastic!! Sounds like a fun trip to Europe! I had forgotten that you were going over there. Don't get too winded hiking in those mountains!

Dad is doing great. He has a doctor's appointment tomorrow to make sure that everything is o.k. They decreased a lot of his medication and his headaches stopped instantly. He's working but not as hard as he usually does. Mark has taken over and is loving it. I think he had to grow up pretty fast right after he got his diploma. This has been good for him. It will make him appreciate college much more in the fall!

He's going to Taylor tomorrow, spending the night and leaves Saturday afternoon. He has to take placement tests and register for all of his classes. He's not too thrilled but I told him that at least he'll get to know some faces and get a feel for the kind of people that are going to be there. There's a program for parents but Mom is going to the dr. with Dad tomorrow. She might go up on Saturday. I think Mark likes his feeling of independence.

Sounds like you had fun with Grandma and Katie.

Camp is going pretty well. I just got 24 grade reports that I have to fill out and send home to the parents by next week. yuk! That's the worst part about being a teacher. Oh well, it goes with the job.

Talk to you later!

Love, Laura

August 8, 1997

Laura Mitchell

Doug Atkins

Hi Guys,

We'll back from our vacation. Had a great time. Spent three or four days in London. Went to the British museum to see the Egyptian mummies, always a favorite of mine and saw a couple of plays. I ate at one of our favorite Japanese noodle places, the Wagamama. We then took the train to Edinburgh, Scotland, which was about four hours away. Edinburgh is a beautiful city. It has a castle up on the hill in the middle of town overlooking the rest of the city. It is where Mary, Queen of Scots lived before she was beheaded by her sister (the Queen of England) who viewed her as a pretender to the throne. Ironically, in Westminster Abbey, the two sisters are buried side by side. Apparently, this was at the request of her sister, who obviously outlived Mary. We spent several days in Edinburgh, then rented a car and drove up to the Isle of Skye. This is a beautiful little island which just got connected to the mainland by a bridge two years ago. Skye has beautiful mountains which come out of the near the coast and provide beautiful views of the water. We stayed at a little inn called Harlosh House, where we had great food. You can see the consistent theme running through this trip (FOOD!). Then we drove back to Edinburgh, stayed a night, and then took the train to London and flew home. All in all, it was a very nice vacation. Now school starts on September 2. As I look at my calendar, I see that is not very far away.

So how has your summer at Interlochen gone? Have each of you enjoyed your time there? When do you leave? How are the marriage plans going along? I am sure the next year will go quickly for you. Let us know how you are doing.

Love, Darrell

August 27, 1997

Laura Mitchell

Wheaton College

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! Sounds like you had a wonderful time in England. When I was reading your message, I'll I could think of was, "I'm sitting here in this sandy camp with junior high girls everyday eating rotten food." That's o.k. Traveling is one of my priorities after I graduate. There are so many things to see and do!

Today is our first day of classes. My classes aren't bad so far. I have a big paper in my senior seminar class but that's to be expected. I have 2 more classes tomorrow but I'm not anticipating an overload of work.

Guess what? Mom and I ordered my wedding dress the day after I got back from Interlochen. I'm so excited about it. I was only home for 5 days. During that time, we were able to get the dress, look at flowers, invitations, and a photographer. Doug was polite and acted interested but his attention span wasn't as long as ours. :)

How many classes are you teaching this semester? How's Aunt Annie? I haven't heard from her since Christmas! Tell her that I said hello. Well, I better go. My stomach is growling!

Love, Laura

August 27, 1997

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College

Dear Laura,

It is nice to hear from my old pen pal. I have been thinking about you. Mom told me last night you had just gone back to Wheaton. I actually have been planning on emailing you today, but you beat me to the punch.

Nice to hear your classes are underway. Hope they turn out well. I keep noticing you have taken no Political Science classes. It is hard for me not to take that personally. But I suppose not everyone can be interested in politics. After all, I took no music classes. Right?

Congratulations on the wedding dress. Is it white? Only kidding. Sounds like you accomplished a lot during your five days home. How is your mother feeling? I know she has had problems on and off this year. And how is your father doing? I hope he is fully recovered from his summer drama.

I am teaching one class this semester (Campaigns and Elections), while also serving as chairman of the department. The latter position is fun because I get to set my colleagues' salaries. I can't be too mean, though, because after three more years, one of them will be setting mine. That is the risk of a rotating chairmanship, I guess.

I am going to Washington, D.C. tomorrow for a political science conference. Am on a panel discussing campaign finance reform. Should be a good chance to see old friends.

Aunt Annie is doing well. Working too hard as usual, but doing okay. We got two new cats: Sabrina (a calico) and Aster (an all-black cat). They are very friendly. We got them at the pound and made sure they auditioned friendly before we chose them. They just got spayed over the weekend so are a little skittish now, but should recover in another week or so.

Love, Darrell

August 28, 1997

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College

Dear Uncle Darrell,

I like those names for cats. Is Aster a boy or a girl?

Of course my dress is white!!!!

Mom is doing pretty well. She looks good and is able to get things accomplished during the day. She's been busy getting Mark ready for school. He's going to Taylor tomorrow.

Dad is also doing well. He looks great and has had no more pain. The doctors wanted him to come back in 4 months but he doesn't want to do that. He thinks he's fine. We are encouraging him to go back. Grandpa Mitchell told him that he would drag him there if he had to!!

No, I'm not taking any political science classes. They aren't required for my major and I don't have time to fit them into my schedule unless I want to go an extra semester. NOT an option!

Mark will have an e-mail address at Taylor so as soon as I find out what it is, I'll let you know.

Have fun in D.C.!

Love, Laura

September 1, 1997

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College

Laura,

Both Aster and Sabrina both are girls. Sabrina is calico and is a long-haired cat, while Aster is of medium hair and is jet black. They are a stunning couple who actually get along with each other, unlike the late departed Fleabane and Bandit.

Classes start tomorrow. Not sure I'm ready, but class begins at 9 a.m. sharp so I'll guess I'll be ready then. Enjoy your classes. The senior year will go fast.

Love, Darrell

September 20, 1997

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! Sorry that I haven't written in a long time but I've been so busy with school and stuff. I just went on a field trip with my senior seminar class yesterday. We went into Chicago and toured a classical music radio station and the Old Town School of Folk Music. We also talked with a recording artist and a man who composes jingles for commercials. It was so interesting! We are supposed to write a response paper dealing with all the topics we are covering in class. These include commercialism, "good music", feminism, target audiences, artist's identity, etc.... It's such a good class. They told us that we've been studying art music all of our lives and it's time that we look at ALL of the music in our culture so we will know how to deal with it and work with it after we graduate.

I drove home last weekend to surprise Doug. He just moved in and started his job this past Monday. He is really enjoying it. Hauer basically made him the boss of the piano dept. and is letting him run it any way that he wants. There are so many possibilities and so many things to develop. Doug has his hands full but I think he's up to the challenge. There's a lot of potential with this job.

I'm enjoying my last year free from the Pork Festival. What a zoo! I'm sure I'll be involved next year!

Hope you are having a great weekend!

Love, Laura

September 21, 1997

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College

Hi Laura,

It is nice to hear you are keeping busy. Sounds like the field trip was a real success. In my campaigns class, I have news reporters and candidates come in to give students a sense of what actual campaigns are like, and students always enjoy that.

I am happy Doug is enjoying his new job. It looks like the job is right up his alley and will be fun to boot.

Things have been hectic here. We are conducting a public opinion poll this weekend, which will be released on Wednesday. The state is thinking about building a new stadium and having the New England Patriots football team move from Massachusetts to Rhode Island. There have been a lot of reporters from out-of-town who are covering this story and I have been interviewed by the Boston Globe, Business Week, and National Public Radio already. Our survey has a number of questions regarding how voters feel about the stadium proposal so the results will help everyone understand what the current political situation is. So far, the results look pretty interesting.

Have a good week!

Love, Darrell

September 22, 1997

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

I went on Friday afternoon to the inauguration of our president, Dr. Garland. The speaker was Dr. Gee, president of Ohio State, who is going to be the future president of Brown. That man was absolutely hilarious! He was so funny. Have you met him yet? I don't know when he takes over, but I figure if you haven't met him, you will sometime. I think you two could have a good time. Much of the comments I heard about the inauguration was about Dr. Gee and his wonderful sense of humor.

How are things going with you?

The Pork Festival was this weekend. I thoroughly enjoyed it. The weather was great.

Jeff just turned 18 on Saturday which I can't believe. He currently has no license because the judge took it away from him for 30 days for speeding. We thought it was a great lesson for him.

Hope all is well.

Love, Joanne

September 24, 1997

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

That is great that you heard Gordon Gee speak. Actually, I have had a chance to meet him. I had lunch with him a few weeks ago and am having dinner with him next Wednesday night. He is a great person, very approachable and with a good sense of himself. I think he will do very well at Brown. Her wife will teach in our Public Policy program, so we are very enthusiastic about both of them.

I can't believe Jeff lost his license for 30 days. Between him and Mark, I don't know who has a worse record. That must have been very embarrassing for Jeff. I am sure he learned a lot from this.

Love, Darrell

October 6, 1997

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

Does everyone around you know today's your birthday? What's your secretary's name?

How have you guys been?

Ken was home this weekend. We had a lot of fun. Mom was going to buy a computer, but I just found out this morning she cannot hook into Miami's system as a retired employee. Ken found out there is no local access. Her purpose was to communicate with everyone by email (grandchildren included), but she would have to pay long distance to do it, so she may as well use the telephone. I haven't heard her final decision after she found this out today.

Have you celebrated?

I heard you're writing a new book. How's it going?

Jeff got his license back Friday so he's back in business. We found out he needs to have surgery on his nose. It will be a couple of more weeks before we find out when he'll do it. He wants to wrestle this year so we might wait until that's over in February.

Hope all is well. Have a great Happy Birthday!

Love, Joanne

October 6, 1997

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

Thanks for the birthday greetings! Annie plans to make me a nice dinner tonight and then I plan to watch the New England Patriots/Denver Broncos football game. I have become a big Patriots football fan.

I heard about the computer, although Mom didn't know at that time about the local access problem. It is hard to believe no one serves that area. I guess she will have to rely on the old-fashioned technology.

Too bad about Jeff's nose. What happened to it anyway, and what is the problem that requires surgery?

I'm writing a new book called The Sound of Money, which looks at interest group lobbying strategies. I am just about done with it and it should be out next Fall, just in time for the 1998 elections.

Love, Darrell

P.S. What is butt fungus? I heard you were a little embarrassed at that one.

October 6, 1997

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Happy birthday to you etc... You know how the song goes! How old are you this year? Are you 41? I only remember that because Mom and Aunt Joanne tried to embarrass you last year.

Doug came up this weekend for my birthday. We had a really good time. It was also homecoming so we went with all my friends Fri night to the square dance (the only kind of dancing that Wheaton allows). We had a blast! For my present, we went shopping and I got 2 dresses. He also had made me a beautiful cake and decorated it. It made the trip with just a little sliding to the right. Very good anyway.

We are having a second summer! It's been sunny and in the 80's all weekend including today. I can handle this for the rest of the year! Mark called me last night. It was really good to hear from him. He's loving college. Do you have his e-mail? 97373@tayloru.edu

Hope you have a happy birthday!

Love, Laura

October 6, 1997

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Hi Laura,

Happy birthday to you! Isn't it fun having birthdays so close together? It means we always can celebrate at the same time.

Sounds like Doug is quite a cook. That is a skill you should develop in him. I talked to Mom over the weekend. Sounds like Doug is enjoying his new job at the music store. Hope it continues to do well.

We celebrated my birthday over the weekend. We had some people in for dinner on Saturday night and then relaxed on Sunday.

I'll have to email Mark now that I have his new address.

Love, Darrell

October 6, 1996

Mark Mitchell
Taylor University

Hi Uncle Darrell

I just got your e-mail address, I would have written you earlier but no one told me what it was. I have been writing Laura and Aunt Joanne. If you write Aunt Joanne, ask her about my recent e-mail run-in with her. I've been doing a lot of studying, and having a lot of fun. I went on a pick-a-date last Friday night with one of the hottest girls on campus. We had a lot of fun. I'm taking u.s. history, foundations for Christian thought, new student orientation, which only lasts for 2 more weeks, fit for life, brass choir, and expository writing. It ends up being 16 hours, so it isn't a lot of studying but it isn't easy either. Yeah, I heard you were getting OSU's president, from grandpa and Grandma Mitchell. Well, I still have some studying to do, so tell Aunt Annie I said hi! I'll talk to you later.

Mark

October 6, 1996

Mark Mitchell
Taylor University

Hi Mark,

How is college going? You now have made it through the first month. Hope you are studying hard and having a good time.

Things have been quiet around here. We have a new president of Brown coming in, who is the current president at Ohio State. I met him last Wednesday and he seems like a very nice man. He has some very good ideas about what to do at Brown.

I am teaching a course on Campaigns and Elections this semester, which is a lot of fun. I have a very good group of students. What are you taking this semester? Any political science? You'll have to write and let me know how everything is.

Darrell

October 26, 1997

Robyn Altman
Washington, D.C.

Dear Professor West,

Toting my thesis from interview to interview, I keep reminding myself to update you on the amazing four months I've had since moving to D.C. in July. But now that I'll soon be making the transition from internship to job, I've greater incentive to share my excitement.

In July I started my internship in the White House Media Affairs office, in the Old Executive Office Building, adjacent to the White House. I worked in the News Analysis division, helping compile news reports and news searches for staff members by using newspaper, magazine, Lexis-Nexis, and Internet articles. I also helped out in the Radio Office by pitching radio interviews, writing copy for the White House Actuality Line, and even assisting at the President's weekly radio address. It was a fantastic experience: I watched history in the making at the Balanced Budget signing and attended the President's birthday party on the South Lawn.

When the internship session ended in late August, I decided to stay on because I was learning a great deal and more importantly, I hadn't found a job. That is when I was "promoted" to a new internship, in Press Secretary Mike McCurry's office in the West Wing of the White House. Since September, when I started working for McCurry, I've had the opportunity to truly observe the inner workings of the White House, and more specifically, its press office. Each morning (after getting Helen Thomas her coffee), I watch reporters file into Mike's office to shoot questions at him during the "gaggle." Later, I see him prepare for his daily briefing, and I help organize and distribute the daily press guidance to the senior and supporting staff.

Every day is a new adventure; I never know which senior staff member or Cabinet member (or Commander-in-Chief!) I will run into as I race around the West Wing with an arm full of wire reports, or which famed reporter will call or walk into the office looking to speak with the President's press secretary. It is an experience of a lifetime.

Last semester's seminar class is well represented here. Dave Wade was around this summer, and I see Rajiv Mody and Justin Coleman every day in the West Wing. Rajiv began interning for Ira Magaziner, but was promoted to Rahm Emanuel's office. Justin started in the beginning of the summer and is now an "Oval Office intern," working for the President's assistant, Nancy Hernreich.

But as all good internships must come to an end, so must my tenure in McCurry's office. On Friday, I accepted a position as a press assistant in the Senate Democratic Technology and Communications Committee. The DTCC, a branch of the Democratic Policy Committee, serves as a liaison between the Senate staff and the media while trying to promote communication innovations (such as the Internet) to the Senators.

The press assistant position seems tailor-made to my interests and skills. The projects I will take on in the Committee's radio, television, and Internet (!) divisions will require me to exercise my writing skills and think creatively, work closely with Capitol Hill press offices, and grant me a behind-the-scenes look at the interaction

between the Democratic Senators. It is a job, I believe, that will provide a strong background for a future in media and press.

My thesis had no small part in the job offers I received. The Senate Democratic Budget Committee, for example, offered me a position in which I would design their Web page and try to introduce more facile computer communication throughout the Senate!

So that's the news from here. I must say that being in the thick of the real-world nexus between politics and media has made me appreciate the strength of the political science education I received at Brown and the value of completing a thesis. Thanks. :)

Keep in touch.

Sincerely, Robyn

October 27, 1997

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

I saw our new president, Gordon Gee, last week so I told him I had a sister at Miami University who had heard him give a speech there for the inauguration of its new president and that you thought he had done a terrific job. He appreciated the compliment and told me to thank you personally for the nice comments. Apparently, he is a good friend of new president.

Darrell

November 26, 1997
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

Hi! How are you? Are you off today? No classes are in session today, and a lot of people are gone. We dressed down today and brought in food. What are you guys doing tomorrow? Maybe you're already gone to PA or something. I was writing to find out what you guys want for Christmas. I hope you can give me an idea for Annie.

Did you know Amy is coming this weekend?

I'm cooking tomorrow. I'm looking forward to setting a pretty table. We have been swamped for about two months because Tim's mom has moved into a senior facility. She's in independent living right now, but she can progress to assisted. This place recommended assisted living, but she would not cooperate. She does love it there. It is very beautiful and she's happy. Since then, we have been cleaning out her house. We have gone down to Harrison about once a week sometime on the weekend to do this along with Tim's sisters. They're having a very big yard sale this weekend, and then it's all over. Everyone has been able to take anything they wanted. We've gotten quite a few things and so have his sisters. We've gotten some beautiful dishes, old barrels for Jeff's landscaping, and lots of things for Jeff to take with him next fall to college, like an iron, dishes, towels, pans, sweeper, etc.

I am thrilled all this activity is just about over. It's taken a lot of energy. Have a great Thanksgiving.

Love, Joanne

November 30, 1997

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Joanne,

Happy Thanksgiving! Hope you had a nice holiday celebration. We just got back from Philadelphia, where we visited Annie's family. Her parents have their first grandchild, who came up from Atlanta. Had a nice Thanksgiving dinner with them and Colin Purrington, one of Annie's former students, who now teaches at Swarthmore College.

Sounds like you have been busy with Tim's mother's house. It always is a major transition when they move to a senior facility. But there are some nice places around. It will give her a chance to make some new friends her age.

It is hard to believe Jeff is going to college next year. Time certainly is zipping by.

I asked Annie for some Christmas ideas. Here is what she said: black knee socks (no navy blue), black cotton turtle necks (Lands End is a possibility), or Thorlo (no substitutions) white running socks (women's size 8).

For me, how about the Rolling Stones CD (Greatest Hits) or the Beatles CD (the White Album).

See you at Christmas.

Love, Darrell

December 4, 1997
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! Sorry it's been so long since I have written. School sometimes gets the best of me. I went home for Thanksgiving, had a good visit with Doug and everyone else, and also got to see Amy and family. Her kids are so big! Have you seen them? J.J. is 8 and in the 3rd grade. Christina is 5 and comes close to spelling all of her friends' names! I was very impressed. She starts school next year.

What did you guys do for Thanksgiving?

I spent most of the weekend making wedding plans. I hadn't done anything yet so it was time to start. The invitations are ordered so that we can address them at Christmas and then just hold them until April. I don't have any time to do that 2nd semester with all of my classes. Best to do it while I'm on break. We also decided that the reception would be held at Voderhaar's. We had originally planned to have it on the church yard and then in the fellowship hall if it rained. Unfortunately, the fellowship hall only holds 125 people and we are going to have between 225-250. Slight problem. We also have a guest list (don't worry, you're number 1!!) And a cake. Plans are on hold once again until I go home for Christmas. I can't really do anything while I'm here and I don't want Mom to have to do it all. Dad made us a one time offer of \$5000 to elope. If I wasn't in school, we would have been off to Vegas!! What kind of an idiot passes up a deal like that! Actually, I think he would have killed us if we had done that. At least Mom would have!!

Only 1 more week of classes and then exams. Where has this year gone? Are you ready to flunk some of your students? Are you a hard prof to get an A from? I have a feeling that you really make them work for it.

So, what's new? How are your cats? I forget their names. Did you hear that Pepper, our puppy, got hit on the road a few weeks ago? Very sad. We only had her for 7 months. We probably won't get another one until spring.

Hope you have a great weekend!

Love, Laura

December 5, 1997

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Laura,

Nice to hear from you. Sounds like you had a great Thanksgiving and now face that fun time we call the end of the semester.

I just gave my last lecture yesterday, so am officially done with the semester except for the final exam. The students applauded at the end of the lecture, so I guess the class must have gone well. Regarding your question as to how hard I am as a professor, let me just say I try to be challenging. After all, the students are paying \$30,000 a year and I must make sure they get their money's worth!

Sounds like you have a huge wedding planned. That will be a festive occasion. You are right about the \$5,000 elopement offer. I would take the money and run. But your mother might not be too happy with that.

By the way, what is the exact time and day of your wedding. I want to make sure we make our reservation.

Our cats Sabrina and Astor are doing fine. They have settled in and really taken over the house. However, they do let us use the house from 6 to 8 a.m. and from 6 to 10 p.m. every day. Other than that, it really is their place.

I was sad to hear the news about Pepper. She was a good dog and that always is traumatic when they die in a car accident. I guess 732 is too tempting even for the best dog.

Enjoy the rest of your semester. See you soon. We'll be home from Dec. 24 to 28.

Love, Darrell

December 5, 1997
Laura Mitchell
Wheaton University
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! I don't have much time to write now. Our wedding is June 20th at 3:30.

Talk to you later!

Love, Laura

December 10, 1997

Mark Mitchell
Taylor University

Hi Uncle Darrell,

How are you doing? I finally finished all of my papers, and now I'm getting ready for my finals next week, and then I can go home for Christmas break. When are you and Aunt Annie coming for Christmas, and how long are you staying? If you get this, what is aunt anise e-mail address? I don't have it. Well I'll talk to you soon or at Christmas.

Mark

December 11, 1997

Mark Mitchell
Taylor University

Hi Mark,

So you survived your first semester. I hope your professors made you work hard. I am sure they did. Good luck on final exams. That always is the most stressful part of the semester.

We'll be in Ohio from Dec. 24 to 28. Should be fun. We'll have to plan a movie outing while we are there.

Annie's email is Johanna_Schmitt@brown.edu

See you in a couple of weeks.

Darrell

December 17, 1997
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

Hi! I tried to call you last night. Your line was busy for a while. Then Ken called me and it was 9:30 when we were done. I knew better than to call you then!

I hear you're coming in about 7:30 Christmas Eve. We've all been talking about this, and how to work around it. How would you feel about renting a car and driving up here? We don't want to send Mom down to the airport by herself, and to send a kid with her, we would have to break up our families on Christmas Eve. We could do that, but we're going to go ahead and have our traditional lasagna supper. Mom is agonizing over what to do - to skip the supper or take a grandchild with her or just what. We sure wish you could be here for that.

If you could take the bull by the horns, take it out of Mom's hands, and do that, it should ease her mind. If you're not outrageously opposed to this, could you be the one to contact her to take care of it? I hope you're not offended. Our first choice would be to have you guys here, but since we can't do that, we thought maybe this could smooth Mom's dilemma. What do you think?

Joanne

December 17, 1997

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

Sure, we can rent a car. Sounds like that is the easiest solution. I'll call her tonight. By the way, we didn't have the choice of an earlier flight that day, which is why we had to take the particular one we did.

Darrell

January 10, 1998
Jeanne Fishbach
France

Dear Annie and Darrell,

We are back to Asia once more, and say hello. Too bad you could not make it to France this summer. Promise you come to see us next time. We still think about the wonderful time we had with you a year ago.

Love, Guy and Jeanne

January 14, 1998
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi!

Just thought you might like to know Mom fell a couple of days ago at the rec center at Miami getting out of the hot tub. She has been quite sore. She hurt the back of her knee - stretched muscles. She has been so sore that yesterday she went to the doctor. He didn't think she had broken anything but gave her the orders to get it x-rayed on Monday if it still hurts as much. I was just concerned that maybe she had torn a muscle. She is using a cane, and bought a cellular phone so she doesn't have to get up to answer it. I think it's okay, but I thought I would let you know.

We're checking on her.
We had a great time with you guys at Christmas. It was great fun.
Joanne

January 14, 1998

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

Sorry to hear that about Mom falling. It is not exactly what she needed right now, especially since she is going to Florida soon. We'll call her tonight to see how she is doing. I hope this is not the tip of the iceberg for her. I worry about her various health problems. At some point, one of them will probably become a crisis.

We had a good time at Christmas too. Your kids are really growing up. It is hard to believe that Jeff is about to graduate and that Katie will graduate soon. Then you will experience the empty nest syndrome. That will be a big adjustment for you, I am sure. But it will give you the chance to do things you want to do as well, so that should be fun.

I am getting to know President Gee. He is an awfully nice man. I have had a couple of meetings with him and been very impressed. Our Provost just resigned and Gee has appointed me to the search committee to recommend a replacement. That will be work, but at least I will have input into the person who will run the university when Gee is not around.

Keep me informed about Mom.
Love, Darrell

January 24, 1998
Marita Hopmann
Washington, D.C.

Darrell -

It was good to hear from you. And thank you the birthday greetings. I celebrated the day in a transcontinental day, beginning in Rhode Island, stopping off for a few hours in Minnesota, and ending up in Palo Alto. Terry, Nick and I were joined by the parents of Nick's best friend and the Risens for dinner a few days before in Providence (at...my, how the Rhode Island proper names have disappeared from my head - the restaurant in the Citizens Tower, on the river) to mark the event. My few hours in Minnesota were quite busy and most enjoyable - my dear friend Cindy picked me up at the airport and escorted me to a salon where we had pedicures - a first both of us and totally delightful. We went across the street for lunch with a dear friend of mine and friend of Cindy's, Ellen Sampson (husband, Martin Mideast specialist at "the U"), and then Cindy dropped me off at the home of a couple I'm very close to, the Spolyars. We met them at Cabarini, our church, and I became very close to the family while co-teaching a CCD class at church with their daughter Liz, when she returned from college as a mechanical engineer to work for CDC. Kit Spolyar has had MS for many years and had been terribly incapacitated the past few years. I felt my brief time in Minnesota was best spent with a friend whose ability to travel was limited. We had a wonderful visit - just an hour, but they showed me photos of their son's recent wedding in California, and we talked nonstop (and, as you know my stule, often simultaneously!). Ten days

later, while I was speaking on the phone with their son and daughter-in-law from) Palo Alto, Kit had a stroke and died a few days later.

My very good friends from grad school - surely the most important result of that experience - Rita and Donna (who crashed a party at your home many years ago) gave me and Rita's husband Barry a 50th party in my father's back patio. Alex and his friend Lauren were among the guests at this gathering.

It's good to know that you're back in Prospect House. I trust that it brings some sense of order to the department as the interim period, I would assume, brought countless disruptions. You didn't comment on whether you liked the changes, and if the move brought opportunities to rethink how you organize yourselves.

Terry is finishing up things in Vienna and will be briefly in Providence before driving down here on Feb 1st. My impression is that he is most pleased with what he has accomplished and has had quite a set of interesting experiences.

It's hard to comment in any sensible way about my work, other than in a rather personal way. I'm surprised by the east which I fit into a bureaucracy. In fact, the emphasis on process fits my personal style rather well. And it's not been hard to find smart people, some of whom are willing to talk and work with me. As my major responsibility involves supervising 4 research centers, 2 of which are at universities and one closely associated with IHL in the Boston area, I don't feel completely cut off from my many years of work in and around academic institutions.

This past week I've been trying to broker a deal between my department (Administration on Children, Youth & Families) and another fed dept on the issue of adoption VS. foster care, a topic I have only given passing attention to in the past. To sum up the controversy crudely, there are those who see the greatest harm from kids "languishing" (the term used) in foster care for ever, and those who see good foster care as a laudable goal. And there's a bit of data here

and there to address the issue. I've met with the woman who seems to be quite a national expert - and as unskilled as any academic I've known in figuring out the advantages of dealing with others politely. Her credibility has been somewhat diminished in my eyes by her high regard for someone I know to be a bone fide scoundrel in Providence, but I've been trying to remember how skillfully that man has managed his press. And have no inclination to have a "heart-to-heart" with her about him.

I can't conclude without a comment about the mess at 1600 Pennsylvania. I learned yesterday from a "reliable source" that a major piece of public policy that was supposed to be sent to the White House for support and publicity was put in the back of the closet. And that any hit that Bad Bill takes will have negative consequences for families in poverty, the main focus of our attention.

Power corrupts etc. But who does care? I personally have seen NO evidence in any of the institutions where I have worked that issues of decency have attracted the attention of anyone in positions of influence, other than for damage control. I personally am fortunate to have among my small circle of friends individuals whose personal qualities remind me that there are other choices. I have not been convinced that humanity benefits by the promotion of individuals whose self-promotion is their primary motivation, though I have heard the argument frequently.

Well, it is clearly time to stop. I was hoping to have this a short and light greeting. You probably knew better than to expect that from me.

My fondest greetings to Annie. And the message that I recall her presentation at the Faculty Club on her research to be one of the highlights of my intellectual experiences in Rhode Island.

Marita

January 26, 1998
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

Is there anything going on in the political arena right now? I was just wondering if you have been on TV regarding this latest issue. If so, what is your response?

By the way, Mom went ahead and had her knee x-rayed. She apparently has a degenerative condition that was accelerated by this injury. They gave her a shot in the knee, and she's a lot better.

Talk to you later.

Joanne

January 27, 1998

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

Let me see. I have been on television five times in the last week. The scandal is ruining my life. How could Clinton have been so insensitive to my personal schedule. He obviously doesn't realize about presidential scandals affect the lives of political analysts around the country.

Tonight, a local television station and the Providence Journal newspaper are coming to our living room at 9 p.m. I have assembled a group of 7-8 students to watch the state of the union address. Then the students will be interviewed in terms of their reactions. Annie already has said she doesn't want to be on television. But the last time they did this, she was one of the featured people. I told her if she doesn't want to be on television, she shouldn't make such interesting comments.

So how is the scandal playing in Ohio? I can only imagine people's reactions.

Hope Mom is doing better now.

Love, Darrell

January 28, 1998
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

I had to laugh when I read your note. Kinda hard on you it sounds like. We've been watching this with great interest.

Tim's mother was at our house last night. She is a staunch Bill Clinton supporter. We love to play games at our house. At the supper table, I asked her to pretend like she was Hillary discussing it with Bill. She got quite mad at me. We all laughed except her. I don't think I'll play that game with her anymore.

I don't think this will die down overnight. I think he's in trouble. What do you expect to happen? Surely you've had to answer that question on TV. I have a new employee in my office who came from the Middletown Campus. I was telling my coworkers what you said in your email yesterday. She asked me what your last name was because she wanted to watch for you on TV. I told her it was West. She said she used to know someone by the name of

Bob West who lived on 732. I looked at her with surprise and told her it was my dad. She said she and her first husband had rented the big house from them probably seventeen years ago. We were both astounded. She said her husband was a jerk and left her now and then for 2-3 weeks at a time, and she did not have a car. She had two toddlers at the time. She told me Dad had jumped on her husband for doing that to his wife. It surprised them because she didn't realize he had noticed. We were just so surprised we found this out. Your name did it.

Well, I hope your life settles down soon but don't count on it.

Love, Joanne

January 30, 1998

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

Every day is a new adventure with the president, isn't it.

We had a fun time for the State of the Union address. We invited several students over to the house to watch it, along with Channel 10 and the local newspaper. There was a nice story on the 11 o'clock news (also repeated at 6:45 a.m. the next day) and in the newspaper. I sent Mom a copy of the article. There is a nice picture of our living room, the students, and Annie. I got cut out of the picture (except for my knee). But I can live with that I guess.

Interesting story about the Middletown women. It is nice to hear of Dad's contribution to her life. Obviously it made some impact on her since she remembers it so vividly 17 years later.

Love, Darrell

February 2, 1998

Evelyn Markell
Maysville, Kentucky

Dear Darrell,

I'm so glad you are doing well and enjoying it! I'm enjoying the political scene for the first time. Lots of laughs. I got the virus warning from Holland from a childhood friend whose son lives in Curacao and warned him. I'm very excited by the communications world.

Let me know when your book is actually available. I will want to read it. We have been traveling a lot but not East. Just got back from New Orleans and are going to NC to play golf next week. In April we are taking a walking tour of Tuscany. I'm hoping it will keep us from gaining weight!!!! New Orleans cost us dearly! The food is too good.

Sure would love to see you guys again. Coming home any time? We'll meet you like last time.

Much love, Evelyn

February 4, 1998

Mark Mitchell
Taylor University
Taylor, Indiana

Hi Uncle Darrell

How are you? I'm doing fine. We finished j-term and now we are into 2nd semester. My classes are a lot harder this time. I have a lot more reading to do but at least I don't have to write as many papers. So how is everything going at brown up on the east coast? Did you get any of those storms that we heard about on the news? So how is OSU's old president doing at brown. OSU got screwed on that deal. We lost Gee and we got the president from Maryland. Oh well. Tell Aunt Annie I said hi. Talk to you later.

Mark

February 5, 1998

Mark Mitchell
Taylor University
Taylor, Indiana

Hey Mark,

How are you doing. Sounds like you are having a busy semester. I hope things continue to go well for you.

It has been a great winter so far, almost no snow. I think I only have shoveled once this winter so far. That is a nice change from two years ago when we got 60 inches of snow overall and I am sure I shoveled every single inch, sometimes more than once!

Classes started for us a couple of weeks ago. I am teaching a methodology class on public opinion polling and focuses. We are training students how to use those things and then analyze the resulting data. It is a fun subject for me to teach and students seem to be getting a lot out of it.

Annie is doing well. She was invited to give a lecture in Israel in late March so she will go there for a week or so. It will be her first trip to that part of the world. I hope she takes lots of pictures. I would go, but it is in the middle of the semester and difficult to get away at that point.

Our new president, Gordon Gee, is doing really well. He is a terrific person, smart, funny, and full of good ideas. I have met him several times and am on the agenda committee, so we get to meet with him once every month. He has a lot of Ohio State memorabilia in his office. He really loved that place and did very well. We think he will do just as well at Brown.

See you later.

Darrell

February 9, 1998

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Hi Laura,

How is my pen pal doing? You must be frantic with graduation upcoming as well as all the planning on the wedding. It will be a fun occasion for all, although I am sure between now and then there will be times it will seem impossibly overwhelming to you. Just remember the ultimate goal of this is your marriage to Doug, not all the little details that will drive you crazy. Weddings can have a way of taking over people's lives, which take all the fun out of it. In the end, it will be a very special day for you, and one that you always will remember.

I hope your final semester is going well. Things have been busy here between the Clinton scandal and my own semester. I think I have been on television nearly a dozen times this year. The more Clinton screws up, the more TV time I get so I guess the morale of the story is that the scandal is great news for me personally, even though all the activity creates havoc with my personal schedule.

This semester, I am teaching a class on public opinion polling. We are discussing the methodology of polls and focus groups. The students seem pretty in to the class. They are keeping up with the reading and making interesting comments in class. I am teaching it with some lecture and some class discussion, which helps keep everyone awake at 9 o'clock in the morning.

Annie is going to Israel at the end of March. She was invited to give a talk at a conference (expenses paid). I hope we are not at war with Iraq then. I told her she may need to take her own gas mask in case of a chemical attack. Fortunately, her conference is out in the Negev desert, which should be far from any of the prevailing hostilities.

Let me know how you are doing.

Love, Darrell

February 10, 1998

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Hi Uncle Darrell,

You don't know how much your letter meant to me. I have been so stressed out by all the wedding stuff I don't know what to do. It is really hard to be away from home when all the wedding plans are being made. Doug found a beautiful apartment in Dayton to move into. He is not going to move until the last week in March so that I can help him.

Things here have been crazy. We have a music event this weekend, which I am planning and then another the following week. It all is too hectic.

That is great about Aunt Annie going to Israel. That should really be a nice trip. Too bad you aren't going with her.

That's all for now. See you in June!

Love, Laura

February 13, 1998
Mayor Lincoln Chafee
Warwick, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell,

Last Sunday the Boston Globe did a nice story on me and you were kind enough to give the writer some quotes. Since Warwick hasn't made much statewide news, I can't blame you for not knowing any great detail about me or the city. I'm going into my sixth year in office, six economically trying years, and I'm naturally proud of what my administration has accomplished. I believe I can accurately say that Warwick is uniquely poised to take advantage of the long-awaited upturn in our state's fortunes. All our bargaining units are under contract, our pensions are fully funded and our bond rating is exceptional. All this with a solid Democratic Council!

I would respectfully invite you to visit our great city any time at your convenience.
Very best wishes, Linc Chafee

April 5, 1998

Professor Herb Waltzer
Miami University
Oxford, Ohio

Dear Herb,

I understand from Susan Kay that you have decided to retire from the department. It is hard for me to believe you are retiring since you have served at Miami in so many capacities since 1957 (especially since I was born in 1954!). What can one say about an individual who has been professor, chairperson, dean, and mentor to more than four decades of students? The immediate thing that comes to mind is "Thank you for everything you have done."

You have been an inspiration to so many students, myself included. I received a tremendous education from the Miami department between 1972 and 1976. The four years at Miami certainly altered my life. My father always blamed you and your colleagues for turning me into a Democrat, but I suspect that would have happened anyway given what was going on in the Republican party in the early 1970s. I am very grateful for your wise counsel over the years.

In her letter informing me of your retirement, Susan asked for any humorous anecdotes I might know about you. To be perfectly honest, I know of no humorous stories about you, although I suspect my mother does. But she always was tight-lipped about such things, even as I tried to pry information out of her.

I will always remember the Honor's project that I did with you. You covered my paper with more comments than practically anyone else I worked with at Miami. For a while, I thought I would have to bring you on as a co-author.

It has been nice to stay in touch with you over the years since I graduated from Miami. I always enjoyed our conversations at the Midwest Political Science Association meetings. However, I did not appreciate you telling my mother each year that they had to drag me out of the bars in Chicago. You knew that was not true and if my mother is at your dinner, I want you to clear my name on this front.

Since I have ascended to the lofty height of department chairperson at Brown University, I have read the treatise you wrote on being a department chair cover to cover. It is filled with good advice, and it has helped me tremendously in dealing with my colleagues.

So thanks for everything. Enjoy your retirement!

With best wishes, Darrell

March 25, 1998
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

I was just writing to see if things have calmed down for you since the presidential scandal(s). Can you believe all that? When you get asked if you think he will be impeached, what do you say? I think it's horrible about all the jokes they say on late night television and everywhere else about him. It's an embarrassment to our country.

We're doing fine. We visited Eastern Kentucky University for Jeff. They have a great program in landscaping with a minor in business. We are very interested. We want to be resolving this soon.

Katie is going on a mission trip this summer with Teen Mania, a religious organization we have the highest respect for, to Trinidad/Tobago. She is so excited. It should be very eye-opening for her. She'll be gone two weeks. She will also go with us on the youth fellowship mission trip to Kentucky as well as a band camp where they're staying somewhere this year. That girl will be gone about a month this summer. She wants to work, but she always has so many other things. I want her to do the other things. She can work the rest of her life.

Hope all is well.

Love, Joanne

March 25, 1998

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

Yes, things have calmed down. For a while, I was averaging five interviews a week, which gets a little tiring after a while. After all, how long can you discuss sex and adultery in public without getting bored with it?

Annie came back from Israel this weekend. She had a terrific trip there. She gave a talk at a conference in the Negev Desert and then spent a couple of days in Jerusalem seeing the sights.

I talked to Ken over the weekend. He had a big birthday party yesterday with 40-50 people to celebrate his 50th birthday. I reminded him that when he was growing up, he always said he would never live past 30. I guess he has proven that prediction wrong by now. He now wants to live until 88.

We are searching for a new provost and President Gee asked me to be on the committee. So we have been interviewing candidates this week, which is very time consuming. The interviews start at 8:30 in the morning and go on until 4 p.m. I hope we chose the right person since that person will be responsible for managing the university for the next five years. It is hard to know who to pick given the stakes of the decision. But I still prefer being on the committee to not being on the committee. At least, I can see the choices and hear what they say they will do if they come here.

Sounds like Katie and Jeff will have a big summer this year. Should be fun for them.

Take care.

Love, Darrell

March 31, 1998

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Hey Laura,

How are things going? I just got the invitation for your piano recital on April 11. Looks like a grand occasion. Sorry we will not be able to attend. Perhaps you can tape record it. We would love to hear the performance.

You must be getting excited about the wedding. Two more months. I am sure the time will fly by, between all the wedding planning and graduation. You certainly are packing a lot of activities into a short time. Hope you survive it all without wearing yourself out.

By the way, Mom is coming to visit us in July. She is looking for a grandchild to come with her. Are you interested? Most of the others seem tied up. You might want a break from married life by then.

Love, Darrell

March 31, 1998

Laura Mitchell
Wheaton College
Wheaton, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

Hi! I think I'll pass on that trip to R.I. with Grandma. Don't think Doug would be too happy with me if I just up and left for a week! Anyway, we have about 3 weddings to attend after ours this summer and I'm going to get certified to teach Kindermusik in July. I have done a lot of research on this program for the past 2 years and it looks like something I would enjoy doing. This program works with infants through 6 years of age with their mothers. There is so

much noise in our society that children don't experience music in an environment that they can interact with it. This gives them an opportunity to develop and grow with music. It also creates an incredible bond between the child and the parent. Kindermusik offers seminars all over the country. There is one being offered in Cincinnati in July. It's only 3 days so I can commute.

I'm working hard on all of my pieces. Performance time is coming quickly. I'll probably send you a tape of my senior recital in Wheaton instead of the one at home. I'm having it professionally recorded here.

Doug was up here this weekend for a visit. We figured out that the longest time we will be apart from now until the end of school is only 2 1/2 weeks. We can handle that!

I can't believe that I'll be graduating in 6 weeks! 4 years just flew by.

How did Aunt Annie like her trip to Israel? I would love to go there sometime.

Talk to you later!

Love, Laura

April 4, 1998
President Gordon Gee
Brown University

Darrell,

I am sitting at my desk and reading materials when I noted how frequently your work is quoted around the country. I am pleased for you and I am pleased for Brown.

Gordon

May 8, 1998
M. Charles Bakst
Providence Journal

Dear Professor,

I loved the electoral motif of the get-well card. I'm beginning to come around and may start easing back into work on Monday.

Best regards, Charlie

May 12, 1998
Mark Mitchell
Taylor University
Taylor, Indiana

Uncle Darrell

Hi how are you doing? I am almost done with the school year. We get out after our last final a week from Thursday. This is dead week and next week is finals week. We have to have our rooms torn apart by Sunday night at the latest. They are going to tear down our dorm after this year they are building another one and are almost finished. We are having a hog roast tomorrow. Ray mccampbell is coming up to cook it, and I am butchering it tomorrow morning at my boss's house. I am going to the Cincinnati Reds game on Friday night, and possibly even on Sunday for the old timer's game. Well I have to go, tell Aunt Annie that I said hi.

Talk to you later!

Mark

May 13, 1998

Mark Mitchell
Taylor University
Taylor, Indiana

Hi Mark,

Nice to hear from you. Sounds like you are keeping very busy between classes and extracurricular activities. I hope you had a good first year and that things have gone well for you.

Our semester ended last week. I gave my final exam on Saturday and turned my grades in yesterday. So the year officially has ended, except for graduation, which takes place on May 25.

I finished a book, *The Sound of Money: How Political Interests Get What They Want* this semester. It is going to be published next Fall by Norton Press of New York. It always is fun to finish a project.

So what are your plans for the summer. I assume you are going home. We will see you in June for the wedding. Until then, take care.

Darrell

May 13, 1998
Mark Mitchell
Taylor University
Taylor, Indiana

Uncle Darrell,

This summer I am going to go home and work for dad and bail straw for Vonderhaars again. Dad is getting out of the hog business. The hog roast went really well. We had a lot of fun. I think that I am doing pretty well in my classes. finals start on Monday. So I can't wait for next Thursday. We are going to the Reds game Friday I don't know if I told you that. But it should also be fun. We have to tear our rooms down by Sunday, so I have to start on probably Saturday morning. Well I guess I will see you at the wedding if I don't have the chance to write you back again. I'll talk to you later!

Mark

May 15, 1998
Professor Herbert Waltzer
Miami University
Oxford, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

Many thanks for your letter and its kind words on the occasion of my retirement from Miami University.

I do remember your Honors program work with editing!! You did quite well.

Your mother was at the retirement party and she looked well and was in good spirits. It was great to see her. But since I have missed a few meetings of late, I had little to report to her about you.

Darrell, you had had great success in your career and you should be proud of your achievements. I am happy and proud to have played a bit part in the drama.

Now I am looking forward to less hurried days, continued activity and productivity related to the field, and enhanced chances to travel, play tennis, and enjoy good music and theater.

Best wishes to you for continued success in your career, and more importantly, for the good life – good health, events, pleasure and job, and happiness.

See you soon at a meeting.

As ever, Herb

May 18, 1998

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell!

How are you? Is school out yet? Miami is out. The parking is great now.

I was writing to feel you out about Laura's wedding. I have not gotten her any gift yet. I know that she registered at Target for tons of things. I have not talked to Ken yet, but I was wondering if you guys might be interested in going together with Ken and us to maybe get her a bigger gift together. I don't even know what that would be yet, but before I go look, I thought I would check this out with you. If you already know what you want to do, that's fine. There will be plenty of things to get her.

I think Lois and Evelyn are staying at our house that weekend. It should be a fun weekend. Laura is very excited.

I have been working my tail off getting ready for our own graduation party. It has been a good incentive to get some extra things done. Someone is at my house today wallpapering our living room ceiling. We have landscaped a lot. Jeff has been so busy. He works and created the landscape but he is there so little that I have to maintain it. He's getting requests from others for help - so many that he he'll have trouble working them all in. He's loving it.

Well, let me know what you think about a gift for Laura. I'm just feeling you out at this point. I heard she registered for some bigger gifts, too.

Joanne

May 18, 1998

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

Thanks for the note. Actually, we already have decided what we want to get her so you should count us out of a joint present.

Sounds like you guys are incredibly busy right now between Jeff's graduation and home renovations. Don't work too hard, otherwise you won't be able to appreciate the moment itself.

It is nice that Jeff is doing so well. Sounds like he has worked really hard at this and done really well.

We are looking forward to the wedding. Should be a gala event. I hope Shirley is healthy for the event so she can enjoy it as well. I am sure there will be a lot of stress for her given how big the occasion is.

Exams are over here and we have Commencement next Monday. President Gee has done very well in his first semester here. I think he likes it a lot, though he misses Ohio State. He always is talking about how things were done there. See you in June.

Love, Darrell

June 18, 1998

Justin Coleman
Washington, D.C.

Dear Professor West,

Greetings from Washington. I'm very happy to be back in D.C. and expect to be here for awhile. I'm currently interviewing for a position at the White House and hope to be working by mid-July.

I wanted to thank you for four years of wonderful and challenging classes, counsel, and friendship. From freshman year's "Campaigns and Elections" to a final semester independent study, your teaching has been a valuable and instrumental part of my time at Brown. I have enjoyed it immensely.

I look forward to the Sound of Money and please let me know when you will be in Washington. Perhaps we could have lunch. Again, many thanks.

Sincerely, Justin

August 18, 1998
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

Just wondered if you thought he did it because of getting heat off himself? I be you're back on TV answering that question.

Thought you might be interested in Mom's latest information from her doctor. She went to see Dr. Nagasetty yesterday, the vascular surgeon. He told her he thought her legs had changed (not good) and wanted to do some tests next week to check it out. She was scoffing at his words and said he probably just wanted to get more money. There is no way I'm letting her out of that appointment. I talked to her today and tried to talk sense into her. I reminded her of the alternative. In her mind I think the worst alternative is a stroke. I told her she's had a cold leg. I think she will do it, but I did not like hearing her minimize his evaluation. I think she's been lucky as it is.

When does your school start? Miami freshman move in today - it's awful around here. It's the day to get out of town. Jeff will be on quarters so his does not start until 9/20. Smith's left today for Florida. Sob.

Katie had a wonderful time on her trip to Trinidad. Have I talked to you? It was very stretching for her to go somewhere where she didn't know anyone. She talked to our youth fellowship Sunday night and told them she cried a little every day the first week. After that she was fine. She got to know people. She absolutely loved it. She has come back with a peace.

She broke up with her boyfriend. She told us she now knew God was real.

Talk to you later. Joanne

August 11, 1998

John Hazen White, Sr.
Barrington, Rhode Island

Dear John,

Greetings from Maine! We visited your property on Pretty Marsh [at Mt. Desert Island, Maine] and walked down to the water. It is absolutely gorgeous and we can understand how fond of it you have been.

I have been thinking about our conversation last week [about your terminal cancer] and just want to let you know how much I have appreciated your friendship over the past six years. You have done so much for me over this period, and I am very grateful. Many of the good things that have come my way, I owe to you. Thank you for everything you have done.

As I look back on our relationship, I want you to know how important you have been to me. I always have admired your energy, your idealism, and your commitment to bettering the lives of others. You are a hero to me, and a beacon of hope for the future. As I get older, I hope to emulate all the fine lessons you have taught me – to think of others, to make a positive difference in the world, and to give something back to others who are less fortunate.

You have been a fine role model for me, and I want to thank you for the pleasure of getting to know you.

Our thoughts are with you.

With great affection, Darrell

August 16, 1998

Happy and John Hazen White
Barrington, Rhode Island

Dear John and Happy,

What a delightful surprise it was to be served anniversary champagne from you at the Asticou Inn! The waitress said "he must be a really good friend!", and we said "yes, he is!". We were very touched that you thought of us, and it gave a special sparkle to the occasion. Thank you as always for your friendship and generosity.

We had a wonderful stay in Maine, and we thought of you often. The last day we climbed Bernard Mountain, and had a perfect aerial view of your lovely family property in Pretty Marsh, which we had explored a few days before on foot. It felt good to picture you visiting the same beautiful spot in a few weeks.

Our very best wishes, Annie and Darrell

September 19, 1998
Jeremy Alper
Washington, DC

Dear Darrell,

I wanted to update you on my slow but steady progression toward attending law school. Thanks in part to your recommendation, I was accepted at a number of good places and have decided to defer until next year at NYU Law School. I've heard great things about their program and the supportive atmosphere there, and I'm excited to live in New

York City. So thanks again for writing a reference for me, as well as your tremendous support and guidance throughout the years.

In other news, I'm still working for Barney Frank and am enjoying it a lot. It's certainly an interesting and disturbing time to be up on the Hill. With the phones ringing off the hook and the letters pouring in, I'm able to get a great sense of what America thinks about the Clinton investigation while interacting with one of the major players. It really is fantastic!

I imagine you are quite busy analyzing the fallout from this as well. I hope you are doing well. Thanks again for the invaluable help. Stay in touch.

Sincerely, Jeremy

September 24, 1998
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

I have to go to a training session in 5 minutes. I thought you might want to know Mom had her angioplasty test yesterday. She is 80% blocked on the side of her neck that did not have surgery. He wanted to do surgery very soon. She has paid for a trip and is taking a computer class. She is putting him off for one month. Right now, he is scheduling it after 10/20.

She is really mad. She thinks he just wants her money. She didn't feel well at all last night. She threw up when she got home. She should hopefully feel better today.

Joanne

September 29, 1998
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

Is your life getting back to normal over all this scandal? Was it hard to handle in addition to your regular duties?

I wanted to give you Jeff's email address. It's: jeffreylyn@hotmail.com

I probably need to tell you that Jeff is very homesick. I don't say that lightly. He has apparently cried practically every day. He has been gone a week and a half. We are pretty astounded. He was Mr. Independent. He's coming home this weekend. That's what is keeping him going this week. We have contacted the Student Housing office. They are going to send his RA over to talk to him. When we took Katie to visit Asbury, we meet an admissions counselor whose father taught landscaping where Jeff is going.

We met him when we went to orientation. We want Jeff to talk to him. Actually, we feel like God gave us this man before we even knew we would need him. This man is a Christian, and we know he would help Jeff. Maybe you could email him. He's been pretty open about his homesickness. We think he'll be much better after he gets to come home once.

You probably know by now that Mom's surgery date is 10/22. I hate it. It scares me to have her go under the knife. It scares her, too.

Talk to you later.

Love, Joanne

October 2, 1998
Kate Kappler
Denver, Colorado

Dear Professor West,

Well, I assume that the school year is well under way by now and you are up to your eyeballs in the first round of papers or exams or something. I am back in Colorado and am working for a securities corporation (EBI Securities). I am the official assistant to the company bond broker which is probably not where one would expect a political science major to end up, but there you go. Actually, I am learning a lot here about stocks and bonds and money and computers and the Internet...it's interesting enough. I am also moonlighting on the Diana DeGette for Congress campaign which is really fun. Diana is basically a shoo-in, so we are doing a lot to try and get together a coordinated campaign to push democrats into the state legislature, the governorship and the U.S. Senate. I also bought a house and got a kitten to keep me company and have abandoned aerobics to take up kick boxing. I doubt that I will be going up against anyone in the ring anytime soon, but it is good fun and good exercise none the less.

In any case, life in Denver is pleasantly hectic and I am enjoying myself very much. However, I am also setting my sights on the possibility of Law / Business School for next year. I have sent off for all kinds of applications and information guides and will spend a great deal of the winter filling out forms and writing brilliant essays. I will also need several recommendations to accompany these applications, and I was wondering if you would still be willing to write

one for me. I never did set up a folder at Career Services, but I would be more than happy to send you a resume and a detailed update on my life since Brown. Just let me know if it's a possibility.

So, the leaves in Providence must be changing by now. Autumn has definitely arrived here in Colorado and you can see the first signs of yellow on the aspen trees in the mountains. Give it another week and Rockies will be truly glorious.

Well, I hope that all is going well for you and that your book is coming along nicely. Write soon and give me a Brown update!

Kate

October 2, 1998
Kate Kappler
Denver, Colorado

Hi Kate,

Nice to hear from you. I cannot believe you abandoned aerobics for kick boxing. That would be like going from political science to molecular biology. But if it is good fun and good exercise, who am I to argue about it?

Sounds like you have a busy fall, between your securities job and your campaign activities. Must be an interesting time in the bond world given all the financial gyrations that are taking place. You will have to give me your take on the market these days.

I certainly would be happy to write a letter for you. You did very good work in my Campaigns class and I am sure you would do well in law school. All you need to do is send me a resume and the Career planning form on letters of recommendation, and I can send a letter to Career Planning.

A house and a kitten. Sounds idyllic.

Have a good fall.

Darrell

October 6, 1998
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi,

I at least wanted to let you know I know what today is. I will call you very soon.

Doug Mitchell asked me for your email address Sunday night. You will probably be hearing from him soon.

How are you? Have things settled down on the political scene for you or will your life never be the same - at least for quite a while.

I heard you sent an email to Jeff. He's doing better this week.

Love, Joanne

October 6, 1998
President Gordon Gee
Brown University

Dear Darrell,

Happy Birthday! I hope you have a great day and a wonderful year. Thanks for the strong leadership you provide at Brown.

Gordon

October 9, 1998
Doug Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Uncle Darrell,

I hope that everything is going well in this new school year. I hope that Clinton is not making your life too difficult. Are you still on TV every single week or has it increased?

I just found out that I get to appear on TV for channel seven's High Q. This is basically a quiz bowl match on TV. We voted yesterday and I was one of the four chosen to appear. I am excited, but I hope that I don't blow it.

Doug

October 7, 1998
Jeff Shaver
Ohio State University
Wooster, Ohio

Dear Uncle Darrell,

I hear you're thinking of running for president. Just joking, I bet with the news and everything you are a pretty busy man. I appreciate you writing. It is getting better, but is still difficult adjusting to this new change. I am taking

some neat courses. I have some plant identification courses and landscape courses. I also have a tractor course that we learn to operate equipment, and learn preventive maintenance procedures. I'm going home this weekend because it's Homecoming. I am going to homecoming with my girlfriend Kristen Callaway. I don't know if you've met her. I'll bring her around at Christmas time, (as long as everyone promises to be nice!) Well, I'll let you go. Once again, thanks for writing, I hope all is well at Brown. Keep in touch.

Sincerely, Jeff

October 10, 1998

Doug Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi Doug,

Congratulations on the quiz bowl. That should really be a challenge. Just remember everything I taught you about television. The TV is your friend. Just act natural and pretend that you are talking to someone in your living room. Don't worry about the cameras. And keep in mind that your opponents probably will be even more nervous about all of this than you are. After all, you at least have been in a television studio before. They probably haven't.

Things are still hectic around here. I have been averaging 2-3 interviews a day, which gets a little tiring. I gave a speech yesterday to 125 rich donors to the university on the Clinton scandal. On Tuesday night, we have a panel discussion discussing the scandal at which we expect 400 people. So between the scandal and the elections, things have been busy. But it is fun and challenging so I can't complain.

Hope everything is good at your end. See you at Christmas. Let us know how the quiz show goes.

Darrell

October 12, 1998

Jeff Shaver
Ohio State University
Wooster, Ohio

Hey Jeff,

Nice to hear from you. We would love to meet Kristen, but you shouldn't expect everyone in the family to be nice to her. After all, it is a West tradition to shock, embarrass, and harass visiting guests. Your mother is a leader in this field.

Sounds like you have interesting classes. I will tell Annie about your plant identification class. She actually teaches a class like that at Brown so you will have to compare notes at Christmas time.

Take care and keep in touch.

Darrell

October 16, 1998
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

Just thought you might be interested in knowing that they did discover a cracked rib on Mom's x-ray. That explains her pain in that area. Tim had to go up to the accident site to pry her license plate out of the fence. He could not believe what he saw. She had hit a concrete culvert and cracked it. He could not believe she wasn't hurt worse. I guess God wasn't ready for her yet.

Hope all is well with you.

Love, Joanne

October 18, 1998

Jeremy Alper
Washington, DC

Dear Jeremy,

Greetings! Thanks for the letter. It always is nice to hear from you. Sounds like you have had an exciting fall in Congressman Barney Frank's office. He certainly occupies a crucial vantage point in the debate over the Clinton scandal.

Congratulations on law school. That is outstanding news. NYU is a great law school. I have a student Nancy Lublin, who is graduating from there this year. She learned a lot and seems to be doing quite well.

Things have been busy at Brown. My book, The Sound of Money: How Political Interests Get What They Want, was just published by W.W. Norton of New York. It looks at interest group lobbying strategies on several recent cases: the Clinton health care reform effort, the Contract with America, telecommunications reform, and the battle over

Medicare. Between that, my Campaigns and Elections class, being department chairperson, and the 1998 elections, things have been hopping. But it is fun and I wouldn't have it any other way.

I saw your mother at Brown last weekend. She came to a talk I gave on the Clinton scandal. She told me you have been keeping very busy and were looking forward to law school. I am sure things will work out well there.

Let me know if I can be of any assistance.

Best wishes, Darrell

October 21, 1998
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

Since Mom's surgery is tomorrow, I wondered if you would give me your work phone number. We might want to call you during the day. Yesterday she woke up with great back pain, probably as a result of the accident, although pretty delayed. I was going to be surprised if she didn't have a ramification in her back because of that.

Are you aware that after the accident happened and she had knocked down an electric pole, a wire had fallen on her car as she was in it. She tried to open the door to get out. It would not open. As people arrived, they made her stay in the car until DP&L came to take care of the electricity. When they were done, the medical people came over and just opened the door. It wouldn't open before but opened easily after that. She found out that if she had stepped outside of the car, she would have been electrocuted. I think God spared her!

Joanne

November 8, 1998
Joan Wasser
Columbia Law School
New York, New York

Hi!

Congratulations on surviving another election season! I hope the usual demands of TV commentating, consulting, polling and writing were enjoyable and successful. Was your new book released in time for elections? If so, how is that going? A few weeks ago, I was burning the midnight oil with C-SPAN (fun, I know) and watched the RI Governor's debate -- though I didn't see you in the crowd, it made me reminisce about our conversations and our work in the midst of the same political milieu. The only thing that seemed different was the length of the Moose Party candidate's hair. :)

Here in NY, things are pretty much the same too. I'm (still) in school -- but this semester I'm working on my Masters in Education Policy at Teachers' College. I'm taking two interesting courses: one on the Law of Educational Institutions, and the other on various issues related to Education and Public Policy. I'm also rejuvenating the part of my brain capable of mathematics in honor of an advanced regression analysis course. Strangely, I think law school has made me better at math. But the most important thing I've learned through my experience at TC is that I'm glad I decided to go to law school (there are times I've had my doubts) because I enjoy that work so much more than the policy number crunching. I had a GREAT experience working at a law firm in Boston over the summer -- though things were hectic enough that I never made it to Providence, I had tons of fun and worked on some good cases, including two desegregation cases in the south.

I'm 95% sure that I will head to Boston after I graduate in 2000. It feels like home, and a bit like Providence, in ways NY never will. I periodically find myself painfully nostalgic for New England, and for trekking around Brown's campus. I returned to Brown in May, on the Friday of Commencement weekend, knocked on your office door, but

didn't find you in. I'm hoping to be back in the area sometime soon. If so, I'll be sure to email or phone you in advance of my arrival. It would be nice to see you again.

Take care, Joan

November 8, 1998

Joan Wasser
Columbia Law School
New York, New York
Hi Joan,

Hey Joan, nice to hear from you. Sounds like things are going very well for you. It would be nice to have you back in Boston. At least it is closer to Providence. Sorry I missed you Commencement weekend. Feel free to call me at home (401-861-7497) the next time you are in Providence. I would love to catch up with you.

Things were hectic here this fall between the election and Clinton scandal. I worked as a television analyst for Ch10, the NBC affiliate and that was fun. My book, *The Sound of Money: How Political Interests Get What They*

Want, was just published a few weeks ago by W.W. Norton. It always is fun when the book actually comes out. It makes you forget about all the hard work which went into it. We've gotten several positive reviews so far and I am hoping others like it as well.

I am not sure I have your up-to-date address and phone. So why don't you send it so I can keep in better touch. Keep up all the great work. We are very proud of all you are doing (and take full credit, of course).
Best wishes, Darrell

November 9, 1998
Joan Wasser
New York, NY

Dear Professor West,

I'm so glad you're there to take credit for my work :). I wonder if I will ever reach the point where I get to take credit for YOUR work -- now THAT would be something! Your new book sounds very interesting, and may make some important contributions (no pun intended) to the emerging debate on campaign finance reform. I'll keep my eyes open for ya.

Joan

November 11, 1998

Annie Schmitt
Providence, RI

Hi Sweetheart,

I made it to the Washington Duke Inn. Nice place. It even has an Ethernet connection for my laptop so I have managed to answer all my email from today (and send one to you).

The flights ran on time. It was choppy out of Providence and I felt sick. You know, I don't travel well. I think I suffer from motion sickness. But at least I made it.

Love and kisses, Darrell

November 11, 1998
Annie Schmitt
Providence, RI

Well hi there darling-

What a pleasant surprise to find your email in my in-box. I'm sorry you had such an awful flight- at least tomorrow the weather will be better... Have fun with your talk- I know it will go well! I'm slaving away trying to put together tomorrow's lecture... went home to feed the cats, who are definitely displeased that you aren't there. As soon as I get my slides pulled I'll go home and try to make it up to them..

I miss you..
Xxx, Annie

December 6, 1998
Serena Torrey
New York, NY

Dear Professor West,

Thanks again for taking the time to sit down with me last Thursday up at Brown. It was great to re-connect, to hear your perspectives on the latest political goings-on and to tell you a little about what I've been up to. I haven't yet had a chance to dive into your book, but I'm looking forward to it.

I've decided to take the job as Congressman-elect Anthony Weiner's press secretary. The Schumer people offered me Legislative Correspondent, but nothing in the press office. The offer with Anthony was too good to pass up, and now things are already kicking into gear. Within the next month, I'll be learning a lot about the Congressman-elect, our district in Brooklyn, the local press, and the job of a press secretary. We'll all head to DC in the beginning of January to start the real work and to set up shop in the office... Which brings me to my next query...

Might you know of anyone at Brown who's interested in interning in DC anytime soon? (Either next semester, summer, fall, whatever), because I am going to need a tremendous amount of help and have been given the responsibility of finding my interns. It would be a very substantive job, as whoever would be helping me out would know just about as much as I do about doing press for a member of congress -- we'd be figuring it out together. The office will be very small, so access to the Congressman will be extensive, and at the same time, he's working with one of the biggest media markets in the country and may end up on a committee or two. If you happen to know of anyone, or if you have some sort of email list of politically interested/ active Brown students, would you let me (or them) know? I'd be very grateful!

Thanks again for coffee (juice) :-). Let's keep in touch.

Serena Torrey
PS - Schumer got Banking and Judiciary, same as he had in the house. He's a very lucky man!

December 7, 1998

Serena Torrey
Washington, D.C.

Hi Serena,

Congratulations on your job choice. Sounds like a real challenge and a great opportunity to develop your political and media relations skills. I am sure it will keep you very busy. By the way, there is a good book on House press secretaries written by Timothy Cook (a political science professor at Williams College) entitled Making Laws and Making News published by Brookings Institution Press a few years ago. You might find it helpful as you think about the new job.

I'll check on internship possibilities. We always seem to have some students who would relish that type of experience.

Good luck. And let me know how things develop.

Best wishes, Darrell

December 18, 1998
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

Yesterday afternoon Aunt Helen Lamar and Aunt Ruth came over to Miami because my boss, Dennis, still helps Aunt Helen sort out her insurance bills. Aunt Ruth told me that Bob Logue had separated from his wife, moved to Eaton and had gotten an apartment. This happened right before Thanksgiving. He apparently told his family he would be home for Christmas. She hasn't talked to him. It was a big surprise. He works at Producers in Eaton - a livestock place. He needed to think things over. I really hate that. Isn't that awful? Aunt Ruth thinks, without having talked with him, that he's depressed over poor farm prices.

Mom's hip is really bothering her. I hope we aren't seeing more escalation here. She's had a little more pain in her back, a new pain, in the last couple of months.

See you soon. Joanne

December 18, 1998

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

Sorry to hear about Bob. It would be a tough time of year to be by yourself.

I hope Mom's hip gets better. That must really be a source of great concern for her.

Love, Darrell

December 28, 1998

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi Mom,

Happy New Year to you. This may be your very first email. We had a great time visiting you. We appreciate all your hospitality and fine food. I went to aerobics this afternoon to work off some of that fine food too. I thought of you during class.

Let me know if you receive this email.

Love, Darrell

December 28, 1998
Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi Darrell & Annie:

I've been checking this different times this afternoon and I about decided it did not go through but yes, here I am. Glad you had a good trip back and we enjoyed having you. I have not talked to any of the others yet. Eunice Murphy just called me and said she heard I was in the hospital and went up there this afternoon to see me. It seems funny to send messages this way. Anyway, take care.

Love, Mom

December 28, 1998

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi Mom,

See, you now are wired! That is an accomplishment. That was nice of Eunice to be concerned about you. If you had been admitted to the hospital, you probably would have been flooded with visitors. It probably is a good thing that you made it home. That way you can get more rest.

Love, Darrell

December 30, 1998

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi Mom,

Hey, we finally got to see the movie Star Trek last night. It was good, but not great. You must have had an inkling that it wasn't as good as the other ones that came out.

Right?

Love, Darrell

December 30, 1998

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi Darrell & Annie:

Every time I hit the tab key it quits on me. Why? Glad you liked Star Trek--I'm just not into that. Also, what happens to messages, like I got yours yesterday but it's not here today. Do they naturally disappear? Can you print them if you want? Don't know of all the "in's" of this yet. I haven't deleted anything. In fact I don't see anything that would delete. I went to see the Logue's yesterday since I didn't get to talk to them Sunday. They don't understand Bob. But Bob blames himself for every-thing that's happened. She did not say what. Also, remember Casey (Joanne's daughter that got hurt some time back)--she is pregnant now. They think the father might have been the one that hurt her so terribly that night and he is black. That is speculation right now. I really feel for them. OK--enough for now.

Love, Mom

December 30, 1998

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi Mom,

Gee, I don't know about the tab key. You should be able to use it to go from the To: to the Subject to the contents of the message. If the tab key doesn't work, you always can use the cursor and mouse to move across the screen.

You should be able to print messages in your file. I am not sure how AOL does it, but on my computer, there is a menu across the top that says File that you click on and then it gives you options such as printing. Generally, the messages don't disappear. Your computer probably is storing it someone on your AOL Mail directory.

Sorry to hear about all the family difficulties. People have an endless capacity to complicate their lives.

Bye, Darrell

January 1, 1999

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi Mom,

Happy New Year! Hope you did not stay up too late last night. As you can tell from this time, we did not. We went out for dinner last night and then went home and relaxed. I did wake up at 12:03 when the Providence fireworks started going off. I said happy New Year to Annie then, but she did not acknowledge the greeting.

Love, Darrell

January 1, 1999

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Happy New Year to you both:

I went to Shirley & Jim's for supper last night. Doug's parents are here from New Jersey and Laura & Doug were there also. The men went to a Southern Gospel concert at Milton, IN and we women stayed home and played games. I came home around 11:00 as I did not want to get in late night traffic but I did see the ball fall in Times Square at midnight. We had zero temp this morning but the wind is not blowing thankfully so it isn't too bad--if you don't stay out and I don't intend to. Went to Jean Charles to pick up a report for the annual meeting for next week, so I have been out. Take care and don't work too hard.

Love, Mom

January 3, 1999
Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi :

Has the snow arrived yet? We are in and they called off church today. I don't know how much snow as I have a lot of drifts out here. I can't get out until Dan or someone plows me out. We got ice on top of that but I'm thankful the electric is still on!! There is plenty of food, I have heat and as long as the electric stays on and everyone stays well we will make out. The boys were supposed to go back to college today but they can't. Shirley called the Highway Dept. and 70 is just one lane. Preble County is on "Level 3" which means "stay off the road except during emergency or you can be fined." I sure glad this did not happen last week end!! Anyway, take care. Summer will be here one of these days!!!

Love, Mom

January 4, 1999

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi Mom,

Actually, we lucked out yesterday. We got 4 inches of rain instead of two feet of snow. Rhode Island was just south of the dividing line between rain and snow. The temperature is in the 40s so we have not had ice problems either. Sounds like a real problem through the Midwest.

Annie leaves for Belize in Central America tomorrow morning for her science field trip. Hope she does not have problems flying. After our experience flying to Dayton, she is a little gun-shy at this point.

Love, Darrell

January 19, 1999
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi!

I heard something about you. My retired boss, Sue Summers, came in today and told me she was looking at something on the internet, and she saw where you were quoted a couple of times in the Sunday's NY times edition. You're famous.

Have you been as snowed in as we have been? Wow, we really have gotten it.

Katie just went back to school today for the first time since before Christmas. They will really have a lot of catching up to do.

Talk to you later.

Love, Joanne

January 19, 1999

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hey Joanne,

Yes, I made the New York Times on Sunday, in a story about how Republican Senators will fare in 2000 due to the impeachment trial. It was a fun. A reporter who had interviewed me in 1996 called me up and interviewed me about it and I got mentioned in the story.

We haven't had as much snow as you have gotten. We had bad ice on Thursday and Friday. I actually was supposed to do a live interview on the local NBC affiliate during their six o'clock news, but bad traffic congestion caused by the weather made me miss it. I got there at 6:25, so they taped a short segment for their 11 p.m. news instead.

Annie fell on our back steps due to the ice and hit her elbow. It hurt a lot, so we had it X-rayed. Fortunately, it wasn't broken and she is doing better now. But it hurt badly for a couple of days.

See you.

Love, Darrell

January 25, 1999

Jean West

Camden, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

I'm finally back. Doug was here last night and I did not have the telephone line plugged in right!! I had the plug turned the wrong way and I thought I had tried all directions of it. So I'll see how long I last this time!! I don't have any new news that I haven't already told you. My telephone bill to Millville won't be cheap this month for I was on the phone Saturday awhile to them.

Anyway, hope this finds you guys ready for school this week.

Love, Mom

January 25, 1999

Jean West

Camden, Ohio

Hi Mom,

Congratulations on fixing the computer. That must be an incredible relief to you. I wouldn't tell the Millville people what the problem was though. They might not take kindly to that news. But at least you are on-line and able to surf the web.

Bye, Darrell

February 2, 1999

Jean West

Camden, Ohio

Hi:

What's going on up there? Thought I'd better send you a note as I am going to Florida tomorrow. It's been in the 80's there (not here) but it's been in the 40's the last few days so I can't complain.

How is school going? Are you keeping up with them? We went to BSF this morning then ate at the MCL. I don't really have any new news.

There was a farm sale at the Bob Logue's last Saturday but I haven't seen anyone to know anything about it. Ruth just said when I was over that he had gotten the farm tools out before and she had them put back because she wasn't

going to sell them. I guess she used to get out and work on the farm with him so she knew how to do it but there are a lot of things a woman can't do too. So I don't know what they will do with the farm. It's too bad it happened.

Well I've got to get busy with my packing so we will talk later.

Love, Mom

February 3, 1999

Jean West

Camden, Ohio

Hi Mom,

Have a good trip to Florida. At least the weather will be nicer. Hope you have no complications with air connections. Good luck traveling with Aunt Helen!

Love, Darrell

February 11, 1999

Jean West

Camden, Ohio

Hi:

We got back last night [from Florida] from 80 degree weather and we have 68 here today. We brought it with us. We had a very nice time. We went to a Depression glass show in Miami on Saturday morning, saw the Smith's on Saturday afternoon, and went to Amy's on Sunday. Ken took off on Monday so we went down to Miami to an estate that was left to the city. So we were busy!! Could not have asked for any better weather. Helen took all winter clothes because it was cold when we went at Christmas time that time even though I had told her Ken said it was 80. So she had to borrow a pair of Tom's shorts!! She bought some at Target down there but they were too small!

Hope all is well with you guys in Rhode Island. Take care.
Love, Mom

February 11, 1999

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi Mom,

Sounds like you had a very nice trip and that Aunt Helen was well-behaved. Can't be that kind of weather. We are scheduled to be in the 60s tomorrow so we are looking forward to that. But then they are forecasting snow flurries for Saturday. How can that be? It really doesn't seem fair.

I got interviewed again by the New York Times for a story tomorrow on John Chafee of Rhode Island, one of the few Republicans expected to vote for Clinton's acquittal tomorrow. So we'll have to see how that story sounds. Then I have to tape a television show tomorrow night. Saturday night we celebrate Valentine's Day by going out to dinner. On Saturday, we are having Annie's lab over for a potluck dinner. Should be a busy weekend!

Love, Darrell

February 13, 1999

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi:

Happy Valentine's Day to both of you. I did not get any cards sent out through the mail this year. Doug Mitchell is in the hospital--since last night. He has a combination of flu and asthma. He was really sick and could hardly breathe.

Shirley took him to the doctor yesterday morning and they also did tests at the hospital but sent him home. About 4:30 yesterday afternoon he had another really bad spell and she took him and they admitted him. I have not heard anything today yet so I assume he is still there. He was supposed to play in a music contest at Preble Shawnee this morning in an ensemble so since he could not go none of that group got to play. They would not let the teacher play in

his place. Reminds me of that time at your house when he got sick. We had about an inch of snow last night. Quite different from the 80 degrees we had a few days ago. I'll bet someone else is complaining about it—you know who.

Will talk to you later.

Love, Mom

February 25, 1999

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi:

I just saw on TV you are getting a foot of snow... Glad it's not us. Got your shovel out yet?

How's things going? I've had the flu and a bad head cold all week. I haven't been anywhere since Sunday and should have stayed home then. There is a lot of it going around here. The Mitchell's had it and Doug is back in school now. Shirley and Jim had it too, so I probably picked it up there but they are ok now. The Youth Group is down at Miami tonight running hot dog stands. In fact they work there this Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, and Saturday. But all of them are helping out. They do make a good bit of money doing it.

Don't know any other news just sick, sick, sick!

Don't you guys get it!!!

Love, Mom

February 26, 1999

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi Mom,

Sorry to hear you were sick. Hope you are feeling better now.

We did some snow, but it wasn't that bad. We had about 6 inches in Providence, although they got a foot in areas outside the city. Just enough to shovel, but not enough to break my back. It is supposed to go into the 40s this weekend, so hopefully it will melt soon. The cats are not pleased that there is snow on the back porch. They have been leaving paw prints all over. They can't understand where the snow came from because it wasn't there a couple of days before. They act like their space has been violated in some way. I just remind them how lucky they are to be house

cats. If they lived in Ohio, I tell them, they would be sleeping in the barn! I think they understand they have a good deal in our household.

Hope everyone feels better soon.
Love, Darrell

March 8, 1999
Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi:

Haven't heard from you guys lately. Everything ok? Doug was here last night and showed the trophy he got at the Science Fair. He said Annie helped him out a lot with whatever his problem was. He got a 1st anyway. He was happy. They say we are to get another big snow storm tonight. Hope they are wrong. But if we have to have one, it's better now than the last of April when spring is suppose to be coming.

Doug & Laura have bought a house in Dayton. They are thrilled about that. I think they plan on moving sometime in April. It's on Dorothy Lane which is a well-known street but that doesn't tell me anything because I don't know Dayton.

Our Council went to Lacomedia one day last week--it's a dinner theater and a show. It was a good show and dinner.

Jeff is about finished with his school--I think maybe next week. He will be doing an internship the next four months, in Miamisburg I think. I think he is looking forward to that.

Don't know anything else. Take care.
Love, Mom

March 8, 1999

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi Mom,

That is great news about Doug. Annie will be pleased since she provided consulting advice on the project. Not bad for a project he threw together at the last minute.

So Doug and Laura bought a house. That should tie them down for a few years anyway. Hope they enjoy the house.

Hard to believe Jeff is finished already. Didn't he just start college? I tell you, kids are just breezing through school these days.

Things are okay here. Indiana made the NCAA tournament so we'll see how they do this weekend. The first game is Thursday.

Take care.
Love, Darrell

March 9, 1999
Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi:

Gottcha: I wrote it down. I will check into it and see what I can find out.

I mowed the yard yesterday for the first time--except about a half dozen swaths out west of the house last week. Used the new mower. It was ok but wish I had looked a little farther to get the 'hand job' like I had before. That was what I was used to.

Take care.
Love, Mom

March 10, 1999
Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi:

I don't know what I don't do but I still can't get into these things you and Ken send me. He tells me how to get on "www.bluemountain.com" and send cards for any time of the year and you tell me how to get on your web page and I can't do either one. I've got to get Doug to show me I guess. I click on but it does not go. I will try to catch him tomorrow evening to show me.

Cincinnati sure got it the other morning and they say there could be another storm tonight. I hope not, not like that anyhow.

Love, Mom

March 19, 1999
David Kertzer
Brown University

Dear Darrell,

Reading today the depressing news that RI's cerebrally challenged rep. Weygand is throwing his hat in the ring for the senate seat, and that Myrth York, perennial candidate, will soon join him, is enough to prompt this suggestion: why don't you run for the senate? You would be head and shoulders above the crowd (and the republican candidate apparent, whose greatest claim to fame--other than his name-- is his expertise with arranging parking lots). Why not put all that theoretical experience to the test? And could the backbiting be any worse than what any chair of the poli sci dept faces daily?

David

March 20, 1999

David Kertzer
Brown University

Hi David,

Thanks for the vote of confidence, but I like my current faculty job a lot. There are many advantages to being a tenured professor at Brown that not even the U.S. Senate could match. Perhaps you should think about running. I could be your campaign manager!

Best, Darrell

March 22, 1999
David Kertzer
Brown University

Dear Darrell,

Thanks for the offer, but afraid I'd rather kibbutz from the sidelines. But just think how guilty you'll feel for not running when we end up with some bozo in the Senate..

Cheers, David

April 9, 1999

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Dear Mom,

Isn't it early to be mowing the lawn. It only is April. I think that is pushing summer at least a little bit.

Hope you enjoy the new mower.

Darrell

June 1, 1999

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Joanne,

I got to interview John Glenn on Saturday for my website, www.OutsidePolitics.org

He was in town to receive an honorary degree. He was a very down-to-earth individual (for an astronaut) who was fun to meet. I told him I had grown up in Ohio outside Eaton. He knows the area and remembered that Preble County was one of the more Republican counties in the state and that he hadn't done very well there in terms of votes.

I have posted a transcript of the interview on my website if you want to see what he had to say.

I also brought along the 1964 Saturday Evening Post with the cover photo of him. He autographed it to me, and signed and dated it. Tim's mother would have loved to have seen that, I am sure. Thanks for saving it for me.

Hope your summer is going well and you are not working too hard. It is hard to believe Katie is graduating from high school this year. That will be a real change for you guys. I hope you can handle it.

Darrell

June 1, 1999
 Joanne West Shaver
 College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

That is very awesome! I'm glad you got something that meant something to you. I can't believe Katie is graduating either.

She is working at Miami this summer in the Payroll office. That will be good experience, because we are all implementing a brand new computer system effective 7/1 and we're all doing everything differently. It will be good to expose her to that. She's going to Chicago a week after graduation - the band seniors get taken there as a reward for being in band! She ended up sixth in her class. It was kind of a disappointment that she didn't get any scholarships that she applied for. She did get a very nice award from Indiana Wesleyan University.

We think she ruptured her ear drum at Mom's house Sunday night. They were out playing softball and the ball bounced up and hit her in the ear. This happened to her at the Rec Center here at Miami 3-4 years ago. A basketball hit her in the ear and instantly she could not hear. It was not painful. We found out she ruptured her eardrum then. They put her under anesthesia and patched it and it grew back just fine. Unfortunately, it's the same ear and she recognizes it appears to be the same as before. We have an appointment later today. It healed just fine, but I know it can't be good that it reoccurred in the same ear. I guess we'll find out what's going on today.

Jeff has been doing his internship in Dayton at a landscaping business. He just loves it. He comes home every night and goes outside and does things. We're having Katie's graduation party this Sunday afternoon. He started building a waterfall about 2 weeks ago. It is very big - it would be a \$2500 job if an outsider did it. He and his friend, Ryan Henning, are pouring themselves into this project. It looks good, and it better be done by Sunday. They've had a few little setbacks. Jim Williams loaded a 400 pound rock for them onto his truck and they brought it over. When they attempted to position it where they wanted it, it slipped down and fell into the 3 foot hole they had dug for the pool. Somehow they got it out but it wasn't easy. Yesterday morning they went and got more rocks. They had rolled a really big rock up a hill to take home with them, and then the rock got away from them and it rolled back down the hill. !! They'll be able to laugh about these things soon.

We taught our last lesson to the youth fellowship a week ago. We resigned since our kids would no longer be in it, and we needed to have some freedom to visit our kids on the weekends, or whatever. It was tough - I cried through the whole thing as we told them what it had meant to us, and how we saw God at work in their lives. We are going through a lot of changes. The worst will be this fall. We will now be in the in and out phase, where they are away and back home some.

Well, I was glad to hear from you. Tell Annie hi. Oh, by the way, Dale Thomas came to church Sunday - a first in a long time. He looked terrible and smelled of alcohol. His girlfriend, Carolyn Collins Hall, apparently got him there. He said he was thinking about getting married. He looks way older than he is. I saw a bunch of people hugging him and talking to him. He should have felt pretty good about the open arms he received.

Love, Joanne

June 1, 1999

Joanne West Shaver
 College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

You should tell Jeff about the Myth of Sisyphus. It involves someone whose job is rolling a rock up a big hill. Every time he finishes, the rock rolls back down and he has to start all over. It refers to activities that never seem to end. Jeff's experience seems to fit right into this.

Sorry to hear about Katie. Hopefully, they can get her patched up. So is she going to Indiana Wesleyan for college?

Darrell

June 6, 1999
 Evelyn Markell
 Naperville, Illinois

Thanks Darrell!

It's fun to keep up with you. We are moving to Naperville on Saturday. Our new phone no. is 630 428 0491. May-be you'll be in Chicago area more than Maysville area. Hope all is well!!! My grandson and I are going on safari in Kenya in August. I'm soooo excited.....

Love, Evelyn

June 7, 1999

Evelyn Markell
Naperville, Illinois

Hi Evelyn,

Nice to hear from you. Thanks for checking out the web page. It has been fun and so far the feedback has been positive. There have been a few newspaper stories about it and we are generating good traffic for a new site.

That is big news about you moving to Naperville. That should be fun for all involved: you and Herb, Vicky, John, and the grandchildren. Actually, I do make it to the Chicago area now and then so we'll have to see if we can arrange a visit at some point.

The safari should be great fun. I know a few people who have done that and had a great time. The scenery is wonderful and just being around all the exotic plants and wildlife will be a treat. You'll have to take a lot of pictures so I can see them.

Things are good at this end. I am in the fourth year of being Political Science department chairperson, which means I am responsible for course scheduling, personnel matters, and assorted administrative activities. It has been a challenge dealing with everyone else's problems and trying to resolve them to their satisfaction. Sometimes I succeed and sometimes I don't, but I guess that is the fate of administrative life. Two more years and then someone else has to manage the paper flow.

I have a new book coming out this fall from St. Martin's Press called The Rise and Fall of the Media. It is a 200 year history of the American media. It was fun to research and write and we'll see how people respond to it. Parts of it will be controversial, so I am anxious to learn what people think about it.

Tell everyone I said hello. Hope the move goes smoothly and you enjoy the new stage of your life.

Love, Darrell

June 27, 1999

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi:

Haven't heard from you for a long time!

I got my ticket for Rhode Island for Aug. 3-Aug. 9. Hope that time suits you both. If it doesn't, let me know even though it is non-refundable!!(smile).

Ken comes in tomorrow (Mon.) at 4:40 in Indianapolis until next Sunday. I'm looking forward to his visit.

Anything new going on up there? It's hot and humid again but we have had some rain last night and this morning.

See you later.

Love, Mom

August 20, 1999

Ken West
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Dear Darrell,

I really appreciate the videotape of Mom. I will always treasure it. What a very thoughtful gesture on your part. Hope you enjoyed the South of France.

Love, Ken

August 22, 1999

Mark Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Uncle Darrell,

Greetings from good old Eaton Ohio! I have recently returned from the outer reaches of Baku, Azerbaijan! I have finally settled in to living at home with all of the major conveniences in the United States, such as clean water and people who all understand my language!

I would like to thank you for supporting me on the mission trip to Baku! The trip was an awesome life changing experience for me this summer! I have received a new outlook on life and how truly blessed we are to have been born in the States.

Once getting past the shock of arriving in Baku and not knowing what day or what time it really was, we settled into our apartments and quickly began our mission. It was actually difficult at first sharing the gospel with Azeri students because of the obvious language barrier. But we soon realized that we could communicate with them in many different ways, especially with the help of a couple of our Azeri friends who have become Christians within the last 2

years. They were very excited to help most of us talk with students who didn't know all that much English. Most of the students that we got the opportunity to talk with could talk to us and understand us though. Through the course of the summer, the 21 of us got the chance to share with hundreds of students and it was really encouraging to see the fruit of 23 Azeris convert to Christianity!! Personally, I got the opportunity to see a student named Pasha make the decision to follow Christ! He struggled with the decision for about 2 weeks, and when he decided to become a Christian, he took the Koran (the Muslim holy book) off from around his neck and gave it to me, saying that he didn't need it anymore! One of the amazing things that we saw this summer, was the fact that the people don't know all that much about their own religion. When we had conversations with them, they claimed to be a Muslim but couldn't really tell us what they believed or why they believed it except for tradition. Most of the people I talked with actually knew less about their religion than I did! It was amazing how obvious the hunger for the gospel was there. It was neat to see how God also used us in ways we didn't even expect. For instance, giving students Bible's and them telling us that other members of their family were reading them too!

This trip was definitely a life changing experience for me spiritually and personally. Throughout the summer I have come to the realization of not only being a Christian and knowing what I believe, but I also know exactly why I believe what I do. I also know that I am looking for a genuine relationship with Jesus, not just knowing that He saved me, but truly wanting to know Him personally, and involving Him in every aspect of my life!

I want to once again thank you for supporting me on this mission trip to Azerbaijan! I would also like to invite you to come and hear a presentation on my mission trip complete with slide show and snacks! It will be held this Sunday night 29 August, at Fairhaven Community Church, 6585 Israel-Somers Rd. at 7 p.m. I hope to see you there!

Thanks Again, in Christ, Mark

September 17, 1999

Katie Shaver
Indiana Wesleyan College

Hi Katie,

Hope your first couple of weeks at Indiana Wesleyan have gone well. I know it always is a big adjustment starting in a new place and a new school. How are your classes going? What are you taking? Any cute professors?

Hurricane Floyd just came through New England last night. We had 8-9 inches of rain and wind gusts up to 50 MPH. Fortunately for us, it turned a little to the West and went through Connecticut instead of Rhode Island. So it missed us by about 40 miles. That is close enough for me and our cats.

I am teaching a graduate seminar on mass media this semester. We are talking about how the media have changed historically, what role the press plays in American politics, and how reporters cover controversial events.

I am working on a biography of Congressman Patrick Kennedy, the son of U.S. Senator Ted Kennedy. It has been fun. I have interviewed several of the Kennedys and people who work for them. So far, I have talked to more than 60 people. The book is coming out sometime next year and from comments I have gotten, there should be a lot of interest in it.

Let me know how things are going.

Love, Darrell

September 20, 1999

Katie Shaver
Indiana Wesleyan College

Dear Uncle Darrell,

Yes everything is going fine here. I went home last weekend for the Pork Festival. Homecoming is in two weeks here, and it is parent's weekend. The classes are not too bad. My philosophy class and sociology class are probably the most interesting ones this semester. The food is o.k. I guess. I eat a lot of salad and subs since the meal that night is not what I want. So how is everything with you? Are your students giving you a hard time?

How are your interviews coming? Who all in the family have you gotten to interview? I told Bryan that you were playing with the drum sticks and he thought that was neat.

Grandma and Aunt Edie and Uncle Jim and Grandma Shaver are coming tomorrow night and staying until Wednesday for Grandparent's Day. I hope that they can make it around all right. I am going to have them park as close to the buildings as possible.

Well I hope to hear from you soon!

Love, Katie

October 19, 1999

Doug Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi Uncle Darrell,

This is absolutely incredible!

You can actually take a picture of yourself using your computer monitor.

Your monitor can discern small electrical impulses and detect bright and dark areas very close to the screen (1-2 feet). This is still a beta site, and the image is blurred, but it works !!!

You won't believe this one!!

(Oh, and PLEASE forward the site to your friends! There are easy instructions on the site showing you how to forward it to your friends! They will get such a kick out of it, I promise!)

Doug

October 20, 1999

Doug Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hey Doug,

Nice to hear from you. Looks like a terrific site. It is amazing what the technology is doing these days. Sounds like you are staying on top of the situation.

Congratulations on your nomination to the junior court. I was nominated as a senior, but was not chosen (thank goodness!).

We spent the weekend in New York City a couple of weekends ago to celebrate my 45th birthday. Went to a Broadway play, the Harlem dance theater, some museums, and walked around Central Park. Had a great time.

We are going on a tour of the Amazon River in January as leaders of a group of Brown alumns. Annie will be lecturing on the plant life and I will cover politics. Should be fun.

Hope all is well and you are enjoying your classes.

Darrell

October 21, 1999

Laura Mitchell Atkins
Dayton, Ohio

Hi!

Just wanted to let you know that Doug and I have e-mail now through an account at the library. Our address is ldatkins@yahoo.com

We'd love to hear from you!

Love, Laura

October 21, 1999

Laura Mitchell Atkins
Dayton, Ohio

Hi Laura,

Great to hear from my old penpal. How is married life? As much fun as you expected? I hope so. If not, just remember, it takes a while to train males on proper behavior and of course the problem is they don't stay trained (kind of like dogs, or so Annie tells me).

Things are good here. We went to New York City a couple of weekends ago to celebrate my 45th birthday. Took in a Broadway play, saw the Harlem Dance ensemble, visited some museums, and walked around Central Park. A fun weekend, all in all.

We are going to tour the Amazon River in Peru in late January as leaders of a Brown-sponsored tour. They invite faculty members to give a couple of lectures for the rich alumns. Annie is going to discuss plants and I will cover the presidential campaign.

Let us know how you are doing. Hope things are going well.

Love, Darrell

November 2, 1999

Jeff Shaver

Hi Jeff,

How is everything going? Hope all is well with you. How is college life?

Things are quiet here. Am going to Duke University tomorrow to give a lecture. We'll be coming back to Ohio at Christmas time. I assume you'll be around then.

Take care, Darrell

November 3, 1999
 Jeff Shaver
 Ohio State University

Uncle Darrell-

Things are going well. I have two more quarters after this one here at OSU. I will have an Associate of Applied Science. I may go to Miami next year I don't know. I'm still trying to decide. Everything is going pretty well though. WE have campus crusade on campus here now. I have been given the opportunity to be the student leader of it. It is very exciting. God is doing a lot here. I bet things are busy with all the voting issues going on. Well take care. I'll be around for Christmas, we'll see ya then. Not too far away huh?

Jeff

November 8, 1999
 Laura Gardner
 Boston, Massachusetts

Dear Professor West,

So much of what I learned in your classes -- from polling to campaign finance laws -- I'm now putting to work every day as the political producer at WHDH-TV in Boston. Yes, we're the folks who brought you the George W. Bush "pop quiz." I produced that story! It's simultaneously amusing and overwhelming to be at the center of the media maelstrom.

Covering campaigns, I've become friendly with Jill Zuckman of the Boston Globe. Another veteran of your classes.

I enjoy getting your newsletter and look forward to reading your observations on the 2000 presidential race. Please let me know if there's any way I can help your research or curriculum.

All the best, Laura

November 22, 1999

Laura Gardner
 Boston, Massachusetts

Hi Laura,

It was nice to hear from you and that things are going well. You certainly got a lot of attention with the Andy Hiler interview with Bush. Talk about a shot heard round the world! It must have been fun to have been in the middle of that one. I have to tell you that I took that test of foreign leaders too, and didn't do too well.

Things have been busy down here. I am working on the first biography of Congressman Patrick Kennedy, the son of Ted and representative of the first district of RI. He chairs the Dem. Congr. Campaign Committee and is in the middle of Democrats' effort to retake the House. The book is scheduled for publication in Fall, 2000 and will be published by Prentice Hall. It has been a fun book, with lots of interesting stories that haven't been reported yet about Patrick.

Let me know if you ever make it down to Brown. I would love to hear more about how you are doing.
 Best, Darrell

November 23, 1999
 Laura Gardner
 Boston, Massachusetts

Dear Prof. West,

Thanks for you note. Sounds like you have some interesting projects going on now, too. Especially the Patrick Kennedy biography. I enjoy your newsletter and I always get a kick out of seeing you quoted in the New York Times (there will be more of that in the next 12 months, I know)!

Right now, I don't have any plans to visit Brown, but maybe I'll visit after the New Hampshire primary. Please keep me in mind if you ever are looking for professional journalists to speak with Brown students. Earlier this month, I went to a Harvard conference on the future of political journalism and had a great time.

Best wishes, Laura

December 18, 1999

Cathy and Mark Harrell
 Marango, Ohio

Hi Cathy and Mark,

Thanks for the Christmas card. It was great to hear from you.

We'll be in Ohio from December 24 to 28 so it sounds like we will miss you. Detroit should be a nice change of pace for you. I hope you don't run into snow while you are there.

Our year has been eventful. I am writing a biography of Congressman Patrick Kennedy, the son of Ted Kennedy, who represents my district in Rhode Island. It is a different type of project than I ever had done before, but it has been fun. I have interviewed several of the Kennedy's about Patrick's life and political career. The book will be the first real biography of the next generation of Kennedy cousins and I am hoping it does well when it comes out next Fall, 2000, before the election. Patrick is the head of the Democratic Congressional Campaign Committee and is in charge of the Democrats' effort to regain majority control of the House, so you'll probably be reading more about him as the election gets underway.

In January, Annie and I are headed to the Amazon River as the faculty tour guides for a Brown alumni group. Annie is doing a few lectures on the rain forest and tropical plants, while I will do a lecture on the 2000 elections. I figure after all the biology, they might be in the mood for a lighter subject, American politics!

Hope all is well with you two. We'll look forward to seeing you some time in the future.

Best wishes, Darrell

December 29, 1999

Herbert Waltzer
Oxford, Ohio

Hi Herb,

Nice to see your article on media coverage of party conventions in the Harvard International Journal of Press/Politics. You make a number of good points about changes we need to see in the 2000 elections.

Hope things are going well for you. We just came back from a visit to Mom in Ohio. She seems to be doing fine health-wise after having a neck artery operation a couple of years ago.

I am writing a biography of Congressman Patrick Kennedy that is due out in Fall, 2000 from Prentice Hall. He represents Rhode Island and is the son of Senator Ted Kennedy. Patrick heads the Democratic Congressional Campaign Committee and is in charge of Democrats' effort to get the House back in 2000. I figure he will get a ton of national publicity in 2000 and will carry my book along with it.

Annie and I are leading a 10-day, Brown alumni tour of the Amazon River in late January. She will give three lectures on the rainforest and tropical plants, while I will do one on the presidential campaign. I figure after hearing all that biology, they'll want to hear about politics!

My best to you and your family on the holiday season. Happy New Year!

Best, Darrell

December 29, 1999

Herbert Waltzer
Oxford, Ohio

Dear Darrell:

Thanks for your e-note. I am sending reprints of the article to a broad array of "biggies" in the news media to see if it gets any response from them. Nothing like following the intricacies of presidential politics while floating on the Amazon - I might take the biology!!!!

I talked with Dottie about Mom just a while ago and got a good report. Hear that she even is doing some traveling. That's great.

Clyde Brown and I submitted a paper proposal for your section of the upcoming APSA meeting - on the advertorials interest organizations place in journalism periodicals offering their "expertise" to working journalists. We did a paper on the advertorials that appear on the Op-Ed page of the New York Times from 1985-1998 at the Northeast meeting in Philadelphia, and we now are revising it for journal submission.

Enjoy your trip. The very best to you and Annie for the New Year. When you talk with Mom tell her I said "Hi" and extend my season's greetings to her. See you soon.

Herb

January 12, 2000
Brian Hawkins
Boulder, Colorado

Dear Darrell

After this week's Chronicle, clearly you are using up your Warhol units fast. Now I understand that your quote was about as content-free as anything I have ever heard you say....however, wouldn't you love to be a fly on the wall in Gregorian's office when he reads that article. He has got to be nuclear!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! I anxiously await the campus gossip when everyone returns!!!

So...to the important stuff....Do you think either McCain or Bradley have a prayer???

I'm gonna be on campus on Tuesday, Feb 15...hope you're in town...I'll try and stop by...let me know if you have any time...

Brian

January 12, 2000

Brian Hawkins
Boulder, Colorado

Hi Brian,

Great to hear from you. It was a remarkably upbeat profile, given the campus discontent. But who was going to trash the guy publicly, other than Bill Beeman? Not I. I agree with you about Gregorian. He is probably fit to be tied on this one.

I am in line to be the next director of Public Policy. Tom Anton is stepping down this June and while I haven't officially been offered the job, we are having discussions about "what would make the job interesting for me." I think the Center has great potential that is mostly unrealized so far. We will see how far the administration wants to go towards upgrading Center activities.

I will be around on Feb. 15, just back from a Brown alum junket Annie and I are leading (as faculty entertainment) to the Amazon River (Jan. 29-feb. 6). Right now, my day is free so why don't you name a time, and I'll put it in my calendar. It would be fun to catch up.

Right now, I think either or both McCain and Bradley have a chance of winning in New Hampshire, but not much at getting the nomination. The deck is really stacked against them in both parties, between GOP winner-take-all primaries and Democratic super delegates (Gore already has commitments from 500 of the 700 super delegates). This is 25% of what he needs for the nomination. Hard to beat that kind of advantage.

Best, Darrell

January 14, 2000
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

My boss just called me and shut the door. He told me I should read a copy of the Chronicle - an article on Gee. I just read it - he told me you were quoted extensively. He loved it! I thought I would tell you that. When do you leave for your trip? Isn't it soon? We're all doing fine.

Love, Joanne

January 14, 2000

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Joanne,

Yeah, that was nice to make the Chronicle. It was a pretty favorable profile of Gee, especially given that campus sentiment is more mixed about him. But hey, I wasn't going to trash the guy publicly. He needs all the help he can get!

We leave for the Amazon on Jan. 29 for 10 days.

Best, Darrell

January 18, 2000
Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi Darrell:

Have you changed your InsidePolitics address? It will not go through from here. It says it cannot find it. I've had more problems with the mail since I got AOL 5.0--I don't know why. I received mail from someone the other day but she did not receive my answer. We have about an inch of snow here now but I don't think we are going to get a big bunch. I hope not--we have BSF tomorrow. When Richmond does not have school we don't go. It's because of the children.

Joanne's are thinking of going to see Jeff this weekend and asked if I would like to go so I think I will. I've not been there yet.

Talk to you later before I go to Florida.

Love, Mom

P.S. I did talk to Eleanor yesterday and she seems to be doing pretty well. She did have a pacemaker put in though. Also the McCormick's went to see Ken the other day. I have not talked to him since then.

January 23, 2000
Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi:

Yes, the color is fine and I do not have to scroll over to see it all. Does that answer your question?

You did not tell me how much snow you got or the temp. We got at least 3 inches more today. Dan had plowed me out the other day so I did go to Oxford on Friday. But they have canceled church for tomorrow. I can probably get out but I don't like walking on this stuff.

Jeff sent me a "magic trick" but I could not get it to do it. It did not say how to click into it.

Anyway, will talk later. Florida sunshine is getting closer.

Love, Mom

January 28, 2000
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi Darrell,

Just wanted to wish you and Annie a "wonderful" trip-know you are leaving Sat.! Hope all goes well and you aren't too concerned about those Anaconda's!!! I know the guides aren't going to put you in jeopardy!

Hear you are giving a talk(about politics?) and Annie is giving 2-3 talks about the Rain Forest's! That would be very interesting!

Laura and I are going to The Women of Faith Conference to be held in Cincinnati. We are leaving this afternoon and returning tomorrow night. I'm looking forward to that. I have gone 2 years now and Laura wanted to go, so this will be her first time!

Have a good time and keep a "watch out" for those snakes!!!!!!!

Love, Shirley

January 29, 2000
Tom Larson
North Carolina

Hi Darrell?

We hope the New Year is treating you well. Spooling up for the next Presidential election? What is your current research focus, still media related, campaign finance stuff? What else is up?

I just started on a new assignment, VP e-Commerce Business Development in Landstar Logistics. With a techy partner we are establishing with the CEO and CFO and a few other honchos our firm's course into the new millennium. "e"-everything is the hot buzz phrase. However, in 4 years or so, the "e" will be gone because Internet usage and interfacing will be so ubiquitous (so it appears to me)

Clark is into 2nd semester at UNC-Asheville, studying toward biology, but at a liberal-arts focused smaller state school (somewhat well regarded by the college rating gurus). I think it is good for Clark--Asheville is a smaller town, in a wonderful setting; he loves tramping in the woods. I'm hoping the inquisitive fire gets well lit as he finishes maturing.

Rachel is a junior in HS. Just started dating a smart, sensible guy. She still likes "shopping" a lot.

Janet is tutoring a dyslexic 5th grader and runs around doing other stuff, is mother to Rachel and still my lover.

I'm commuting between Charlotte and Jacksonville weekly, putting off moving until Rachel graduates from HS. It lets me work like hell during the week then I run home for the weekend. It's been interesting.

One day soon I hope let's try to meet and see how well we've aged. What do you think of the arguments in the article attached below, referred by my son Clark?

Regards, Tom

February 7, 2000

Tom Larson
North Carolina

Hi Tom,

Nice to hear from you. Annie and I were on a tour of the Amazon River last week, hence my delay in getting back to you. Nice to hear things are going well and you are at the front-tier of the Internet Revolution. Should be a challenging position.

It is hard to believe your kids are growing up so fast.

I appreciated seeing the attached article. It is very well-written and makes a number of good points. Since this election is shaping up as a competitive election, third parties may take on additional importance, especially the Reform party and whether it goes with Trump or Buchanan.

Give my best to Janet and we would love to get together some time to compare notes.

Best, Darrell

February 7, 2000
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi Darrell and Annie,

Hope you both had a wonderful trip!!! Would love to hear about it!!!! Was the weather as warm in the 90's as you thought? Did you see any snakes? Did you run faster than the "older" women?

Now "back to the old grind"---but you're both still on sabbatical!!!!!!

Love, Shirley

February 9, 2000

Dear Joanne, Shirley, Ken, and Mom,

Greetings! We made it back from our tour of the Amazon River. It was a terrific trip, one of the best we ever have taken. Of course, my view is colored by the fact that it was free for Annie and me. But even that advantage aside, the trip was wonderful because of the exotic plants, birds, and wildlife we saw plus the nice people we encountered along the way.

There were 27 guests on the boat, most of them either Brown alums or Brown parents, with an average age of 65.

In terms of the question you all are most concerned with, we saw four snakes, three alive and one dead. The live ones were a 20-foot anaconda, a 10-foot boa constrictor, and a six-inch baby green poisonous viper. The dead one was the skin of a 20-foot boa constrictor a village native had captured, starved to death, and skinned, which he proudly displayed one day when our boat stopped at a community along the river. Since it was dead, I touched it and it felt just like a leather belt. The live anaconda and boa were viewed from behind a fence. Apparently, the large, free range snakes are being captured and killed or sold by the natives so the travel company is having to repopulate the forest with snakes kept in enclosures and guarded to keep the natives from killing them. After all, when tourists come to the Amazon and walk through the jungle, they want to brag that they saw real snakes.

So we hiked three hours into an Amazonian rain forest, where there was a 30 foot high canopy walk (a suspension walkway tied to the branches of nearby trees). From a nearby platform, we saw the anaconda laying in a pool of water just waiting for some small mammal to stop for a drink, at which point the snake would wrap around it and squeeze it to death. Fortunately, we did not witness this happening, which would have been hard to see, but this is how the snake survives. The boa constrictor was kept in a small cage in the forest to make sure it did not slither off. The small green viper we did encounter in the wild. A guy two persons ahead of me was walking down a path, when he noticed a short green thing laying on the ground. He asked our guide Alfredo what it was. The guide looked carefully and then said it was a poisonous viper. Apparently, baby vipers are more poisonous because they have not yet used their venom yet so it is particularly poisonous. With his cane, Alfredo moved the viper off the trail onto a nearby leaf and we continued our hike.

In terms of the trip itself, we flew from Providence to Miami and then onto Lima, Peru, arriving there on Sunday, January 30. We were met by our travel agent, Robin Mort, who gathered our luggage and boarded us onto buses for the trip into the city. It was nearly 2 a.m. when we arrived at our hotel and collected our luggage. After breakfast the next morning, we boarded buses and took a tour of the city. Lima has a population of 8 million and is located on the Pacific Coast about halfway down the coast (20 degrees south of the equator). Our guide, Gladys told us about the city and its neighborhoods. She was pleased to be back in the tourist business. Previously, she had been a tour guide, but when the Shining Path terrorist group was active in the early 1990s, the tourist industry collapsed, forcing her to get a job in sales, which she did not like. Five years ago, the government of President Fujimoro captured the terrorist leaders and put them in prison. Since then, the tourist trade has thrived and Gladys has her old job back.

She showed us the main cathedral, where a Catholic service was underway, televised on national television. Peru is 90 percent Catholic and was visited by the Pope several years ago. There was a large city square there, where little kids tried to get us to buy maps, necklaces, and various souvenirs. We then visited a large park overlooking the Pacific Ocean and took in the majesty of the scene.

After lunch at the hotel, we flew to Iquitos, Peru, a city of 500,000 in the northeastern part of the country. Two guides (Rennie and Juan) met us, put us on our bus, and drove us through the city. Since the road was crowded with motorbikes and three-wheeled taxis, our average speed was 15 MPH. After about an hour, we made it to the port, where we boarded our boat, La Amatista. This boat was a luxury ship with 15 cabins, each with their own private bathrooms

and showers. On top was a canopy-covered deck, to shield us from the 90 degree heat. The cabins and dining room were air-conditioned.

While we slept overnight, the boat headed south up the Amazon River towards the Rio Marañon. On Monday, January 31, we toured the Pacaya Samiria National Reserve, a five million acre park along the river. In two small motorboats, we toured the Nauta Cano, a small creek, where we saw pink dolphins, birds of varying colors and shapes, and squirrel monkeys. We also spent a little time navigating Lake Pucate, a large lake in the middle of the reserve. That night, there was a tremendous thunderstorm, and our boat was struck by lightning, which knocked out the generators that powered our water and electricity. For several hours, we had no power while the captains figured out what to do. Eventually, a speedboat was dispatched from Iquitos bearing a mechanic who repaired the generators and restored our running water and electricity. In order to make sure we did not have further problems, we changed our itinerary and took on two new guides (Alfredo and Ucelo) and had no further trouble on this front.

On Tuesday, February 1, we visited San Pedro, a small village of 400 people who lived along the river with no electricity, running water, or modern conveniences. Nearly two-thirds of the village was under the age of 12. We saw nobody over the age of 50. The village did have a small schoolhouse that we visited. They had almost no teaching materials except for a primitive blackboard. There were no books that I saw, but government posters extolling the necessity of family planning. Most families along the river have 10-12 kids in order to insure plentiful labor and help for the parents as they age. It was here that a native showed us the dead boa skin that he had killed. We distributed 80 pens to the young children, but wished we had brought along additional school supplies.

That afternoon, we took our first jungle walk at Choroyacu, where we saw the green viper. Alfredo showed us how to tap a rubber tree, where when the sap runs out, you can apply a little heat by rubbing it with your hands and produce real rubber that is as strong as a rubber band. The natives use this to seal their wooden canoes to prevent leaking.

On Wednesday, February 2, we left the boat at 6 a.m. and toured the San Pablo de Tipishca Lake. There we saw birds and monkeys and ate breakfast on the boat. Later, we went fishing on the Rio Tigre. At this point, we were about 210 miles up-river from Iquitos. That night, we did something that turned out to be one of the highlights of the trip, a nighttime small boat cruise to Nahuapua Creek. Here, with the air pitch black, except for the guide's flashlight, we saw owls, frogs, and exotic birds. We also had a great view of the stars, uncontaminated by the lights of large cities. We saw the Southern Cross, a constellation of stars, for the first time.

On Thursday, February 3. We took an early morning trip to Lost Creek, where we toured the base camp of JungleX, the company that owns the boat. The wife of the owner, Mr. Ronaldo, died of colon cancer a few months ago and he is building a hotel and forest reserve on 600,000 acres that the government has leased him for 50 years. The complex is halfway between Nauta, a small city and the Rio Tigre. It is here where we took the jungle walk to the anaconda and the boat constrictor and tried out the canopy walk. In the afternoon, we toured the national reserve at Yana Yaguillo and saw a lot of wildlife.

On Friday, February 4, we visited Nauta, a small city of 11,000 people that has a wonderful market where fisherman, hunters, and farmers sell their produce. Right now, Nauta can only be reached by boat. But in a year, a 100-mile long highway will be completed, that will connect Nauta to Iquitos and spur development in the region. Nauta has electricity and running water and is the center for the surrounding region. After that, we toured south to the Ucayali River. At Yucuruche Lake, we saw a wonderful pond filled with water lilies. We were advised not to touch the bottom of the water lilies. A few weeks ago, a tourist had done that, discovered the nettles were poisonous and saw her arm swell us to twice its normal size. We also toured Yarapa Creek off the Rio Amazon and visited a small village that sold arts and crafts. We spent \$30 on small baskets, a necklace, and several souvenirs.

That night, we hosted a Brown University cocktail party on the boat for the 27 travelers. The highlight was when I asked Annie to dance and we danced solo in front of the guests, who applauded at the end. I also asked one of the band members to let me play his bongo drum, which he let me do, and I accompanied the band on one of their songs!

On Saturday, February 5, we sailed downriver to Iquitos and had lunch at a restaurant, La Moracha. Then we saw Mr. Rotondo and had a three-hour lunch complete with a small band, dancing girls (who also serve as secretaries in company), and an Amazon Fashion show. Following a short visit to a market, we went back to the airport, flew to Lima, and then got a plane for Miami, Orlando, and Providence. We got back Sunday afternoon.

Annie gave three lectures on the rain forest, herbal medicines, and extinction. I gave a lecture on the presidential campaign. I had the New Hampshire primary results radioed in and discovered that Senator John McCain had beaten George W. Bush by 49 to 31 percent in the primary. I tried to get them to also send the Indiana University basketball scores, but was unable to arrange that.

Our total trip was 270 miles each way. Food was plentiful, with plenty of fruits, vegetables, rice, fish, and chicken. All in all, a delightful trip. We highly recommend it.

Love, Darrell

February 10, 2000
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

I love your "highlights" of your trip! Wow, it sounded like you both had a wonderful time! Course, most of all-it was paid for---but other than that-it sounded great!

I think I would have loved seeing all the native animals as well as touring along the river-and the rain forests and the native people and their villages-more than the cities.

Were you scared during the thunderstorm and having the boat struck by lightning? That doesn't sound too thrilling!

You and Annie hosted the cocktail party on the boat for 27 travelers? Boy, I would want to travel with you guys! I bet you really enjoyed playing the bongo drum-see playing drums "way back when" did come into use one day!!!

What a wonderful memory-thanks for sharing all about it-----especially about the snakes!!!! I've been waiting to hear that!!!!!!

Now-----"back to the 'ole grind!"

Love, Shirley

February 10, 2000
Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi:

Received your summary of your trip and it sounds as if you had a terrific time and saw a lot. Thanks for sending the report to us. Very interesting.

In the meantime I went to Florida and had a very nice time. But Ohio certainly got the weather before I went and while I was gone. Three snow storms in one week, below zero temperature and I was worried my water pipes would freeze. But they did not freeze!!! It was cooler there than it usually is when I go but certainly a lot better than Ohio had. I wore my sweater several times.

We did not get to Jeff's the other weekend but are planning to go next (not this) weekend. Bill & Evelyn (Lois) have invited us to stay at their house. Joanne is trying to get Katie to go but she has not decided yet. She and Bryan have broken up but we are not sure if it is for good or not. Jeff has a girl now -- Bekka (spell?) from Campus Crusade in Oxford. She is from Toledo.

Been wanting to call you in the evening but have not done it yet. I will.

Take care.

Love ya, Mom

March 8, 2000
Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi:

Did you survive last night and were you up all night? I saw where McCain and Gore got it in your state. Were you happy about that?

Jean Charles worked on the election board and said Israel Twp. Went Rep. all the way except for 26 votes (that is for president) . I don't know about the others. Over 200 voted which was over half for our township. I voted for Bush, the other one was doing too much mud slinging. But then they all do that.

Mom

March 8, 2000

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Dear Mom,

I did survive. I was up until midnight last night at the local NBC television station doing commentary on the presidential campaign, then got up at 5:30 to get ready for four radio interviews starting at 7:23 this morning. It is a good thing we only have presidential elections every four years!

No big surprises last night, other than the fact that both contests now are over. It is Bush versus Gore. I am predicting a close and nasty race, with Bush the winner by a nose (assuming the economy starts to slow down due to interest rate hikes and oil price increases).

Love, Darrell

March 13, 2000
Provost Kathy Spoehr
Brown University

Hi Darrell:

I'm glad you are willing to take on the Taubman Center -- it should be a nice change of pace for you. I'd be happy to talk with you, but the way my calendar is shaping up you should phone soon to get a time in April. By the time we meet we may (with luck) have the External Review report on hand to inform the discussion.

Kathy

March 24, 2000
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi Darrell and Annie,

Thought I would let you know Laura did not get accepted into The Cincinnati Conservatory of Music! What a big disappointment! I know she was pretty disappointed, but did say that God must have a different plan and purpose than what she thought for this year. She said there were an awful lot of Asian students and we know they have been brought up practicing at least twice as much as Caucasian students. She had just given 3 recitals and her audition as well as taken a test and done all she was supposed to. She still has to take the GRE-I told her she may as well finish it because it's good for 3 years.

Anyway, thought you would want to know.

How's everything with you guys? What are you up to now? Does your year off finish before the summer or after the summer?

Remember-today is Ken's birthday!

Take care.

Love, Shirley

March 25, 2000

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi Shirley,

Sorry to hear the news about Laura, but I know it is very competitive at the Cincinnati Conservatory. It is one of the top music places in the country. Perhaps there is another program she can consider in the area that would allow her to develop her talent. Give her our regards and tell her we are thinking of her.

I am finishing my biography of Patrick Kennedy that is scheduled for publication this summer. It has been a really fun project to work on. I interviewed 80 people for it and have lots of good stories about the Kennedys and how they succeed politically the way they do. It will be interesting to see what people's reactions are when the book comes out.

Say hello to everyone for us.

Love, Darrell

March 25, 2000
Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi:

Guess what! Joanne told me yesterday that you had something in the Cincinnati Enquirer so I thought I would try to find it. Guess what! I did!! That's pretty good for me especially since Joanne did not find it! So I printed it out. It took some searching before I found it though as there were a lot of articles about election etc.

Talked to Ken last night. They are coming here on Palm Sunday and Monday. They are on their way back from Chicago. Pretty short!! So I hope he makes it back sometime this summer. Had to let you know I found it.

Love, Mom

March 26, 2000

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi Mom,

You must be a pretty good detective to have found that. You must have looked on the Internet or the Cincinnati Enquirer website. A few weeks ago, I made the front page of the New York Times predicting John McCain

would sweep the New England primaries. I was relieved when he actually won 4 out of 5 so my prediction held up pretty well.

That is nice that Ken is coming to visit. That will keep you out of trouble for at least one weekend.

Tell everyone we said hello.

Love, Darrell

April 3, 2000
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

How's everything with you?

I wanted to let you guys know, in case I haven't yet, that you will probably be very pleased to find out that Katie is transferring to Miami next year. So is Jeff.

She asked us a couple of months ago if she could. We said of course. She's done all the paperwork and it's final now. Does this make you happy?! She loved it at IWU and we have no regrets. It has been good for her to be away. Probably a couple of things entered into her decision.

She and Brian broke up in January after 3 years and 3 months. This has happened before, but we know this time they are done. After that, she turned to Jeff which was a very good thing to do. Because of Jeff's girlfriend, Bekah, who goes to Miami, Jeff began taking her with him to Oxford where they would all hang out with MU kids who belonged to Campus Crusade. That is what has changed her heart. She thinks Miami has far more to offer, and she absolutely loves Campus Crusade. She has met some great kids. There is also a boy she kind of likes here who is from New York. She tells me she has been able to have deeper conversations with this boy than she ever did with Brian. She and Vic are just friends, but it has opened her eyes to looking away from Brian. We are very happy about this.

Jeff will be finishing up his 2 year landscaping degree in June. He's coming to Miami to enhance what he already has.

All this will be a lot easier for us. We are just happy about everything!

Hope all is well with you guys. I've been told by my former retired boss, Suzanne Summers, that she keeps seeing your name in the paper. You were in the Cincinnati Enquirer last week. You make me proud.

Love, Joanne

April 4, 2000

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Joanne,

Sounds like big changes at your end. It will be nice to have Jeff and Katie at Miami. That should be a good place for them and will keep them close to home as well. Miami has some really excellent programs, and it will be interesting to see what they end up taking. Perhaps Katie should try and get a job at the counseling office to see if that is something she would like to do in the future. I have heard her talk about that kind of career and a job there would give her a chance to try it out for awhile.

Things are good here. I am getting a new job this summer, the director of the Taubman Center for Public Policy. That is where our public opinion surveys take place so it will be a good opportunity for me to build on activities that we already have underway. We plan to start issuing research reports to the public on various policy issues in the news and also hold policy forums so people can talk about controversies in the news.

I am going to Chicago the last week in April for a convention of the Midwest Political Science Association. Will be presenting a paper based on my Patrick Kennedy book. One night at the convention, my publisher Prentice Hall is giving a party for the series in which my book is appearing. There will be a little reception, followed by a dinner.

Talked to Ken last week. He is seriously thinking about retiring in 3-4 years. Unless he gets a principal's job, it sounds like he is very much leaning in that direction. I don't think he likes the aggravation of being assistant principal. He has many of the disadvantages but few of the advantages of the principal's job.

Tell everyone we said hello.

Love, Darrell

April 4, 2000
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

Sorry I missed talking with you Sat., but I enjoyed talking with Annie! I'll give you a call sometime. It sounds like you are making some changes. You know, you're supposed to be on a sabbatical this year!!! That means, you're not supposed to be working at the University all the time!

Take care, Shirley

April 8, 2000
Jarol Mannheim
George Washington University
Washington, D.C.

Hey, Darrell!

Hope you are surviving the program-chair process better than my next door neighbor did last year. You will be happy to know he has almost recovered.

That's probably not the wisest way to start this particular note, because I am writing in my capacity as chair of the APSA Poli Comm nominating committee (which also includes Doris Graber and Ellen Mickiewicz) to ask if you would accept our nomination to serve as Vice Chair of the section for the year beginning in September 2000. The responsibilities of the Vice Chair are, as nearly as I can ascertain, these: (a) survive for one year, then (b) ascend to the throne and serve as Chair for one year. In that latter onerous capacity, one must chair one entire business meeting (and otherwise safeguard the interests of the section). As a recognition of your standing among your colleagues, and in appreciation for your service as program chair, we are unanimously agreed that you are the person we want. We hope you will accept our nomination.

Jerry

April 17, 2000

Hi Mom, Joanne, Shirley, and Ken,

Just wanted to let you know the good news. I have been named by Brown University to a new endowed chair, the John Hazen White Chair in Political Science and Public Policy. You have to be nominated for the chair, approved by a university faculty committee, and supported by the Provost and President. I just got the call this morning from our Provost, so I guess I made it through the process.

Hope all is well with you.

Love, Darrell

April 17, 2000

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi:

Congratulations!! Is he going to adopt you? Might be!!

Your brother is here and wanted to know why you did not put his name on your list of people you told. No--he is very happy for you too. They are leaving tomorrow morning at 4:00 AM.!! We've had a very nice visit.

I'm very happy for you -- you've worked hard for it.

Will talk later.

Love, Mom

April 18, 2000
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Congratulations Darrell!

Annie was telling me about that about 2 weeks ago when I called. What an honor to be recommended as well as approved and supported by all the "elite." I understand that this means you are giving up your chair of the Political Science Dept-right? It sounds like they are both pretty big jobs. I don't know what this job entails, though. Do tell....???

Also wanted to let you know that Laura will be attending Miami U. in the fall. She auditioned at Miami and their request and was offered a full scholarship as well as an assistantship of 8-10 hrs. (\$4500) and another grant of \$1600 cash that they will give her as she just takes classes during the summer without working!!!! God is so good--He did it all and we give Him all the glory because she knew nothing about it and it was presented to her to come and audition just 5 days after she heard she did not get accepted at the Cincinnati Conservatory of Music. Right after she auditioned and had her interview for the assistantship, they left the room and talked briefly and came back with the offer! How awesome! Congratulations again on your "wonderful" news, Darrell.

Love, Shirley

April 19, 2000
Associate Provost Newell Stultz

Brown University

Darrell:

Congratulations on your selection to be the first incumbent of the White chair. I have known this for some weeks, but couldn't let on. It's now nice to be able to say how richly deserved this award is for you. Congratulations again.

Newell

April 20, 2000

Joanne West Shaver

Camden, Ohio

Darrell,

I saw Sue Summers, my retired former boss, who has told me about seeing your name in the paper before. I asked her what this honor really is. She has conveyed to me what this honor is. You have done so well and we are so proud of you. You have earned every bit of it. Has anyone ever tried to steal you away from Brown?

Joanne

April 21, 2000

Doug Morse

Division of Biology

Brown University

Hi, Darrell!

I heard via the grapevine (I won't say which one) that you have finally been diagnosed by the University as exhibiting unmistakable senility. Congratulations on the chair, which is richly deserved!

Doug

April 21, 2000

Doug Morse

Division of Biology

Brown University

Dear Doug,

Thank you. I appreciate your nice words. You probably have the right diagnosis of the malady!

Best wishes, Darrell

May 22, 2000

Jean West

Camden, Ohio

Hi:

How's everything going out east? All ok here. I lost about half a tree out in front of the house last Thursday night due to wind. It was the one closest to the road. I had been in Oxford and when I came home there it lay. So Dan came Saturday afternoon with his tractor and loader and picked it up and took it down to the creek. I thought they were going to have to use a chain saw on it but no.

Helen fell on her stairs last week. Her landlady had some of her mail and was taking it to her. She fell first and Helen came down to help and fell through herself. Nothing was broke but just banged up. They called Shirley and she ended up taking her to an ER in Eaton as she was complaining so much. They took several x-rays but all was ok. Told her to use the heating pad etc. I went up Saturday and took her a sandwich and shake, which she said she had not eaten since the day before and she was sacked away in her chair. Have not talked to her since. Glad she did not break anything. Talk to you later. Take care, both of you.

Love, Mom

June 18, 2000

Vic Snively

Vandalia, Ohio

Darrell,

Heard your interview on National Public Radio, 6/16. Don't agree with a freakin' thing you said, but you're the only person whom I know personally that is of celebrity status.

Vic

June 20, 2000

Jean West

Camden, Ohio

Hi:

I did receive your check yesterday when I went down to the post office to get my mail. Thank you very much. Sorry it was so high this time. You should let me pay for part of it. Anyway thanks.

They've been working on the windows this week. In fact they put 4 in upstairs yesterday so they got along real well.

Katie got over there ok. She called her parents on Saturday night. She is living in a dorm. Had her first class on Saturday. That's all I know about her so far.

See you shortly.

Love, Mom

July 14, 2000

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

Thanks for the book. I really wanted a copy of this book. I am going to read it. I have flashed it around at work. Dennis told me his son will be graduating in May next year. He's been in AFROTC. He will be stationed for 8 months in Newport, RI. They plan to visit him there next summer. He took your book and kept it for a few hours.

I got the call about Inside Edition. I left work 20 minutes early, raced home, turned the TV on, and 10 seconds later you were on. I just made it! We are so proud of you. You have done so well.

What do you think about this? I think you deserve to be featured in Register Herald. I want to contact Deron Newman, who is the Editor, and happens to go to our church. I think the people of our county would love hearing about you and what you're doing. I need your okay because I need for you to send me information. You might include info on how they could get your book.

Our church retreat is this weekend. I'm going to take it to show around. Thanks very much again for the book. I love it.

Love, Joanne

September 1, 2000

George Norton
California

Dear Darrell and Annie,

Since our wonderful trip to the Amazon, I have never finished the "movie" I intended for you. My bad luck was to be diagnosed with non-small cell cancer of the lung, a non-smokers cancer which is unfortunately difficult to diagnose until 4-5 years old. I started on a radiology and chemotherapy program at the end of April and have been doing quite well. Medicine in the chemo area is at best "good guess" medicine but so far so good! Adele and I plan on going to Baja in October when my final (at least of the first set) of chemo is done. In the meantime, Adele and I have spent a hot summer in Palm Springs but the beauty and comfort have made it habitable. Right now the weather is "perfect." (I just watched Werner Herzog's Fitzcarraldo on a IFC TV movie and it was a great reminder of our trip.)

And what do see our economic indicators portending for the election? I was really discouraged until the democratic convention but I think W. Bush has blown it now. Well - where was the beef?

George

September 2, 2000

George Norton
California

Hi George and Adele,

It was wonderful to hear from you, but both Annie and I were sorry to hear about your diagnosis. You are two of our favorite people due to your graciousness and kind-heartedness and it seems so unfair that something like this could happen to people so nice. Our thoughts and prayers are with you and we trust the radiology and chemotherapy will bring relief to you. It is great that you will be able to travel to Baha in October. That, I am sure, will lift your spirits!

Regarding the election, I am much more reassured about Gore's prospects now than I was in the Spring. The economic slowdown that I thought would result from the interest rate increases hasn't really materialized, which sharply improves Gore's chances. He also gave a terrific convention speech and his choice of Lieberman as VP was an excellent move.

Bush has not yet recovered from these new developments and figured out how to go after Gore. I still think the election will be close, but many signs now point to a Gore victory. I just came back from a political science convention where the academics who run statistical forecasting models unanimously predicted a Gore victory. The only cautionary tale I can add is these same individuals also forecast a George Bush victory over Clinton in 1992!

Hope your spirits remain strong despite the medical challenges. Our best to you and Adele.

Best wishes, Darrell and Annie

September 18, 2000

Kristie Hutchinson
Brown University

Dear Kristie,

We had a successful launch of our e-government project.

There have been articles about our research in the Chronicle of Higher Education, Boston Globe, Providence Journal, Dallas Morning News, Atlanta Constitution, Associated Press, Cox News Service, Honolulu Star Bulletin, PR Newswire, the Post/Newsweek Business Information Newswire, San Antonio Express News, Minneapolis Star Tribune, St Paul Pioneer Press, Austin American-Statesman, National Journal's Congress Daily, Federal Computer Week, civic.com, Transportation Communications Newsletter, Government Computer News, CNET Radio, Texas Radio Network, Wisconsin Radio Network, WRNI, Government Technology Magazine, Washington Technology.

Still pending are New York Times, Washington Post, Business Week, and Newsweek.

Thanks for your help on this. It was fun and there has been a lot of interest in the work!

Best, Darrell

October 4, 2000
Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Darrell,

Cilla shared your e mail address with me. I hope you don't mind. I promise not to send you any bad jokes, words of wisdom (not that you need any) or computer viruses.

Just wanted to say thank you for helping Priscilla out with information. You are still a real sweetie!

I hope you are enjoying the campaign and again have a Happy Happy Birthday!

Take Care, Judy

October 11, 2000
Deborah Woitte
Santa Fe, New Mexico

Hi Darrell,

I really hope that ABC changes its mind and uses you instead of a focus group for tonight's debate. I'd much rather hear your insightful analysis than any more reactions from "real people." It just scares me (but not as much as Jay Leno's "unfocused focus" group of jaywalkers that watched the debate; now that was scary, if you saw it!).

We both wanted to thank you for dinner last week; we had an absolutely wonderful time. Great meal, great conversation and especially enjoyed meeting Annie; a really neat lady (I can see why it didn't take long to decide to get married). And I hope that she did not have to work too late that night. On Thursday & Friday, we had a chance to explore Providence; I really liked it and it was like a different place to Jaime. Hopefully we'll be able to hook up again on our next trip. However, I will pull out those college pictures! Of course, you're always welcome here in the Land of Enchantment. I'm looking forward to the debate tonight, new format and all; lots of foreign issues to discuss/hard words to pronounce. And hopefully I'll see you on ABC! [did you see the Saturday Night Live spoof on the debate; now that was funny] Thanks again and say hi to Annie.

Deb

October 16, 2000
Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Thanks Darrell,

For the Happy Birthday song/greeting! Had a fun Celebration last Sat. - took the train downtown, had lunch, saw the BoxCar Children Play and that night Jeff & I went to see Meet the Parents. I laughed so hard - it was very entertaining!!!

The girls vote on Thursday for President. Any guesses who will win? Becca seems to think Bush is more kid friendly. She thought Gore looked kind Of mean.. It is hard to give them an answer when they ask who we will vote for.

I tend still to be an issue voter. I may have already mentioned that I do not like Bush's thoughts on education and abortion. My selfish attitude kind of likes the idea of a tax cut. I was listening to a program today that said Gore is too into saying the surplus is the government's money when the Republicans say it is the people's money. I think they both would do a good job.

Regards! Judy

October 24, 2000

Joanne West Shaver
Shirley West Mitchell

Hi Joanne and Shirley,

Just wanted to let you know I did an interview with ABC News this afternoon which is going to air tonight during the ABC News with Peter Jennings. It is a story about political advertising during the presidential campaign. My part will probably be just one comment of 10 seconds, so don't blink too long, otherwise you will miss it!

Darrell

October 28, 2000
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

You are getting famous. Know you weren't on Tues. or Wed., but were on Thurs. Guess what! I missed it! Jim had me in the field in the combine. No one here got it taped. Do you have a copy so I can see it? Please?

I know Mom got several calls after that from people who saw you. Bill and Evelyn saw you so they called Lois and Lois called Mom. Judy Tolley saw you....I don't know who else she said.

What an experience!

Darrell, we expect to see you more as time goes on!

I'm so sorry I missed it!

Shirley

October 29, 2000
Brian Hawkins
Boulder, Colorado

Dear Darrell,

The Today show...WOW!!! Now you only have `12 Warhol units left...Next time with Katie and Matt! I'm impressed.

Hope all is well with you and that our paths cross again soon!

Brian

October 29, 2000

Brian Hawkins
Boulder, Colorado

Hi Brian,

Thanks for your note. The Today Show was fun, though nerve-wracking. Fortunately, they used all the same questions as they asked during a Saturday "pre-interview," so I was able to use all the lines I had practiced with Annie. She is an excellent media coach, if you ever need one!

Hope all is well with you.

Best, Darrell

October 29, 2000
Karen Dunn
New York, New York

Hello Prof. West ,

I just saw you on TV and thought I would say hello. I am planning on coming to Brown sometime soon after this is all over, so hopefully we can share stories of the election season!

Hope all is well,

Karen Dunn

October 29, 2000

Karen Dunn
New York, New York

Dear Karen,

Thanks for the note. It was fun being on the Today show though nerve-wracking.

Would love to see you. I bet you have some *great* tales to tell of the campaign season.

Hope you have enjoyed yourself!

best, Darrell

October 29, 2000
 Karen Dunn
 New York, New York

Professor West,
 You didn't look nerve-wracked -- you did fabulously.
 I will be in touch very soon.
 Take care, Karen

October 30, 2000

Kristen Cole
 Brown News Bureau
 Providence, Rhode Island

Hi Kristen,
 Made my debut on the Today Show yesterday discussing ads in the presidential campaign. Was on with Nader's campaign manager for a live, five-minute interview. It was nerve-wracking, but fun.
 Am booked twice for MSNBC today--once in the 11 to noon hour and a second time between 2 and 3. Will discuss campaign ads in both segments.
 Best, Darrell

October 30, 2000
 Joanne West Shaver
 College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,
 We saw you on TV yesterday. Jeff was home and he got up and watched it, too. We taped it as well. I had everyone over to my house yesterday for lunch, so we ran the tape again, so everybody could see it. Laura and Doug had not seen it, so they got to see it.
 We thought it was awesome. You were so bold in what you said. A few people at church told Mom they had seen it. The Sorrells saw it and Bob Simpson saw it. They didn't know you were going to be on, but just happened to have the right channel on.
 A girl I have eaten lunch with for years, but I hadn't seen her in the few days since I knew this, saw you on TV and called me about it.
 Mom said that Dad would have been so proud. We are all so proud of you. I can hardly believe it when I tell people that you're on television.
 I had called Kellers and Chapins to tell them on Saturday that you were going to be on.
 Let us know if you're going to be on again in the next week. I want to tape it.
 You've done so well!
 Love, Joanne

October 30, 2000

Joanne West Shaver
 College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,
 Thanks. It was fun, but nerve-wracking. Doing a live interview is a lot more difficult than something on tape. With tape, if you screw up, they just edit it out and it is no big deal. I was worried that something would go wrong and it would not look good. Fortunately, it turned out okay and I have gotten a lot of positive feedback, including emails from former students and friends from around the country who I have not heard from in awhile. I guess that is the benefit of national television. I am glad it is over. Wouldn't want to do that all the time.
 Love, Darrell

October 30, 2000
 David Gopoian
 New York, New York

Hi, Darrell,
 You got in some valid critiques of Nader (and more importantly, Bush's environmental record) on "Today". Voter.com still has it at 3 points -- and Zogby shows that Gore may be ahead in Fla and Wis. Ventura's LT GOV endorsed Gore, yesterday, and Gore is ahead, acc. to Zogby in Washington. Gallup is screwing Gore royally by creating this huge bandwagon effect.
 Penna is slipping, and Mich too close. Ya gotta believe in WV and Tenn or it's all over anyway. Broder suggested that if it's close and it all comes down to wash state, we won't know the winner until Friday because of

mail votes.

Anyway, it think yesterday was the first time I saw you in 3-d in about 7 years. You're a little grayer, but at least you still have some.

Dave

November 1, 2000
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

It was really neat seeing you on TV Sunday morning! You did a "great" job!---even though I didn't agree with you!!!! I ran into Becky Jones in Richmond yesterday and she saw you too.

Jeanette Hays saw you at 8:00 a.m. and Doug was on "High Q" at 8:30, so she was commenting that I should be proud of my family! I am! I'm proud of you too!

Keep it up, Darrell! Let us know if you are on any more!

Love, Shirley

November 1, 2000
Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Darrell,

I am sending you the front page of the Dallas Morning News. It was so fun to see you quoted.

Hope you are having fun during the election countdown.

By the way Bush won at our school..75% of the vote. Surprise!

Take Care, Judy

November 1, 2000

Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas,

Dear Judy,

Thank you, my press agent. Always nice to see my coverage. Has been pretty hectic. Was on the Today Show on Sunday, MSNBC on Monday night, and several newspapers. It is high season for campaign experts, I guess (for a few more days).

Hope all is well with you.

Darrell

November 6, 2000
M. Charles Bakst
Providence Journal

Dear Professor:

Imagine my surprise when I was listening to Morning Edition on NPR this morning and I heard a long piece on Patrick Kennedy, centering on a congressional race in Pennsylvania. And who else should be in it but you! What have I created????????????????

Very truly yours, M. Charles Bakst '66

November 6, 2000

M. Charles Bakst
Providence Journal

Dear Charlie,

Actually, you are the one who gave me my start in media punditry so I do owe it all to you.

However, unlike some of your other creations, I remember that all politics is local and it is important to take care of the home base.

Thanks for all of your help over the years.

Best, Darrell

November 7, 2000
Hannah Pingree
New York, New York

Dear Professor West,

Will definitely try to make it. I am fascinated by what you think of Patrick Kennedy. I have done some work with Kathleen Kennedy Townsend and think that this generation of Kennedy's are an interesting political breed. I do agree that I think we will look back and see this as an interesting period in politics -- I just can't yet guess what our analysis will be. Tomorrow will be telling...

Best, Hannah Pingree

November 8, 2000
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

How late did you have to stay up [on Election Night]?

Can you believe this?!

What do you think will happen?

I stayed up until 1:00 feeling sure I would find out.

Have you enjoyed all this?

Joanne

November 26, 2000
David Golden
San Francisco, California

Dear Darrell,

Ah, hah! I was afraid this election would pass without seeing your name appear on an AP wire story on the Presidential election, but I finally spotted it! Good work!!

Perhaps you should make a top-ten list of things "not to do" in an election campaign, going way back in history? Maybe one that focuses just on US campaigns? You could publish it every two years to keep your name in the press.

Reporting it from the Left Coast ...

David golden

November 27, 2000
David Golden
San Francisco, California

Hi Darrell!

Still in San Francisco. Married. Threw in the towel on self-employment and working for an over-sized dot-com, called Epiphany (NASDAQ: EPNY).

I was in Sacramento on election night. My cousin, Heather Fargo, is now the Mayor-elect of Sacramento, so I went up for the election night party.

Sacramento is such a cow-town that nobody thought of reserving a hall for inauguration of new City officers, and everything is booked, so maybe it will be outdoors. I introduced myself to everyone as a "Willie brown dealmaker" and they believed me.

What is your current research interests?

David

November 29, 2000
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

I've tried not to bother you because I thought you might be busy (I wouldn't know why). What do you and Annie want for Christmas?

I hope you can give some ideas.

Can you believe this mess we're in?! What do you think will happen? Are you sick to death of being asked?!

Love, Joanne

November 29, 2000

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

It has been crazy around here. I have had more conversations about the Electoral College in the last three weeks than in the last 20 years. Everyone wants to talk about the situation and discuss what is happening. I walk across campus and the custodians want to hear the latest news. I got to be on two nationally broadcast cable TV shows: Chris Matthews "Hardball" which is a political show and the MSNBC Evening News with Brian Williams. You can't get them without cable, but it was fun being on them.

It looks to me like Bush is in as president, but he'll be a one-term president and Democrats will get Congress back in 2002. Whichever side loses will be really ticked off and will mobilize in two years.

Regarding Christmas, Annie would like Clinique Clarifying lotion. Mom is getting her Clinique lotion. I don't really need anything, but if you are pressed for ideas, you can get me some blank VCR tapes. I am running out of tapes for my TV library.

Please send me some Christmas ideas for you and your family.

Love, Darrell

December 1, 2000

M. Charles Bakst
Providence Journal

Dear Darrell,

Late this morning I was minding my own business, surfing the wires, when I came upon a Bloomberg News Service story on the U.S. Supreme Court. And in it was a quote from you! Having "discovered" you, I think I should get a commission on all these placements..

Best regards, m. Charles '66

December 1, 2000

M. Charles Bakst
Providence Journal

Dear Charlie,

You do deserve a commission, but 10% of zero is still zero according to my mathematical training.

By the way, I meant to write to congratulate you on the fine column on Dyana Koelsch. Her leaving is a real loss for Ch10 as well as broadcast journalism in general. She is great, and you did an excellent job capturing that! I had forgotten about her Cambodian coverage, for example.

Best, Darrell

December 1, 2000

Wendy Tabella
Cranston, Rhode Island

Hi Darrell!

I just wanted to congratulate you on such a fine book.. "The rise to Power". I know John would be proud of the fact that he is mentioned thru out the book. John made a tremendous impact on Patrick's life and so many others. Thank you for recognizing his political talent and for making such a positive influence on his life. I'm sorry that I wasn't able to give you more information. At the time you needed it...I was still having a hard time going thru his personal things. I hope that someday I may be able to share some political artifacts with you. I thank you for keeping John's legacy and name alive. He would be so proud. Thank you Darrell.

ps-I love your newsletter.

Fondly, Wendy Tabella

December 3, 2000

Wendy Tabella
Cranston, Rhode Island

Dear Wendy,

I would be happy to send you an autographed copy. I'll put it in the mail for you tomorrow.

Happy Holidays to you as well.

Best, Darrell

December 3, 2000

Wendy Tabella
Cranston, Rhode Island

Hi Darrell,

Thanks for the kind email! I would love an autographed copy of the book. I haven't moved anywhere so I'm surprised that my newsletter said I did. In any case, listed below is my address and I would love to keep seeing your newsletter! I'm glad things are going well for you. I called Barnes and Noble (the store in Warwick..rte.2) and they said they have run out of copies of your book. Congratulations!!

It has been an incredible adjustment over the last year but I have to keep moving ahead. It would be great to meet you for coffee someday. Thanks Again Darrell!

Wendy

December 5, 2000
Elizabeth Kendall
New York, New York

Dear Professor West,

I didn't make it to your talk last night, because ironically I was busy being "downsized." It's pretty crazy but it is a blessing in disguise for a lot of reasons. Makes me more excited for law school, that's for sure! In any event, this e-mail will no longer be working, so you can reach me in the future at ELKblue@hotmail.com.

Take care, and sorry again to have missed your talk, it was very bizarre timing.

Elizabeth

December 5, 2000

Elizabeth Kendall
New York, New York

Dear Elizabeth,

Sorry about your news. Sounds like things throughout the online industry are in turmoil. I was surprised at how many recent grads at the event last night were working for online companies and that several of them recently had been downsized as well. As long as you recognize it has nothing to do with you or your individual merit.

We had a good turnout last night with around 70 alumni in attendance. Lots of good questions.

I am sure you will do well on the law school front. You have terrific credentials.

Let me know if I can be helpful.

Best, Darrell

January 16, 2001
Katie Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Uncle Darrell,

I don't think you are here right now, but when you get back you can get this wonderful message from ME! ha ha just kidding. Anyway, I am still trying to figure out where exactly I want to go in Italy for my study abroad. I will let you know whenever I know, but seeing how much homework I have lately, it isn't going to happen soon!

I got another job, making this my second one, at a battered women's shelter. I love it, although it is very eye-opening to see what really goes on in this world.

So how was your trip? I hope you guys had fun! Sorry about the AWFUL mechanics in my emails, but I never write correctly in them. It takes longer, and I don't have much time to worry about it! Sorry!

Love, Katie

January 17, 2001

Katie Shaver
Oxford, Ohio

Hi Katie,

Nice to hear from you. That was a pleasant surprise! Hope you are doing well and adjusting to your new semester.

Sounds like you have an interesting job. That kind of job would be a real, eye-opener. But at least, there is someplace where those women can go for help.

Our trip to Costa Rica was magnificent. Saw plenty of birds, plants, and wildlife. We hired a local guide to take us through the rain forests and he was able to point out all sorts of exotic birds and plants which we probably wouldn't have seen on our own. Once when he was walking down a trail, he stopped by a little hole in the soil and probed it with a small stick. Out came crawling the biggest tarantula (sp?) you have ever seen, about the size of a fist. It is one thing to see something like that in a zoo, but quite interesting to see it a few feet away. But I figured I could outrun it in case of serious trouble. Or at least, I could outrun Annie, which then would insure *my* safety.

We flew into San Jose, Costa Rico, and rented a car. We spent a few days outside of there. Went to the top of a volcano and then to Lancaster Orchid Garden, which had over 800 orchid species. I think we saw every one too! Then we drove to the Mondevorde Cloud Forest in the mountains and did several days of hiking. Saw no snakes except for the ones in the Serpentarium.

Hope all is well with you. Tell everyone I said hello.

Love, Darrell

January 23, 2001

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi there:

Long time no hear! Hope you got home all ok. Did you try to call me last week?

If so, you know I did not answer. My phone was out all week. Did not have it until yesterday. I kept thinking it would come back on but did not so called them from Oxford and finally Monday I got it back. I'm going to call the phone company to deduct a week from my bill!!

Anyway, did you have a good time on your trip? Tell me about it. I go to Florida on the 31st. Everything and everyone is ok here as far as I know.

Take care,

Love, Mom

January 24, 2001

Katie Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Uncle Darrell,

Wow, I can't believe you saw a spider that big! So did you scream like a girl?! I would have for sure! I am glad you didn't run into any snakes, because that would have been very bad! I bet it was absolutely beautiful! I would love to see a rain forest sometime, but I don't know when.

Well yes I love my new job at the protective shelter. Last Saturday was my first day there by myself, and I handled everything very well. I work this Saturday and Sunday, so I actually look forward to that.

School is going well, although I am extremely busy with my two jobs, class, working out, and trying to hang out with my friends. It's all good though. I am still studying Italian so when I live there in a year, I will be able to talk to people and get around better than I did last summer.

So are you glad all is done with the president? I bet you aren't as busy with interviews, so now you can concentrate on your books.

Well I hope you have a nice day and all is well! Tell Aunt Annie I said hi!

Love, Katie

February 4, 2001

Katie Shaver
Oxford, Ohio

Hi Katie,

So how is school going? You must be well into your semester now.

Our classes started last week. I am teaching a graduate course on political behavior, which basically covers American campaigns and elections. We have lots to talk about given all of the events of the past year.

This week, we are conducting a public opinion survey in the city of Providence asking people how they feel about the Providence school system, what changes they would like to see, and how they feel about the current administration. Should be interesting what kind of results we get.

Once we have finished the survey, we will put out a press release next week and then we hold a conference on "The Future of Urban Schools" which looks at various aspects of school reform. The mayor of Los Angeles, Richard Riordan, is going to give the main address and then the next day we have three panel discussions, including one with the new Providence School Superintendent outlining her vision for local schools.

Right after that conference is over, we drive to Philadelphia to visit Annie's family. So it will be a busy next couple of weeks.

Hope all is well with you and you are doing fine.

Love, Darrell

February 5, 2001

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

The trip was great. We got to see a wonderful variety of plants, birds, and wildlife in Costa Rica, and it was warm, a special treat in early January.

Regarding the election, here was the sequence:

The networks announced Gore had won Florida (which led many to conclude he was in great shape for the evening since Florida was so crucial).

The Bush people protested and eventually the networks took back the Gore call on Florida. Later, they projected Florida for Bush and then the entire election for Bush. Gore called Bush to tell him he was going to make a formal concession speech. Gore gets in his car to go tell his supporters he was conceding. On the way to this speech, his staff started examining the Florida results and concluded they were too close for Gore to concede. Gore called Bush back to tell him he no longer was going to concede. Bush gets ticked off, at which point Gore tells him not to get snippy about it.

The networks then took back the Bush projection, both nationally as well as in Florida and that is where we stayed for 36 days.

It was some election.

Darrell

February 9, 2001
Mark Mitchell
Ohio State University
Columbus, Ohio

Uncle Darrell,

I just got your letter this week. Thanks for the money, it will definitely be very useful as a Christmas gift! It was one that I wasn't even expecting!

Things are going well here. We are getting ready to start the 7th week of classes this quarter here next week. Time is flying!

Only 3 weeks left in the quarter. My classes are going well.

I've become an unofficial history major, pushing graduation up almost a year in advance!

That's exciting! Very exciting. I'm taking anthropology, history of the Ottoman Empire, and messiahs in Jewish history.

The classes aren't too hard, but not necessarily the most fun.

Oh well. I'm going home this weekend to hear Laura's recital down at Miami and then I'm heading to Indy for the crusade life options conference. So it's a busy weekend!

Thanks again,

Talk to you later!

Mark

February 9, 2001

Mark Mitchell
Ohio State University
Columbus, Ohio

Hi Mark,

Nice to hear from you and learn that you are doing well. Sounds like you have some great classes and hopefully you still feel that way in one month once you have completed the class.

We are putting the finishing touches on a conference next week on "The Future of Urban Schools". The Mayor of Los Angeles Richard Riordan is coming in for the keynote address and we have several panels dealing with various aspects of school reform.

Tell everyone we said hello!

Darrell

February 12, 2001
Katie Shaver
Miami University
Oxford, Ohio

Dear Uncle Darrell,

I'm kidding! Man after reading that last email, I was tired myself! So how did all of the surveying and things go? I know this week was supposed to be the press conference, but I don't think it probably has happened yet! I am sure leaving to go see Aunt Annie's parents will be a welcomed time after your last two busy weeks!

I can't believe you just started teaching classes when I have some midterms next week and the week after! This semester is flying by, but I am soooo busy!

I told you I worked at a battered women's shelter, and I love it. This weekend I worked both Saturday and Sunday. I got some homework done there when I had some free time, but I still have a lot to do this week. My profs

keep giving all of these group assignments. They aren't bad, but the thing is: we do not have much time to get together because all of us are so busy!

Oh well, we will manage huh? Have fun up there and take care!

Love, Katie

February 19, 2001

Katie Shaver

Oxford, Ohio

Dear Uncle Darrell,

After working in that shelter every weekend, it really makes you think. I am for sure not EVER ending up in a relationship like that. I will leave him before I will let someone hit me, but I will not get in one like that either so I don't have to worry! This past weekend, I had to write a lady up who is staying there. She is a drug addict and depressed and she has broken the rules before by coming back to the shelter high. This time, she told where the shelter was, so she has to be asked to leave.

Well about your polls, so why DOES that mayor still have a 61 percent approval when he is in trouble with the law? That doesn't make sense. And who better to ask than you?!!

Today I didn't have class, so it has been nice to sleep in and just relax and different things like that. Did you have class for president's day?

Well you have a wonderful day, and tell Aunt Annie I said hi!

Love, Katie

March 20, 2001

Jean West

Camden, Ohio

Hi Darrell:

I'm wondering if you will see this or if someone else gets it. I tried to get you guys Sunday but evidently you were gone. Will try again this evening. I want to talk to Annie yet for her birthday even though it is late. Katie had a good time down in Florida--got some tan too! See you later.

Love, Mom

March 29, 2001

Jean West

Camden, Ohio

Dear Mom,

Thought you would be interested in the following obituary by Michael Corkery from the Providence Journal about John Hazen White Sr., our donor who died this week at age 87.

BARRINGTON -- John Hazen White Sr., the businessman who for years urged Rhode Islanders to take interest in politics and make the state a better place to live, died yesterday at home. He was 87.

The chairman of Taco Inc., a Cranston firm that makes heating and cooling equipment, Mr. White bought dozens of political ads in The Journal calling for a more ethical government and more vigilant citizenry, following the statewide banking crisis of 1991.

"Can we agree that Rhode Island is in one hell of a mess and the fault lies with all of us who have let this happen," reads one advertisement.

Mr. White launched his "Red Alert" campaign, his family and friends said, not to further any personal political ambitions, but rather to educate what he believed to be Rhode Island's greatest asset: its people.

He applied a similar philosophy to his company, which he helped build into a \$150-million-a-year business with 500 employees. As manufacturing companies fled the state in droves, Mr. White remained committed to his plant in Cranston and improving the skills of his workers.

He started the Taco Learning Center, which now offers more than 125 classes to

employees, ranging from accounting to the arts. Every Christmas, he would bring the Rhode Island Philharmonic to give a concert at the plant for the workers and their families.

A graduate of Yale University, Mr. White believed that everyone, from plant Workers to daily newspaper readers, should be informed about the world around them. He endowed a public affairs lecture series at Brown University and helped Johnson & Wales University acquire buildings for its arts and sciences program.

"He believed that people are very powerful," said John Hazen White Jr., Mr. White's son and Taco president. "If you give them some knowledge, then you win."

At 28, Mr. White took over the family business after the death of his father Elwood S. White, who founded the company in 1920.

Today, the company has plants in Rhode Island, Massachusetts and Canada, and recently announced plans to expand its operations along the Wampanoag Trail in East Providence. Mr. White also held positions as a director of the Industrial National Bank for more than 30 years and a director of Fleet Financial Group.

It was the credit union collapse in 1991 that prompted Mr. White to speak out after years of keeping a relatively low profile in politics. He visited the Journal offices, inquiring about buying a series of full-page ads to deliver his message.

"He wanted to see citizens become involved, so that basically their views could play a role in the political process," recalled Darrell West, a political science professor at Brown University, who knew Mr. White.

"He worried about corruption in Rhode Island and felt vigilant citizenry was one way to clean up its act."

Over a period of time, Mr. White would become one of The Journal's top 10 advertisers, even among retailers and other large businesses. He would sometimes work through the night, drafting the next "Red Alert."

Mr. White used the full-page ads to outline his points, calling on Rhode Islanders to oppose conflicts of interest by politicians and to support private and public investment in job training and education. He set up a toll-free hot line for people to share their thoughts about problems around the state.

He often signed his name to the ads and included this disclaimer: "I am not running for public office."

"He spent a lot of money on it," Hazen White Jr. said. "But the important thing was not how much money he spent, and not what he accomplished. It was simply his wish to be informative, to make a few people think about issues."

Mr. White also became involved in the Rhode Island Public Expenditure Council And Common Cause, a watchdog group for clean government.

Mr. White's other passion was for music. Some of the most generous supporters of the Rhode Island Philharmonic in recent years, Mr. White and his wife, Mary, have helped finance numerous family concerts and "Pops in the City," a summer concert in downtown Providence. They also supported the Metropolitan Opera in New York City and the Boston Symphony Orchestra.

At the Taco Christmas parties, Mr. White would take a conductor's baton and lead the Philharmonic in playing The Stars and Stripes. He performed at the plant last December.

"They have been by far, the most generous supporters over a prolonged period of time," said Marie Langlois, a board member and past president of the Philharmonic Orchestra. "They have been dedicated to making music available to children and their families."

Tom Farrell met Mr. White when he was being honored by Johnson & Wales University with an honorary degree in 1993.

Farrell is now the dean of the John Hazen White School of Arts and Sciences at Johnson & Wales. Mr. White gave the school money to purchase two buildings to house classes in arts and business.

"He's one of only a few great men that I have ever met," Farrell said. "He was a dreamer of great proportion, and a lot of his dreams came true. He supported things that the rest of the population could benefit from."

Mr. White suffered from a heart condition and other medical problems, family and friends said, and had been ill for some time.

Besides his wife and his son, John, of Barrington, he leaves four daughters, Faith White Hyde, of Cambridge, Mass.; Priscilla White Givan, of Barrington; Mary Perrin Scott, of Delmar, N.Y., and Margaret White Houle of Enfield, Conn. He had 12 grandchildren and 2 great-grandchildren. He was the brother of the late Mary White Rose. A memorial service will be held Sunday at 5:30 p.m. in St. John's Episcopal Church, County Road, Barrington. Burial will be private.

April 2, 2001
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hey Darrell,

How's it going? What are you up to? I bet you really miss all the interviews of last year! Not really!

I was just thinking about you and thought I would see what was going on. How is Annie?

We took 33 teens to Detroit about 2-3 weeks ago. It was a really neat time. They went to Acquire the Fire and several teens rededicated their lives to the Lord and two accepted Him into their hearts. It was pretty exciting. Now we are getting ready for the Sunrise Service. We are doing 2 puppet skits and a Drama and Doug and Josh Ruebush and Donald Hays are speaking!

Doug is getting ready to go to Florida this coming Sat. with the Band on their trip! He is still very disappointed they are not taking a cruise!

We are also still working on Rose-Hulman. They didn't give him as much money as he needed to go. We have talked with them 2 more times, but it's not coming together very well. Ohio Northern, on the other hand, gave him almost all of it, but he doesn't want to go their at all! So we are still pondering to see what to do. He knows Rose-Hulman is the better school, but we don't want him to go into debt \$80,000-\$100,000 for four years! We're not sure what our next step is. He has applied for about 30 scholarships and has received one so far. Most of them we won't know until the end of May. He has to tell Rose-Hulman and Ohio Northern what he is doing by May 1. Any suggestions?

Take care.

Love, Shirley

April 3, 2001

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Shirley,

Actually, the mayor of Providence just got indicted so guess what, I am on TV again. Geez, my phone has been ringing off the hook. There is a 30-count indictment alleging corruption, extortion, racketeering, and other things. It is pretty amazing for such a small city. He has been the mayor for 20 years.

Sounds like you had a big trip to Detroit. I am surprised all those kids are performing. You should videotape it.

That would be great if Doug could go to Rose-Hulman. I assume you told them about your counter-offer from Ohio Northern. Sometimes schools will negotiate. Some students can get a campus job, say as an RA for a professor which would bring in money and lower the amount of debt that needed to be incurred. Perhaps that would be a possibility. Hope that works all well for Doug. He has worked so hard that he deserves a good opportunity.

Say hello to everyone!

Love, Darrell

April 3, 2001

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

He was a very generous person. He gave our public policy program \$4 million and has promised another \$1 million, which the family intends to honor. So I am not worried about that. He was a very unique individual on many different fronts.

We had some excitement here yesterday. The mayor of Providence just got indicted so guess what, I am on TV again. Geez, my phone has been ringing off the hook. There is a 30-count indictment alleging corruption, extortion, racketeering, and other things. It is pretty amazing for such a small city. He has been the mayor for 20 years.

Hope all is okay with you.

Love, Darrell

April 4, 2001

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

Boy, I didn't expect to hear that! That's terrible news and a terrible reason to have to go on TV yourself! He must have really pulled the wool over everyone's eyes for sometime.

We sent another letter yesterday to Rose-Hulman asking them to reconsider more money for Doug. They sounded like it was no problem-they would just take it before their committee. They must get people like us more often than we think. We're just praying they will understand our situation and still want to give Doug the opportunity. We did tell them that Doug had a full-ride at Ohio Northern and he could get an education at some State School, but that he really wanted to go to Rose-Hulman. So, we'll see! Pray about it!

I'm going to ride to Cincinnati with Jim in the semi in a little bit. I haven't had time to go with him all winter. Now that's he's about done, I decided I better take the time and do it today.

Doug played tennis yesterday and hurt his foot, but he would not quit playing. He said he was not a quitter! Anyway, all last night he put ice on it and kept it propped and couldn't even put his weight on it. Of course, today he says it's fine and said he was going to play again. I talked with the coach because he called and he decided Doug could play a doubles instead of a singles and he wouldn't have to be all over the court. Hope he gets along fine. Sometimes, he has no brain!

Take care, Shirley

April 14, 2001

Brian Hawkins
Boulder, Colorado

Hi Brian,

Greetings! Hope all is well with you. Don't know if you heard Buddy Cianci was indicted last week on 30 federal counts of bribery, extortion, conspiracy, and money laundering. There will be a segment on the Today Show Tuesday, April 24 about him with comments from me and M. Charles Bakst. Should be an interesting segment.

Our presidential transition is going well at Brown. Ruth Simmons is starting to get around. So far, the word is pretty positive on her. She has some clear ideas about what Brown needs to do and from what I can tell, they are right on target. Let me know if you make it back this way so I can catch up on how you are doing.

Best, Darrell

April 17, 2001

Mr. Dan Rather

CBS News
New York, New York

Dear Mr. Rather,

It was a pleasure having lunch with you yesterday following your speech at Brown University. I appreciated the chance to talk with you about current events and your views of what is happening nationally.

In light of your comments about changes in the contemporary media, I thought you might be interested in my new book, The Rise and Fall of the Media Establishment, that was just published by Bedford/St. Martin's Press. The book looks at the tremendous changes that have taken place in the modern media and how the current era compares to earlier periods in American history.

Congratulations on the impending publication of your own new book.

Best wishes, Darrell

April 17, 2001
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

We all got together for Easter and had fun. Aunt Helen came. You may not know what's going on there. Her landlady says Aunt Helen has to get out. Her landlady has been closing out all her rentals in her house because she doesn't want to rent it out anymore. Aunt Helen is the last one left. She wanted her out 2 years ago.

Anyway Mom found this out last week and called Bev (the landlady). Bev confirmed that Aunt Helen WILL be leaving. Bev made her fill out an application for low-income housing. That upset Aunt Helen a lot. After we all left Sunday night, Aunt Helen and Mom got in a terrible fight. Aunt Helen said terrible things to Mom and upset her more than she has been in years. She blames Mom for everything! (for not having money because Mom made her buy a house after Grandpa died, etc.) Then she asked Mom for money so Mom gave her \$100. Mom has been crying ever since.

In a day or two Mom and Shirley are going to Eaton to investigate housing for Aunt Helen. We asked her if she wanted to go into a home. She no longer cleans for herself or does her own laundry. She has people come from the Senior Citizens center and they do it for her free. She started that when she had her fall last year. She has been existing on toast. She gets food stamps of \$94 a week so she could eat well, but of course that's too much work for her.

I figure she will decline going into a home and want to stay on her own for a little longer even though she is not taking care of herself now.

I just wanted you to be aware of how upset Mom is and the dilemma she is in. Mom needs our support right now.

Joanne

April 17, 2001

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

That sounds awful. Aunt Helen always likes to pick holidays for these confrontations. It sounds like she no longer is functioning very well and that others are going to have to help make her decisions for her. I'll call Mom.

Darrell

April 24, 2001
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

I saw the Today show this morning. Your voice appeared to be stroking the public. It was great.

I wanted to tell you that we had a staff meeting at work this morning. There are 17 people in this meeting. We go around the room and tell what we've been doing and give out info people need. At the end I told them you were on the Today show this morning. Somebody asked me some questions about what you did. I shared that information and everybody said they thought it was great.

The person whose turn to speak after me said she had a brother who had been a transvestite on the Jerry Springer show and she was very proud of him, too! It was hilarious! Just thought you might enjoy that!

April 24, 2001

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne

I love that Jerry Springer story. That is definitely worth repeating. I am happy I have provided you with a reason for being on national television that is not too embarrassing, just state and national politics!

It was fun. I have gotten lots of comments about the show. When I walked into a meeting this morning, someone asked me if this was the good Darrell or the bad Darrell showing up. I said I hadn't decided yet.

I was pleased I got 20 seconds as opposed to the 5-10 seconds I expected. I could have talked more rapidly, but now am happy I slowed down a bit.

Darrell

April 24, 2001
Lynne Ostrer
Washington, D.C.

Hello Professor West,

I'm not sure if you remember me, but if you do, it's probably because I was a fixture in the Public Policy department, where I was Student Manager during my senior year ('95). I also took Campaigns & Elections and Politics & the Mass Media with you. Since graduating, I've been in Washington, D.C., and, after a five-year stint at the Advisory Board/Corporate Executive Board which ended last August, I'm now doing internal consulting and web development work for a small corporate training firm. Not exactly public policy- or political science-related, but interesting work, nonetheless...

Anyway, I'm writing because I wanted to let you know that I saw you on the Today show this morning - congrats on your national T.V. appearance! I've also been seeing your name quite a bit in various newspapers over the past several weeks as you've been interviewed to discuss the recent travails of Buddy "Ninety-seven times zero is zero" Cianci. Between Plunder Dome and Patrick Kennedy's recent troubles, it must be an exciting time to be closely observing RI politics! I'll be keeping an eye out for more of your commentary!

Hope you're doing well. Take care,
Lynne Ostrer '95

April 24, 2001

Lynne Oster
Washington, D.C.

Hi Lynne,

I remember you quite well for all of your great work at the Center. Happy to hear from you. Sounds like you are doing well. DC is one of my favorite towns and I hope that you are enjoying it.

Have been busy on the Buddy and PK beats lately. They certainly provide a lot of material for political observers. Let me know if you make it back to Brown. Would love to catch up with you in greater detail.

Best, Darrell

April 24, 2001
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hey Darrell, my celebrity brother!

The "good" Buddy and the "bad" Buddy! That was good! I'm glad you're on the "asking" end of the segment-that is commenting about others and it's not about you. You did a really good job! Was it fun? Do you like watching yourself and wonder what part of what you say they'll put on T.V.?

Let us know the next time!

Shirley

April 25, 2001

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Shirley,

It was fun. The Today Show taped the segment two weeks ago. They did a 30 minute interview so you never know what they are going to put on the air, but generally they put your best material in the show. I thought they did a great job editing the show and revealing the historical problems of our mayor Buddy Cianci. He is quite a character, but now is definitely in the deep end of the pool. Will be interesting to see how the trial progresses. He has been very popular in our surveys, but that was before the indictment. We'll see how he fares in our next survey about him.

Darrell

April 25, 2001
Nancy Picard
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Professor West,

My mother called me this morning to request that if I ever bump into you on campus to compliment you on your remarks on the Today show yesterday. She says, and I agree, that of all the comments made by you regarding our illustrious mayor were right on the money. We all wished that he could sever the good side from the bad but it just doesn't work that way. As a taxpayer in Providence, I'm tired of the charisma and ready for some honesty and budget responsibility.

I was the Plunderdome wife now working at Brown with a new life. It's great to be here. As for Cianci, I guess we all have to continue to stay tuned. What a difference between him and Captain Waddle!

Nancy Picard (Freitas)

April 25, 2001
Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Hi:

I saw you on TV yesterday and you did a great job. Joanne told me what she wrote to you. That lady is a character who said that.

Talked to Jean McCormick and told her to tell the others--I'm sure she did.

We are trying to get Helen moved this week but!! She won't do anything for herself if she can get someone else to do it. We are beginning to wonder if we did the right thing getting an apartment. Shirley has been a jewel working on this!! She hasn't even done any packing yet and the plans are for Friday afternoon. They are trying to keep me from going up and helping but I'm going this afternoon. Shirley has done all the foot work on this. So put in a good word for this for us in your prayer.

Love, Mom

April 25, 2001

Jean West
Camden, Ohio

Dear Mom,

Thanks for the note. I was pleased with the coverage of the Cianci segment. I got 20 seconds instead of the 10 that I expected. Guess it helps to talk slow!

If you do help Aunt Helen, just make sure you don't do any heavy lifting. You have your own back troubles to worry about and I wouldn't want you to aggravate anything.

Hope the move goes well. At least, there isn't too much to move.

Love, Darrell

May 30, 2001
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

What a generous graduation gift for Doug! Thanks so much, both of you! It is much appreciated! I'm sure you will hear from Doug.

Doug is busy writing his speech-he is the valedictorian! He received several scholarships-I'll tell you later all he got or you can e-mail him. It was pretty exciting last Friday at the Awards Assembly. Now he is hunting a job. He has about 3 interviews.

Wanted to let you know (I forgot) that you can send Mom \$100 for the deposit for Aunt Helen. She paid for all of it. I am letting Ken know too. Hope she got her act together and got all her paper work done for SCOPE to pay their part this month. She only has to pay about \$116 a month herself plus utilities! But she held the paperwork for a week because she was too tired from moving!!!!!!!!!!

Will write again after graduation. We're busy getting everything ready for the party Sunday.

Thanks, Shirley

May 30, 2001

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Shirley,

That is great news about Doug. Mom told me last night he had been named valedictorian. The first one in the family. You must be very proud of him for his many accomplishments. Hope he enjoys giving his speech. Tell him he can relax just by imagining that everyone in the audience is not wearing any clothes. That will take the pressure off of him.

I sent Mom the check for \$100 a couple of weeks ago. I assume she has gotten it by now.
Enjoy graduation weekend and the big party. Should be fun if you don't exhaust yourself in the process.
Darrell

July 3, 2001
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

How are you doing? Is your summer going okay? Are you going anywhere?

We just got back from flying out to California to visit Jeff. We were gone a week. We had a wonderful time and toured around San Francisco. We drove over to the Yosemite National Park and drove up and down the coast. There was so much to do we just kept trying to cram a lot into our week there.

My boss, Dennis Deahl, has a son who was in ROTC here at Miami. He graduated this spring. He has started his appointment with the Air Force and he's stationed in Newport. Dennis and his wife are going up there 7/19 for a few days. He has mentioned to me several times that he wondered if you would be around. You may not be very interested in this and you may be gone. Are you around or going to be gone or what? He might not pursue this but if he brings it up again, I wanted to have run it by you.

Joanne

July 3, 2001

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

We are going to New York City on Friday. We are taking the train down, seeing a dance concert and theater performance, and visiting some museums and restaurants. Should be fun.

I would be happy to see Dennis so give him my phone number if he wants it. I can tell him where to go!

It is too bad he will be missing Mom by a week. She comes the following weekend.

Darrell

July 5, 2001
John White, Jr.
Barrington, Rhode Island

Darrell,

In fact, there is a concert this year. It is on Friday the 27th of July. We absolutely hope you both can come!!!

Hope we can get together soon. You're a great friend.

Best regards to you both...Johnny

July 5, 2001

John White, Jr.
Barrington, Rhode Island

John,

We would love to come. It always is a highlight of the summer!

My mother actually will be here that weekend so if you have any extra space, it would be fun to bring her as well. However, if that is a problem, she doesn't have to come. She is 76 and starting to feel her age.

We'd love to get together with you. We are going to NYC this weekend for a play and a dance performance, but will be around much of the rest of the summer.

Best, Darrell

July 18, 2001
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

Thought you would enjoy that!

We're busy getting ready for Retreat! Getting our lists ready to go to Sam's to get all the food. Marian Moreland is going with me after work and then we'll eat at The Olive Garden afterwards. I can't do it by myself any more. I tried 2 yrs. in a row and it is exhausting. You have to put the items on the cart, then the conveyor, and then the car and I usually get help at home. Too big of items and too many!

What are you up to?
Shirley

July 18, 2001

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Shirley,

Just working on my mass media course for the fall. Supervising 5 students for a study of egovt, governments using the Internet to deliver services and information. Studying the 50 states, national government, 70 largest cities, and the 196 nations around the world. We will release our results this fall.

Darrell

July 19, 2001
Cathy Tiedeman

Darrell,

Thanks so much for your note. I do keep up on your progress and am so happy that your career at Brown has been fulfilling. I think the year I had you was your first at Brown, right? It was 1983/84? Can't believe that it's been almost 20 years.

I most certainly will let you know when I come to Brown again - definitely for my 20th reunion as I'm the class secretary. I really wanted to come here you speak in NYC recently but my husband recently graduated from law school so my time has not been my own. He is sitting for the NY Bar exam next week.

Anyway, continued success and I hope to see you soon.

Cathy

July 30, 2001
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

Hi! How's the visit going?

You might want to tell Mom I got a call from Eileen this morning. Aunt Jean Huston passed away. She had been trying to call Mom and leaving messages. She called me to ask if Mom was gone. There will not be a funeral. There are going to be graveside services at 10:00 Wednesday morning. I told Eileen Mom wasn't coming back until Wednesday so she would miss it. She was 99 years old.

We're all doing great. We're going to the fair tonight - we don't have to go anymore but it might take a couple of years to wean Tim away from that fair food.

Joanne

August 10, 2001
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

I saw your name in Time magazine.....I had to look, but we found it. Congratulations! You never know where you will be quoted!

Thanks for the video of Mom's interview. I haven't had time to watch it yet, but I will soon. I'm always amazed she's willing to do that!

I went to Ft. Wayne to visit Darlene Freel's and we went to Shipshewana. It was too hot. We were sweating too much. They were having a flea market outside (like Florida), but we went later in the afternoon to the shops in town, which were air conditioned.

How's your back? Did it get better by itself or did you have to go under a Dr.'s care? Hope it's better.

Take care!

Shirley

August 10, 2001

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Shirley,

Actually, Mom wasn't too keen on the video. She needed a little gentle persuasion, like me telling her she had to do it.

My back has recovered from the muscle strain, and I am back to my aerobics class. Happy that got resolved fast.

Darrell

September 12, 2001
 Joanne West Shaver
 College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

Wow, what a horrible thing that happened yesterday. Has this affected you - were you approached by newsmen to get your reaction? Did you know anyone on the flights or anything? We will never forget that day. That's all people were talking about at work and in the kids classes. Jeff & Katie are in shock. I've never seen anything like this in my lifetime and, of course, they haven't either. Just wanted to hear your comments.

Joanne

September 12, 2001

Joanne West Shaver
 College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

That was pretty awful. Yesterday, I was teaching at 9 am and someone mentioned this afterwards. I went back to my office and there were 10 people gathered around the television set in my office. It was only at that point that I began to comprehend what happened. I have to go on local television tonight to discuss the consequences for the Bush presidency. This is not my favorite topic. I would prefer to be discussing campaigns and elections, not the political consequences of terrorism.

Darrell

September 17, 2001
 Robyn Altman
 San Francisco, California

Thanks, Prof. West!!

Fantastic to hear from you.

I imagine you were out here for APSA. Like I mentioned in my Class Note, my fiancé is just beginning his poli sci graduate degree at Berkeley and so APSA was his first foray into the culture. It sounded like a great conference.

I've shifted gears some from my work on Capitol Hill and am currently the online communications manager for the Berkeley College of Engineering, mostly working on the redesign of their web site and development of an online strategy. Interestingly enough, four years out of school and my thesis on political Internet communication has been useful at every job interview I've had!

Hope all is well with you and yours, especially in light of the events of last week. Thanks for keeping in touch -- I will definitely stop by and say hello next time I'm in Providence.

Best, Robyn

September 24, 2001
 Jean West
 Camden, Ohio

Hi there:

Haven't heard from you in a few days and wonder what's going on. You did not tell me you had been in D.C. the day before. What were you doing?

What is your assessment of what is going on? I think the President gave a wonderful speech the other night but I think it will be impossible to catch all of these critters. Ken told me last week about those guys living down there on the East Coast and now I heard this morning about them inquiring about the crop dusting planes. I talked to him yesterday and I guess they had a cruise planned for next April and they cancelled it. It was over around Egypt and all around there.

Mark went over last Sunday, a week ago. He had a bad cold and the flu after he got there and was pretty miserable. Shirley doesn't want anyone (she said this in church yesterday) to criticize about him being over there right now because she wants to be at peace with it and not get depressed. She did not mind him going but it's because he is so close to all those places but they have 2 evacuation plans in case they have to do it. I pray that won't be necessary.

Went to hear Laura play yesterday at a church in Eaton. Several from the church went, the McCormicks, Ted Steel (he loves hearing her play). She was the performer for Shirley's Lyric Club. She did a wonderful job as usual.

Is everything with you guys ok? Let me know what you are doing. I am so glad to see the country so unified now!! But I am not ready to get on a plane yet!

Take care and I love you both!

Love, Mom

December 22, 2001

Cathy Hoppel Harrell
Marengo, Ohio

Darrell,

Just a quick note to say Merry Christmas and Happy New Year. Mark and I will not be in Eaton this year as we are hosting the festivities at our house.

Hope you and yours have a safe and happy holiday. We will connect somehow....we still hope to make it to the Boston Aquarium sometime.

Take care and Merry, Merry!

Cathy

December 25, 2001
West Family
Camden, Ohio

Mark-

What's up? Merry Christmas.....we are recovering from a large meal at grandma's house. We decided to take some time to send you a mass Christmas email from the family. Aunt Shirley said that things are going well for you.

What are you up to? How is ministry going? I passed my classes.....barely, and am moving on to next semester. Christmas conference is coming up in a few days. You can pray about that if you remember. I am playing in the band at Christmas conference....I'll need prayer for that for sure. I will email you soon personally, but wanted to tell you I was thinking of you, and to have a Merry Christmas!! See ya stud.

Jeff (Shaver)

Hi Mark,

Merry Christmas! Hope your day is going well and you are enjoying your time in Azerbaijan. We arrived in Ohio on Saturday and are going home to Rhode Island tomorrow. Have had a great time here. Cheddar chowder at Shirley's, lasagna at Joanne's, and scalloped potatoes (10 pounds worth!) at Mom's today. We all went to a movie, Lord of the Rings, yesterday. It wasn't as good as I expected. Too much violence! I am going to Russia in early February for a conference on e-government sponsored by the U.S. State Department. Will lecture about governments using the Internet to deliver services and information, and then travel around for a few days to another city for another lecture. Have enjoyed your newsletters. Hope everything goes well for you.

Best, Darrell

Hey mark!

We're all here at grandmas for Christmas so wish you were here to throw wrapping paper at! ha ha just kidding. I am sure you are enjoying your time at the cabin in the hills wherever you are. I love getting your letters and seeing what is going on with you. I know it isn't easy all the time, but well worth it. Hey and let me know about that Christmas conference thing. It might be a little late to send money, and I know it wouldn't be that much but still. If it is too late, at least let me know how it went! Have a great time though. Merry Christmas and have a happy new year mark!

Love, Katie (Shaver)

Hi Mark!

Merry Christmas! I hope you had a great day. We tried calling your cell phone all morning; I think Mom tried about 4 or 5 times. Everyone was disappointed because we were going to pass the phone around & have everyone talk to you. Doug (brother) & I took a picture with your ornament today just to prove that we weren't kidding! Everyone had a great laugh. I have to say that the best present given this morning was from Doug (husband) to Grandpa. Doug had found a dead blue heron by the road about 6 months ago & he cut off the claw, dried it, & attached it to a dowel rod. Everyone just howled!!! It's absolutely disgusting but as it would turn out, he & Shiny have been having this competition as to who has the best back scratcher & Grandpa's sure that he will win, hands down!!!! I read your letter this morning, very nice. I think everyone enjoyed it. No, we can't promise you our firstborn child!!!

Have a great week; I'll e-mail you again when I have more time. Have a Merry Christmas & a Happy New Year! We love you!!

Love, Laura (Mitchell Atkins)

Dear Mark,

This is your Aunt Helen. How ya been? We have been down here at your Grandma's all night, this Christmas night & we miss you. Wish you were here. We love you & miss you & hope you'll come home real soon.

Love, Aunt Helen

Hi Mark,

We talked about you tonight. We noticed your absence and wished you were here. I hope all is going well. I hear you guys are very busy. I figure this year will be one of the greatest changes of your life. What an adventure! I hope you're enjoying this period of time and learning lots. Take care. We love and miss you.

Aunt Joanne (West Shaver)

Hi Mark,

Tim says hi and we appreciate what you are doing. May God bless you.

Love, Uncle Tim

Howdy Mark,

We had great fun at your expense today. As you probably already heard, your sister hung your picture on the tree this year. It is prominently displayed on a very conspicuous branch. You looked so cute in the fourth grade! Keep the faith, peace be with you,

Doug (Atkins)

Hi Mark,

It's a quieter Christmas this year without you to liven things up. We enjoy the ABBA Times- didn't know that you liked 70's music! I'd love to see your list of idioms of the week- you are probably corrupting a whole generation of new English speakers.

Merry Christmas, Annie (Schmitt)

Hi Mark,

We miss your humor around here.

Just wanted to tell you what happened to me this past week. Ever since your mom got home, I think she gave me the Azeri Pentecost! I was trucking beans to New Castle and I could hardly wait until I got there. By the time I got to the bathroom, I shot it all over the wall!!! It was unbelievable!

Actually even when I got home, I had to stop at the house and get a washcloth and wash myself off before I went on with the next load. Just thought you would be interested in knowing this little bit of factual information.

Also wanted to let you know that we let Doug use your car since Thanksgiving and he had so much trouble with it, he had to find a way home for Christmas. It wouldn't go above 40 mph. They just called 2 days ago and let us know that it was electrical and we would have to pay \$400 to get it fixed. I think Doug is a jinx. This is his second car he has had trouble with since he left for school.

Mark, we miss you. Hope you have a Merry Christmas!

Love, Dad (Jim Mitchell)

Dear Mark,

Just wanted to let you know how much we miss having you here this Christmas. It just doesn't seem the same without you-with all your humor and just being here.

We will be reading your letter to the family right after we send this e-mail, then open gifts. Everyone wanted to hear all about my trip to see you. I got my pictures back and since the battery went out of my camera, I only got 34 pictures total. I should have had 2 whole rolls of film. I think I will get in touch with Deb and get her negatives so I can make a photo album. I will be speaking at the Sunday school class at The Eaton Ch. of the Brethren on Jan. 8. Irvin Eller called me the day after I got home to set that up. They are very interested! I will be talking our own WMS hopefully in Jan. too.

Well, they are calling me to open present and read the Christmas story, etc.

I love you, Mark! I also really miss you being here.

Love, Mom (Shirley Mitchell)

Dear Mark,

Aunt Helen says to say Merry Christmas!

Love, Aunt Helen (Steele Conway)

Merry Christmas from Ohio. I hope all things are well w/ you. I hope that you aren't having too many rectal problems. Not much going on at this end. I have Christmas conference coming up and hopefully I can catch up on sleep. That would be nice. Keep it real, and have a lot of fun. Peace out

Doug (Mitchell)

Hi Mark:

I just wrote to you last night so now you have to put up with me again. We haven't heard anything about your stills lately. They wanted me to ask you about that. We are writing all this before we open up Christmas presents so they want me to hurry up.

Anyway we miss you Mark and hope everything is going ok for you. Don't do anything I wouldn't do!!! We had a little sprinkling of snow this morning--the first of the season. Ok, I will talk to you later and be good!!!

Love, Grandma (Jean West)

December 27, 2001

Cathy Hoppel Harrell
Marengo, Ohio

Hi Cathy,

Nice to hear from you. Hope your hosting went well and you now are recovering from all the visitors.

We had a nice visit with my mother and family in Ohio. Went there on Saturday, and flew back yesterday. No hassles at the airport and everything was on time, which was a relief.

Let us know when you come to Boston. You are welcome to stay at our house if you would like.

Best, Darrell

December 4, 2001

Olga Voronina
Director, Information Resource Center
U.S. Consulate General
St. Petersburg, Russia

Dear Mr. West,

My name is Olga Voronina, and I am director of the Information Resource Center [IRC] at the U. S. Consulate General in St. Petersburg. I received your e-mail address and some information about your academic background from Fred and Irina Lynden, your colleagues at Brown University (Irina Lynden was my predecessor before she moved to RI).

I am writing to you to invite you as an official speaker for the e-government conference that the IRC is organizing in St. Petersburg together with the city administration and one of the local technical universities. The conference will be one of my major projects next year. It is scheduled for February 5-6, 2002. The preparations for it are in full swing. As you are a leading U. S. specialist in the field of mass media and technology, and as you currently work in the area of e-government and policy making, you would be an ideal candidate for a speaker for our conference. My colleagues and I would be very happy if you agreed to come to St. Petersburg for a week or so and give a short 10-minute presentation during the first day of the conference and conduct a longer, 1.5-hour (with translation) master-class or seminar during its second day.

As an official U. S. Government speaker, you will get full logistics and financial support from the U. S. Department of State. You will receive a grant that would cover all of your travel and living expenses as well as provide you with a nice per diem. The Department of State coordinator will also help you get your Russian visa and plan your trip.

I will meet you in St. Petersburg and help you with accommodations and culture program. The Consulate will provide you with a translator for your presentations. We usually invite our speakers to visit and speak at some other event in a town outside of St. Petersburg. In your case, this could be either Novgorod or Petrozavodsk, where local governments are very interested in developing their Internet programs. It would be nice if you could repeat the same 1.5-hour presentation for the audience there.

It is convenient to fly to St. Petersburg on Sunday and leave on Saturday. So you may come on February 3 and stay through February 9, participating in the conference on 02.05-06 and going to another town on February 7-8. I or one of my colleagues will escort you on your trip to the provinces.

I hope you will find my offer interesting, Mr. West. I am enclosing the outline of the conference (goals, audience, background, etc.) for your interest. The program for all of the conference events will be ready in two weeks; I will gladly send it to you then.

Looking forward to hearing from you.

Sincerely, Olga Voronina (IRC Director, U.S. Consulate in St. Petersburg, Russia, Phone: 7-812-311-8905, 325-8050, Fax: 7-812-325-8052, E-mail: ouvpete@pd.state.gov)

December 5, 2001

Dear Ms. Voronina,

Thank you for your conference invitation and information on the program. The conference sounds very exciting and I would be interested in attending.

Best, Darrell

January 4, 2002

Dear Mr. West,

Happy New Year! I am wishing you success and happiness in 2002, and everything that you may wish to yourself and your family.

I have just learned from my colleagues in Moscow that you haven't been contacted yet on behalf of our e-government conference. It's happened because the official cable we wrote on your behalf got stuck between here and Washington. I called Moscow yesterday and urged them to facilitate the invitation. I hope that you will hear from people in Washington (it should be Barbara Durant, but it may be someone else) by January 10. I am really sorry about this bureaucratic hassle. It is awful that we're keeping you on hold this long.

Meanwhile, let me offer the conference program for your consideration. There are two slots for your presentations in it: one, a 15-minute talk (+15-min. translation) on the first day, and another, a 2.5-hour seminar on the second day (1.5-hour seminar, half of which is translation, and 1 hour for questions and answers). I would be very

grateful to you if you could let me know the topics of your presentation and seminar. I've put in a "suggested" seminar topic - something about E-Government in the U. S. A., but of course it is you who decides what the seminar should be about.

Please note that our audience will be rather inexperienced in technical aspects of e-government; on top of that, they will be bureaucrats rather than scholars.

I hope to see you in St. Petersburg in February.

All the best, Olga

February 2-10, 2002

Russia Travel Journal

In February, 2002, Professor Darrell West of Brown University traveled to St. Petersburg, Russia to participate in an international conference "Electronic Government for Russia's Northwest: Western Experience and Russian Trends". The following journal records his experiences and observations during the course of the week.

Saturday, February 2

I left Boston Airport at 6:40 p.m. on Northwest Airlines flight 38. Had the good fortune to upgrade seat from coach to first class due to having a large number of frequent flyer mileage. This made the overnight flight to Amsterdam much more pleasant. The first class seat was like a lazy-boy chair with a fold-up leg rest and tilt-back seat. I actually got some sleep on the flight and arrived in Amsterdam reasonably rested. Very unusual for an overnight flight since I usually cannot sleep on a moving vehicle. Had a four-hour layover and then flew onto St. Petersburg.

Sunday, February 3

Arrived in St. Petersburg, Russia at 3:55 p.m. a little ahead of schedule. St. Petersburg is 8 hours ahead of New England so the total travel from Boston was around 13 hours. I was met at the airport by Ms. Olga Voronina, director of the Information Resource Center of the U.S. Consulate. Since the plane was early, Olga was not there when I first came through the airport exit into a large crowd of people milling around. My in-laws had warned me about how dangerous the St. Petersburg Airport was for tourists (the "most dangerous airport in the world" they said). This explains why they took a river cruise to St. Petersburg rather than flying in through the airport. However, in the five minutes I was left unattended before Olga showed up, I discovered the airport's reputation for danger was vastly overstated. It is a moderate sized airport out in the country in the middle of agricultural fields. I can't believe any self-respecting thief would take the time to drive or take a bus 45 minutes out into the country to rob a tourist. There are much easier targets in St. Petersburg itself!

Olga arrived five minutes later and was embarrassed after having left me stranded. She said she had been sitting in the car outside with the driver catching up with him. I told her I had just arrived and that there was nothing to worry about. On the drive in from the airport, she filled me in on the week's schedule, a free day on Monday, a two-day egovt conference in St. Petersburg on Tuesday and Wednesday, and a trip to Petrozavodsk for Thursday and Friday.

In St. Petersburg, I am staying at the Grand Hotel Europe, which is a five-star hotel. The hotel features several nice restaurants, a business center with Internet access (\$2 for 15 minutes), and direct dial long distance service (\$8 per minute for calls to the United States). A few days later, I checked my voicemail at Brown University, and it cost \$56, which was ridiculously expensive. It must have been a seven-minute phone call. The room at the hotel met my basic standard of a good hotel -- cable TV with about 30 channels, including CNN, BBC, and CNBC.

That evening I spent a couple of hours walking around the city's commercial district. The weather was in the 30's, which was unseasonably warm by St. Petersburg standards. I had been expecting much colder weather and packed lots of cold-weather gear, much of which seemed unnecessary. The sidewalks were filled with pedestrians and people having a good time. Nevsky Prospect is the main commercial street in the city. It features restaurants, Western outlets, such as the Gap and Baskin Robbins, and local outlets selling clothes and collectibles. On the sidewalks, there was an impressive degree of entrepreneurial talent on display. People were selling everything from CD's and snack food to tiny kittens. There were two cute gray kittens I was tempted to buy, but did not since I realized our felines Aster and Sabrina would not be pleased. It is obvious from walking around and seeing all the street vendors that people have to hustle in order to make a living. I discovered later many people have more than one job.

Monday, February 4

Started the day with a sumptuous breakfast at the hotel. The hotel offers a buffet breakfast. Had smoked salmon, roasted potatoes, and pastries. I toured the Russian Museum with personal guide Galina Korneva, which had been arranged through the consulate office.

Ms. Korneva has a Ph.D. in data base management and works translating books at the Liki Rossii publishing firm. She gives tours for \$10 an hour and is quite knowledgeable about Russian art, history, and architecture. The Russian Museum is an old palace that houses art created solely by Russian artists. Although mostly unknown in the West, these artists created work that blended perspectives of the East and West. The museum has art from the 14th to 20th century, which it displays to great effect in ornate, high ceiling rooms, many marked by beautiful murals.

After leaving the Russian Museum, we walked to the Church of the Spilled Blood. This church was built on the spot when Czar Alexander II was assassinated by terrorists. According to Galina, when a bomb exploded, the Czar

stopped his carriage to help the wounded. However, he was killed when a second bomb went off. The church took years to build. It consists of colorful mosaics depicting the czar's life. When the Bolsheviks took over in 1917, the church was closed. It was not reopened until the late 1990's after a restoration that lasted 20 years. Ms. Korneva had the pleasure of giving a personal tour of the church to multi-millionaire David Rockefeller a few years ago, she said. Since the church had not officially reopened yet, it was her first look inside the church.

In the middle of the afternoon, Ms. Korneva took me to the American Center of the U.S. Consulate to meet Olga Voronina. Olga called the Mirinstzy Theatre to arrange ballet tickets for me that night. She offered to go with me to the ticket office, but that seemed completely unnecessary to me. St. Petersburg is reasonably safe as long as you take elementary precautions as to your personal well-being. I took a taxi to the theatre, to purchase the tickets, but upon arrival was told no tickets were available. I pulled out a business card from the U.S. Consulate and indicated that office had just talked to the theatre director. A ticket suddenly appeared (for \$68 in the fifth row) for the performance of "Romeo and Juliet" that night. I walked back to the hotel and promptly got lost along the way. Had to ask several people how to get back to Nevsky Prospect (which fortunately sounds just like Nevsky in Russian). People were very helpful in pointing the way, which was not easy given the fact they spoke no English and I spoke no Russian!

That evening, I returned to the theatre (via taxi!) for a ballet performance of "Romeo and Juliet". It was a stunning performance. More than 100 dancers participated in the performance with more than a dozen changes of the stage set. The dancing was very inspiring. At intermission, people streamed out to buy small sandwiches of smoked salmon. There were two intermissions, each lasting 30 minutes. It looks like the theater makes as much money from food as dance. At the end of the performance, I had arranged a taxi pick-up from my new friend, Ivan the Taxi Driver, so I would not get lost on the way home.

Tuesday, February 5

Today was the first day of the conference "Electronic Government for Russia's Northwest". The conference took place at the recently restored Tavrichesky Palace, the home of Russia's first legislative Duma. The Duma had met here briefly in 1917 after the revolution, but was quickly dispatched by the Bolsheviks. The first day of the conference met in the chamber where the legislature originally had convened in 1917. It was restored in the manner that existed at that time, which made for an interesting historical experience.

Opening greetings were given by several dignitaries, including Mr. Makaron from the office of presidential representative in Northwest Federal Region and Michael Klecheski, the acting U.S. counsel. After a short coffee break, I delivered the first of my talks, a 15-minute synopsis of our global e-government study. Since most of the 500 people in the audience only spoke Russian, there was a translator who provided a simultaneous translation. It is eerie speaking to an audience knowing they do not understand your language and that they are hearing your talk through the voice and style of someone else. It will take a while to get used to that type of arrangement. This was not my best talk since I was nervous about ad libbing on the translator (though later I realized this was not a problem) and my general unfamiliarity with the audience.

The conference featured back-to-back talks of 15 minutes each, with breaks for coffee and lunch. There were no chances to question any of the speakers. Each delivered his or her points and then sat down. There was no humor or levity in any of the talks, except for a funny line by a woman from Latvia who commented that she was going to give her talk in English because she "had not gotten very high marks in her school Russian class."

Lunch was served cafeteria style and consisted of a pattie covered by a heavy fried breading, mashed potatoes, smoked salmon, a clear soup of unknown origins, and two slices of rolls with potatoes on the inside. Olga told me she was about to complete her Ph.D. in Russian literature with a dissertation on Nabokov. She would like to teach and/or conduct research but there are few such jobs in Russia.

After lunch, I was talking with the conference organizers (Olga and Lena) who told me there was a beautiful monastery just down the road. Perhaps I would like to tour there, they asked? I was surprised at this because it seemed odd the people who had organized an egovt conference and invited me from America were telling me not to attend the rest of the afternoon session. I sat through a couple more presentations and realized why they had offered that advice. The presentations were ridiculously boring. I decided to take them up on the advice. For the last two hours of the conference, I toured Smolny Monastery, now the home of St. Petersburg City government. It consists of a small complex of buildings. In one of the buildings was a gift shop where I purchased a beautiful color lithograph of 19th century St. Petersburg for 512 rubles (about \$17). When I returned to the conference at the end of the day carrying a large shopping bag, Olga and Lena laughed at me for looking like such a typical American tourist.

On the bus back to the hotel, I talked with representatives from Latvia. They had taken an 11-hour train ride to attend the conference, which made them a rather highly motivated group. One of them congratulated me on my talk and gave me a small bottle of Latvian vodka.

Wednesday, February 6

The e-government conference continued today at the St. Petersburg State Technical University. We had a four-hour seminar of global trends in e-government with talks by me on U.S. e-government, Marcus Svedberg, a project

manager of Information Technology and Telecom Global Projects of the Swedish Trade Council, and Marian Schuegraf, of the Public Relations Division of the Berlin Federal Foreign Office.

The start of the seminar was delayed by 15 minutes when Ms. Schuegraf encountered a computer problem. She had brought a floppy disk containing her Power Point presentation. When she tried to upload her disk file onto a laptop at the university, her file was damaged and not able to open. She was very upset and said she could not give her talk without her Power Point file. The local university people felt very embarrassed about the problem. The vice president was muttering to me under his breath about her behavior. Apparently, Ms. Schuegraf had not brought a paper version of her talk so did not even have an outline from which to speak.

I gave my talk to around 100 people and they asked a lot of questions about the American experience. Among other things, they wanted to know if there were any legal rules in the United States requiring that information on e-government websites be accurate and whether government officials were required to respond to citizen complaints. I thought these questions revealed a lot about the Russian view of government. I told them many of these issues were not specified through legislative mandates, but rather left to the legal system. Unhappy citizens could sue the American government for faulty information or unresponsive behavior if they could prove damage.

After my talk, Ms. Schuegraf gave her talk. Since she did not have an outline of her intended remarks she logged onto the German Foreign Office website and gave an exhausting 30-minute tour of what was on the site. All of this seemed a complete waste of time to me, a view that I think was shared by many in the audience. Mr. Svedberg discussed what the Swedish government was doing and reviewed its experience. He was better, but very low key.

After our presentations, there was a short coffee break with small sandwiches, tea, and coffee. The local university organizer of the conference (a woman in her 50's) came over and insisted on personally leading me to the coffee break, even though it was just in the next room. As she was leading me into the next room, someone came up to her and said there was an issue she needed to address. Concerned that I would be unable to find my way into the adjoining room, she insisted that someone else personally escort me to the next room.

Russian women appear to think that men are complete idiots who can not function without direct supervision by a woman. It was a scene that I saw repeated many times in different situations throughout the week. Many women in Russia are quite interventionist in the lives of men. But the thing that was really annoying is how often they were right in the advice that they offered. This only added insult to injury!

That afternoon, I took a three-hour tour of the Hermitage with Ms. Galina Korneva, the person who previously had directed my tour of the Russian Museum. The Hermitage is filled with so many interesting objects that it would take a week to really see and appreciate. Not having the time to visit the many buildings that comprise the Hermitage, we concentrated on the Winter Palace, which faces the Neva River and the impressionist collection (plus a few other things along the way). Seeing the splendor of the Winter Palace made me think that other palaces I had seen in England, Germany, and Italy were dumps. The pure splendor and opulence of the Palace were overwhelming. It made me realize why the Czar got overthrown and there was a bloody revolution. Room after room was decorated in gold, marble, and rare minerals such as malachite. Indeed, one room is called the Malachite Room because several of the furnishings and interior are decorated with a thin veneer mosaic of dark blue-green malachite. Busts and images of Peter the Great and Catherine the Great are abundant as are beautiful china, tables, vases, and other furnishings.

One of the special treats at the palace was a moving clock that opens into a pheasant with feathers arching toward the ceiling and sounds of birdcalls. It is unclear how these features relate to time keeping, but it made for a stunning visual impression. This clock opens up only once a week at 5 p.m. on Wednesday and we had the good fortune to be in the museum at that time.

The Winter Palace's collection of European artists represents one of the finest collections in the world. There is one large room called the Renoir Room that has at least two dozen original Renoirs. We also saw work by Da Vinci, Raphael, and Michaelangelo, among many others. I have to say this museum is one of the most spectacular ones I have seen anywhere in the world and I only saw a small portion of its overall splendor! The tour by Galina was well worth the \$30 she charged.

That evening we had the closing conference reception for all the speakers and organizers at the Grand Hotel Europe. There were probably 40-50 people present for food and drinks. The great thing about this reception was I got a chance to talk with several people at much greater length. For the first time I talked with Marion Schuegraf, the German Foreign Office speaker who had created a scene at the conference when her Power Point file wouldn't work. She was much more relaxed than she had been over the preceding two days. She is married with three kids and came to the conference to get away from the young children, something that I thought was a little weird to tell to a perfect stranger one minute into the conversation. She and her husband bought a cheap house in East Berlin, but feel resentment from East Berliners who a decade after the fall of the Berlin Wall don't like well-to-do Westerners moving into their part of the city (a classic gentrification problem). She has tried to ease their resentment by doing a fair amount of the renovation work on the house herself to prove she is not an uppity snob.

I talked to Acting U.S. Counsel Mike Klecheski who was a former graduate student colleague of someone I knew. He has one more year in St. Petersburg before transferring to Moscow. The pace of change in Russia over the past decade has been staggering and must tax the ability of consulate officials to keep up with events.

I had an interesting conversation with a young Latvian journalist who was there to cover the conference. While he reports on a variety of subjects, his special interest and expertise lay in information technology. He told me he thought my presentation on the second day of the conference was the best of the three. This of course wasn't saying much given the pathetic performance of Marian Schuegrat and the low-key delivery of Marcus Svedberg.

Email is starting to be used more frequently in Estonia. One of the government officials complained to me that she used to get one email a day but now gets five and finds it very stressful to receive so many emails. I was thinking, "gee lady, I get 50 emails a day. What are you going to do when the email volume increases over the next few years?" She is going to be in for a real shock as computer usage takes off in Estonia, and email becomes the dominant form of communications in her life.

Later that evening around 10:15, Olga Voronina and I took the overnight train to Petrozavodsk, capital city of the Republic of Karelia. Petrozavodsk lies about 250 miles northwest of St. Petersburg and is the house of a new republic that has some autonomy from Russia, at least in domestic affairs. I do not understand why a republic of only 800,000 people wants to be officially independent. The only motivation I really could determine that made any sense was that being an independent republic allowed local leaders to declare themselves president and cabinet ministers. Officials in similar size areas in America would be called mayors, not presidents.

This was the first time that I have taken an overnight train. Because I was traveling on a State Department visit. I had the entire compartment to myself and could stretch out. Normally, compartments seat up to six people, which would be absolutely miserable for an overnight trip. The train trip lasted around 8 hours, with arrival at 6:30 the next day. Although the train ride was calm, relaxing, and uneventful, I didn't sleep much. The train is noisy, makes periodic stops, and passengers often are moving around at night to go to the bathroom. Despite the novelty of the experience, I was happy when we finally made it to Petrozavodsk.

Thursday, February 7

Went to the hotel Maski. It is a dump with small rooms and a terrible shower. Has a few television channels, but no CNN, which means it flunks my basic test. Olga says the hotel is the best lodging in the city, which makes me happy I am not staying in any of the other places. I met with a couple of people in the morning: Irina Ivanova, director of the National Library, and Marina Danilova, director of the American corner at the library.

At 11 a.m. we did a seminar on e-government at the Library. Participants included Tatyana Kalashnik, the Minister of Culture in the Republic of Karelia, Valeriy Shlyamin, Foreign Minister, and Professor Natalie Ruzanova of Petrozavodsk State University. My English translator was Ms. Nadia Shablikova. I talked about e-government in the United States, while the others discussed their efforts to bring e-government to Karelia.

The star of the seminar was Professor Natalia Ruzanova, who is spearheading e-government efforts for the republic. Professor Ruzanova is a bright, red-headed, blunt, and forceful woman. She speaks directly and clearly is very competent. Her work on e-government is very impressive. She showed the group various features of the Karelian government website, and people were impressed. It was interesting to watch the dynamics of the group. Professor Ruzanova is so forceful she intimidates many of the men. Once when a male professor stood up to leave the seminar early, she motioned for him to stay and sit down, which he immediately did.

Earlier with me, she had displayed the quality common with some Russian women of providing pointed advice. Before my talk at the National Library, she told me she had heard both of my talks in St. Petersburg and thought they were very impressive. However, she worried that my discussion of security problems on government websites would discourage local people trying to mobilize the Karelian community to extend e-government. As I understood what she was saying, she was asking me to move from being an independent analyst discussing the promise and limitations of e-government to someone who could help her move forward on e-government in Karelia.

I thought about what she was saying and realized she was giving me good advice. There was no need for me to be an academic critic when a country was trying to decide how many resources to put into information technology. Armed with this realization I recast my talk and presented my research as a cheerleading presentation on all the great things that could be accomplished through e-government. Judging from the positive audience reaction to my talk, this definitely was the right way to handle this community.

That evening, Olga and I had dinner at the Petrovski Restaurant, the nicest restaurant in town. The food was excellent. We had several fish appetizers and a mushroom and carrot pilaf. For my entrée, I had a trout, tomato, and potato dish that was excellent.

Olga filled me in on more of her life and career. She has been married for five years to an American who splits his time between Russia and the United States. However, things have not gone entirely well and she is thinking about divorcing him. It is a shame at one level because based on what she told me they are an ideal couple in a lot of respects. They share many interests and are good friends. But apparently, there are a number of things from his past that he

concealed from her, such as depression and a drinking problem. He has reached the point at some times when he doesn't function very well and she has to make most decisions for him.

She has worked for the U.S. consulate for less than a year and clearly has done very well. She is great at organizing events and conferences, and takes care to make sure even small details are done correctly. Her goal is to become a major scholar of Russian Literature. In fact, she already has lectured around the world on this subject. She is finishing a dissertation on the novelist, Nabokov and expects to defend in April 2002. In many respects, Olga reminds me of the star of the movie "Chocolat". She loves to do little things that create opportunities for other people and moves them in a more positive direction, often without them realizing explicitly what she has done for them. Her skill is such that she does not come across as manipulative, merely helpful and supportive. Olga recommends grants of \$5,000 and \$10,000 to people and organizations in Russia, so is able to make a concrete difference in many people's lives.

Friday, February 8

This morning, I took a three-hour tour (\$30) of Petrozavodsk with Ms. Nadia Shablikova. We walked around and she showed things from various walks of life. Many Russian cities have an eternal flame that commemorates the millions of lives lost in World War II. It is a custom for newly-weds to visit the eternal flame to pay their respects to past generations. We visited a Russian Orthodox Church, which was built entirely of wood and had beautiful religious icons from centuries ago (common in Russian churches). We stopped for tea at a local café and Nadia introduced me to a local delicacy, an oval-shaped pastry with a thin layer of mashed potatoes spread on the inside. Nadia teaches English at the local teacher's college. She also hosts a local radio call-in show in which listeners call in with personal problems. Nadia tells their fortunes through playing cards, and offers advice to the callers. She has such a lively personality that she is able to pull off this radio show in what must be a very entertaining manner.

That afternoon, I gave what I thought was my best talk, a lecture on the United States after September 11 to a general audience at the National Library. I discussed America's sense of security before September 11, how the events of September 11 were broadcast live on national television shattered the country's security, and in what ways September 11 had affected national priorities. I closed by discussing what I thought would be the consequences for the U.S.-Russian relationship: closer ties to Russia, more U.S. aid to Russia, and greater Russian bargaining power over U.S. foreign policy.

Because of the emotional subject matter and Russia's own experience with Afghanistan and with terrorism, this was the talk when I worried the most about the audience reaction. While there were a few, critical questions disputing some interpretations of foreign policy, most audience members seemed engaged and interested in my comments. I think most people probably were surprised by my sense that the U.S. would provide significant new foreign aid to Russia. Russians are rightfully cynical about U.S. support, not surprising given the fact that the U.S. has done little for Russia in recent years. Many are hearing talk of a closer relationship between Bush and Putin, but don't believe there will be much follow-through. I explained that Russia was much more important to the U.S. after September 11 due to geo-political factors (its support in the Afghanistan War and of Central Asia more generally) and economic factors (its role in stabilizing oil prices). I left the talk feeling that I had provided the audience with new interpretations that many had not previously considered and helped make them feel better about their own future. Olga told me that it was this talk that finally convinced her I was smart. Of course, my academic strength is U.S. politics, not technology, so this reaction was not too surprising to me. I was happy to give this talk because after three lectures, e-government was starting to bore the heck out of me.

After the lecture, several people gathered in the office of the library director. Two of the library staff had just returned from a visit to the United States and were talking in very excited Russian terms about all they had seen from libraries in Chicago to Mardi Gras in New Orleans. The group of five women shared a conversation that was very warm and friendly. It also illustrated something I had noticed several times in Russia. While most leading positions are held by men, women do much of the behind the scenes work that keeps Russian society functioning. Based on the short visit I had to that country, I am convinced Russia would fall apart without these generally unheralded women.

Saturday, February 9

Took the overnight train back to St. Petersburg. We left at 11 p.m. Friday and arrived at 6:45 a.m. Saturday. There was a brief flurry of excitement after I settled into my train compartment. Two men who said they worked for the KGB had tickets showing they were supposed to be in my single-person compartment. The possible international incident was avoided when the conductor looked at the tickets and figured out I was supposed to be in the next compartment. Seeing as how I already had moved in, the two KGB officials graciously took the next compartment where I was supposed to be. However, the KGB guys had the last laugh by talking loudly for the first couple of hours of the train trip, thereby keeping me from sleeping until the early hours of the morning.

Upon arriving back in St. Petersburg, I checked back into the Grand Hotel for the few hours before my flight to Paris. I checked my e-mail and voicemail, and took a nap to regain sleep lost due to the KGB. For the ride to the airport, I called my old buddy Ivan who had taken me to the ballet without robbing me. He agreed to take me to the

airport for \$35 (though I gave him \$40). During the ride to the airport, his wife called him to make sure he had gotten this lucrative gig to the airport. Since the typical local taxi ride in St. Petersburg costs \$1-\$2, this airport delivery was considered quite splendid by his wife. Ivan quickly confirmed to his wife that I had shown up for the taxi ride. She must have been dubious as to whether I would stick with Ivan, even though he still was cheaper than the normal hotel arranged taxi ride to the airport of \$50. After he hung up with his wife, Ivan explained the reason for his short conversation with his wife. When she had called, Ivan said "Da" for yes (meaning he had picked me up), and then he had hung up. He noted that on his mobile phone system, incoming calls lasting under 10 seconds did not cost anything, but once it reached 11 seconds he had to pay for the phone call. Sounds like a good reason to me to keep calls short!

Ever the enterprising capitalist (like most other people in Russia), Ivan opened his glove compartment to inform me a friend of his had asked if I would be interested in purchasing tins of caviar for a really good price. Ivan appeared disappointed when I told him that I already had purchased caviar in Karelia. But he took it in good spirit and at the airport told me if I come back to St. Petersburg to give him a call.

I arrived at Paris Charles de Galle Airport with my most delicate mission—finding a taxi to my friend Jeanne's house south of Paris without being able to speak much French. Jeanne had provided a big assist by e-mailing me directions in French from the airport to her house. But I was worried it still would be tricky communicating this arrangement to a taxi driver. However, my anxiety was allayed when the first taxi driver I approached understood the directions and drove me to her house for 70 Euros (about \$85).

Jeanne and her husband Guy run a fish-selling business. Business has not been good over the last six months. The tourist trade dried up after September 11 and many restaurants and individuals cut back on their purchases. This problem plus the long hours Guy has to work (up from 1 to 4 a.m. most days) have taken their toll. They would like to sell their business and beautiful home in St. Michel sur Orge and open a bed and breakfast in the South of France (perhaps Provence). They already have purchased and renovated a two-bedroom apartment in Paris near Notre Dame, which they rent to tourists.

Jeanne made a wonderful dinner of vegetable salad, fish entree, pasta with special tomato and red pepper sauce, bread, cheese, and a fruit salad. Since both Guy and I are watching our cholesterol levels, it was a perfect meal. After Guy went to bed (he was getting up at 5 a.m. the next day), Jeanne and I stayed up until midnight catching up on our lives. She is a little upset that Guy, who quit smoking last summer, started again in December when a friend told him he could have just one cigarette without getting hooked again. His friend was wrong. For the first time in many years, we talked about our former relationship and how each had changed over time. It reminded me how much I liked Jeanne and appreciated her friendship over the years.

Sunday, February 10

The next morning, Jeanne and I had breakfast before she went off to work at the fish market. It is impressive how Jeanne has changed since I met her in college in 1975. She is much more serene and confident now. The way she described it, she has "calmed down". When I met her, she was an exchange student struggling to live in a foreign country. It must have been a very stressful time for her, so it is no accident she feels calmer now!

One of the things that surprised me when we were discussing our time together in college is that she said she only had happy memories of that time in America. When I reminded her how difficult her first few months in America had been, she said she had completely forgotten that. I should have apologized for reminding her of that part.

After seeing Jeanne off to work, I took a taxi back to the Paris airport and flew home. It was an eight-hour flight but it was good to be home and see Annie after having so many new and interesting experiences.

Reflecting back on the whole trip, I am overwhelmed with impressions. Virtually everything I saw and experienced on this trip was new and interesting. Even seeing the small details of how people live their lives (when they shop, eat, and reside) was novel. The Russian people have gone through so many changes in recent years you wonder how they cope. But nearly all of them I encountered have tremendous survival skills. They know how to adapt to changing circumstances and carve out their own order even in the face of chaos. Those are skills I admire since I need more order in my life.

This trip differed from most excursions I have taken abroad in being more personal. My typical foreign vacation involves visiting museums, exploring sites, and enjoying cultural activities, but not having a lot of contact with the local people. What I loved about this adventure was that I got to know a variety of local people. I was able to learn details about their lives, see them interact with one another, find out what upsets them, and observe what makes them tick. For someone interested in people-watching it was tremendously fascinating.

Reading through my notes on this week of traveling to Russia reminds me how I changed during that time. I arrived in Russia feeling shy and somewhat apprehensive, though eager to learn about the country and its people. I felt quite tense in my initial contact with people and during my first talk on e-government. As the week wore on, though, I felt more confident and gained a lot of personal serenity. It was interesting to see fairly substantial changes in myself, over the course of the week in terms of how I felt. In the end, I learned as much about myself as about Russia.

February 19, 2002
Doug Mitchell

Rose-Hulman University
Terre Haute, Indiana

Hi Doug,

How are things going at college? Sounds like you have had a challenging first year academically. Hope things are going well and you are adjusting to life away from home. That always is a big first step. I remember it being very difficult when I first went away to college because everything was new and you essentially have to recreate your entire life. However, when things were difficult, I remembered working on the farm and that always motivated me to work hard and persist in my new ventures. It all paid off in the long run, although there certainly were times along the way when I wondered if all the work was worth it. I am sure there are times now when you think the same thing. It takes a lot of faith and confidence in yourself to see an optimistic future but you certainly have the talent to do great things in the future.

Things have been busy here. I just got back last week from a week in Russia. It was an incredible trip, fun in so many different ways. I flew into St. Petersburg and gave two talks there at a conference on e-govt. The first one was to an audience of 500 mostly Russia civil servants and information technology people, with simultaneous translation from my English into Russian and German. It is weird speaking to an audience when someone else is doing the translating. But somehow it all worked out.

I then took an overnight train to the Republic of Karelia about 250 miles northwest of St. Petersburg, where I gave two talks: one on e-govt and the other on the U.S. after Sept. 11. People were very interested in the latter talk since Sept. 11 has had a lot of consequences for Russia. The audience asked a lot of questions (through my English translator) and seemed pretty engaged in the subject matter.

In both places, it was fun to tour the museums and meet the local people. Unlike our typical foreign trips where we mainly see museums and cultural things, here I got a chance to meet and get to know a number of different people. It made for a much more personal adventure than usually is the case. It was a great trip all the way around, informative and entertaining.

Let me know how things are going with you. Hope college life is meeting your expectations.

Best, Darrell

February 25, 2002
Doug Mitchell
Rose-Hulman University
Terre Haute, Indiana

Uncle Darrell,

I wanted to thank you for writing me. I really liked hearing about your trip to Russia. It sounds like it was a fantastic trip. Right now I'm on my quarter break which could not have come any sooner. This last quarter has been very tough. I have been swamped with more papers, tests, and projects than I have ever encountered before. But, it sure does make things interesting. Probably one of my most interesting classes was Logic Design. This is where we learned the basics of computer circuitry. The final project was making the circuits for a vending machine control panel. After much work, and arguing, my group finally pulled it together. But my leader slacked off and did a horrible job on the write-up. So my earned A was dropped to a B. I talked to my prof, and after much debating he allowed me to fix the errors and resubmit it. So, now I have an A.

I've been keeping very busy with Intervarsity (similar to Campus Crusade, but not quite the same) since they don't have a campus crusade this is what I go to. Right now I do the database of all the members which is a pretty big job. Next year I might be leading bible studies and doing a few other things. Right now they are teaching me how to use the sound board. So it should be very interesting. For my spring break in April, there are 23 of us going to Juarez Mexico to build a house. I'm looking forward to this opportunity, but I do believe it will be a very bit culturally shock. I've heard the poverty is unbelievable. So it will be an experience.

Tomorrow, I get to take a drug test and physical for Belden Wire and Cable. They hired me for an internship this summer. I'm looking forward to working there. It will give me an idea if I really want to be a computer engineer and it is close to home. Plus, the pay is really good for summer work.

Well, it was good talking to you. Take care.

Doug

February 26, 2002
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

I read what you sent about your trip. That was excellent. I read every bit of it. You kept a great log. And it sounds like you had a great experience - one that was stretching. What a great opportunity!

I wanted to ask for your phone number during the day.

You know Mom is having surgery on March 8. Do you want us to call you? Or do you want to wait until evening or what?

Joanne

February 26, 2002

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

My office phone number is 401-863-1163. I would like to hear how things go during the day if you get any information. Sometimes you have to wait a long time to hear anything.

My Russia trip was incredible. I liked the people I met and feel like I got a unique perspective on the country. Since the whole thing was funded by the American taxpayer (through the State Department), I want to personally thank you for the contribution of tax dollars. It actually was money well spent by you!

Good luck next week.

Darrell

February 27, 2002

Doug Mitchell
Rose-Hulman University
Terre Haute, Indiana

Hey Doug,

Congratulations on your summer internship. Hope you passed your drug test!! Otherwise, you will have some explaining to do. I always used my summers to test out various careers I was considering. Sometimes, these experiences convinced me I did not want to work in a particular kind of job, but that information is as valuable as deciding what you do want to do. Over a period of time, you will be able to decide what kinds of things you like best.

Sounds like you will have a fascinating trip to Mexico over spring break. It will be a good experience for you to see how other people have to live. I was amazed in Russia, how people have to hustle to make a living. Many people have to work more than one job, and things we would not worry about (such as spending a few dollars on a taxi cab) are a major issue when your annual income is \$1,000, as is true with many college professors over there. Makes you appreciate what we have all the more and the many opportunities that have been provided to us.

Am teaching a course this semester on GIS (Geographic Information Systems) and Public Policy. This is a methodology class that shows students how to generate maps and spatial analysis. The students seem to really enjoy it as they are learning concrete skills that will help them get a good job in the future.

Just finished a survey project for the United Way. It is attempting to figure out what changes it wishes to make in its organization, so it commissioned a donor survey with us to help them get feedback from people who contribute. They are getting a lot of useful information out of it, and paying us for conducting the survey. So it is good all the way around.

Hope your Spring goes well. Keep in touch and let me know how things are progressing!

Best, Darrell

February 27, 2002
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

I don't know if Mom told you or not but Bill Chapin is in intensive care, not expected to make it. He doesn't know any one and is on life sustaining machines until the family makes a decision.

I just found out that Scott [Chapin] tried to commit suicide last fall. A neighbor saw the life squad over there at their house and called to ask if they could help. Susie answered the phone and was crying. She told the neighbor Scott had just tried to commit suicide.

Joanne

February 27, 2002

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

That was not a very uplifting message, either one of them. That is very sad about Bill Chapin. He has suffered a lot of adversity over the past decade, some of his own doing. Hope he reaches a peaceful end with no prolonged suffering. By the way, you might want to take this opportunity to ask Mom how she would like us to handle that

situation if she ever ends up in that kind of shape. I assume she would not want to linger if she had a zero quality of life.

That is awful about Scott. I thought he was better but I guess once it has happened once, there are no guarantees it won't happen again. Hope he is doing okay. If you hear anymore, let me know.

Darrell

February 27, 2002

Gail Ruggieri
Warwick, Rhode Island

Dear Gail,

I can't believe that Tracey is closing our gym, the Body Firm. That is really sad. There is a real sense of community there and I think people are going to miss that. Most gyms don't have the sense of spirit that exists at the Body Firm. Do you know why Tracey reached that decision? Must have been tough for her to do.

So are you going to watch Survivor this year? It starts on Thursday with the new season.

Best, Darrell

February 27, 2002

Gail Ruggieri
Warwick, Rhode Island

Hi Darrell,

I'm not really surprised about the closing. It seems for awhile Tracey has been trying to keep her head above water. Remember she cut my classes on Tuesday and Thursdays and Roberta's classes also. So I figured she must have been trying to cut down on expenses!

As far as where to work out, Gold's Gym does have classes, but I don't know anything about the instructors or how "good" the classes are. You could take classes at Brown. I teach Spinning M-F from 12:00 to 1:00. I don't know if that fit your schedule. I also teach Body Sculpting M.W, F at 5:15 at Brown.

There is another gym that I know has good classes, it's Apollo Gym on Warwick Ave. I know some of their instructors and they are good. Apollo is also a full service gym; they have cardio machines and spinning. The gym is very clean and classes run on time, a new concept for Body Firmers. Ha Ha. I will miss teaching at the Body firm because of the people who go there, I've known some people for 18 years. So that will be sad.

I'll probably watch Survivor. I'm not into it as much as the first time.

See you soon, Gail.

April 12, 2002

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

Of course you know what today is. I am leaving at 11:00 and going over to Ft. Hamilton to be there for Mom's surgery. It starts at 1:30 and is a 3 hour surgery. What I figure is by the time we get to see her, you probably won't be at the office anymore. I forgot to bring your home number with me today. What is it? By the time we find out anything, I figure your work day might be over so I'd like both numbers. I have your office number.

I can't believe I forgot to bring Ken's home number with me. Do you have it? I hope you can email me before 11:00.

Did you hear Mom's attorney in Eaton, Herd Bennett, committed suicide this week? What a shock!

Joanne

April 12, 2002

Dear Joanne,

I do know she is having surgery today. I talked to her Monday and also called last night, although she wasn't in. I assumed she was out mowing the lawn, which she was worried about not being able to do for several weeks.

My home number is (401) 861-7497 and my office number is (401) 863-1163. I'll be home around 2:30 today.

Ken's home number is (954) 568-2904.

Good luck. Hope everything goes well.

That is shocking news about Bennett. What was going on with him?

Darrell

April 12, 2002

Dear Joanne,

I hope Mom told you I purchased a pair of bongo drums. I have wanted these for years. We went to an Aretha Franklin concert and the warm-up band had bongo drums so it inspired me to get my own pair. Have been practicing, but not when Annie is around so as not to annoy her. I play along with music and it is great fun!

Darrell

April 12, 2002

Dear Darrell

I did not know that! I think once you're a drummer you're always a drummer. Katie begged me to let her play drums when she wanted to be in the band. I wouldn't let her do it just because of you! I can see why you play when Annie isn't around.

I bet the turning point was that trip you took a year or so ago when you took over the bongo drums in that band and entertained the crowd.

I truly think this is great and I bet you really enjoy it.

By the way, either Ken or you told me that Mom had told him that whenever something happened to her, she wanted a closed casket. I confronted her about that and asked her if she meant it. She told me she really didn't mean it.

Joanne

April 15, 2002

Chris Matthews
MSNBC-TV
Washington, D.C.

Dear Chris,

You won't believe this. Yesterday, I opened my car trunk and there was the book, American Patriots that you had lost during your trip to Brown. I am sending it to you. Sorry about the mix-up.

Also, I wanted to let you know how great a job you did lecturing at Brown. People were buzzing for days afterwards about your talk. It was one of the most successful lectures we ever have sponsored.

Best wishes, Darrell

April 15, 2002
Chris Matthews
MSNBC-TV
Washington, D.C.

Dear Darrell,

Thanks for the book and for the good word from Brown campus about the lecture.

Thanks to that other Darrell, Hammond, I got another "Hardball" skit on Saturday Night Live. Please watch Leno Tuesday night. I'll be trying to explain a smart view of the Mideast.

Cheers, Chris

April 16, 2002

Dr. Raymond Khoury
Lebanon Dept. of Administrative Reform
Beirut, Lebanon

Dr. Khoury,

I am honored to be attending the e-government conference you have organized in Beirut next week. Deborah Smith just sent me the agenda and it looks to be very exciting with very good speakers. I understand from Ms. Smith that you would like me to provide an international perspective on e-government applications by discussing the Global E-Government study of the national govt websites of the 196 nations around the world (including what various nations are doing online as well as what challenges they are seeking to overcome). She suggested I speak for 20 minutes or so and then open the floor to questions about that.

Could you let me know if this is what you would like me to do, both in terms of topic and speaking time. I will be happy to cover whatever topics best fit into your conference format.

I look forward to meeting you in person. Congratulations again on putting together such a good conference!

Best wishes, Darrell

April 17, 2002
Raymond Khoury
Lebanon Dept. of Administrative Reform
Beirut, Lebanon

Darrell:

Great to have you with us at this event, which we hope will foster regional dialogue and sharing of best practices on the e-government front. Indeed, we would like you to open the event with an hour long discussion on the findings of the global e-government survey that you and your center completed in late 2001. I would propose that you

present this survey and its findings over a period of 40 minutes and then we will open the floor for Q&A for a period of 20 minutes. I hope this is OK with you.

I would appreciate receiving a copy of your presentation and a more detailed bio by the end of this week if possible. Also, I look forward to meeting you on Monday, the 22nd of April, at 3PM in my office with Diana Copty from the US Embassy here in Beirut.

Looking forward to meeting you next week.

Regards, Raymond Khoury

April 17, 2002

Les Baxter

Pew Charitable Trusts

Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

Dear Sandy and Darrell,

The meetings on Monday went well from our perspective; I hope that you felt the same way. We're comfortable with the research proposal and the budget that you've developed. Thanks for all of your hard work to date.

At this point, you should feel free to launch the 2nd phase of the planning contract. Michael Delli Carpini and I are busy responding to the items left on our plates from Monday's meetings. Each of us will get back to you in the near future.

My most immediate task, however, is to prepare a letter to each of the campaign conduct grantees. I'll let you know when that letter has left my office.

Sandy, at your convenience, you can send me an invoice for the 2nd payment in the planning contract.

Thanks again for journeying to Philadelphia to speak with us.

Les

April 17, 2002

Sandy Maisel

Colby College

Waterville, Maine

Les,

I know that I speak for Darrell (who will probably also speak for himself) in saying that we enjoyed the day on Monday and thought you all answered all of our questions and were very clear about what you expected of this evaluation. We are excited about doing it--and equally clear that you want our best evaluation, documented carefully and presented forcefully, wherever it comes out. Of course, that makes the project much more fulfilling to work on.

Sandy

April 18, 2002

Les Baxter

Pew Charitable Trusts

Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

Dear Les,

Ditto for me. Both Sandy and I are delighted about this project and look forward to working with all of you on it. We recognize its importance for the future of PCT grant-giving, and will give it our best shot on producing the most careful, fair-minded, and rigorous evaluation we can.

Best wishes, Darrell

April 22, 2002

Johanna Schmitt

Providence, Rhode Island

Hi Sweetheart,

Made it to Lebanon safely. Have met several people already. Everyone is very nice. No problems with security. The place seems safe. My talk is tomorrow morning. They are expecting 300 people. Hope my PowerPoint presentation goes well. I speak right after the Lebanese Prime Minister!

Love, Darrell

April 22, 2002

Johanna Schmitt

Providence, Rhode Island

Darrell,

Glad you made it okay- we miss you! The cats slept with me last night and Sabrina woke me up at 5...

Had a chat with Nancy Dunbar about the external reviews.... am trying to keep my blood pressure down...

Have a great time, and good luck with your talk! And stay out of dark alleys...
xxxx, Annie

April 23, 2002

Hi Annie,

Did my talk this morning and it went incredibly well. 300 people were there and there were lots of good questions. They were very interested in how the various Mideastern countries compared to the rest of the world. The Embassy then arranged TV, radio, and newspaper interviews, including an 18-minute interview with the regional CNN equivalent that will air next week in its entirety.

Snuck away from the conference this afternoon to go to the National Museum (Greek, Roman, and Egyptian artifacts, but NO mummies!!). Having a very good time. It is a very interesting place.

Have to do two lectures tomorrow, but a lunch with faculty at Am U of Beirut.

Love, Darrell

April 23, 2002

Joanne Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

I'm thinking about you this week and praying for your safety.

Mom is having ups and downs. We had to call the surgeon Saturday afternoon because her knee incision dripped blood for 10 minutes. Shirley told me this morning Mom had a bad day yesterday - listless, did nothing, interested in nothing, slept a lot.

I'm going to check again today. It has sure taken a lot out of her. It was very hard on her.

I wanted to tell you that Katie and her boyfriend from Italy broke up last night. Katie was in very bad shape and called me almost hysterical. I went to Oxford and ended up bringing her home with us for the night. We stayed up until 1:00 talking. I don't know how much she's going to tell everyone but it is all done. She's pretty fragile right now but it is a good thing.

Talk to you later. Joanne

April 23, 2002

Joanne,

Don't worry about me. Things in Beirut are perfectly safe. Normalcy returned here several years ago and the civil war actually ended in 1990. The trip has been wonderful, and I have met a lot of interesting people. My egovt talk to 300 people this morning was well-received. I leave Thursday morning.

Sounds like a lot of things are going on at home between Mom and Katie. You will have to fill me in upon my return. I'll try to call you on Thursday evening.

April 23, 2002

Darrell

Something has come up with Mom. This morning her incision at her groin looked so bad (deteriorated from what it was) that Shirley took her back to the surgeon at 4:00 today. I'm very anxious to hear the results. Will let you know more later.

Thanks for writing. I'm glad it's going really well.

Joanne

April 23, 2002

Johanna Schmitt

Providence, Rhode Island

Hi sweetie,

I'm glad your talk went well and that you got a chance to get to the museum! I hope the rest of the trip is as fun- but please don't wander off on your own!

Not much new to report here...am working on the self study. Saw the p.t. at Rosenbergs (after canceling the EMG appointment) - she recommends some sort of gentle spinal manipulation and I think I'll try it for a few appointments and see if it works. But I cancelled the appt. for cortisone injections. Tomorrow am going for a run and dinner with Jen and Cynthia...

Miss you,

Much love, Annie

April 24, 2002

Joanne Shaver

College Corner

Dear Darrell,

Yesterday Shirley called the dr and took Mom in (which was 2 days earlier than her scheduled appointment). Mom didn't seem to have a good day on Monday. Her incision on Monday and Tuesday deteriorated to the point where it looked awful.

The dr told her she didn't have an infection in it but she was close to having one. He put her on antibiotic. He told her the incision was stinking and she should start taking showers to cleanse it. He told her he felt she had not been a good candidate after all for this surgery. I don't know what that means for the next leg or whether he will even do it now.

He took a few staples out and she's going back Monday. That probably means she can't go home until after Monday because she cannot see that incision at her groin (and it's the bad one) and the dressing needs to be changed 3 times a day. She's really wanting to go home. I took her home Sunday at 4:30 and Shirley picked her up to take her back to her house after choir practice at 9:00 and I know Mom really enjoyed that time of being home.

Just wanted to update you.

Ken, thanks a lot for the vacation information. It is really helpful!

Love, Joanne

April 24, 2002
Shirley Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Ken and Darrell,

Wanted you to know about Mom. Things are not going as well as we would like with the incision. It is looking really bad-the top one. The bottom is all red around it about a 1/4 inch and doesn't look very good either. But the top one has been red and is now purple and the incision is pulling apart in the middle. Yesterday it was just a 1/4 inch, but I took her to the Dr. Today it is 1/2 inch in the biggest place and it's pulling apart about an inch in length. Also around the outside of the incision at that point it is raw and it is purple about and 1 1/2 inches. Not looking good. The Dr. may have to go in and stitch it up again.

Pray, pray, pray that she does not get an infection. I am to watch now for yellow or green pus. I will probably be calling the Dr. again today to let him know the incision is widening.

He told her yesterday she was not a very good candidate for this surgery (mainly because of her weight). She said she was not doing the next leg. I told her we'll have to talk with the Dr. He may not do it anyway.

The hard part is that I had called the nurse at his office the day after she came home and she told me to tell her not to put soap on it and just clean around it. I asked specifically if I should put some disinfectant on the incision. She said no. And I asked if she should be on an antibiotic and she said no, not now. Yesterday, the Dr. said just the opposite. She should have been cleaning it with soap and I should have putting peroxide on it and even the bottom one should have been covered up all the time to keep the air off it.

This is upsetting. I'll keep you both informed.

Shirley

April 24, 2002
Joanne Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell and Ken,

You guys need to know that Mom's incision looks even worse today. It is starting to open up. It was 1/4" yesterday when the dr saw it and it's 1/2" today. Shirley is going to call the dr. We are getting scared. The dr said he may have to go back in if it continues. We're putting Mom on the prayer chain - not telling them everything - just praying no infection sets in.

Joanne

April 24, 2002
Johanna Schmitt
Providence, Rhode Island

Hi sweetheart,

Lots of news. First, Dan Bregman from NBC called - he has a problem getting up here on Sat. and wants you to come down there instead- he offered to put us both up in a hotel- I told him how busy you are, didn't know if you could do it, and if you did you might have to fly down and back the same day, and he said they would pay for that too.... anyway, he chatted me up and asked me to try to talk you into a NYC trip. I told him you would be back tomorrow, but if you want to email him it is Dan.Bregman@nbc.com

Next, Peter Estrup is out. They are searching for 2 people to replace him, a Dean of the Graduate School, and a VP for research, both reporting to the provost, both "faculty active in research"

And John Savage called to BEG me to run against Anne Fausto Sterling for the FEC vice chair. I suggested that he ask Mark Bear.

Finally, see the forwarded message below to explain the probable reason for the phone call appointment with Don tomorrow. Looks like Ruth had a busy week!

Looking forward to seeing you tomorrow! Have a safe trip.

Much love, Annie

Sunday, April 21, 2002

Drove to Boston Airport for my flight to Beirut via Paris. Encountered a mini-crisis at the airport when the ticket agent told me my reservation on the connecting flight from Paris to Beirut had been cancelled. The agent seemed surprised since I held in my hands a valid ticket paid for by the U.S. government on that flight as well as the return trip from Beirut later in the week. Apparently, the error occurred a few days before when I had upgraded my Boston to Paris overnight flight to business class. The agent at that time had difficulty because the frequent flyer miles for that upgrade had come from my generous wife, Annie (my account was short by 5,000 miles!) and the clerk inadvertently canceled my Paris to Beirut reservation while completing the upgrade. Fortunately, the flight to Beirut is not very popular so there were plenty of seats remaining (the plane turned out to be only one-third full). The Boston ticketing agent rebooked my reservation and took care of what could have been a major screw-up. Crisis averted!

It took me awhile to get to sleep on the overnight flight. The disco song "Burn Baby Burn" from the play "Saturday Night Fever" kept going through my head. My aerobics instructor Roberta had played the song in class the day before I left. I tried to distract myself with more sleep-friendly music, but it took awhile before I fell asleep. Got several hours sleep. Arrived in Paris to a beautiful sunrise, with an orange glow across the horizon below a dark blue sky. Made the whole trip worthwhile right there. After a short layover in Paris, I caught the Air France flight to Beirut.

Monday, April 22, 2002

Had a great conversation on the flight with a 23-year old Lebanese woman named Basca Jabbour (and her three-year old daughter Chandel) who was seated next to me. Basca had grown up in Jounieh, a coastal city just north of Beirut. Four years ago, she had gotten married to a Lebanese man and shortly thereafter the two of them had moved to Ottawa, Canada where he worked at a gas station. Her father had been very strict with her when she was growing up. Following Middle East customs (though the family was Christian, not Moslem), he insisted she not go out by herself or was not happy when she spent time with her boyfriend. Her mother and close friends would help her evade these strict rules by going out with her under the guise they were going to the same place. Then the mother (or friend) would go elsewhere and Basca would spend time with her friends. When she was done, Basca would call her mother on a cellphone (which her father didn't know she had), rendez-vous with her, and the two would go home as if they had been together the entire time! Such is the deception to which Mideastern women are forced because of the strict and arbitrary rules pushed by males within the family. It was fascinating that the mother and daughter formed such a premeditated conspiracy against the husband and father!

To escape her father, Basca married her boyfriend, and shortly thereafter moved to Canada. Unfortunately, however, she no longer likes her husband very much. He doesn't pay attention to her and according to her drinks too much. She cannot work since she stays home everyday taking care of her small daughter (who was just diagnosed with skin lupus too). She is bored and travels back to Beirut when she can to see her family and friends. The whole story was very sad since she obviously is now trapped in a loveless marriage and with a sick young child, and little education of her own.

The only thing she has going for her is a very sweet and friendly personality, plus excellent conversational skills. When she asked me how old I was and I told her I was 47, she seemed "genuinely" surprised and expressed the noble sentiment that she never would have guessed I was older than 37. How could one not like such a "perceptive" young lady with such obvious skills at sizing up her audience? It is too bad she has such an unfavorable future ahead for herself!

Arrived at the Beirut Airport in the early afternoon following the four-hour flight from Paris. Overall, I had been traveling nearly 13 hours from Boston. Was met promptly at the airport by Diana Copt, the State Department program officer who works for the Public Affairs Officer, plus a big, hulking driver with a four-wheel-drive SUV. She recognized me from the photo on my website. Diana is a fiftyish, Lebanese woman who has worked at the embassy for 14 years. She is someone who is completely dedicated to the Embassy. She puts together programs, visiting speakers, and art and music shows plus my favorite, an upcoming comedian show featuring three comics brought in from the United States. Diana is well-organized, very focused, and constantly in motion. She is obsessive-compulsive about details, and is a workaholic too, which the embassy encourages by dumping inordinate work on her. She has a level of responsibility that is unusual for a Mideastern woman, and is quite happy in her position. Her husband, a hydraulic engineer, just retired so I asked the logical question. Why was she still working if he was retired? She explained the two issues were related. If she retired, she would have to spend more time with HIM, which she doesn't want to do. She seems content to work for the foreseeable future.

Checked into the Sheraton Coral Beach, a beautiful hotel overlooking the Mediterranean Sea. The hotel is a state of the art place that was just built in the last couple of years. Everything looks new and shiny. The rooms are very high tech with little gadgets everywhere from automated light switches that go on and off as you enter the room to phone intercom systems between the bathroom and living areas (so you constantly could be doing deals, I assume), and a television with audio both in the living area and the bathroom (so you never are disconnected). The TV also serves as a personal Internet connection (\$10 for 24 hours of unlimited usage!) because you can log onto the Web from it with a high-speed connection. The hotel has a great view of the water, CNN, and a really good shower. At \$100/night, it is a first-class hotel all the way around. One mystery was solved. On my nightstand was an arrow, with some Arabic text (no translation). It turns out to be an arrow common in Moslem countries pointing the way to Mecca so worshippers would know in which direction to pray. I never would have figured that one out had someone not explained it to me.

Diana and the driver took me to meet Dr. Raymond Khoury, the Lebanese government organizer of the e-government conference. Dr. Khoury has a Ph.D. from MIT in artificial intelligence engineering and is one of the bright young technocrats brought into the government by Prime Minister Rafi Hariri to expand e-government. Dr. Khoury spent 14 years in the United States before returning to Lebanon four years ago. He works in the office of the Minister of State for Administrative Reform. His task is to reform the bureaucracy and make government more effective in Lebanon. He is extremely well-qualified for these tasks. We talked about my lecture the next day. He wanted to make sure I gave a positive pitch on e-government so that local officials wouldn't use my comments as an excuse not to move forward. I told him that was what I planned to do. He said he expected an audience of 300 people and that I would be speaking for an hour right after the Prime Minister and that my keynote speech would kick off the official conference. I told him I was honored to be included in his event, and that it was an exciting time in the development of e-government.

Following this meeting, Diana gave me a driving tour around Beirut, including the old Central Business District that was devastated by the civil war, 1975-1990. The amazing thing about Beirut is that most of the devastated area has been bull-dozed and two-thirds already rebuilt over the course of the last decade. The national government is providing most of the financing. Locals are upset that other Arab countries which promised assistance at the end of the civil war have completely reneged and basically provided nothing for the reconstruction. Nor has the International Monetary Fund done much because it feels Lebanon has gone too slowly on privatization and economic reforms. The U.S. has done little because Lebanon has not signed a peace treaty with Israel, has a closed border with Israel, and does not allow those with an Israeli stamp in their passport to enter Lebanon. However, as Diana pointed out, given the closely balanced nature of the government between Christians and Moslems and the delicacy of a parliamentary government, it is hard for the government to take very decisive action. National leaders have clear plans, but have difficulty implementing them. It was sobering to tour around an area that just a decade ago was the scene of so much carnage and violence! But now the city looks good and has lots of people all around. If it weren't for the bombed-out buildings, you would never know from the physical look of the city what had transpired during the civil war. Such is the resiliency of the human spirit.

Given the civil unrest in Lebanon over the past two decades, it is no surprise that there are multiple property owners with deeds to the very same properties in downtown Beirut. So rather than try to resolve who really owns a particular piece of land, the government created a private mutual fund holding company called Solidere for the disputed property and gave each citizen with a valid deed a share in that company. I thought that was a creative solution to solving serious property disputes.

Diana talked about the other two problems facing the Lebanese government: the continuing presence of Syrian troops in Eastern Lebanon and Hezbollah activities in Southern Lebanon. Both are despised by the national government and the Lebanese people, but the current government is relatively powerless to stop either one. Prime Minister Hariri is well-liked by his people because he is critical of these foreign occupiers. His goal is to get them out of his country as soon as possible. While driving around the downtown area, we came across a small group of two dozen Palestinians who are camped out on the sidewalk to protest U.S. policies in the Middle East. They were quiet and non-aggressive. In being ferried around town, I did not feel any sense of danger. People in cars do not even take what would be standard precautions in an urban American situation, which is locking the car doors. Beirut is much less dangerous than commonly seen in the U.S. by people who only remember our ambassador being assassinated and our embassy being bombed in the 1980s.

Back at the hotel, I met two other Americans in attendance at the conference, Craig Blakely and Jeff Matsuura of the Alliance Law group in Washington, D.C. Both are lawyers specializing in law and technology. They work in the United States and with various countries in the Middle East. Since they have been to Lebanon several times, they offered me advice on how things work in this region. It takes a long time to establish relationships and personal networking is absolutely crucial. Many of the countries in the region are making a big push on e-government, and their law firm works hard to get business. E-government is tricky though for many of the countries in the region. Many cabinet officers have the mentality that their power is maximized by the number of documents that they have to sign before things can happen. E-government flies right into the face of that with its emphasis on administrative

simplification. E-government also boasts of transparency, but in systems based on corruption, officials have incentives to want to keep transactions in the dark, not out in the open with no hope of a bribe.

Both men were typical of the type of person common at these conferences, i.e., individuals who were constantly networking in hopes of making a connection that would lead to a business deal down the road. Craig kept giving me advice on how to make in-roads into the Arab world. He did not appear to recognize that as an academic, I was not there to do a business deal, but rather was there to have an audience for my research and to see an interesting foreign destination. The conference was crawling with commercial vendors (Microsoft, Oracle, Aregon, IBM, and Sun Computers), all of whom were desperate to interact with various government officials. I had the absolute luxury of being able to interact with people for fun and insight, not because I had to make a business deal in order to make the trip a success. It would not be nearly as much fun visiting exotic destinations if your success and happiness level with the trip depended on the deals you made as opposed to whether you had a good time and met interesting people.

Early in the evening, Diana called to make sure everything was okay (the embassy had given me a cellphone for my visit with numbers programmed for various embassy officials in case of emergency). Did I have a good conversation with Craig Blakely (yes). Was I going out that evening (No). Would I need an embassy driver (No, too exhausted after the 13-hour flight). Since everyone is into networking, she wanted to make sure that I was having a good time and meeting the “right” people. She seemed disappointed that I was not going out that night to enjoy Lebanese life, but I had had a very busy few hours since my arrival. I felt like a water-soaked sponge that had taken in so much information over the previous few hours that I needed time to deal with those impressions, not getting more inputs into my brain! Not surprisingly, given how tired I was, I slept great that night.

Tuesday, April 23, 2002

Had a fine Lebanese breakfast to start the day. It consisted of some type of chick pea dish, several kinds of cheeses, strawberries, pineapple, and other fruits, pita bread, and orange juice. Was wonderfully delicious. A nice way to start the proceedings.

The conference opened with short speeches from several government dignitaries, including State Minister Fouad el Saad. Prime Minister Hariri did not show up due to discussions surrounding the ongoing Mideast conflict. I gave my talk to around 300 civil servants and ministers from Lebanon, Egypt, Jordan, Syria, Iran, and United Arab Emirates plus many corporate representatives from Microsoft, IBM, Oracle, Sun, and others. The talk went incredibly well. Almost everyone in the audience understood English. There was someone doing simultaneous translation for the handful who only spoke Arabic. I pitched the talk as a “cheerleading” talk for e-government in terms of its possibilities and potential for transforming human existence (similar, I said, to the printing press, electricity, and the telephone). Then I described our research on global e-government and show how Mideastern countries compared to the rest of the world. I closed by discussing obstacles to further development and discussed actions governments should take to make future progress. There were lots of questions asking for more information on the U.S. experience, how countries could form regional alliances, how many people in America used the Internet and e-government, and how countries in the Middle East could take advantage of the U.S. experience.

After the talk, I could tell I had done well. Many people came up afterwards wanting to schmooze or ask specific questions. A number wanted the name of our website so they could see the full report. The Embassy arranged a series of newspaper, magazine, and television interviews for right after my talk. One interview was with Ms. Ghada Ballout of the National Broadcasting Network, a regional all-news CNN type of broadcast. It was an 18-minute interview that is going to be broadcast in its entirety next week, which I thought was cool. As they were setting up the television cameras, the Embassy media person was worried that I would be nervous doing a TV interview. I laughed and told her I did television all the time in the United States and loved doing it. When she saw the interview, she realized she had nothing to worry about, as my answers were clear, informative, and to the point. Later, she told me the television network had not planned on interviewing me, but after they heard my talk, they decided on the spot to feature me in their upcoming show. I told her it must have been my curly hair that convinced them I would be a good television subject!

I snuck away from the conference for a few hours in the afternoon to see a bit of the city. Took a taxi to the National Museum, which houses Roman, Greek, and Egyptian artifacts (but NO mummies!). The museum has an absolutely riveting 15-minute video that shows pictures of the devastated museum in 1991 following 15 years of civil war when the museum was closed. Its front steps were all torn up and the museum shot full of bullet holes. Small objects were taken away for safe-keeping, but the large sarcophaguses were surrounded by cement “tombs” to protect them in the museum from bullets. The video described the decade long restoration that culminated in the museum’s reopening in 1999. The whole story dramatically shows how war elevates the worst elements within society, people who care nothing about art, music, architecture, or history. It almost made me cry seeing the before and after images.

Walked around the city for an hour afterwards looking at all the little shops. There are few department stores in Beirut. Instead, very small shops specialize in particular items. For example, I saw a muffler shop, a paint store, and dozens of other small establishments. It is like America in the 1950s before the national chains and department stores

came in and ran out of business all the small enterprises. Visited a mosque, but did not go in because I didn't want to disturb the worshipers (plus I figured an American carrying a tour book might stand out in a Moslem mosque). Took a taxi home. Discovered how polite taxi drivers are. Before they smoke a cigarette in the car, they offer you one first! I declined, and rolled down the window so I could breathe.

Went back to the conference and heard a satellite hookup from Washington, D.C. with Patricia Wood a senior advisor for FirstGov.gov, the U.S. government website. It was a nice example of technological innovation for the conference, importing via satellite someone from the United States. Her talk went well, and then she answered questions posed by the conference organizers through the satellite hookup.

The cocktail party afterwards was fun. Met a young lady named Maha Siblini, who works for the Lebanese Ministry of Finance. She is 34 and grew up right on the infamous Green Line which divides Moslem from Christian areas and served as the battlefield for much of the civil war. She explained how she went to school throughout the conflict, but was not able to venture out much other than going to classes. In order to distract her and give her something to do, her parents taught her and her brother a variety of skills such as knitting and embroidering. But she said the war took a psychological toll on everyone. People became very focused on themselves and worrying about all aspects of their personal safety. It was difficult to form relationships and occasionally, she still has flashbacks of gunfire in her neighborhood. It still amazes me how people could live through that and maintain some semblance of "normal" life. But apparently, people develop serious coping skills they need to deal with crises such as civil war.

Went out to a fine Lebanese restaurant, Dinwar al Shaben Kitchwen with Ray Khoury, Craig Blakely, Tania Zaroubi, and a few others. Ray ordered for us one of the most incredible meals I ever have had. It was called a "mezza meal," a sampling of 20 different Lebanese foods, from chick peas and dips to fruits, chicken, beef, and cheese sticks. It was wonderful, and incredibly filling.

Ali Faramawy, the Lebanese head of the regional Microsoft office, drove me back to the hotel afterwards. He explained how the war had affected traffic in Beirut, which is awful. Because there was no electricity for a long time, Beirut had no traffic lights so people got in the habit of not stopping at intersections and rudely pulling in front of other people. Even though society now has been restored, there remain examples of traffic lawlessness in which drivers go through red lights and fail to stop for pedestrians. He made me fasten my seat belt, which I was happy to do after hearing his stories. He said corruption remains a serious problem in Lebanon, and makes it difficult for businesses such as his to function. Microsoft just signed an exclusive software contract with the Lebanon government. I did not have the courage to ask whether it had been forced to pay any bribes to get the contract. As a Microsoft shareholder, I should have asked!

Wednesday, April 24, 2002

Today is student day. I went to the American University of Beirut in the morning to talk about egovt with students in a local government political science class taught by Dr. Randa Antoun. Before the class, I talked briefly with Dr. Antoun about her academic interests. During the conversation, I noticed a sign on her wall that said "for women to be successful in academia, they must look like a lady, act like a man, and work like a dog." I think that slogan says it all about how this person felt about being a female academic!

In the class, I gave a short discussion of my e-government research and then opened the floor to questions and comments. I told them we could discuss technology or other political issues, and I was interested in how they felt. A few students asked about e-government, while others wanted to discuss U.S. foreign policy and why America always sided with Israel and didn't care about the Palestinians. I was not surprised these topics came up. The students, of course, are very upset with recent events in the Middle East and Israeli military actions in the West Bank. I explained that for many decades, official U.S. policy had been pro-Israel due to the country's perception of its long-term strategic interests and that was not going to change anytime soon. I did point out that many Americans and government leaders were disturbed by the violence in the Israeli military operations and such images were getting wide play on American television, along with those of Palestinian suicide bombers. They loved hearing the first, but not the second message.

After class, Embassy Cultural Affairs Officer Maggy Teen gave me a walking tour of the AUB campus. Maggy has worked at the embassy for more than 20 years. She wouldn't tell me exactly how many years for fear it would reveal her age! In the early 1980s, when the American embassy was bombed and dozens killed, Maggy actually was in the building at the time, and sustained cuts and bruises from the bomb damage. When I asked her about that day, she said it felt like a small earthquake, but was followed by so much dust in the air, she couldn't see or breathe. It was an effort to get out of the building. She and others had to climb over a wall at the back of the building to escape even more serious injury. It was clear she remembered that day as if it were yesterday and could recall exactly what it felt like. I am sure she thinks of that time often.

The AUB campus is a beautiful green oasis in what generally is a built-up concrete city. The most noteworthy thing there was the presence of stray (and friendly) cats everywhere. Apparently, there is a long tradition of cats on campus and we must have seen a dozen just during our half-hour walk around the campus. Since I missed our cats Aster and Sabrina, this was a welcome surprise on this trip. However, I did not engage in any "feline adultery" by

petting the stray cats. Our cats can always smell if we have touched another cat, unless of course we out-smart them by washing our hands before they smell the other cat.

Traveled to Notre Dame University just north of Beirut to attend a lunch hosted by Dr. Michael Nehme, dean of the faculty of political science and a few of his colleagues. It was another of those incredible mezza Lebanese meals, with over a dozen different delicacies, each very good. The deceptive thing about Lebanese dining is they keep bringing these little dishes and you think that is the meal so you eat your share. Then additional dishes appear and you end up over-eating. The Lebanese are quite serious about their hospitality and do not want anyone to go away hungry. The result is they push food on people in a very aggressive manner. It is difficult to turn food down without seeming not to appreciate their generosity. This was about the only negative trait I observed in the Lebanese people I met during my time in the country.

Following lunch, I gave a similar presentation to a student and faculty audience with similar results. There were a few questions about e-government and then students wanted to talk about U.S. foreign policy. The questions were quite similar to what had been asked at AUB. However, one student blamed American foreign policy on the "Jewish lobby." I disagreed with that observation and explained it was our perceptions about strategic interests in the region that guided policy, not Jews. I think Arabic students who blame everything on the Jews do not understand American politics. Afterwards, several students came up and said they appreciated my willingness to come to Lebanon and hear their views. I told them that was one of the reasons why I wanted to visit their country, to learn what people thought, even if I disagreed with some things I was hearing.

With the official part of my State Department mission completed, Diana came to pick me up from Maggy and take me on a four-hour sight-seeing tour of several places north of Beirut. It was very generous of her to do that since she had a busy day and was as tired as I was at this point in late afternoon. Our first visit was to the Jeita grotto, a set of two caves up in the mountains. The upper grotto, as it is called, was a massive cave 70 million years old where the icicles had petrified into solid rock. It made for a stunning effect as we walked through the cave. We then went a little down the mountain into the lower grotto, which was a much smaller cave (only 40 million years old) with a 5-10-foot-deep river flowing through the bottom. We took a boat tour of that cave, which made for a very nice contrast with the other cavern. Of all the tourist sites I saw in Lebanon, this was my favorite thing due to the natural beauty of both caverns, and the novelty of the setting.

Along with our omnipresent Embassy driver, we drove further north to Jounieh and took a 10-minute cable car ride (the Telepherique) about 3,000 feet up Mount Lebanon. This was a bold action for me since I am afraid of heights. It was only the second time in my life I had taken a cable car, but it worked out very well. Though I was nervous (which amused Diana), I was able to appreciate the spectacular view of the mountains overlooking the Mediterranean coast and the beauty of the coastline. At the top of the mountain is a great view up and down the coast. There also is present the largest Catholic cathedral in Lebanon. It had a style of architecture (a diagonal series of sloping cement roofs) that I had never seen before. The cathedral seats 5,000 people.

We traveled still further north (now about 45 minutes from Beirut) to Jbail, also known as Byblos. This is one of the most historical areas in Lebanon because it contains what is said to be 11 different layers of civilization from the early Phoenicians to Egyptians, Greeks, Romans, Persians, Arabs, and Crusaders. Many of these layers have been uncovered and it makes for a very interesting archaeological setting. I hired a tour guide for \$15 who gave us an hour-long tour with excellent commentary. The earliest part of the site uncovered dates back to 5000 B.C. and much of the area predates the birth of Christ. Following this, we returned to Beirut, accompanied by a glorious sunset over the Mediterranean. What a way to end the tour! Said goodbye to Diana at the hotel and thanked her for putting together such an incredible visit to Lebanon for me.

Thursday, April 25, 2002

Flew back to America this morning, with a short stopover in Paris. Tried to call my old friend Jeanne who lives outside the city, but could not get the damn airport phone to work. It would accept my credit card, but wouldn't dial the number. This was very frustrating since I wanted to talk to Jeanne. Somehow, being 30 miles away over a telephone seems closer than the same phone call from the United States. I didn't have time to ask anyone how to solve this problem since my flight was starting to board. I will call her on her birthday, which is coming up in mid-May. I'll ask her how to use the airport phones in case I ever am passing through Paris again.

Thinking about the trip to Lebanon, my most vivid impression is what an INTENSE visit it had been. In a very short period of time, I have been exposed to many slices of Lebanese life: food, culture, government, religion, and people. I cannot believe how upbeat the Lebanese people are given their very recent experience with a bloody civil war. People have this amazing ability to endure barbarity and then somehow to put their lives back together and move forward. I am not sure exactly how this happens, but I saw many examples of successful transitions. The wealthy, of course, sent their children abroad during the conflict. Over the last few years, those now grown up children have returned to Lebanon and are contributing to the national restoration. Most people seem optimistic about the country's future. However, young people are worried about the economy, which is very weak. The country has a \$30 billion

national debt (due in large part to the Beirut reconstruction) and everyone fears that it will come crashing down someday.

Beirut is much safer than commonly assumed in the United States. Nearly every person in America who I spoke to prior to leaving for Lebanon did not want me to go due to fear over my physical safety. Based on the civil war, many Americans seem to believe there still is a sniper on every corner. This could not be further from the truth. The civil war ended in 1990 and the country has been relatively peaceful for a number of years. In walking around Beirut, I never felt unsafe. People don't lock the doors of their cars while they are driving around town. There are no bars on the windows of homes or businesses. Late at night, the streets and sidewalks are filled with people out walking, jogging, or visiting with other people, something you do not see in many large American cities. It is time Americans update their image of Beirut beyond the events of more than a decade ago! Since our media provide little coverage of foreign affairs, it is no wonder popular impressions are so outdated.

The visit to Lebanon helped explain to me why the various religions in this region have difficulty co-existing. Each religion is quite demanding of its adherents and very expressive in dealing with the community. For example, every night in Beirut, people gather in mosques for evening prayers and worship. However, the mosques are not content merely to worship inside their sanctuary, but insist on large amplifiers which carry the sounds of worship throughout the city, which I am sure annoys people of other faiths. There is a similar degree of "intrusiveness" on the part of the other religions. No one seems content to do what is more common in America, which is to practice one's faith more quietly and privately, and for there to be a formal separation between church and state. This helps insulate our country's deliberations from what would be intense conflict over religious attitudes.

The other factor that was made clear to me was the importance of the small scale of geography in the Middle East. It only takes about an hour to drive through the whole of Lebanon. Israel and other Mideastern countries are similarly small. The speed with which unfriendly neighbors can reach one another creates open paranoia about security that complicates the task of conflict resolution. The small scale of these nations helps to explain the difficulty of creating the psychological security that is so essential to the peace process.

I came away with very positive impressions of the Lebanese people themselves. They are a very open, friendly, warm, and generous people. They are wonderful hosts who go out of their way to make visitors feel comfortable. They are the best advertisement for the country as a whole! If Americans knew what a great combination of sunny weather (all days during my time there were in the mid-70s to low 80s), good food, interesting historical sites, friendly people, and beautiful mountains and sea, Lebanon would be a popular tourist destination.

April 26, 2002

Joanne Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

Sorry about last night! I can't believe you even caught us at home. After work I drove to New Lebanon because they were having their annual spring sale. I had just found out about it and since Mom is coming to my house for the weekend, I couldn't go this weekend. I love Mom coming for the weekends, but it does mean you stay home. They have hanging baskets for \$8 which is about half. I bought 5 and I got to use Jeff's nurseryman license which gave me a great discount. Then I went down to the church to help the people move out of the parsonage. We were home 10 minutes and then we had to be in Oxford by 8:45 to hear Prime Time which was the last Campus Crusade meeting for the year. Jeff plays in the worship band and we had never heard him play. He's not going to be in it next year. It was a huge night! We got home at 11:15. I'm glad it's Friday. You called when I was in the car and Tim was heading out so he brought the phone out and I talked to you until it didn't work anymore. It was the house phone - not a cell phone so I apologize for the short conversation!

I feel a little bit easier about Mom than we did a couple of days ago; however, I believe she is still at risk for infection because her incision looks so bad. If an infection occurs, I don't know all the consequences of what we will be facing. Let's just pray that doesn't happen. Shirley and I have discussed her situation and we really don't want her to go through much more. This was very hard on her and I don't know if she could take another one. This surgery has been the hardest on her of any she has ever had for some reason.

I printed out your itinerary information. I will take it home and read it. They are always so interesting. You do a great job of putting it down on paper.

Talk to you later.

Joanne

May 3, 2002

Shirley Mitchell

Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

The other night when you called Mom, you must have asked her if and when she was going to do the 2nd leg.

I don't think you have this figured out yet. She has had an infection and it's open about an inch at the widest point, then maybe 1/2 inch and the total opening is about 2 inches. Please, please don't ask her about the second leg. She's not hardly begun to heal on the first and the Dr. and us don't even mention-probably for a month or 2. Of course, she will be adamant that she is not going to do it. Why would she want to? I just want you to understand what she's going through. She hasn't even been able to go home to stay by herself yet. We are waiting on the next Dr.'s appt. which is Thurs. Then she will probably go home and we'll just have to run back and forth for the next month or two trying to change the gauze and put peroxide on it. I hope you understand now a little more what she's going through. You can always come visit, but I don't think she will show you her incision because it's close to her private area. But she would love to see you.

Aunt Helen hasn't even seen her. I've called her twice to tell her to care about her and come visit. Today-----after I took her home, Aunt Helen came. Brother!!!!!! I even told her she would only be here until Friday!!!!

Talk to you later.

Love, Shirley

May 3, 2002

Shirley Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Shirley,

Sounds like all this has been an incredible ordeal for everyone. It really is taking a long time to heal. Mom must be going crazy. I think she expected to be mowing her lawn by now. I talked to her this weekend and she told me she is jealous every time she sees Tim (or someone else) on the riding lawn mower. I told her if I was sick, mowing the yard would NOT be the thing I would miss most!

I appreciate everything you and Joanne are doing to help Mom. I know it is a major time commitment on your part. Sorry I am not there to be more helpful. I do try to call Mom every few days to check on her progress and see how she is feeling. Hope she continues to make progress.

Best, Darrell

May 6, 2002
Shirley Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

Just took Mom to the Dr. again this morning because the incision is just looking worse-it's now 1 inch wide and 2 inches long. I talked with Joanne on Sat. and we both felt she should not wait until Thurs. to see him, which is when her appt. was scheduled. He, however, sees our concern, but continues to tell us that it is separating, but it will heal on its own. Of course, think about how long that's going to take. Mom is getting weary of staying here. I finally told her if and when she's ready, I'll take her home, but to think about making her meals, etc. Well, she came home with me, so we'll see how long she'll stay. I try to take her home for a few hours on Fri. while she types the bulletin on her own computer and then she goes to Joanne's for the weekend. But we'll let her decide. When she does go home, I'll have to go everyday (for probably the next 2 months) to change the gauze and clean the incision in the mornings. Joanne will change it after work. The Dr. told her today if she wanted to drive, to be extra careful and only go short distances.

Laura graduated Sunday. It was a beautiful day yesterday for graduation. We took Grandma W., Grandpa & Grandma M. and us and Doug and Laura. The handicap parking was great all the way around. We are so proud of Laura and her accomplishments and how Doug just really encouraged her and helped make it possible for her to do this.

Take care. I really enjoyed reading your trip itinerary. It sounded great!!!!!! I'm so glad you write it all down and it's so interesting.

Shirley

May 10, 2002
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Ken and Darrell,

You probably get tired of us being worried about the state of Mom's leg and the things we say. Yesterday afternoon Shirley took Mom home and dressed her wound. Last night Mom's wound worsened considerably in the 4-6 hours since afternoon. For some reason the wound opened up about an inch deep. Today Shirley attempted to reach the dr who is away on a 3 day weekend. She ended up taking Mom to Dr. Thompson in Camden. He could see it looked really bad. He gave Shirley some instructions for the weekend and Shirley is taking Mom to see her surgeon again on Monday morning.

Dr. Thompson said we should look into getting nurses to come in a couple of times a day since Mom is home to professionally take care of the wound because it's now going to be quite a while healing. He thought Medicare might

pay for it. Shirley is going to talk with surgeon Monday morning about it. I think it is a good idea if Mom has the health coverage to take care of it. Mom is supposed to stay down with leg propped up - quit getting up on it.

Just wanted to let you guys know. Gosh, this has been hard on her. I'm sure there will not be a next surgery.
Love, Joanne

May 10, 2002

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

Thanks for the update. Sounds like things are not progressing at a very rapid rate. That must be very discouraging for Mom as well as you guys. I'll call her tomorrow to see how things are coming along.

Darrell

May 13, 2002

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell,

Shirley took Mom back to the surgeon this morning to get his input. He said she would not qualify for Medicare to send a nurse to treat her wound. He said to be eligible for that, she would have to be absolutely home bound, which she is not. He said in spite of what it looks like, it is making some progress but it will just take time.

We are to continue what we're doing - Shirley will go in the morning and I will go in the evening to cleanse and treat her wound for at least another 2 weeks until she goes back. Then we will receive further instructions.

Mom was pretty happy about that.

You should have heard what Aunt Helen said when she visited Mom the one time she has visited her. She wanted to see it and kept saying "Oh, my God!" She repeated that about 5 times. It is a little shocking to see. It makes me feel better that the dr thought it was heading in the right direction.

Joanne

May 13, 2002

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

If you guys would like to hire a nurse, I would be happy to pay for it. Not all of the responsibility for taking care of Mom should fall on you and Shirley.

Darrell

May 13, 2002

Katie Shaver
Oxford, Ohio

Dear Uncle Darrell,

Hey I just wanted to say thanks, even though it is belated, for the email you sent with all your journal writings. It was so fascinating to read them! I really enjoy culture and other countries, obviously, so it was neat to hear what you had to say about your visit. I'm glad you made it back safe too! Well I am getting ready to leave on my adventures a week from Wednesday. I am flying through jfk towards Venice. I have just that one layover. I am excited, but like you, I am going by myself so I am sure I will have some adventures. I feel safe in Italy, since I know enough Italian to get around and get help when I need it. Plus, I have traveled with friends and by myself there before. Getting to France is going to be the fun part! I am taking a train sometime the week after I get to Italy to Dijon, France where I will be taking my class. Well I just thought I would let you in on that, and to say thanks too!

Love, Katie

May 14, 2002

Katie Shaver
Oxford Ohio

Hi Katie,

It is great to hear from you. I am glad you enjoyed my travel journal to Beirut. It was a fascinating trip in many different respects. Just meeting the various people from different backgrounds was a treat as well as seeing the Middle East for the first time in person. So much of our history has centered on that area that I can't believe it has taken me this long to visit it.

Sounds like you have a big adventure this summer. I think it is wonderful that you are going to Italy and France. Both of those are among my favorite countries. I would love to go back to either place and am sure we will at

some point in the future. You will have to email me how things are going and what your impressions are. I love to hear from you and find out how things are going.

I was sorry to hear things did not work out so well with your boyfriend. Sounds like the two of you were headed in different directions with your lives. If that was the case, it is just as well that you went your separate ways now as opposed to later. You still have lots of time to meet someone special. Hope you are doing okay and looking forward to your big adventure.

Email me when you get a chance.

Love, Darrell

May 16, 2002
Deborah B. Smith
U.S. Embassy
Beirut, Lebanon,

Dear Darrell,

I would like to thank you for your visit to Beirut under the U.S. Speakers Program, and tell you how well your presentation was received by the Lebanese public and private sector "E-audience."

The conference audience of IT professionals were very attentive to your summary and findings of the Brown University study. Your presentation created news in the media with its assertion that Lebanon ranked 70th out of 196 countries assessed under the study. Your participation in the E-Government 2002 conference truly set the "key notes" standard for the rest of the conference.

We wish you great success in your projects for the remaining academic year. Please accept my warmest thanks for your visit.

Sincerely yours, Deborah

May 21, 2002
Charla Hatton
US State Department
Washington, DC

Dear Darrell --

No surprises to me in this reporting cable from Lebanon. They thought you were terrific. I only hope I have the chance to send you someplace a little less harrowing and with a tad more advance notice next time. Thanks again, And please thank your family for me as well.

Best regards, Charla

FM AMEMBASSY BEIRUT
TO SECSTATE WASHDC 9928

SUBJECT: PROGRAM EVALUATION: U.S. SPEAKER DR. DARRELL WEST AND VIDEO CONFERENCING WITH FIRSTGOV.GOV SPEAKER PATRICIA WOOD, SENIOR ADVISOR FOR USABILITY, GSA

APRIL 23-24, 2002

1. HEADLINE: U.S. SPEAKER DR. DARRELL WEST SAYS LEBANON LAGS BEHIND IN E-GOVERNMENT BUT LAUDS THE U.S. FOR PROVIDING ASSISTANCE TO LEBANON TO LOG ON AND PROVIDE E-GOVERNMENT SERVICES TO ALL ITS CITIZENS.

2. SUMMARY. U.S. SPEAKER DR. DARRELL WEST, BROWN UNIVERSITY PROFESSOR (M.A., PH.D. INDIANA UNIVERSITY), DAZZLED AN AUDIENCE OF 300 SENIOR GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS AND BUSINESS PEOPLE IN LEBANON AS KEYNOTE SPEAKER AT A CONFERENCE ON APRIL 23, 2002 ON E-GOVERNMENT. DR. WEST'S ENGAGING STYLE - A CONSUMMATE LECTURER - AND THE PERTINENT INFORMATION GLEANED FROM THE BROWN UNIVERSITY STUDY ON INTERNET-BASED GOVERNMENT SERVICES AND DATA WEST HAD SPEAR-HEADED ON 196 COUNTRIES KEPT THE ATTENTION OF THE ENTIRE AUDIENCE. EQUALLY ENGAGING IN EXPLAINING HOW AND WHY THE U.S. MODIFIED ITS FIRSTGOV.GOV WEBSITE BETWEEN 2000 AND 2002 WAS MS. PATRICIA WOOD, SENIOR ADVISOR FOR USABILITY, U.S. GENERAL SERVICES ADMINISTRATION. MS. WOOD ADDRESSED THE E-GOVERNMENT AUDIENCE VIA VIDEO-CONFERENCE - SHOWCASING THE ABILITY OF THE U.S. AND LEBANESE GOVERNMENTS TO MAKE TECHNOLOGICAL TOOLS SERVE THE PURPOSES OF EDUCATING THE PUBLIC. THE CONFERENCE WAS WIDELY COVERED BY BOTH BROADCAST AND PRINT MEDIA. LEADING JOURNALS -- AL-MUSTAQBAL, AN-NAHAR, AND AN-

NAHAR NET -- ALL FEATURED STORIES ON THE CONFERENCE AND AN-NAHAR NET AND THE DAILY STAR PUT SPECIAL EMPHASIS ON THE MESSAGE ON E-GOVERNMENT OFFERED BY DR. WEST. WEST WAS ALSO FEATURED IN AN TAPED INTERVIEW BY THE NATIONAL BROADCASTING NETWORK TELEVISION (NBN). DR. WEST LECTURED ON E-GOVERNMENT ON APRIL 24 AT AMERICAN UNIVERSITY OF BEIRUT TO AN AUDIENCE OF AROUND 100 AND AT NOTRE DAME UNIVERSITY IN LEBANON ON AMERICAN POLITICS AND THE MEDIA.

-- PRESS COVERAGE. DR. WEST'S LECTURE WAS PROMINENTLY DISPLAYED IN HARIRI-OWNED AL-MUSTAQBAL AND THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE DAILY STAR. WEST'S BROWN UNIVERSITY STUDY ON E-GOVERNMENT PLACED LEBANON 70TH OUT OF 196 STATES IN TERMS OF E-GOVERNMENT SERVICES AND DATA; THE MIDDLE EAST PLACED FOURTH AS A REGION AFTER NORTH AMERICA, EUROPE AND ASIA, BUT CLOSE TO EUROPE AND ASIA IN OVERALL PERFORMANCE. MODERATE, ANTI-SYRIAN AN-NAHAR FEATURED A SIDEBAR IN ITS COVERAGE OF THE CONFERENCE TO SHOWCASE THEIR INTERVIEW WITH DR. WEST. THE AN-NAHAR NET INTERVIEW WITH DR. WEST WAS INTRODUCED

UNDER THE TITLE "E-GOV PROMISES TECHNOLOGY-POLITICS INTERACTION." AN-NAHAR NET FOCUSED ON WEST'S STATEMENT THAT LEBANON WAS AMONG A NUMBER OF SMALL COUNTRIES THAT HAS SUCCEEDED IN ESTABLISHING E-GOVERNMENT TECHNOLOGY AND QUOTED DR. WEST THAT "THE U.S. IS GIVING LEBANON NEEDED ASSISTANCE BY PROVIDING INFORMATION ON HOW TO USE TECHNOLOGY, BY PROMOTING EXCHANGE, ...AND BY HELPING THE MINISTRY OF MUNICIPALITIES FINANCE THE DEVELOPING COMPUTER SYSTEM FOR MUNICIPALITIES."

-- ADDITIONAL PRESS COVERAGE. THE DAILY STAR COVERED THE CONFERENCE UNDER THE BANNER "LEBANON LOGS ON BUT LAGS BEHIND IN E-GOVERNMENT; INTERNET SERVICES IN NEED OF MORE WORK," QUOTING DR. WEST'S OPINION THAT "THE MIDDLE EAST HAD NOT FARED TOO BADLY IN TERMS OF E-GOVERNANCE," STATING IN DETAIL DR. WEST'S STATISTICS ABOUT THE LEVEL OF E-GOVERNANCE IN MIDDLE EASTERN COUNTRIES. NBN TELEVISION STATION HELD ABOUT 15 MINUTE INTERVIEW WITH DR. WEST ON THE "THE BEGINNING OF A NEW CENTURY" PROGRAM.

-- THE HIGHLIGHT: THIS PROGRAM BROUGHT TOGETHER MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT, HIGH LEVEL CIVIL SERVANTS, AND SENIOR REPRESENTATIVES FROM ALL THE SECTORS INVOLVED IN INTERNET SERVICES. DR. WEST'S KEYNOTE PRESENTATION GENERATED LOT OF QUESTIONS FROM IT COMPANIES AND PUBLIC AND PRIVATE SECTOR REPRESENTATIVES SEEKING U.S. IT TECHNOLOGY AND GUIDANCE, UNDERSCORING U.S. TECHNOLOGICAL EDGE IN THIS SECTOR. THE CONFERENCE ALSO PROVED AN EXCELLENT OPPORTUNITY CREATING NEW PARTNERSHIPS FOR U.S. BUSINESSES IN LEBANON. FORMER U.S. SPEAKER PROGRAM ALUMNI FROM A PROGRAM ON IT IN LEBANON IN SEPTEMBER 2000, MR. CRAIG BLAKELY AND MR. JEFF MATSURA FROM BUSINESS ALLIANCE LAW GROUP, MADE A PRESENTATION AT THE CONFERENCE AND FURTHERED THEIR BUSINESS GOALS IN LEBANON. BOTH HAVE RETURNED TO LEBANON FOUR TIMES SINCE THEIR U.S. SPEAKER BUREAU PARTICIPATION.

-- THE CONTEXT: "PROMOTING TELECOMMUNICATION TECHNOLOGY IS AT THE TOP OF THE EMBASSY'S AGENDA. PUBLIC AFFAIRS SECTION ORGANIZED THE U.S. SPEAKER AS KEYNOTE SPEAKER AND THE U.S. GOVERNMENT REPRESENTATIVE VIA VIDEO CONFERENCING AT THE REQUEST OF EMBASSY ECONOMIC SECTION DUE TO HIGH LEVEL INTEREST IN PROMOTING EFFICIENCIES IN E-GOVERNMENT AND PRIVATE SECTOR ROLE IN PROMOTING TELECOMMUNICATION TECHNOLOGY. SENIOR REPRESENTATIVES FROM ALL SECTORS

ATTENDED THE CONFERENCE; NATIONAL INTEREST WAS PECKED BY WIDESPREAD MEDIA COVERAGE; AND THE CONFERENCE CONCLUDED THAT THE GOVERNMENT OF LEBANON WILL WORK TO PLACE LEBANON AMONGST THE WIRED GOVERNMENTS CAPABLE OF DELIVERING SERVICES AND DATA TO THE PUBLIC VIA THE INTERNET. U.S. PRIVATE AND PUBLIC SECTOR REPRESENTATIVES ASSISTED IN CONVINCING LEBANON OF ITS NEEDS TO ACCELERATE ITS PROGRAMS TO MEET THEIR POLICY GOALS OF PROVIDING E-GOVERNMENT SERVICES TO ITS CITIZENS."

May 23, 2002

Gail Ruggieri

Cranston, Rhode Island

Hi Gail,

Welcome home. Tracy said you made it back from Florida. Did you have a good trip? You missed a real monsoon over the weekend. It just poured buckets of rain. I was outside under a tent at the Roger Williams University graduation ceremony and the tent was leaking! I can't believe you left town during the Buddy trial. You missed all the colorful characters who testified about tow company shakedowns from the administration. Tuesday, the Today Show was here doing interviews for an upcoming segment on Buddy. I got interviewed by their correspondent, Bob Faw. Am not sure when it is airing, but it should be on sometime during the next couple of weeks.

Hope all is well.

Best, Darrell

May 26, 2002
Brian Hawkins
Educause
Denver, Colorado

Darrell,

Hi guy...I will be thinking of you as you all march down the hill tomorrow. I still miss that place and so many of you. Hope all the changes are good for Brown and it ends up even stronger. I have taken to reading the promo online for the past few weeks, so I can follow the Buddy trial more closely. Still a junkie on all of that stuff.

I thought I would tell you a funny story... (Well...I thought it was amusing!) My youngest is doing aerospace engineering at Colorado-Boulder. This summer he is knocking off some general ed requirements, and has some sort of a poli sci course. He had a paper due on Friday, so he came in to get some ideas, since he has seen me watching all of those talk shows for years and years. The question was about TV and campaigns....anyway he shows me the book (We the People by Patterson) and the section it is based on, and it has all these references to "Air Wars" and Darrell West. He was suitably impressed, when I stopped laughing and explained the small world. Keep up the good work, and I hope our paths cross again soon. Say hi to Annie for me...and anyone else still standing at Brown....At least Reaves is on his way out. Enjoy commencement!

Brian L. Hawkins

May 27, 2002

Brian Hawkins
Educause
Denver, Colorado

Hi Brian,

Great to hear from you. Nice to hear your son is taking some political science. You can tell him even if he specializes in aerospace engineering, somewhere along the line politics will intrude into his world. So that political science class could be the best class he ever took!

Hope things are going well for you. I see references to Educause in the Chronicle and it sounds like everything is going well under your leadership there. No big surprise. Educause must be the perfect job for someone with your interests and abilities.

Things at Brown are wonderful. Ruth Simmons is doing a wonderful job. She is full of great ideas for academic enrichment. She finally has tamed the business side of the university, no mean feat as I am sure you remember (and as Don Reaves found out repeatedly!). I think the whole university now is pushing on academic priorities and there is a nice improvement in faculty morale as a result. The most impressive thing about Ruth is her focus. She isn't trying to do too many things and isn't taking on lost causes. But she fights for the few things she knows are really important to her own and the university's success. So far, she has not lost a major battle where she has taken a strong position. And since she has gotten rid of many of the previous administrators and brought in her own people, she is not likely to lose on any significant battle in the future either. She looks to me like someone who will be president at Brown for 10-15 years and will retire having left an extraordinary impact on the place. So I am optimistic my remaining time at Brown will be productive and fun.

The Buddy trial has been amazing. There seems little doubt the feds have Frank Corrente, Buddy's chief of staff, cold. The weight of evidence against him appears quite strong. Whether they have Buddy is an open matter so far. People tell me they think he is guilty, but that the jury won't find him guilty. My personal view is he will beat a number of the counts (due to the evidence being circumstantial), but will be found guilty on enough counts to end his political career. The Today Show came through last week for an interview about the trial. The segment will air sometime in the next couple of weeks and I should get my 12 seconds of fame.

Give my best to your family. Hope your son does well in that political science class!

Please look me up the next time you are in the area.
Best wishes, Darrell

May 28, 2002

Howard Fineman
Newsweek Magazine
Washington, D.C.

Howard,

I just want to thank you and Amy for coming up to Brown this weekend and you for delivering such a spectacular lecture about the Bush presidency. It truly was insightful. I learned many things about President Bush, and you deserve a lot of credit for taking the time to prepare such an informative speech. I will repeat what I told you at the end of your talk. You should think about a book on President Bush. You have had a unique opportunity to observe him up close and I think readers would be very interested in what you have to say.

Best of luck in the future. I hope our paths will cross again! My best to Amy as well.

Darrell

May 28, 2002

Darrell:

Thank YOU for being such a genial host. Amy and I had a wonderful time. We wish we could have stayed longer, but family obligations at home prevented it. I'll keep an eye on the web page, of course, and don't hesitate to call if I can be of any help. I'll be calling you, too -- and not just to keep track of Plunderdome!

Cheers, Howard Fineman

May 28, 2002

Gail Ruggieri

Cranston, Rhode Island

Hi Darrell,

I had a great trip. The weather was really nice. Not too hot, in the 80's with a nice breeze. We went to Universal, ride the movies. I don't know if you have ever done that but it's so much fun...I have been keeping up with Buddy's trial, and your right there are allot of colorful characters. I know most of those guys and there're all bad news. I think the FBI should investigate the people who are going into City Hall looking for favors. Like the women trying to get her son on the Police Force, or the person trying to get their taxes reduced. I think there're the scum-bags. I still think they have nothing on Buddy. So it will be interesting to see how this turns out. I think Corrente is in trouble, since they show him receiving the money from Freitas. Buddy is too smart for that. You never see him take any money himself and we won't. So I don't know how they can convict him...Please let me know when the Today Show segment will be on. Now that sounds good, don't want to miss that.

Keep in touch, Gail

June 3, 2002

Katie Shaver
France

Hey you guys!!!

I don't have much time here in the internet cafe but here is my cell if you want to call.....01133677387060. Just dial it like that exactly. I am 6 hours ahead of you, but still just call whenever! I will have that number until July 17 when I fly back to the states!

Love ya, Katie

June 4, 2002

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

Just wanted to let you know I talked to Katie this morning. She had emailed me her cell phone number in France so I called her and we talked for 10 minutes. She seemed in very good spirits. She spent last week in Italy and is in Dijon in eastern France this week. I happened to catch her while she was on a class break so the timing worked out perfectly. You must be feeling lost that Katie is in Europe while Jeff is in China. What a cosmopolitan family!

Best, Darrell

June 4, 2002

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

That is awesome! I'm sure it meant a lot to her that you called. I called her Saturday. Probably not too many other people will be calling her. Shirley may have international rates because of Mark.

Yes, I can't believe they're both abroad. They're having great experiences. Jeff is getting to do it because of his interest in Campus Crusade ministry. Katie is getting to do it because we have the tuition reduction. Katie is paying for the rest of it herself.

She did tell me that France does not like Americans. That's different to be in a culture like that. She wants to know if we want any good mustard! It's apparently made in her town - Dijon.

Thanks a lot for calling her. I know she just loved it you did that!

Joanne

June 5, 2002
Katie Shaver
Dijon, France

Uncle Darrell,

Hey I just wanted to write a quick note and say how much I appreciated you calling yesterday!! It is so nice to hear from people, ESPECIALLY when you have a cell phone anyway! Feel free to call whenever. I have voicemail for when I have in class and I was able to switch it to English yesterday!!! Tell Aunt Annie I said hi!!

Love, Katie

June 5, 2002
Genevieve Herreira
New York, New York

Hi Professor West,

I'm in NYC doing my internship now, but I just thought to email you because yesterday Karen Dunn came by the office. I remember you saying that I ought to keep an eye out for her, and low and behold, there she was. Unfortunately, I did not get to talk to her--very busy, Clinton was in town--but maybe next time, no?

Otherwise, I am enjoying myself very much in New York. I just started work yesterday, and they have me working in the press office, scanning all the NY press for Clinton articles and issues she's working on... Interestingly, we've been sorting through a lot of coverage on Cuomo, which I get a kick out of after seeing him speak at Brown this year. Hope things are going well in Providence!

Genevieve

June 5, 2002

Genevieve Herreira
New York, New York

Hi Genevieve,

Happy to hear things are going well for you. It is nice to hear Karen is staying active. She is a bundle of energy, so I am not surprised that she was a whirlwind with an HC visit. A visit to NYC is probably a press secretary's worst nightmare, with all the New York media outlets, each imposing its own demands on the Senator.

The NY governor's race has gotten very interesting. Cuomo does not appear to be getting very favorable press. My friends tell me he may win the primary, but lose the general election to Pataki. Would be curious what you hear about that prospect.

Things are going well in Providence. My six egovt researchers started on Monday so we had an orientation and training session for them and they are hard at work studying government websites. It is a good group and it will be interesting to see how things have changed in egovt this year versus last year.

Let me know how things go for you in New York.

Best wishes, Darrell

June 5, 2002
Les Baxter
Pew Charitable Trusts
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

Sandy and Darrell,

Yesterday afternoon, the Trusts' board approved a grant to Colby College for \$580,000. Congratulations! And thanks for your dedication and patience as we worked through the many details required to put this project together.

Based on the discussion at yesterday's meeting, the board is very interested in the evaluation and is eagerly awaiting the findings next summer. Speaking for myself, I think this is going to be a fascinating assessment.

I'll let you know when the grant agreement leaves our office here (the current schedule is June 13), so that Sandy and his colleagues at Colby will know when to expect it.

Again, congratulation. Laura and I look forward to working with you in the weeks and months ahead.

Les

June 5, 2002

Chuck Myers

Editor for Political Science, Law, and Classics
Princeton University Press

Dear Darrell:

Thank you for sending me your proposal for a book on E-Government. I apologize for the delay in responding to your proposal but it seems to have gone astray here for some reason. It looks like an interesting book and I am sure that you already have a number of presses that are reviewing the manuscript. My loss.

If not, I would be interested in reviewing the manuscript. One concern I have is with the title and what that might say about the manuscript. The title is rather dry and sounds rather narrow, narrower than the material you describe. This material calls for a good bit of interpretation in light of democratic theory (among others). I would hope that the book puts the data in a larger context.

Also, this is such a dynamic area, with both offerings in terms of electronic service and citizen use and attitudes changing, that I am a little worried about how dated it might seem by the time it comes out.

At any rate, I apologize again for this delayed response.

Best wishes, Chuck Myers

June 6, 2002

Scott MacKay

Providence Journal

Annie and Darrell,

I know Staci sent along an e-mail but I am old-fashioned. I still like old snail, U.S. Post Office mail!

Thanks again for the nice evening. I know that if you, Annie, get sick of teaching and research, you could open a restaurant. We want to have you over but now I have to try to match the Arctic Char and berries and asparagus!

Trust your trip to Canadian Rockies is one fine time. Hopefully, we will see you before that time. I know I will have to call you Darrell for political brain-picking.

Scott

June 12, 2002

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio,

Dear Shirley (Joanne and Ken),

Just wanted to let you know I will be appearing on NBC Dateline on Monday evening, June 17 (either at 8 or 9 pm) discussing Deep Throat and the Watergate break-in. It is the 30th anniversary of Watergate so they are doing a show about Deep Throat. I flew to NYC to tape the interview. There probably will be just a couple of segments from me during the show.

Darrell

June 12, 2002

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio,

Darrell,

Thanks for the info.

I'm on my way to pick Mark up at the airport in Columbus. I meet him around 4:00p.m. today. I'm excited to see him.

Jim is trudging along trying to plant. Too wet. We only had 280 acres of corn planted and it got too wet, so he had to switch to beans. He got 161 acres of beans planted as of yesterday. They're calling for more rain today and tonight.

We keep praying about it and try to just "wait."

See ya.

Shirley

June 13, 2002

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

I talked to Katie this morning. She was out in the sun studying for her midterm exam tomorrow. She said class has been very challenging for her. They have covered three books in two weeks. Apparently, the class deals with health education issues and sex education. The instructor has set up various scenarios, such as a guy with AIDS who has casual sex and what his responsibilities are to his partners. Each student had to take a position and justify their perspective.

One of the fun things she said she had done was to go out with some friends to a karaoke bar, you know where people sing in front of the crowd to American songs. Katie and her friends sang "Hero" by Mariah Carey and got a standing ovation. She was thrilled. She thinks the MC asked for an encore in French, but her friends weren't sure. Actually, this shouldn't have been a big language problem because the word "encore" is French for please sing again!

She told me Jeff has become a celebrity in China and that the Chinese really love Americans. She said he went to a full restaurant in China, and the proprietor was so eager to sit them that he kicked out several Chinese people so Jeff and his friends could have their table. The people had to leave the restaurant.

On Monday, Katie leaves for Paris for a week and then goes to Geneva for a week before returning to Paris. Class is over in three weeks and then she has 10 days in Italy. She seemed in very good spirits!

Best, Darrell

June 13, 2002
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

I'm sure she loves it that you have called her. I think this class has been a challenge to her. It is hard, and Katie is a good student so she likes it when she's challenged.

I spoke with her last night. We added international calling to our phone for \$3 a month while they're gone. We can talk to them for .30/minute. I have a number for Katie but we don't have one for Jeff. We have to wait for him to call us. He's been calling about once a week. He said the American dollar is very valuable over there. He can have a custom made suit made for him for about \$20. I told him he should do that!

Mark got home last night from Azerbaijan. I have not talked to them yet. I am anxious to hear about his year.

Mom seems to be doing better. I don't know if she will ever pursue the other leg surgery. The dr wants to give her quite a break now in view of how difficult it was for her. Her biggest problem right now is her back. It is killing her. She should have had that taken care of a long time ago. You just can't make her do it. She is stubborn!

Thanks again for calling Katie.

Joanne

June 17, 2002
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

I have sent your email to tons of people about your television appearance. For some reason, we think it could be Tuesday night but I guess we will find out.

Mom started volunteering at McHyde again today for the first time in quite a while. I'm having lunch with her. I should find out a lot about Mark. He got home late Wednesday night and she went up to see him yesterday afternoon. I heard he slept until noon yesterday. He was absolutely exhausted from being on a bus for 3 days. I'm looking forward to seeing him and hearing about everything.

Did I tell you Jeff said he could get a custom made suit in China for \$20? I told him to do it. I can hardly believe that!

Talk to you later.

Joanne

June 19, 2002

Tom Larson
Jacksonville, Florida

Hi Tom,

Got your voicemail message. Would love to get together on Thursday evening for dinner. You can reach me at (401) 863-1163 (o) or (401) 861-7497 (h). It will be great to get together again after all the years. We have a lot to talk about.

Best wishes, Darrell

June 19, 2002
Katie Shaver
Dijon, France

Hello from France,

Thanks again for calling! It really meant a lot. Traveling is definitely an experience and it makes for a lot of stories when you do things wrong! I have a lot of those!

This is the city where I am living. I stay way in the back near those two taller buildings are, but we walk (30 min) or take a bus into the center for class. Next Monday (June 17), we leave for Paris, then Geneva the Monday after!

Love, Katie

June 21, 2002
 Joanne West Shaver
 College Corner, Ohio

Hi guys,

Mom went back to see the surgeon yesterday afternoon. She told him her leg aches so much, it's still swelled, and the only difference she has experienced since surgery is a warm leg and nothing else. He tried to find a pulse in her foot (the surgery leg) and couldn't find one. He tried again with a special instrument and found a pulse. He looked in his notes and could see that he had felt a pulse the previous time she came (without getting the extra instrument). He is concerned.

He has scheduled her for an ultrasound of her leg on 7/2. He wants her to wear support hose (knee high) on that leg all the time except at night. He wanted us to put pillows under her mattress at the feet to elevate her leg at night. We did that last night.

I hate to tell you this - he is concerned she might have a blood clot in her leg which is why he is requesting the ultrasound. He was upset that she has not been elevating her leg. He told her he had wanted her to do that. I know she did it early on but apparently she quit doing it.

She is kinda mad at having to wear the support hose on her leg when it's so hot and she likes to work outside.

This is just to give you a heads up on what's going on. So many people told Mom that after she had her surgery her leg would feel so much better. That has not happened for her. I keep hoping it will happen when time passes and she gets all healed up. He said she has finally healed at her incision.

You guys need to know this.

Joanne

June 24, 2002
 Mark Nickel
 Brown New Bureau
 Providence, Rhode Island

Darrell,

The Today Show would like to interview you on tape tonight about Plunderdome. They can have a crew ready in an hour. If you get this, please call Joyce Cordero at (212) 664-5900. I've left voice mail also at your office and at home.

Mark

June 27, 2002
 Tom Larson
 Jacksonville, Florida

Dear Darrell and Annie,

Thanks for the nice, relaxing evening together -- and the dining! It was a real and easy pleasure to visit and catch up on things with you. Please come to Florida soon and visit us on our marsh. The B and B is open. By the way, Janet says she's got lots of dirt on Darrell.

Sincerely, Tom

July 1, 2002

Tom Larson
 Jacksonville, Florida

Hi Tom,

Thanks for the postcard. It was fun seeing you while you were in Providence and catching up on old times. You seem to be doing very well, and it was nice to find out how Janet was doing too. Please give her our best wishes.

You asked about Dave Golden's email address. The one I have for him is golden@ggnra.org.

Best, Darrell

July 1, 2002
 Melissa Iachan
 Providence, Rhode Island

Hi Professor West!

How are you? Is the air conditioning up there in Taubman functioning this summer? I sure hope so. I actually ended up getting a really great position on the David Cicilline campaign, and I can do most of my research in the CIT and work in Starbucks, so I've found my air conditioned havens as well. I've been meaning to write to you for a few weeks. I'm reading the most fascinating and wonderfully written book, "The Bush Dyslexicon" by Mark Crispin Miller, and keep thinking about the paper I wrote for Mass Media (and subsequently got to present in DC!!!). I wanted to know if you've read the book, if you know the author, etc. Also, I didn't get the chance to discuss with you when I was debating whether or not to write a thesis. I ultimately decided not to, for a variety of reasons, even though I had come

up with a theme that I thought you would have been a great reader/advisor for: How the media has changed representational politics in the last 2 decades. All of this thinking that I've been doing has made me wish that I could take PS111 all over again! So I was thinking about that, and I thought that I had nothing to lose to ask you if there exists any possibility whatsoever about me being able to be a TA for PS111 in the fall. I would really love to have that opportunity, or at least be able to discuss it with you.

Thanks so much! Stay cool and have a safe and happy 4th...

Melissa

July 1, 2002

Melissa Iachan
Providence, Rhode Island

Hi Melissa,

Congratulations on lining up a position on the Cicilline campaign. Should be a very interesting summer and Fall for you. I have seen the Miller book, but haven't read the book yet. Sounds like it is one I should take a look at.

Regarding the prospects for TAing in PS111, there may be a possibility. I won't know until we get closer to September and I see the pre-registration figures. So probably the best thing to do is stay in touch and we'll see how the numbers work out. You would be terrific as a TA and an election year always is an interesting time to talk about the mass media.

Best wishes, Darrell

July 5, 2002

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell,

We went to the West family reunion yesterday at McCormicks. Donna Jones mentioned to me that one time a couple months ago she just plugged your name in on the internet and was astounded to see a whole bunch of things come up about you. I thought you might enjoy hearing that!

How was your visit with Mark?

Jeff called Wednesday night right after he flew into Los Angeles. It's good to have him back in the states. He has a week of debriefing and then flies home next Wednesday night. We are looking forward to seeing him.

Katie finishes her class this week and then has another 10 days to travel. I think she's going back to Italy - her absolute favorite place.

Hope all is well. Mom is hanging in there.

Joanne

July 8, 2002

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

That is nice that Donna was interested in my career. I get interviewed about 300 times a year so there is a lot of stuff out there that would reference my research and commentary. Some days, I do 6-7 interviews, which gets to be a bit much. But most of the time, it is pretty manageable.

We had a nice visit with Mark. Got to hear all about Azerbaijan and his experiences. He really has grown up and had a lot of interesting experiences. Sure that is true for all the kids. They are world travelers doing all the things we did not do when we were growing up. Will be interesting to see what they do with it and what life choices they make based on these experiences.

Mom gave me the report on her doctor's visit. At least, her ultrasound did not find a blood clot in her leg. That is excellent news. But something obviously is causing pain and swelling and I wish the doctor could figure out what the problem was in those areas.

Annie and I leave for Banff, Canada (the Canadian Rockies) this Thursday. Will be gone for 10 days. Hopefully, it will be a relaxing trip.

Best, Darrell

July 8, 2002

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

You will like Banff. We went there once. Lake Louise is absolutely beautiful if you get a chance to get there. The color of the water at Lake Louise is just extraordinary and worth the trip.

Are you reachable during this trip? I'm going to talk to Ken about this as well. I think now when any of us leave, we should provide information to be reachable because of Mom. I am concerned about her. We took her to the pork chop supper at Liberty Saturday night. Then we went up town because they have booths all around the courthouse. She got out and started around and one minute after she started she told me her legs ached too much and she wanted to just sit in the car.

I personally think that if any one of us leave for a trip and are not reachable, we could be really sorry if something happens. Like I said, I'm going to mention this to Ken as well.

I'm sure you were glad Mark came. We've heard some of it but I'm sure it'll take a long time to come out since there's so much.

Jeff comes home Wednesday night. He's been in China and got back in last Wednesday night and had a few days of debriefing. He called us and told us quite a bit but there's a lot more he said he'd tell us when he sees us. We can't wait to see him. Katie gets home a week from Wednesday. Then we're going to Las Vegas and on over to the Grand Canyon. I'm going to give somebody our contact information.

Talk to you later.

Joanne

July 10, 2002

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Joanne,

We are looking forward to the trip. We leave early tomorrow morning, flying to Toronto and then Calgary. We rent a car there and drive up to Banff.

Probably the easiest way to reach me will be through email. I will be checking it periodically. I am not sure of the phone number, but we probably can be reached at 403-762-6308.

You must be very eager to see Jeff tonight. Tell him we said hello.

Best, Darrell

Note: In July, 2002, Darrell and Annie traveled to Banff in the Canadian province of Alberta. Annie was attending the annual meeting of the American Society of Naturalists (where she was elected president), while Darrell took in the sights. After the meeting, they toured around Banff National Park, Lake Louise, and the Columbian Ice Fields.

Thursday, July 11, 2002

Flew from Providence to Calgary, Canada via Toronto. In the post-September 11 world, we discovered it is not good while flying to be wearing hiking boots with a metal plate in the sole. As soon as I went through the Providence airport security metal detector, the buzzer sounded and I was subjected to an intensive search, including the removal and testing of my hiking boots. The whole search took about five minutes, which is very annoying when you are about to start a vacation.

The same thing happened in the Toronto airport, after my boots set off its metal detector. Annie almost had a "Patrick Kennedy" moment at the security checkpoint when the attendant refused to let her carry-on luggage through the metal detector and insisted she go back to the counter and check-in her suitcase. Apparently, it weighed 30 pounds, which is 10 pounds over the limit. She was very upset by this and was arguing with the security person. But at least, she didn't shove the person and yell "Do you know who I am?" the way Congressman Kennedy did in his infamous 2001 Los Angeles airport scuffle.

We rented an Avis rental car in Calgary (a bright red Pontiac Sunfire!) and drove an hour and a half north to Banff. This beautiful little town is nestled on the east side of the Canadian Rocky Mountains. Checked into the Banff Conference Center and discovered Banff was in the middle of a very unusual heat wave. Normally, it is in the low 80s, but when we arrived, the temperature was a very hot and humid 93 degrees, which is too warm for my comfort.

After checking into our room, Annie went to her conference, while I explored the town on my own. I went to see a beautiful old railroad hotel, the Banff Springs Hotel, that sits beside the Bow River. It looks like an old castle on a hill overlooking the Bow Valley. It has 13 restaurants, a pool, shops, spa, and many other special features. An exhibit that immediately caught my eye was one of historical maps showing the geographical evolution of Banff and the Rocky Mountains. Starting in 1782 with the first map showing the a huge lake (actually non-existent) in the middle of Canada to contemporary satellite images of the Rockies from outer space, there were two dozen maps showing how explorers charted the various mountain peaks of the Canadian West. For someone with my map and travel book interests, it was a fitting introduction to the Banff area.

Had dinner that night at Melissa's Restaurant, a cozy family dining establishment where the locals hang out. Ordered a Caesar's salad, poached salmon, fries, and blueberry pie with vanilla ice cream. Am on a cholesterol holiday, so not worrying about excessive food consumption or an unhealthy diet.

I didn't sleep very well this night because it is so hot and the hotel is not air-conditioned. Normally, Canadian hotels don't have to worry about hot weather. Also, somewhere in the hotel there was a baby that cried loudly for an hour. This happened several nights in a row! Since everyone's window is open due to the hot weather, the cries carried throughout the hotel. A number of people were complaining about this over breakfast the next day.

Friday, July 12, 2002

Today is Annie's big day. She was elected president of ASN so she has to deliver her presidential address tonight. It is an hour-long speech where she talks to everyone at the conference. Sometimes, presidents talk about their research, while other times people give an overview of the field. Annie was unsure what to do. For weeks, she has worried about what to speak about. She didn't want it to be just a research talk, since she does that at a normal conference. She wasn't sure about an overview of the field, since that requires some grand synthesis about what is going on intellectually in her whole field. So finally, she decided to give a talk on the 21st century naturalist. What is the mission of ASN and how well is it fulfilling its stated mission?

We got up early so Annie could practice her talk on me. Using about 60 slides she had put together, she went through the whole presentation. The content was excellent, but I encouraged her to tighten up a few places, explain some of the slides better, and add more of a punch at the end when she talked about what the society needed to do. Annie is very nervous about delivering this talk. It has been agony for her putting it together.

While Annie spent the day attending her conference, I worked on one of the e-govt reports that I am writing for fall distribution. A number of students I have hired have spent the summer going through government websites to see what is being offered and how the websites have adjusted to post-September 11 security concerns. The students are nearing the completion of one of the projects so I wanted to see how much of a change there has been since 2000 and 2001. Governments in the United States are much more attuned to security and privacy concerns and are putting a greater variety of services online. Our report is going to come out right before the year anniversary of the terrorist attacks, so this analysis will play nicely into the post-September 11 theme.

Checked my email. Had updates from my assistant Susan on our end-of-the-fiscal year budget at the Center for Public Policy. Although I have added a bunch of new programs over the past two years (conferences, lectures, luncheon events, and research projects), we still are running a surplus. All the fundraising we have done over the past few years is bringing in more money than we are able to spend. I am not complaining about that problem, though.

This evening, Annie did an outstanding job delivering her presidential address. I was very proud of her being able to overcome her nervousness about the whole enterprise and deliver a speech that summarized the field, noted what her society was not doing that it should be doing, and gave specific ideas about new directions for her association. People in the audience loved the talk, and she got a lot of positive feedback about it. In many respects, it was a call to arms for people in her field to start doing some different things than they currently are doing.

Following the speech, there was a conference banquet for everyone in the society. The menu was a buffet meal with salmon, salad, baked potatoes, vegetables, and apple pie. Our table featured several old friends of Annie's, including Vicky Sork of UCLA (formerly at University of Missouri at St. Louis) and Maureen Stanton of the University of California at Davis. Vicky and I had a great conversation. She knew two of my old graduate student colleagues from Indiana University who now teach at UMSL so I caught up on them. She also had an interesting observation about how Annie is so talented, but worries about everything. I don't know of anyone else who has such a big gap between their talent and self-confidence.

I committed a major faux pas at this dinner. Earlier, I had talked with Maureen Stanton. She had told me she and her female partner had just moved to a new house and were spending a lot of time working on the house. I vaguely remembered that her partner was a biologist at UC Davis. At the banquet, Mo was sitting next to an attractive woman named Sharon who was a biologist at UC Davis although she was spending the year at the National Science Foundation in Washington, DC. During the dinner, I noticed Mo and Sharon had very good chemistry together. So when I was talking with Sharon (who was another old friend of Annie's), I told her I had heard so much about her and it was great to meet her in person. Then I said I understood she had just moved to a new house, referring to Mo's new residence. It turned out Sharon is not Mo's partner. Sharon pretended not to notice I had just suggested she was lesbian. We quickly moved on to other subjects, including her being married to a guy.

Later, I was talking to Annie and told her I had a chat with Sharon. Much to my surprise, Annie told me something that I hadn't known. While in graduate school, Sharon and Maureen had been lovers for a time. So not only had I accused Sharon of being a lesbian when she currently wasn't, it turns out that 25 years ago, she had been a lesbian, which explains the good body chemistry I observed between the two of them. What is the probability of this mistake being made? I cannot believe through this unusual combination of circumstances, I committed two very different faux pas with a perfect stranger, thinking she was a lesbian when she wasn't and then finding out she had been in a lesbian relationship years earlier with the very person I thought she was matched up with now. Next time, in my conversations, I am staying with something completely neutral like the weather.

Saturday, July 13, 2002

Went horseback riding this morning at Martin's Stables. Rode a horse named "Howdy" for an hour along a beautiful marsh loop trail. For the first half-hour, we rode through the woods, which was very scenic. Then the last 30 minutes, we went along a trail that had the Bow River on the left side and a beautiful marsh pond on the right. Both were absolutely gorgeous so it was hard to know which way to look. The stable owners took pictures of each person on his horse, which I purchased for \$8. So I have a picture of myself riding the horse. It is a priceless photo.

Stopped by to see Bow Falls, which is a 15 foot waterfall formed by the Bow River just south of the main bridge in town. Although it is a small waterfall, the river is running very fast so it was loud with lots of water spray drifting by. It makes for a very beautiful scene. Had a vanilla ice cream cone at COWS ice cream parlor in Banff. It is the place for homemade ice cream and was very good. Think I will make this a regular treat since I am not worrying about my cholesterol this week.

In the afternoon, I went for a massage at Therapeutic Massage. My masseuse Susan gave me an hour-long Swedish massage (\$40) which featured deep tissue rubbing of my back, neck, and legs. It was more rigorous than my normal massage in Rhode Island, but was a nice experience.

During the massage, I had a fun conversation with Susan about the Banff area. She had been born and raised in Nova Scotia, but moved to the Canadian Rockies in 1996. She loves the mountains and wanted to live in this area. Unfortunately, she doesn't have much time to enjoy the mountains as she works two jobs (massaging and working in a soap factory) six days a week. The local tourism economy has not been doing well this year. Summer is off-season from the much more active skiing season. Her massage company used to have four masseuses, but one quit and a second was laid off so now it is down to two. She advised me on what the fun local things were to do. She explained that some stores sell bells that tourists wear around their necks while hiking through the woods in order to warn away bears. However, the locals are not persuaded these are very effective and jokingly refer to them as "dinner bells" for the bears.

Took a short drive out to the three Vermillion lakes. There is a little road that rides right beside the three lakes. Against the backdrop of the mountains, it was a paradisiacal scene. Very calm and relaxing!

Had dinner at Balkan, a Greek restaurant. Ordered the vegetarian combination with grape leaves, spananikova, hummus, potatoes, rice, vegetables, and Greek salad. It was very good and very filling. Passed on dessert for the first time since I can tell I have gained a few pounds already on this trip.

Sunday, July 14, 2002

Went river rafting this morning on the Bow River with local guide Jeanette. She did the rowing for the hour-long trip (\$20). Jeanette is a very enthusiastic guide with excellent people skills. She explained that the water was up in the river this year. Due to the unseasonably high temperatures, some of the snow and glacial ice had melted, causing the rivers to move faster than usual. Rivers are rated on a six-point scale. The calmest rafting is Class One, which is like a calm lake. A smoothly flowing river with no rocks in the middle of the stream is Class Two. This rating system goes up to Class Six, which is the most dangerous since it involves going through major rapids and short falls where the risk of turning over is quite high. For \$10, I purchased a nice photo of my and my fellow-rafters starting to drift out in the water, which is a very nice picture.

Since I wanted a tamer experience, I opted for the Bow River expedition, which was Class Two. I had never been river rafting before so thought I should start with something fairly safe. The trip turned out to be great fun. Jeanette showed us the various features of the river, plant life, and some of the geological formations. She let a couple of the little kids row the boat during calm periods, although she immediately took over whenever the river grew more rough.

I thought the trip was pretty tame on the whole, but apparently that sentiment was not shared by everyone in my boat of 20 people. Halfway through the ride, one young Japanese woman said she was not feeling well, took out a plastic bag, and vomited into the bag. I was both sympathetic and shocked, the first due to the fact that I also suffer from motion sickness and have thrown up on ocean ferry rides. However, the river was not very rough so I was surprised someone would throw up.

Her Japanese friends immediately took good care of her. Her husband put his arms around her while her friends pulled out small towels so she could wipe off her mouth. I thought this illustrated an amazingly high degree of preparation on their part!

I don't know if this is a coincidence in light of the raft trip, but tonight I had dinner at the Japanese Restaurant Miki in the Inns of Banff. Ordered miso soup and an assortment of sushi (tuna, salmon, and other fishes). It was excellent and a nice way to end the evening!

Monday, July 15, 2002

I went on a boat tour of Lake Minnawanka, which is about 15 minutes east of Banff. It was a 90 minute tour of the lake with local guide Liz. This lake is 27 kilometers long and 2.5 kilometers wide and in places it is over 400 feet deep. The highlight of the trip was when starting out. We were just five minutes away from the shore when the boat driver noticed something sticking out of the water in the middle of the lake. Thinking it might be a tree limb that could damage the boat, he stood up only to notice that it was a moose swimming across the lake. Everyone on the boat got a good look at the moose as we came within about 20 yards of it. Since the lake is a mile wide and the water only 3 degrees Centigrade, you have to wonder what motivated the moose to want to swim to the other side given the geographical and temperature barriers. However, it seemed to be swimming just fine and well along the way to the other side.

I saw two bald eagles (George and Georgette, the guide had nicknamed them). Apparently, they are summer residents at the lake who spend the winters in Vancouver. There were mountains on both sides of the lake. On one side was a full forest of spruce, pine, and other evergreen trees. However, on the other side were dead trees and a much more barren landscape. In 1988, the parks service had set a controlled fire designed to clear about a kilometer of forest, but the winds shifted and the fire burned over 14 kilometers (half the side of the lake). It was a stark demonstration of the contrasts between the two forest lands.

In the afternoon, Annie's conference ended so we rejoined each other and hiked to the top of Tunnel Mountain, which is just behind the conference center. The mountain is 5,543 feet high with an elevation gain of around 1,000 feet over the 1.4 mile length of the hike. It was a pretty steep upgrade, especially in the first part of the hike, but afforded spectacular views of the town of Banff, the Banff Springs Hotel, and surrounding mountains. That evening, we had dinner at Giorgio's restaurant, an Italian place. I had pasta with pesto sauce while Annie ordered smoked trout and a ceaser's salad. Both were excellent.

Tuesday, July 16, 2002

Today, we drove to Lake Louise, which is about half an hour north of Banff. Along the road, we noticed several cars pulled off (a wildlife jam). There were several elks grazing along the creek in a small meadow. They looked very daunting with their upright antlers. Park rangers had warned people to stay away from the elk as elk are easily annoyed by humans. We left when one guy started to walk through the meadow to get a better picture, which is a very intrusive thing to do.

After arriving at the lake, we visited Lake Moraine, which is a spectacular lake nestled between three mountains. At one end of the lake is a giant rock pile of big boulders and some rocks dating back 560 million years. At that point in time, the Canadian Rockies marked the western edge of Canada. The ocean filled all of what now is British Columbia and much of the western United States. Then the ocean plates shifted, which created the current western coast of Canada and the United States. Annie and I climbed to the top of the rock pile, about a half an hour hike. The view of the lake was wonderful.

We then drove over to Lake Louise itself and took the Plain of the Six Glaciers hike. It was a four hour hike up the mountain to a stop where six glaciers came together. It was beautiful seeing the glaciers up close. Much of them had melted in the hot summer sun, but there still were ice packs at the top of the mountains. Annie observed a variety of wildflowers, such as three species of orchids, yellow columbines, butterworts, and globe flower. Had lemonade at a tea house the Canadians thoughtfully had built right near the glaciers up in the mountains.

Late in the afternoon, we drove back to Banff and had dinner at Ticino, a restaurant featuring a combination of Italian and Swiss cuisine. I had salmon with a pepper sauce, while Annie had a chicken breast. At the table next to us was a Russian family that was very much enjoying a fondue dinner. They were laughing and joking with one another throughout the evening.

Wednesday, July 17, 2002

Drove up to the Columbian Ice Fields today. Along the road, we noticed several cars pulled over so we stopped. It turned out there was a grizzly bear eating berries about 50 yards away. It was a young adult, but not fully grown. We got a great view of it through our binoculars. It had a cute face and did not look ferocious at all (famous last words, of course!). People kept their distance, but everyone was very excited to see such a rare beast in the wild.

For lunch, we stopped for a picnic at Peyto Lake, which is about two hours north of Banff. It is located at the Bow Summit, which is several thousand feet up. There was a wonderful variety of wildflowers, which pleased Annie enormously and a beautiful overlook of the lake itself. We took the nature walk around the area and saw many beautiful plants. The only negative on the lake was the number of large and very aggressive mosquitoes, who insisted on dining on us. Got several welts out of that dining experience.

We made it to the Columbian Icefields by mid-afternoon. The ice fields are a gigantic dome of snow and ice called the Athabasca glacier said to feed three major rivers and serve the water needs of much of Canada. The most

interesting aspect was the park service had placed year markers at various spots to show how much the glacier had melted and receded over the past century (at 10 year points). Each decade saw melting of around 30 yards. This has happened in every decade over the past century, revealing the great extent to which ice around the globe has melted. Annie took pictures showing how long after the glacier melting it took for various species of plants to come in (so called succession plants). It took several decades for the earliest species to start propagating and 50 years for grasses to come up. The only place where small shrubs appeared was when water happened to gather in one place. The whole natural exhibit was a very educational exercise in how dramatically people are transforming the landscape.

Drove back to Banff and had dinner at the Bistro restaurant. I ordered Florentine crepe with mushrooms and spinach. Annie had arctic char seafood. In one of the oddest coincidences, we saw the same Russian family dining at this restaurant as we had seen at Ticino the night before. They seemed to take great pleasure in the entire dining experience, food and conversation.

Thursday, July 18, 2002

Went to Johnson Lake this morning. Saw several wildlife: an elk grazing by the side of the road, three big-horned mountain sheep, and a pine martin (a weasel and ferret relative). Hiked an hour-long trail around the lake and compared the habitats on the sunny versus shady sides of the lake.

Returned to Banff at mid-day for lunch and some light shopping. Toured the Whyte Museum which is devoted to wildflowers. Local guide Amy Krause was very enthusiastic in describing the life cycle and survival instincts of plants. The museum also features expressionist paintings inspired by area wildflowers.

Went to dinner at Coyote's with Bruce Tabashnik and his new girlfriend Patrice. Bruce was an old, graduate school friend of Annie's from Stanford who just got divorced from his wife. Six years ago, he moved from the University of Hawaii to become department chair at the University of Arizona. His previous wife, Ruweena, was a therapist who suffered from obsessive compulsive disorder so seriously that often times she could not do her job. The strain apparently was too much for their marriage and they divorced. His new girlfriend is a very shy and quiet medical transcriber whom Bruce met through a hiking club. They seem to be very attached to one another. When she learned he was a serious basketball fan, for example, she bought basketball tickets for him to the University of Arizona basketball games. I had chicken enchilada, while everyone else ordered halibut. Our dessert was a wild berry crumb pie with vanilla ice cream. It was wonderful.

Friday, July 19, 2002

Went on a wildflower hike today. There is a company that runs a shuttle bus up the mountain to a place called Sunshine Meadows. It is a meadow several miles long near several mountain peaks that has an abundance of wildflowers to many different kinds. Due to the abundant precipitation from the Pacific side of the mountains, wildflowers flourish here even though there are only 45 growing days in the season. As recently as two weeks ago, there were a couple of feet of snow in the meadows, almost all of which now are melted.

Annie was in heaven seeing the various species. Some of them she knew and others she was seeing for the first time. We spent most of the day hiking around the meadow and over to Quartz Ridge with a view of Howard Douglas Lake.

Our guide, Laura Hunt, was a perky, young lady who offered observations on the ecosystem. There was a huge ground squirrel population that lived up on the meadows. Occasionally, a squirrel would peek out of one of their burrows in the ground. A few of the holes had been dug into and Laura explained that you could tell that grizzly bears had done the digging by the big slices of turf that lay around the hole. Grizzlies have claws about three inches long and love to dine on squirrels.

Laura had been a secondary school teacher. She had moved to the Banff area in 1995 when her husband was transferred to a job here in the Parks Service. She has two young boys and offers tours on Friday, Saturday, and Sunday. She is very fond of other people and made a major effort to get to know everyone in the hiking party (seven in all).

We stopped for lunch overlooking Douglas Lake. Everyone in the group was impressed with the quality and amount of the food we brought along: two kinds of cheeses (with crackers), cashew nuts, cherries, and chocolate bars. People were very appreciative when we offered them to others in the group.

After completing the hike to Quartz Ridge, we strolled on our own to Rock Isle Lake, Larix Lake, and Grizzly Lake (no grizzlies, though!). It was very scenic, although exhausting on top of the previous hike. Altogether, we hiked from 10 a.m. until 4:30 p.m. and covered about seven miles. This is much longer than our typical hike, so I was exhausted when we returned to the ski resort for the van ride down the mountain to our car. But the meadows were a wonderful way to end our mountain vacation.

That evening, we dined at Caramba Restaurant. I had pizza with pesto, goat cheese, garlic, and pine nuts, which was very good. Annie had grilled trout. We shared a wild berry crisp with vanilla ice cream, which was delicious.

Saturday, July 20, 2002

For our last breakfast of the vacation, we drove into Banff and dined at Melissa's Restaurant. Annie ordered huevos rancheros with hash brown potatoes, while I had an omelette with ham, mushrooms, green peppers, and onions. Both were excellent. Following breakfast, we packed and drove back to Calgary. We returned our rental car and flew home through Chicago.

While going to the parking lot at the Banff Center, we encountered a small family of elk, mother, father, and two young calves. All were grazing in a little meadow next to our hotel. It was the third time we had seen members of this family over the last few days. The female elk was wearing a radio transmitter collar, so scientists could track her movements around the area. Elk have become a big problem in Banff because they graze around town and are becoming far too habituated to humans.

This day was our final goodbye to the mountains. It was a very scenic vacation between the mountains, the lakes, and the wildlife. The whole trip was calm and relaxing, and exactly what I needed after a hectic few months. The mountains help to put everything in perspective and give you a sense of the power of nature. When you are standing in a valley looking up at a mountain or standing on the summit and looking down at the scenery, life's problems do not seem so important. I will have to remember those scenes this fall when I am busying working on various projects and stressing out over different issues.

August 7, 2002

David Golden

San Francisco, California

Hi Darrell -

It was a real treat to see Tom and Janet and the two post-teenagers (!). Janet was amused, mentioning to Keiko that I hadn't changed since Miami U ! Unfortunately, she may well be correct in that assessment.

I understood Tom recently visited with you guys.

Looks like Tom has settled into a successful niche and the kids are growing up to be very responsible adults.

FYI, the upcoming issue of the Yale Law Journal contains a humongous review of Bellesiles' book (55 pages I believe). I'm *almost* published -- I made it to the acknowledgements section of the article.

Even with waves of bad press in the news media, the powers-at-be in the Early America history field still refuse to throw Bellesiles to the wolves. I predict a whitewash by Emory, sending him to a far flung outpost for a few years before attempting to rehabilitate him; a calculated gambit to avoid a permanent blemish on their [Emory University] record.

David

August 7, 2002

David Golden

San Francisco, California

David,

That is great you got to see the whole family. Tom was through Providence a couple of months ago so I gave him your email address. I didn't realize it would lead to such a quick reunion. Tom seems to be doing well now after having moving around to several different places. I think he hopes to stay settled in Jacksonville for awhile now. I am sure moving gets tiring.

Hope you have had a good summer. Annie and I just came back from 10 days in the Canadian Rockies. We stayed in Banff and took day trips around the area. Very beautiful scenery and good food. All the ingredients of a successful vacation. Give my best to Keiko.

Best, Darrell

August 20, 2002

Jean West

Providence, Rhode Island

Hi Shirley, Joanne, and Ken

It has been a nice week but has been very hot until today. I have not been on the computer at all as reason for not writing sooner. I am still alive!! We have had a good visit together and will be back tomorrow. Hope everyone is ok. See you then.

Love, Mom

August 21, 2002

Jean West

Providence, Rhode Island

Hi Mom,

Great! We knew you would have a great week! Mark & I will be picking you up at the airport. We're on our way to shop at the Dayton Mall first. See ya.

Love, Shirley

September 5, 2002
Genevieve Herreira
Stockholm, Sweden

Hi Professor West,

I was browsing through (for me) yesterday's edition of the New York Times on the web, and came across an article by Adam Nagourney on campaign advertising and television. I met Nagourney this summer when he spoke as one of the guests in our lecture series for H. Clinton's office, and ever since then I've been keeping an eye out for his observant and well-written articles...But what should I come across halfway through the article but a quote from a certain Brown professor I know! So I just thought I'd email you quick to say hello.

I'm studying abroad in Stockholm this semester, and so far it has been absolutely amazing. Most interesting is the political scene--we've got elections coming up next week, and it's stunning to see how well informed and involved the Swedes are in the voting process. The politicians even have set up little wooden cabins in major city squares, from which they hand out party literature and talk with citizens on a regular daily basis. Sometimes their English is just about as good as my Swedish, but I'm getting a kick debating with them all.

So that's all. Here's hoping I'll catch your name again in future articles!

Regards, Genevieve

September 5, 2002
Lauren Frank
New York, New York

Hi Professor West,

Just read "Politicians Turn to Alternatives to TV Advertising" on the *Times'* website. Congratulations on the quote!

How was your summer? Mine was lovely--had the opportunity to escape out of Manhattan on most weekends.

I am in the process of studying for the LSATs and once I get done with that, it's on to applying to schools. A rather daunting task, especially amidst rumors that this is one of the most competitive years yet.

I know you already wrote me a rec for the Urban Fellows program but I was wondering if you could write one for me for law school. I think there is a standard form that you would just hand into Brown's Career Services and they take care of the rest. If you wouldn't mind doing it, I will definitely find out all of the details.

Either way, I'd love to hear how you are doing and what research you are working on.

Hope to hear from you soon.

Lauren

September 9, 2002

Hi Lauren,

Nice to hear from you. Sounds like you had a great summer escaping the city heat. This was a brutally hot summer in New England. I think we had 30 days above 90 degrees (including today and likely tomorrow), which is unseasonably warm. It was fun being quoted in the New York Times. The 2002 elections are shaping up as unusually interesting. A colleague and I got a big grant from Pew Charitable Trusts to study campaign conduct in House and Senate races across the country so we will be paying close attention to the results.

I would be happy to write a law school recommendation. You are an outstanding student and should do very well. Just send me an updated resume and the Career Services form and I will take care of it.

Hope you have a good fall, despite the LSATs and school applications.

Best wishes, Darrell

September 9, 2002

Hi Genevieve,

Sorry about my delay in responding to you. Classes resumed last week, and the first few days of the semester were pretty frantic. I have about 110 students in my Mass Media class. It looks like a good mix of students with different backgrounds and interests so should make for interesting discussions about the mass media. Between the national elections and the Sept. 11 anniversary, there will be lots of current events to incorporate in our analysis of media and politics. I have two TAs who look good (Dan Ehlke and Kate Murphy) which always is helpful.

Sounds like your semester in Sweden is going well. It always is interesting to live in a foreign land for a while because it is such a different experience than visiting as a tourist. You end up having to deal with things in a more serious way as opposed to merely staying in a hotel and visiting museums. The extended stay gives you more of a chance to see the country and get to know the people, which is fun.

Happy to see you are following the New York Times coverage. Adam called me at the office over Labor Day weekend and was surprised I was in my office. I told him I had a good excuse. We were doing a public opinion survey

that weekend on the upcoming RI primary (which is tomorrow). I am looking forward to those results as well as the November general election. I am serving as a political analyst for Ch10, the local NBC affiliate so will try to make sense of the ultimate results.

Hope your semester continues to go well. Let me know how things develop.
Best wishes, Darrell

September 18, 2002
Janet Grace
Lincoln, Rhode Island

Hi Darrell,

Just a quick note to let you know that Evan used your article from BAM on Buddy for his current events report. You know you're really famous when school kids are quoting you.

Janet

September 20, 2002
Doug Ulman
Lance Armstrong Foundation
Austin, Texas

Professor West,

I just read with interest the article in the BDH about your new book. I took your class on campaigns in 1996 while I was a sophomore at Brown. Coincidentally, I am now a Director of the Lance Armstrong Foundation in Austin, Texas and I returned last night from a visit to Capitol Hill with Lance where we advocated for cancer survivorship research and programs.

That said, I was wondering if it would be possible to get an autographed copy of your book sent to me at the Lance Armstrong Foundation. Both Lance and I are interested in reading it as we are expanding our advocacy efforts in D.C.

Thank you so much for your kind consideration.
Best wishes, Doug Ulman '99

September 20, 2002

Doug Ulman
Lance Armstrong Foundation
Austin, Texas

Doug,

Thanks for the note. Nice to hear from you and learn that you are continuing to do wonderful things. I would be happy to send you a copy of my book. It deals with some of the things it sounds like you and LA are engaging in.

I realize Lance has a very busy schedule. But if he ever wants to come to Brown for a talk, the Center for Public Policy has a public lecture series (the John Hazen White Lecture) that has brought people like Chris Matthews, Paul Wellstone, and Jesse Jackson, Jr. to campus for a community lecture. We would be delighted to have Lance discuss his advocacy efforts. We would pay his travel, lodging, meals, and a \$1,000 honorarium. He would be a huge draw, I am sure. We would be happy to schedule something at a time that would be convenient for him.

Hope you are doing well. I have followed your various efforts from afar and am impressed with all you have accomplished in a short period of time.

Best, Darrell

September 20, 2002

Darrell,

Thank you so much for your prompt response. I have planted the seed in Lance's head about a visit to Brown. I would love to make this happen. The prospects might be better in a year or so when he has finished his cycling career, but I will keep on him about this opportunity.

Thanks again and please let me know if there is ever anything I can do to assist you.
Best, Doug

October 2, 2002
Shirley Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Ken & Darrell,

Just wanted to update you both on Mom's leg.

While I was at the Pork Festival Helen Wright asked me how Mom's leg was because it was seeping when Mom hosted their decision group on Sept. 14. Helen was pretty concerned about it. I didn't know anything about it and Joanne didn't either. When I asked her about it, she just said "oh, it's okay now, it stoppped." I asked her why it started. She didn't know, but just thought it was okay because it had stopped. Nothing I said could get her to even call the Dr.-

because "it had stopped." She would if it happened again. I guess it seeped for several hours and a little the next day, then quit.

Anyway, she wouldn't even make a phone call to Dr. Naggesety. Over the weekend she (this past) said her leg was hot and she would call Dr. Thomson in the morning. Of course, I asked her to let me know what she found out, but she wouldn't. I finally called her in the evening and she said she had an infection and was on an antibiotic and would go back in 10 days.

I stopped to see her yesterday to look at her leg. I was appalled. She had had Joanne put the "hose" for swelling on her on Sunday night. Her leg was so full of fluid that she had an indentation of about 1/2 " right under her knee. You could tell it had bothered her so she pushed it down about an inch and she had another indentation that was about an inch deep. Then it had bothered her so much, she just shoved the hose down to her ankle. I couldn't believe how bad it looked, but she wasn't concerned. I asked her if the Dr. had ever seen this. No.

Joanne and I neither one think Mom is out of the woods yet on this leg that had the bypass last April (I think). I'm pretty worried about it.

Just wanted to let you know. Joanne might already have told you.

Shirley

October 3, 2002
Joanne Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

Do you remember Kent Borgwardt? He was 46 years old. He just passed away from cancer over the weekend. Ray McCampbell kept bringing his name up at church as Kent got sicker. I thought you might know him.

I am a little concerned about Mom. Mom asked me to put her support hose on her leg Sunday night which I did. Her leg was huge. She told me the leg was a little warm. She went to Dr. Thompson on Monday and he told her he thinks she has some infection in it. He has her on antibiotic and wants to see her in 10 days. I have been calling her every night. It's about the same. You need to know she is just not out of the woods regarding that leg.

Have you heard what happened to Aunt Helen on Sunday night? We had a birthday party at our house for Jeff's birthday. A couple of hours later half the crowd left to go to church. Six of us were left. Jeff and Doug Atkins were talking about a conference Jeff had gone to on Saturday in Cincinnati. It was a religious conference. Jeff was telling Doug all about it. Doug turned to Aunt Helen and asked her what she thought about that. One thing led to another. Doug said quite a bit and Jeff said quite a bit. They asked Aunt Helen questions. Sometimes she answered them and sometimes she didn't. By the time it was over, she said she wanted to pray the sinner's prayer and accept Christ as her Saviour. She did that in front of all of us! We were astounded! It was a thrill to be there to witness it happen. Just thought you might be interested.

Joanne

October 3, 2002

Joanne Shaver
Shirley Mitchell

Dear Joanne and Shirley,

Thanks for the update on Mom's condition. Sounds like things still are not right with her leg. She really has suffered with them. It is too bad the situation has not worked out better. I hope the antibiotics do the trick and beat down the infection. I hope her spirits are holding up okay and she is not getting too discouraged.

Things have been hectic around here. Last week we organized a conference on the future of cities that went well. Part of the conference involved a debate among Providence mayoral candidates. Providence is about to become the largest city in America to elect an openly gay politician. Am sure you will be hearing more about this as the national media become aware that our corrupt mayor, Buddy Cianci, is being replaced by a gay politician (who also happens to be a former student of mine from 20 years ago).

Last night, at the Center for Public Policy, we unveiled an oil portrait of Happy and John White in honor of their \$6 million contribution to the Center. It was a fun occasion with a dinner and students and faculty who have benefited from the White gift.

Hope you all are doing well.

Best, Darrell

October 3, 2002
Shirley Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

It was good to hear from you. Your life sounds very interesting.

Mom is taking her medicine-that's one thing we always have to check on.

Did you know that Aunt Helen accepted the Lord and asked Him to come into her life Sunday night? She cried and prayed. Doug Atkins and Jeff talked with her and we were all so thrilled. I have talked with her since and she is looking for a church to attend in Eaton. I asked her to read the book of John and she is. Joanne gave her another book called "Love letters from God" (I think). Anyway, we are all thrilled and she doesn't hesitate to answer as to what she has done. Thought you might be interested.

Also Jim and I are in the process of selling a house. I have showed it 12-15 times and I'm showing it tonight and tomorrow night. Finally the people coming tonight are looking at it a second time. We are having an open house the next 2 Sunday's from 2-5. We have Open House signs and Open House signs with arrows as well as have put it in 3 papers, etc. We are pushing really hard to get it sold in the next 2 weeks. We'll see. We're just asking God to bring us the people. I'll have to vacuum and clean again before Sunday.

We're having a shower for Laura in a couple of weeks. She's getting down to the wire. She's due the middle of Nov. She's doing real well.

It sounds like you had a good occasion in honor of the White's and their contributions. That's so nice! But for 6 million.....!!! I'll keep you informed about Mom.

Take care, Shirley

October 6, 2002
Ken West
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Dear Darrell,

Glad to hear things are going well for you. And I HOPE your former student wins the election. I think it prudent for all of us to keep apprised of Mom's leg. I was appalled to hear there were some problems. Take care.

Ken

October 31, 2002

Dear Joanne, Shirley, Ken, and Mom,

Just wanted to let you know I will be on the NBC Evening News tonight. Lisa Myers is doing a story about campaign ads. I was interviewed yesterday afternoon, and should get 1-2 quotes in the story.

Darrell

October 31, 2002
Shirley Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

Great! Thanks for letting us know. Looking forward to seeing it. I figured you might be on some time soon, but since it wasn't a presidential election, I wasn't sure why I was thinking that.

Shirley

November 1, 2002
Joanne Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

We saw you last night. That was great! I bet you have a good time doing that. We told several people about it. Edith & Jim called us up and told us they saw you. I got an email this morning from the Ottos from church who saw you. I also told our new pastor. I hope he watched!

What are you guys doing for Thanksgiving this year? I am the cook this year. Aunt Helen offered to buy the turkey because she has over \$500 in unused food stamps! I told her okay.

What do you guys want for Christmas this year? I hope you can give me some ideas. Joanne

November 1, 2002

Joanne,

Thanks for the note. It was fun. They did a nice job putting the story together. Mom told me she was so shocked to see me she couldn't remember anything I said. I told her I couldn't remember what I said either. It has been busy the last few weeks. Been doing lots of interviews, but I enjoy doing them.

We are spending Thanksgiving in Montreal. Just decided to fly up and spend a few days looking around the city and eating at nice restaurants.

That was nice of Aunt Helen to buy the turkey. However, I am shocked she has that much in unused food stamps. She obviously is not eating very well.

I'll get back to you on the Christmas front. I haven't even thought that far ahead!

Darrell

November 1, 2002

Shirley Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

You looked great last night on the national news. And then to see you right before a commercial too, as to what was coming up next-that was great! I passed this on to several people so I'm sure many saw you.

How did they happen to contact you about campaign ads? Can I have your autograph?

Shirley

November 1, 2002

Shirley,

Thanks for the message. It was fun. The networks always have good lighting, which makes you look better. All those little things help as you get older!

I wrote a book about campaign ads so in the course of doing research for the story, they ran across my name and contacted me. We did the interview Wed afternoon and they broadcasted it on Thursday. Have done some national cable TV shows this week (MSNBC), but I don't think you guys get them.

Should be an exciting finish to the election.

Best, Darrell

November 1, 2002

Darrell,

Caught you on the national media last night -- looking great, talking great -- always good exposure for Brown. Even though negative ads "work" according to the experts, I think our Myrth York's are a troubling distraction. If she can't beat a bumbling inexperienced Republican businessman in a Democratic state without that stuff, it makes me wonder if she'll be a politically effective governor.

Incidentally, when I was in Madison two weeks ago, giving a speech on the history of reading and publishing, my friend John Witte, pressed me to meet Paul Manna, who is applying for the job here in poli sci. He studies the federal role in education, but his larger career bailiwick is federalism in different sectors. I'm not mentioning this to advocate his candidacy-- I would have no sound basis on which to do that. I just wanted you to know that I had a very pleasant chat with Manna and Witte, about the federal role, about Bush education policy, about sources (he's more oriented toward existing data bases, I'm more oriented to archives, as you would expect). He sounded smart and nice. It would be interesting for me in a selfish sense to have someone else around interested in federal policy in education. May the best candidate win!

Carl Kaestle

November 1, 2002

Carl,

Thanks for the note and your kind words. It was fun. Even my mother and family in Ohio got to see it, which is nice. It always is nice to try and impress the hometown audience. It certainly has been a wild election, both locally and nationally. I can hardly wait to see how things turn out on Election Night. The stakes certainly are high in a lot of different respects.

Regarding Manna, we have his file. He applied for our joint position in PS and PP. He looks great and the search committee is recommending he be brought in for an interview. We still have to consult the full department, but he does look impressive.

Best, Darrell

November 4, 2002

Darrell,

No, we don't get MSNBC, but other people around here do. Mom told me last night that Aileen saw you on that. Good job!

Shirley

November 4, 2002

Shirley,

Thanks. It is nice to know that my family members occasionally get a chance to see me on television.

Best, Darrell

November 21, 2002

Masha,

I was just wondering how your course work was coming along. Let me know how things are progressing.

Best, Darrell

November 21, 2002

Dear Professor West,

Thank you for checking in and for your concern.

I'm afraid I have to hand in my journal after the 9am deadline; but I will hand it in by the end of the day. I'm still working on the paper, and should have it done by Saturday.

Please forgive my slow progress. I was unwell last week, spent all of this Tuesday in the hospital for a transfusion, and most of Wednesday recovering. But I hope to be caught up by the end of this week.

I really appreciate your patience and understanding. It's been very helpful in making my workload more manageable despite missing so much school.

Best, Masha

November 24, 2002

M. Charles Bakst
Providence Journal

Darrell,

Read your very interesting InsidePolitics.org posting on Carcieri's interview on Channel 10. Having watched the show, I thought you did a very good job of summarizing the interview and writing the story.

Just wondering how you do this. Do you take notes, tape it, have students transcribe it, or do the stations do this for you.

You'll be interested in my Sunday column on the Brown four, the four candidates just elected who graduated from Brown.

Charlie

November 25, 2002

M. Charles Bakst
Providence Journal

Hi Charlie,

Thanks for your note and kind words on my forays into journalism. I do all my own work on my website. For the stories about 10 news conference, newsmakers, etc., I take detailed notes on the interview and then decide what is the best news angle based on what the guest said. I do this because I noticed no one else in the market (ProJo, TV stations) does any reporting on these television interviews. Often times, newsmakers will say very interesting things that deserve coverage, so I have identified this as an interesting news niche unfilled by anyone else.

For your information, I started out in life wanting to be a journalist. I worked for several years on my college newspaper and spent two summers working on a daily newspaper. Eventually, I decided to go into political science and college teaching, but always have kept my interest in journalism. My website allows me to maintain this interest, albeit on an amateur basis.

In terms of my technique, I simply watch the TV shows and take detailed notes. The stations are not involved in this nor are students. I do both the note-taking and the news reports on my own as a hobby.

Best, Darrell

November 25, 2002

Darrell,

Thanks for your response. Very interesting! By the way I was up on campus this morning with Senator Chafee who was lamenting that he doesn't get back there enough. I'll bet you he'd accept an invite to your class, assuming, of course, you could work it around his schedule.

Best regards, mcb '66

December 12, 2002
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

OK, thanks for the ideas.

The kids would probably love a cash gift.

Actually I have lost a lot of weight (again!) and have been trying to buy some new clothes. If you want to make it really easy, all of us could just be cash. Then I could go out and get something, if you like. Tim could get what he wants. What time are you coming in on Christmas Eve Day? I'm serving lasagna as usual. We are looking forward to seeing you guys.

We're having 2 parties at our house next weekend on Friday night and another one on Saturday night. As a result of that, our house will be ready early.

Joanne

December 12, 2002

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Joanne,

Will do. We'll go with cash, that way people can get what they want.
 Congrats on the weight loss. That must have taken a lot of dedication on your part.
 We fly into Dayton at 1:34 Dec. 24, just in time for your dinner.
 See you then, Darrell

December 23, 2002

Laura Atkins
 Dayton, Ohio

Uncle Darrell,

Gosh! I'm very delinquent in replying to your e-mail. Booker has decided that he doesn't like being in the basement, so Doug & I rarely have more than 5 minutes checking our e-mail.

I can't think of anything that we really need right now for Booker. (except loads & loads of diapers)!! We did open a savings account in his name. We decided it was never too early to start saving for college!!

Looking forward to seeing you tomorrow night! I just realized, you became a Great Uncle. Of course, we already knew about the GREAT part!! :)

Laura

December 30, 2002

Happy White
 Barrington, Rhode Island

Dear Happy,

I would like to thank you very much for your very generous contribution of \$240,000 to Public Policy. We are honored that you think highly of our program and want to continue to support it. We should get together to celebrate the New Year! I'll give you a call.

Best wishes, Darrell

January 11, 2003

Darrell,

Wow! Charles Colson used you as a reference!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Bev Charles received this e-mail and let us know. I hadn't seen this book. When did you publish this book? Is this your latest book or not?

I'm impressed!

Your sister, Shirley

Grenada Trip, January, 2003

Saturday, January 11, 2003

Got up at 5 a.m. to catch our 7:10 a.m. USAir flight to Philadelphia and Grenada. Felt completely exhausted because Annie had stayed up until midnight the night before packing and writing a letter of recommendation for one of her colleagues. I personally would not have been that dedicated to work on the eve of a vacation.

Averted a major crisis at the Providence Airport. We had upgraded our tickets to first class through frequent flyer mileage. However, no one had told us we needed a special coupon to redeem these miles. At the gate, the ticket agent was unsure how to process our upgrade and was on the verge of sending us back to the airport lobby ticket counter when another agent showed up who knew how to handle the paperwork. So rather than miss our flight, she processed the upgrade and sent us merrily on our way. It was a very gracious act on her part, since her airline is in bankruptcy and employees being forced to take a 10 percent pay reduction.

Arrived in Grenada at 3:15 pm at Point Salines Airport (the one Reagan invaded in 1983 to save the country from Marxism). Temperature was hot and humid in the mid-80s, a sweaty change from the 25 degree weather we had left in Rhode Island.

Checked into LaSagesse Hotel, a nice resort hotel 20 yards from the ocean beach. Had a nice room overlooking the water with a beautiful view of the harbor. Walked up and down the beach before dinner, then had a scrumptious meal at the beachfront restaurant associated with the hotel. Our first course was callaloo soup. It was a green blender soup that consisted of callaloo (a green leafy vegetable), onions, carrots, garlic, and spices. Very good!! The main course was grilled swordfish with rice and mixed vegetables. Annie had the grilled tuna.

Sunday, January 12

Had breakfast, a cheese and onion omelet accompanied by the local drink, passion fruit. The hotel owner, Jerry Rappoport, filled us in on Grenada and its sights. There are local guides who provide tours of the natural attractions. Grenada is a mountainous island with 133 square miles. The mountains occupy the center of the island, with most of the 96,000 residents living along the coast. There are water falls, volcanic lakes, hiking trails, and spice plantations.

Jerry is a transplanted New Yorker who visited Grenada with his wife 5-6 years ago. While here, he met the people (Mike and Nancy) who owned the hotel. Jerry hit it off with Nancy and a short time later, Mike and Nancy divorced, Jerry divorced his wife, and Jerry and Nancy got married!

In what has to rank as a most unusual property settlement, the three individuals (Mike, Nancy, and Jerry) co-own and operate the hotel. Nancy and Jerry run the hotel six months a year, while Mike runs it the other six months, with Jerry returning to New York to live in a high-rise apartment building and Nancy going to Atlanta to take care of her high school daughter. I have no idea how the three of them make the arrangement work, but the hotel appears to run smoothly.

Lunch consisted of lobster bisque and half a grilled fish sandwich. We weren't sure what the fish was (perhaps swordfish from the night before), but it was very good.

In the afternoon, we took a two-hour hike along the small mountain trail right behind our hotel. There was a short but steep ascent up to the mountain ridge and then beautiful views of the harbor where our hotel lay. The path went all the way out to the end of the harbor. At a point jetting out into the ocean, there was a solid rock which looked like petrified lava from an old volcano. Sat on the rock and enjoyed the spectacular view of the ocean.

While sitting on the rocks, the owner's two dogs ran over to us. Either the dogs had followed us or had come out with another couple. Given a story Jerry had told us that morning, we knew we had to make sure the dogs returned to the hotel. A couple of years earlier, two tourists had gone hiking with the dog. After hiking two miles over the mountain to a marina, they got tired. Instead of hiking back, they hopped in a taxi for the return trip to the hotel. A few hours later, Jerry got a call saying his dog was sitting on the beach where the tourists had left it. At the end of our hike, we made sure both dogs were in the hotel parking lot!

Had dinner with Kathy and Steven, a young couple from Vermont who arrived at the hotel the same day we did. In these vacation resorts, there is an informal community that arises because you see the same people at meals and along the beach. He is an adjunct environmental law professor at University of Vermont, while she works for a garden supply mail-order business. Although they have been married for at least 15 years, this was their first vacation together in five years. Generally, they take separate vacations either with one of their two children or with friends. This strikes me as odd for a married couple, but it is their apparent preference. I had chicken, sautéed potatoes, green beans, and okra for dinner, while Annie had shrimp plus a rum drink which made her slightly intoxicated.

Monday, January 13

Took a day-long tour with Boney, the hotel taxi driver who picked us up at the airport. Boney is a 53-year-old Grenadian native who is the father of six kids. He is very knowledgeable about plants, fauna, and local culture. He drives a nice van and gives tours for \$20/hour.

Our first stop was the Laura Spice Garden, where a shop employee showed us various fruits and spices that she grows. It was an amazing diversity of sights and smells. We saw coffee, cocoa, thyme, citrus, and much more. The garden ships its products around the region.

We toured a rum and sugar factory and saw how these products were distilled and packaged. We bought several samples, including nutmeg syrup that is popular with the locals.

One of the highlights of the morning was stopping at a local market in the capital city of St. Georges. There was an impressive variety of bananas (four different ones), fruits, and vegetables, all cheaply priced.

While driving around the area, Boney described the eeriness of the 1983 U.S. invasion of Grenada. Four years earlier, a "people's" government had been formed which advocated Marxism and closer ties with Cuba. After it dismantled several vestiges of democratic government and closed down opposition newspapers, President Reagan sent the Marines in to overthrow this government. Boney recalled the night very vividly. One night around 1 a.m., people heard bombers overhead. By the morning, the air over the island was filled with U.S. helicopters carrying troops. Several Grenadian government installations were bombed. There was little resistance once the government fell. The new government restored policies favorable to the United States and the country has maintained that course for the last 20 years.

The country today continues to be quite poor, with a small number of very rich people and a large number of poor people who work in tourism or spice production. In traveling around the island, whites appear to own the nicest homes and operate the successful businesses.

In the afternoon, Boney drove us through the Grand Etang Forest Reserve. There, we saw the Annadale Falls, where a local boy offered to jump 50 feet into the shallow water for \$20. We paid him \$3 NOT to jump off the cliff. We toured Grand Etang Lake, which sits over a volcano crater and rove to the top of a scenic overlook.

At one spot, there were two monkeys whom Boney has befriended. He feeds them, but says the other monkeys beat up that monkey when he returns from the humans. They must smell the bananas on his breath and resent it. Although it is not good eco-tourism, we petted the monkey. It is not good for a monkey in the wild to get this close to humans.

We concluded our day's tour by visiting Grenville, the second-largest city. While there, we visited a nutmeg processing factory. It was fascinating, both from a production and social perspective. It was interesting to see how nutmeg seeds are harvested, processed, and refined for shipping around the world. Grenada supplies one-third of the world market for this spice. Equally interesting was seeing the rows of women enduring the back-breaking job of sorting nuts. They seemed to be doing the tedious job, while the men sat around and supervised. Grenada remains a

very Catholic country. People have 12 to 14 children. Their homes are built on stilts and when the kids reach adulthood, they often build rooms around the stilts to form a basement at their parent's place.

The local government appears quite corrupt so it is not clear how the plight of ordinary people is going to improve. There is a lot of new construction around the area, but most of the money resides with whites or natives who come home to retire after living 30 years abroad. We gave Boney \$140 for the day's tour, and he was very appreciative of our attentiveness on the tour. He rated us "good clients" at the end of the trip.

For dinner, I had shrimp, mashed sweet potatoes, and vegetables. Annie had pumpkin soup and lobster.

Tuesday, January 14

Had breakfast with the older British couple Graham and Ann who are staying in the cottage next to ours. He is retired from Young and Rubicon, an advertising company. They are on a three-week holiday in Grenada. Yesterday, they rented a car, but took a wrong turn and ended up on the wrong side of the island.

Our big adventure today was taking the mini-bus (actually a van) into St. Georges, the capital city. The government has imposed high import duties on cars so only the rich and those with a commercial venture (such as taxis and vans) can afford a vehicle. The result is most people either walk or take mass transit (i.e., the mini-vans).

The mini-van system works remarkably well. You stand by the main road that encircles the island and raise your hand when the van comes by. Each van has an amazing capacity to stuff people in. Our van was half-full when we came aboard, but had 19 people as we went along our 30-minute ride. Through jump seats and pillows, a van which looks like it could seat 11 people actually can hold 19, albeit in extremely tight quarters.

We were the only white riders in the van so definitely had the experience of traveling the way the average Grenadian traveled. When people come to their destination, they knock on the ceiling and the driver quickly stops. It is a remarkably efficient way to get around because it is cheap (\$1-2 a person) and gets a lot of people right where they want to go. Because most people rely on this form of mass transit, there is little car pollution and traffic is not bad except for the mini-van congestion.

We walked around the St. Georges waterfront. Visited a market and saw many kinds of spices, fruits, and vegetables. Market people are very aggressive at pursuing customers. Rather than wait for you to express interest in their wares, they yell or come out of their market space to explain the virtues of their products. It is educational, but you have to be quite firm about saying no because they believe your first no is a bargaining stance.

Stopped by an Internet cafe to check email (\$2 for 30 minutes). Had 100 messages, but most of it was junk email. Had a nice chicken roti dish for lunch along with callaloo soup.

Walked around the city some more in the afternoon and then took a mini-van back to our hotel. Got off 10 minutes too early so had to walk along the road until we came to the long lane leading to our hotel.

For dinner, I ordered the scallops, rice, and carrots, and had a very interesting soup called tannia. It consisted of something similar to dasheen, nutmeg, and milk. Annie had a breaded fish which they call dolphin, although we know it as mahi-mahi.

Wednesday, January 15

Went for a pre-breakfast walk along the beach. Ran into an older Scottish man walking with a cane. He had been married to a Grenadian woman and they lived six months in Grenada and six months in Scotland. She recently died and this was his first visit back to Grenada without her. Must have been very sad for him.

After breakfast, we went for a hike along the mountain ridge on the other side of our hotel. There are a large number of luxury villas being built on top of this ridge overlooking the St. David's harbor. It is a very pristine spot on a point overlooking the harbor. Construction workers already are putting in roads and laying the foundations for 8 villas. In a year, this area will be teeming with rich people living in the luxury villas. We were happy to see it before that happened.

Went swimming in the afternoon in the ocean. The water is cool, but nice once you are in the water. The waves are soft and gentle so it was easy to float along in the water without having to do much. This is a big plus for me since my swimming skills are minimal.

Had swordfish, ratatouille, potatoes, squash, and pumpkin soup, while Annie had tuna. We shared a delicious coconut ice cream.

Thursday, January 16

Our outing today was a five-hour hike led by local guide Telfer Bedeau of mountain ridges in Grand Etang Forest Reserve. Telfer is a 63-year-old native who has hiked all over Grenada. Locally, he is known as the man who walks the island because he always is walking somewhere. We met him at the Grenville market and then took a mini-van to the Forest Reserve.

We started the hike up the road from the visitor's center. Immediately, we were in the middle of a lush rain forest surrounded by many different species of plants and trees, such as a decorator vine, pipers, and coco chat (a small yellow flower).

As we walked along, Telfer pointed out unusual plants. There were a number of what he called "strangler figs," vines that wrapped around a host tree and slowly over several decades took over the tree. He showed us the most common and insidious plant on the island, razor grass. It was so sharp it would cut you if you merely touched it.

Telfer had names for interesting tree formations. He showed us the "two sisters" (two trees that faced one another), the "apartment tree" (one whose buttress roots were so big as to form a small room), the "old man of the forest" (with huge buttress roots) and the "dinosaur" tree (which looked like a dinosaur skeleton).

The trail went around an inactive volcano crater and formed a nice ridge walk. Parts of the trail were very muddy and had slippery tree roots so you had to be very careful about your footing.

About midway through the hike, he took us off the formal trail and down into the "enchanted valley." This was an area formed by mountain ridges and the crater rim, and was very scenic.

Toward the end of the hike, he navigated us to the top of "Seven Falls", a series of five (someone miscounted when they named it) waterfalls which were very pretty. We took a steep and muddy path down beside the falls, stopping to admire each individual view.

When we reached the bottom, we encountered a group of 40 Italian and French tourists who were coming the opposite direction. They were from a cruise ship and had taken a short, 30-minute hike from the road. They looked like they were being taken through the wilderness, not realizing we had taken the five-hour hike from the backside of the falls.

Leaving the hike, we walked down the road to the small town of St. Margaret and caught a mini-van back to Grenville. The entire hike was very demanding and my entire body ached, but everyone felt a sense of accomplishment from having undertaken the hike.

Telfer was very good about answering our questions on Grenadian life. He said the reason mini-van drivers drive so fast is that each one owns his own van and wants to cover each route as quickly as possible so he can make the most money and start another route as quickly as he can.

He also had interesting comments on the government. He thinks its leaders come and go, but not much changes for the people. The current government is very development oriented and does not care much about protecting natural beauty. He worries that Grenada will lose the scenery that makes it a very special place.

We were exhausted when we returned to our hotel. We had a dinner of flying fish, rice with pigeon peas, and leafy vegetables, along with an assortment of nutmeg, cinnamon, coconut, and vanilla ice cream. All of it was very tasty!

Friday, January 17

Had a very interesting breakfast. Met Mike, the hotel co-owner and former husband of Nancy. Jerry, the current husband, left Grenada for New York City on Wednesday so their paths would not cross. After having heard the story of the marital split-up and remarriage, we were dying to meet the third end of the triangle.

Mike arrived late last night and was dying to see all the renovation work around the hotel. Last year, the hotel had built a new restaurant and bar and added a four-room building for guests. It is the first time Mike had seen the finished buildings since he had left Grenada in November. He seemed very pleased with how the renovations turned out.

In terms of his personal style and demeanor, Mike is very different from Jerry, which might have been part of Nancy's attraction. Mike is cerebral and analytical, while Jerry is a street-smart guy who has an excellent intuitive sense of other people. Mike teaches art history at the Grenada Medical School. I can see how Jerry could have picked up Nancy under Mike's nose without the latter paying much attention. Obviously, Nancy wanted to take a different direction in her life since Jerry appears so different from Mike. Mike is much more a hiker and naturalist than Jerry, who rarely goes for walks, despite the natural beauty of the place.

After breakfast, we took the mini-van to St. Georges and explored more of the town. We went to Fort George, the original historic fort overlooking the city and harbor. It has spectacular views in all directions. From a political standpoint, it was interesting because it was the spot where Prime Minister Maurice Bishop was executed by his own government in 1983. Bishop was the leader of the revolutionary government that came to power in 1979 and moved for closer ties with Cuba. He was executed by his deputy prime minister and this internal disarray provided the United States with the justification to send troops in right after Bishop's execution. It was eerie standing in the open, walled courtyard at the very spot where Bishop was shot 20 years ago.

Following this excursion, we took a more upbeat tour of Bay Gardens, located just outside the city. It is a nice oasis of many of the plants, flowers, and trees that are found in Grenada. Among the interesting things viewed were pandanus with broad prop roots and cieba trees (a silk cotton tree). It was a very diverse set of plants.

Later in the afternoon, we saw on our porch overlooking the ocean and read. I read a book we found in a local bookstore on the revolutionary leaders Gairy and Bishop. It provides a nice overview of 20th century Grenadian history and the problems of colonial rule.

Went swimming in the ocean at the end of the day. The water was very nice once you get in.

Dinner consisted of dolphin, sweet potatoes, rice, pigeon peas, egg plant, and ice cream.

Saturday, January 18

Got up early for a pre-breakfast walk along the beach. Saw a blue heron bird, among other things.

It is hotel co-owner Nancy's last day in Grenada for a few months. Today, she is busy conferring with ex-husband Mike on hotel operations. Must be very difficult to have a successful business when each owner is coming in and out of the island.

Went for a hike on the mountain ridge trail overlooking the hotel and harbor. It goes down to a scenic point overlooking the mouth of the harbor. In about a 20-minute walk, you get breath-taking views of the ocean. Annie found several volcanic rocks on the point so she is curious about their geological origins.

After lunch, our tour guide Boney took us to the airport for the flight home. It was clear from the conversation with him that he had much more respect and affection for co-owner Mike than Jerry or Nancy. Mike is the person who established LaSagesse Hotel and built it up. Jerry is not trusted or liked by the locals nor seen as very knowledgeable about the hotel business. Boney said now that Mike has arrived a lot more local people will be dining at LaSagesse. Many apparently boycott the restaurant when Jerry is around. Mike clearly has more of a rapport with the staff and does things like a music night at the restaurant that people like.

Thinking back on the trip, Grenada is a beautiful country with lots of natural scenery. During the course of the week, we kept busy with beach, hiking, and touring activities. Every day, the weather ranged from 78 to 85 degrees. The island has beautiful sunsets and is a delightful place to take a January vacation.

January 17, 2003
M. Charles Bakst
Providence Journal

Dear Professor,

Every day, like a faithful puppy dog, I check your web site to learn the inside scoop about politics, which people presume too generously I instinctively know, and for weeks now I have noticed no news. Also, I did not see you at the cicilline or carceri inaugurals. The closest I have come to a spotting is a photo in the jan-feb issue of American journalism review. Have u retired? Please respond at the above address (in Barrington) or at my work site, mbakst@projo.com. Thank you.

Sincerely, M. Charles Bakst '66

January 19, 2003

Charlie,

I appreciate your dedication in visiting InsidePolitics.org. Annie and I just came back from Grenada in the Caribbean, which was lovely and WARM! Hence, no updates on the website. I will try and get back in the swing of things soon. It is a problem with an independent website, not having a boss breathing down your neck asking why you haven't done more. But you will do as a surrogate boss.

Hope things are going well for you. I am excited about all the new things happening in RI right now. Makes me very optimistic about the future.

Best, Darrell

January 21, 2003

Dear Professor:

Thank you for your note. I visited Grenada one afternoon _ I repeat, one afternoon _ in 1983, shortly after the U.S. action there. In one of the all-time great P.R. stunts, Hasbro donated 20,000 toys to kiddies there and Rep. Claudine Schneider went down to present them. The RI Natl Gd flew the traveling party and the goodies. We stayed the night before and then again on the way back, at a Navy base in Puerto Rico. Huge press coverage. It was actually an interesting experience.

Best regards, mcb

January 21, 2003

Carrie Chimerine Irvin
Bethesda, Maryland

Hi Carrie,

I just saw the notice in BAM about your moving to Bethesda and having a second daughter. Congratulations! I remember you from my campaigns and elections class and was delighted to see that you seem to be doing so well. If you ever make it back to Brown, please stop by and see me.

Best, Darrell

January 21, 2003
Carrie Chimerine Irvin
Bethesda, Maryland

Darrell,

I can't tell you how nice it was to get your email! You were so thoughtful to take the time to write to me. I am flattered that you remember me from Brown. It is hard for me to believe how much time has gone by--my 15th reunion is coming up this year. I am planning to attend--I missed my tenth due to the birth of my first daughter a few weeks prior--so maybe I will see you there.

My Brown education has served me well. I received a masters' degree in public policy from the Kennedy School, with a focus on education policy. I then held various jobs in the education policy field, including a stint teaching at the American School in Japan. I have been on temporary hiatus from work since Molly was born some four years ago. Elizabeth is turning two next week, so I have begun to think about re-entering the working world sometime soon. I am very much enjoying my time at home--although it is certainly the hardest work I have done!

I remember your campaigns and elections class quite well--and I credit you with helping me develop an abiding interest in politics and policy. (Of course, since the last few campaign and election cycles, it's gotten hard to be a Democrat in DC, but I am hanging in there. Any early predictions for 2004?) I have enjoyed reading many, many quotes from you over the years in the paper--I am glad to see you enjoying such success in your field. What projects are you working on these days? How is the public policy program at Brown doing?

Again, it really made my day to get your email--thank you so much for writing. I don't imagine there are too many professors up there who still remember me, so I am very glad to know there is at least one. I do hope to see you at Brown in May. I will look you up, and bring my two adorable little girls to say hi!

Take care, Carrie

January 22, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

You keep meticulous information. Your trip sounded very interesting. It appears you have found that local people can probably take you places and give you information you wouldn't get exposed to on your own - what a great idea! Glad you had a great time. I bet you really enjoyed the warmth. Thanks for sharing it.

Joanne

January 22, 2003

Hi Carrie,

Don't worry! Professors do remember good students and I know you were an excellent student during your Brown years. It is hard to believe you are coming up on your 15th reunion. Public Policy has an open house at noon, Saturday, May 24 at the Center, 67 George St., so feel free to stop by and bring the kids if you have a chance. It would be great to see you in person.

Nice to hear about what you have done since your time at Brown. Sounds like you have a great deal of education policy expertise. You are probably putting that to good use now with your daughters. If you decide to re-enter the workforce and need a letter of rec. from your Brown years, I would be happy to help out. I know sometimes it is difficult when you have been at home for a few years to get back inside the network.

Things have been going very well at Brown. The Center is doing well. We have new professors, a new post-doc program, and lots of lectures and conferences. This semester, we have Janet Reno and Gary Hart (now a likely pres candidate in 2004) coming in for talks. Had Harvey Pitt and Jesse Jackson Jr in last semester.

Been working lately on e-government, i.e., governments using the Internet to deliver services and information. Have our reports online at a website I run called www.InsidePolitics.org.

Hope to see you in May.

Best, Darrell

January 27, 2003

Darrell,

Just wanted you to know I was reading your book on Patrick Kennedy and it is very good. By the way, is that your picture on the cover with him?

Is it cold out there? It has been 0 degrees and 8 degrees below zero the last few days. They have delayed school 2 hrs. a couple of times. Some schools just cancelled due to the cold temperatures. Mom called this morning and her water had frozen. Jim found that the windows in the basement were open and just letting in cold air and freezing the pipes. Plus she had not turned the water off outside so the pipes might have frozen. He turned them off and said he would know in about a week. Then he would have to replace the pipes. She said she forgot about them. He also cut a hole in her burn barrel because water and ice were just filling it up and she couldn't use it so he got that done too. I'm glad Jim could help her. Well, I just wanted to tell you your book is very good.

Shirley

January 27, 2003

Hi Darrell:

It is still not there. All that is on the bottom of the screen is download, save to filing cabinet, delete, and preview. That's it. Sorry! Maybe I can get a copy from one of the girls.

My water froze up this morning. Jim came down and got me thawed out again. I'm sick of this zero weather. I had 10 below this morning. Ready for spring.

Love, Mom

January 28, 2003

Mom,

Sorry about this problem. I sent copies to Joanne and Shirley so you can take a look at theirs. Hope you get the problem resolved with the water pipes. That sounds like a major hassle!

Love, Darrell

January 28, 2003

Shirley,

Thanks for your nice comments on my Kennedy book. I had a fun time writing it and really got people to tell me interesting stories about Kennedy so I was pleased with how the book turned out.

We have had cold weather too. It was minus 2 this morning when I got up. That is way too cold for my blood. It is very nice of Jim to help Mom. That means a lot to her and the rest of us too.

Darrell

January 29, 2002

Darrell,

I am reading 2 books now, so I am only reading 1 chapter a day in your book. I am impressed and it's interesting. I didn't think you could write a book that I could read!!!!!!

Shirley

January 29, 2002

Shirley,

I thought I would surprise you from time to time with a book that you would like. This one was designed for a more general audience so I tried to write it in a very accessible way.

Best, Darrell

January 29, 2002

Darrell,

That did surprise me that you wrote a book like that, but I'm glad.

I'm finishing up my e-mail and getting ready to start typing "financial" papers for cash flow, etc. for the bank.

Have a good day today. I've about had it with snow this year already.

Shirley

February 3, 2003

Liliane Lin

Taipei Economic and Cultural Office in Boston

Boston Massachusetts

Dear Professor West,

On behalf of Director General C.K. Liu of TECO in Boston, I am delighted to invite you to join a delegation on a seven-day and six-night trip to Taiwan this Spring. Professor Alan Wachman recommended you to my office, indicating that you may be interested in this proposed trip. The delegation will consist of leading professors, who are in the areas of economic affairs, foreign policy, defense and strategic study, security, international organizations (NGO included), comparative politics, etc. with research interests in Taiwan, Mainland China and within the region.

Round-trip business class airplane tickets, hotel accommodations and the transportation would be provided, and the itinerary will be arranged according to the common interests of the group. First of all, we would like to know if you are interested. Second, the best times seem to be either the week of Spring Break or Easter. However, every school has a different holiday schedule, so we would like to know when would be convenient for you. Third, what are some topics you would be interested to discuss and understand about Taiwan?

If you need any further information concerning this trip, I can be reached by email at: lilianelin@hotmail.com or by calling (617) 737-2050 ext.126. I look forward to hearing from you soon.

Sincerely, Liliane Lin

February 13, 2003

Chuck Myers

Princeton University Press

Princeton, New Jersey

Chuck,

Hope you are doing well. Just wanted to let you know I am nearing the end of the writing on my book manuscript, "Transforming Government: The Impact of the Internet on Public Sector Performance and Democracy". I

should be ready to send it to you in a couple of weeks. It is around 210 pages. I have not contacted other publishers so you have an exclusive on this if you still are interested. Given the exclusive on the review, is there any way to expedite the review process, such as through simultaneous reviews by two reviewers?

Best, Darrell

February 13, 2003

Dear Darrell:

Please send the manuscript to me. Please do not bind it. I must make copies for reviewers. I will try to get two readers working on it at the same time; that is my usual practice.

Thanks, Chuck

February 13, 2003

Chuck,

Great! Thanks for your continuing interest. I will send it off to you in a couple of weeks as soon as I finish the revisions.

Best, Darrell

February 21, 2003

Darrell,

I heard you got a lot of snow. I also heard you got a snow blower last year. I bet you're really glad you have that. I am assuming you hired yourself out to a whole bunch of people around you to use the blower on their property and you made a fortune off the huge snow.

Ha! Ha! Joanne

February 21, 2003

Joanne,

You are right. We got 17 inches. It actually was a beautiful snow and we were fortunate most of it fell on the President's Day holiday. My snow blower worked perfectly. It can do up to about 8 inches at a time so I cleared my driveway twice. The only problem was after I cleared it the second time, the snow plows went down my street and deposited four feet of icy snow at the end of my driveway. That ticked me off. I had to shovel that snow because it was too icy to go through the snow blower. That was a back-breaking job.

But now it is 50 degrees and the snow is melting! Spring is on its way!

Best, Darrell

February 24, 2003

Jeanne Fischback Laguillhemie
St. Michel sur Orge, France

Hi Darrell,

I sincerely hope you don't go to rock concerts anymore, especially to those that take place in the suburbs!

Just answer NO, please.

Jeanne

February 24, 2003

Bonjour Jeanne,

I am alive and well. I do occasionally go to rock concerts (saw Aretha Franklin and also the Indigo Girls last fall), but generally in large arenas, not small, out-of-the way firetraps like the one that burned outside of Providence. Am too old for the nightclub scene. Can barely stay awake past 9 p.m. anymore! The fire was an awful tragedy, with 97 killed and more injured. I have been getting lots of calls about the fire (from friends and reporters). I am touched that you thought of me and were worried.

I actually have been thinking of you and Guy too. I passed through the Paris airport in early February this year on my way to and from St. Petersburg, Russia. I would have called, but had a very tight connection so there was no time even to say hello. Sorry about that.

Similar to last year, I went there to speak at a conference on e-government. Was there for five days. Saw a concert at the Mariinsky Theater, visited St. Catherine's Palace, and went to the Hermitage, among other things. I remember you did not have the best experience in that city 25 years ago, but it now has been rejuvenated and has very good cultural attractions.

How are things with you? When last we spoke, you were trying to sell your house and considering a bed and breakfast in southern France. Any luck on either one of these fronts? I hope things work out well for you. It was wonderful seeing you last year. Although we do not see much of each other anymore, you are one of my favorite people in the world. I have very fond memories of you (and now Guy) from our various times together. The older I get, the more I treasure such things. Perhaps you can come see us again in America sometime?

Let me know you are doing when you get a chance! My best to Guy.

Best wishes, Darrell

February 25, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

What are your thoughts about what happened [with Mom in Florida]?

Joanne

February 25, 2003

Joanne,

I guess we won't be heading South this year or any time soon. It is a shame this happened. Tom should not have yelled at Mom over what I am sure was a basic misunderstanding.

What do you think?

Darrell

February 25, 2003

Darrell,

In the first place, I think Ken should have handled it. Then it would probably have been handled diplomatically. That's a moot point now. I think overall Mom made a poor decision to stay longer when they had more company coming the next day. They have always made her feel so welcome that I'm sure she felt like she was okay to extend her stay.

I think Tom handled it very badly and owes her an apology. I hope he apologizes sometime; however, he might not. It could be possible that some unresolved issues between Mom and Tom colored what happened. I don't know if you have observed this but she is always cool to Tom. You know why. I think he sort of through that up to her backhandedly when he yelled at her. He told her he had always tried to do a lot of things for her.

It is to Mom's credit that she didn't throw up something else to him which we all know what it is. I think Tom hurt her very badly and Ken perpetuated it by not sticking up for her. She probably had counted on Ken to help her out of the dilemma and he didn't do it. I wonder if he realizes how badly she feels. I keep thinking he might contact one of us but that hasn't happened yet. We're giving him every opportunity to take the first step.

It was very unfortunate. I think if we ever go at Christmas again, it should be because Ken invites us. It should be his idea, not ours. I think he has done that before, and he will probably do it again.

Joanne

March 2, 2003
M. Charles Bakst
Providence Journal

Dear Professor:

I enjoyed your account of the Follies. The NYT has an interesting piece today about the show going on in face of tragedy. Well done story, as you would expect from Dan Barry. It includes a photo of a smiling Cicilline greeting folks. Nothing wrong with the picture, but my guess is the mayor would rather have appeared in the Times on some other occasion.

I also liked your essay on Carcieri and agree with it. I have prepared a column for Tuesday on the subject, geared to the idea that he now comes back to earth to deal with the General Assembly. He says: Don't expect miracles from him.

Best regards, M. Charles '66

March 3, 2003
Jon Levy
Washington, D.C.

Dear Professor West,

A periodic, or should I say sporadic, email.

It's probably been a couple years since the last. Since then, I've spent a year in Bologna, which was part one of two years of a Masters in International Relations at Johns Hopkins. I then got back to Berlin for the summer, which was fun, and in the midst of one of the most fascinating elections I can recall. Now I'm in Washington doing year two; I still haven't figured out what it is that is going on here. Despite the fact that I often bike past a large Capitol Grille, it has none of the, well, nuance, of Providence.

I wanted to ask your opinion on a couple of potential next moves I have been thinking over. Surprisingly, both involve electoral matters! First, I am trying to learn a bit more about political consulting firms doing work abroad, particularly in Europe, and was wondering if you could mention a few names and places worth looking at. Second, what advice would you have for potentially getting involved with the Kerry campaign in a foreign affairs research/writing capacity?

I'm in a sort of broad phase of thinking through what I want to do and where I want to be next year, but any ideas you could pass along would be very much appreciated. I would also love to hear what you are up to in terms of research and how the things are at Brown these days. I think grad school unleashes nostalgia.

Thanks so much, Jon Levy '96

March 3, 2003

Jon Levy
Washington, D.C.

Jon,

Nice to hear from you. Sounds like you have been making the geographic rounds over the past two years. Now you have come full circle and are back in the place where you started!

It is pretty hit or miss in terms of which firms are doing work in Europe at any given time. You might check the magazine, Campaigns and Elections. It lists the current contracts of various consultants. It generally is the big, well-known firms that work abroad, such as Stanley Greenberg, Robert Shrum, etc. In general, DC firms are doing more work in Eastern than Western Europe. The East seems more open to the United States now than Western Europe.

On the Kerry front, I have a former student, David Wade, who is his Senate press secretary. As a Brown grad, you could contact him and see what the possibilities might be.

Things have been busy in Rhode Island. We have a new mayor of Providence (David Cicilline) and a new governor (Don Carcieri). Both are doing great so far. Providence now is the largest city in America with an openly gay mayor. Who would have predicted that a few years ago?

I just published a new book, Celebrity Politics (with Prentice Hall) that looks at all these actors and athletes who are running as candidates or lobbying members of Congress. It has been pretty entertaining watching Martin Sheen speak out on the war. His appearances fit nicely into what the book is talking about.

Let me know if you ever make it back to Providence.

Actually, it is not grad school that unleashes nostalgia, it is aging. It gets worse over time, I should warn you!

Best, Darrell

March 5, 2003

Reverend Rebecca Spencer
Central Congregational Church
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell,

Just a note to thank you very much for your talk on Sunday and the discussion following. You have such a great way of fielding tough questions. I was very pleased with the good attendance, and feel the time together helped us move together as a congregation. I so appreciate your being part of this process and hope I can call on you again. I know of at least one person who could only do one thing, and chose to come to your presentation and had to miss church!!

Seriously, I continue praying for peace, but am sobered by your predictions.

Thank you again for your gracious and thoughtful leadership on these difficult issues. One could sense people were very attentive and receptive.

Yours-in-getting ready for Spring!! Rebecca

March 6, 2003

Jon Levy
Washington, D.C.

Professor West,

Thanks for your email and the tips. I am of course saddened to learn about this aging thing, but, despite that, I do remember David Wade and will try to catch up with him.

It's funny being back in the US after over four years abroad -- the first few days in DC I ran into a number of Brown people. All, of course, aged and nostalgic.

I've tried to keep up on Providence politics while away, though it's never the same by internet. I always got lots of articles about Buddy's trial forwarded to me. Berlin also elected in Fall 2001 for the first time an openly gay mayor. Also, interestingly, after the previous mayor had fallen due to less than sound business practices (though nothing to compete with the University Club incident).

I'm looking forward to reading your book on celebrity politicians. I'm also planning to spend some time in New England in late May or June. I'll let you know when my plans are made; if you are around Providence, I would love to catch up.

Jon

March 9, 2003

Holli Semetko
University of Amsterdam
Amsterdam, Netherlands

Hi Marion,

I hope all is well with you and yours. I write to let you know that your book CROSSTALK has been selected to receive the Doris Graber Award from the Political Communication Division at APSA. Will you and your colleagues/co-authors be at the business meeting at APSA in Philadelphia please so that we can present you with the award? Please confirm your receipt of this email and could you please pass on the good news to your co-authors?

Best wishes, Holli

March 9, 2003
Marion Just
Wellesley College
Wellesley, Massachusetts

Dear Holli --

This is very exciting news! I am sure my co-authors and I will want to be in Philadelphia to receive this award. We are grateful for this honor from the Political Communication Section of APSA.

Wishing you and your family all the best,
Marion

March 10, 2003

Brad Hertz
West Hills, California

Brad,

Thanks for your note and the Los Angeles Times article about Governor Don Carcieri. It always is nice to hear from former students. I hope you are doing well and thriving in your law practice.

Things have been busy here. Published a new book, Celebrity Politics, that looks at celebrities who run for office or lobby for particular causes. It has generated a lot of interest lately as Martin Sheen and Hollywood celebrities have taken an opposition stance on possible war with Iraq. Was on the Fox show "the O'Reilly Factor" a couple of weeks ago and Fox's John Gibson show last week. It always is fun to do national television.

Let me know if you ever make it back to Brown. Would be happy to catch up on how you are doing.
Best wishes, Darrell

March 10, 2003
John White, Jr.
Barrington, Rhode Island

John,

I just want to thank you for autographing the new book, "The Life and Times of John Hazen White". It is a stunning book. I read it cover to cover over the weekend and it is a very compelling story. The book is well-written, clearly organized, and filled with beautiful stories and pictures. Although I knew bits and pieces of John's life, the book's narrative helped me gain a much more complete picture of John's life and the various obstacles and challenges he overcame. He certainly did lead an interesting life, and the book is one that I definitely will treasure. Thanks so much for providing me with a copy. It was very thoughtful on your part.

Best wishes, Darrell

March 10, 2003

Darrell,

As I said, you were a very important part of his life in his later years. It was interesting as his son to watch him deal and associate with people. There were many that he liked, respected, and in fact got along well with. But few that he truly deeply connected with and loved. I think now that I was actually one of those. However, I knew a long time ago that you were. He very much appreciated you for not only what you have done, but simply who you are.

Feel good about that. I surely do!!!!

Very best personal regards, Johnny White

March 11, 2003

Darrell,

Thanks for your e-mail message. I don't know if you had an opportunity to follow my Compton case, in which I represented former Mayor Omar Bradley. You may recall we spoke briefly about it in 2001 via telephone. Anyway, we won at the trial court 13 months ago, based on the "primacy effect" and the expert testimony of Professor Jon Krosnick of Ohio State. My client was declared elected, but after 2 weeks, the Court of Appeal stayed the decision pending the appeal. Well, the appellate decision issued today and overturned the trial court. You can learn some of the

gory details if you do a Google search of me (Bradley W. Hertz). It's been quite a roller coaster ride. Anyway, I enjoy your Genesis Institute Newsletters.

Brad Hertz '85

March 11, 2003

Brad,

Congratulations on winning the case, but my condolences on the appellate overturn. That must be hard to take! Such are the vagaries of the legal system. At least, you have a front row seat.

Keep up the good work!

Best wishes, Darrell

March 11, 2003

Happy White

Barrington, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell,

It was great getting together today. It was supposed to be my party. But I will say it was good to be together with Demaris. Thank you so much. Demaris is certainly full of pep and loves Brown! I think it has been a great experience for her.

We will get together soon I hope, and you will be my guest!

I hope you enjoy the book and again thank you so much.

This card should bring spring into our thoughts!

My love to Annie and we'll get together soon.

All the best, Happy

March 16, 2003

Caroline Cole

Andover, Massachusetts

Hi,

What fun for the chance to meet all your friends. . I just wish I had the chance to get to know them a little better but the "cocktail party" format allows conversations to go only so far. Maybe that can happen in another format, like a dinner party down the road . . . it took me just over an hour to get back this morning which encourages me to think that I should come down more often. I wish you would think of adding me in if the opportunity happens, with or without Neal. It would do me good to nurture some new friendships and I am well aware one of the huge barriers I face is that people in my own immediate environs get put off for fear that what they say will get "reported" if you get my drift. Then too, there is nothing like an academic environment to find stimulating and smart people.

Scott MacKay and I did get the chance to talk "shop" at bit and, of course, we know several people in common. He has been at the Journal long enough to have known (and remembered) one of my best Globe buddies, Leslie Anderson, from her time there so that was fun for me. I also enjoyed talking to his girlfriend and hearing first hand what doctors such as her are dealing with in responding to 911 terrorism threats and the West Warwick fire disaster.

I also was able to draw Cynthia out a little more about her studies and future plans. She tenses up so when she is around me; I did what I could to get her to relax by introducing some conversation topics with others around but she has to meet me half way and as we both know that is a challenge for her. Sean, of course, is much more at ease with me but then we don't have any real history because we have never spent more than a few hours together in one place. Just a huge missed opportunity if you ask me.

About those seedlings. . . I started a tradition last summer of providing my friends with morning glory seedlings because I find them to be such a happy way to start the day. The bonus for me is that when you walk out and see them in bloom you will think of me and our circle! I gave you both morning glories and moon flowers, a beautiful white bloom that opens at dusk. You can plant them together. The moon flowers are the more study stem. I do hope they flourish and I bet yours will bloom before mine!

Call me at some point so we can really catch up! I also can't wait to see the party pictures!

And happy birthday. . . a wish the next half century will be even better than the first!

Love, Caroline

P.S. The food and cake were wonderful!

March 16, 2003

Karen Kingsolver

Chapel Hill, North Carolina

Darrell:

How was Annie's party? I'm assuming you want the photos back but aren't in a hurry.....so I will hold them with Annie's birthday resents until the two of you come visit, which Annie thinks will be soon. Is that OK? I just had a week and a half of a bad flu, and then a colonoscopy on Fri.....oh, joy, it is over!

Love, Karen

March 17, 2003

Karen Kingsolver
Chapel Hill, North Carolina

Hi Karen,

Annie's party was a smashing success! Annie had a wonderful time, and there was a great turnout of her friends and admirers. Her parents came up from Philadelphia and some old high school and college friends showed up as well.

I had the food catered by Downcity Diner and Pastiche desserts, and both did an excellent job. The only problem is I ordered way too much food, which means we had to freeze a bunch of stuff, i.e., lasagna and lobster ravioli, among other things.

Sorry to hear about your flu and the colonoscopy. My doctor told me the latter was facing me when I turn 50. Something to look forward to!!

Best, Darrell

March 26, 2003
Joanne Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

Have you been interviewed any about what's going on now with the war? What are your thoughts about this?
Joanne

March 26, 2003

Joanne,

I have done a few interviews, mainly on the subject on how the war is playing politically and what it means for the Bush Administration.

The war strikes me as a risky gamble at several different levels: how long it will last, how many casualties there will be, how it will affect the way other nations view the United States, and whether we can bring a better government to Iraq after the war. I just hope it does not go on too long.

Darrell

March 26, 2003
Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Dear Judy,

Guess what? In going through my old files, I found an audio tape that Vicky and you made for me on a car trip to Chicago in 1981. It was so entertaining, I compiled a transcript for you. Thought you would be amused by your youthful spontaneity.

Things have been busy around here. Went to St. Petersburg, Russia in February to talk at an e-government conference. Am flying to Taiwan in April to lecture on politics and technology. Will be my first visit to Asia in a decade so looking forward to it.

How are you doing? Hope Jeff and the twins are doing well. Let me know how things are going for you.
Best wishes, Darrell

March 28, 2003
Barbara Gordon
Pawtucket, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell,

Thank you so much for meeting me for lunch yesterday. You are just as down-to-earth, funny, and kind as I remembered. I really had a great time catching up. And please, please don't think you weren't a help. As you said I have a lot to balance. It's clear that I'm moving towards having to make a very difficult decision - you're quite right, life is a series of compromises. I'll just need to figure out where I can compromise without throwing off the balance and making I and my loved ones miserable - which for me anyway is going to be a challenge! I am old enough to know, however, that it's best to go into a hard decision being absolutely certain that you have no alternative, which is one reason why I asked to meet with you. I'm investigating every avenue I can - who knows, I may turn up something that is the perfect niche for me, one of those flukes you spoke of (and hey, hope springs eternal). If I didn't think that was a possibility I never would have asked to take up your time. But if I don't turn anything up, at least I'll have fewer of those regrets we all fear after 40. So thank you very much for taking the time to sit down with me. You really did help me to clarify some issues and figure out what the possibilities are - and aren't.

I'm also writing to apologize and explain. Clearly I was a bit hyper at the start of our conversation - and not just because this girl doesn't get out enough! I was feeling a bit loopy when we sat down to lunch, too, though one of the things about feeling loopy is that you can't always accurately judge how loopy you are. I also knew I felt

exceedingly hot and by the end of our meal I kind of crashed. But it wasn't until I was in the car and caught a glimpse of myself in the rear view mirror that I discovered how incredibly flushed I was. You were very kind not to say anything. I'm really sorry, Darrell, and a bit mortified, to be truthful. They have just started me on a new med. for the MS and it turns out (unbeknownst to me yesterday) those were all side effects. So, as delightful as our lunch was - and I really did enjoy the conversation and your company - I fear I may have been even farther from my best than I felt at the time. As much as I am embarrassed, I am even more sorry if my loopiness made the lunch difficult for you or even made you feel like I was wasting your time.

So that's it. I have already made an appointment to chat with Marty at Ocean State Action and just today I was asked to help with a fund raiser and event for a new PAC (children's issues) that a friend from the campaign runs. Who knows, the hard decision may be avoided - and if not, I'll be ready for it. It was great to see you again and a kick to be in the Faculty Club after all these years (though I was disappointed that David did a lot of staring at me with a where-do-I-know-you-from expression but clearly never quite figured it out. I forget how many people pols meet and talk to every day) and I really appreciated your interest and help. I'll keep you posted if anything interesting happens. And who knows, maybe our paths will cross again - it's a small state, after all!

Thanks again for your time and for treating me to lunch.

Be well, Barbara

March 31, 2003

Barbara,

You have no need to apologize for anything. I did not find your behavior unusual in any way. I thought it was a very nice conversation. It was great to catch up on your life and see how you are meeting the various challenges you face. I think it takes a lot of courage to deal with all the issues you are confronting. You should remember that your career choices are on top of medical and family issues that are major league in their own right. So don't be too hard on yourself. I did not find you loopy or peculiar in any way!

I repeat my offer to be helpful. One of the difficulties faced by anyone who has been out of the workforce for a while and who also wants to change course is having letters of recommendation that speak to their strengths. As a former professor of yours, I would be happy to serve as a reference for you. I can attest to your outstanding communications, leadership, and academic abilities. Feel free to use me as a reference if you think it would be helpful to you.

Let's keep in touch. I am curious how you will resolve the various issues you face. And don't worry about turning 40. For me, the 40s have been my best decade (so far).

Best wishes, Darrell

April 2, 2003

Barbara Gordon

Pawtucket, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell,

You really are a sweetheart, though even if I wasn't more loopy than I feared I know I was a curious shade of pink! At any rate, I appreciate your words - though msn promptly erased them from my inbox, the third time that has happened this week, very annoying . . . I believe you said something about having a job for me?

Kidding. But you are absolutely right, the reference piece is difficult. I did run the ESL program for 3 years ending almost 2 years ago, so I have two good references there, but they have a particular slant, especially the director of the library. So I am grateful for your offer to be a reference and may very well pick you up on it.

Thanks again.

Be well, Barbara

April 6, 2003

M. Charles Bakst

Providence Journal

Dear Professor:

Sitting at home, watching TV today, got a kick out of your reference to my casino column. Thanks for the plug. You might be interested to know that my headline originally called the report a "clunker." I changed it to "lemon" as a sort of pun, like the lemons on a slot machine.

Best regards, M. Charles Bakst '66

April 7, 2003

Joanne West Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Darrell and Ken,

You both need to know about Mom. She is in a whole lot of pain with her hip. You probably know she went last week and got a shot in the hip from a dr in Hamilton (Cangemi). It did not help her. She was in so much pain yesterday she just about didn't go to church. She is letting me have Easter at my house this year which says something.

She told me last night she thinks the root of her problem is that leg! I am very concerned about her leg. I called her this morning. Today is a little better than yesterday was. She needs to go see someone. I tried to impress upon her that if the leg is the root of the problem, she does not want to let it go.

If she loses that leg, everything will change. She won't be able to live in her house, and there will be huge ramifications. I think they aren't doing enough for her. I told her she needs to take charge and insist on more help than she's getting. I'm just giving you guys a heads-up of the latest. I also think she needs our help in pushing her to get that extra help.

Joanne

April 8, 2003

Joanne,

I called Mom last night. She said Sunday was a very bad day in terms of pain, but that Monday was better. I asked her when she was going to the doctor and she said late in April was her next visit. I encouraged her to call him to see if she could move up the date of the appointment, but she didn't seem to want to do that. I asked her about the leg issue in general, and she still is resistant to doing anything. Am not sure what to do, but I wanted you to know I raised the issue with her and didn't get very far. She is very stubborn when it comes to medical issues.

Darrell

April 10, 2003

Ying-mao Kau

Taipei, Taiwan

Dear Darrell,

Surprised to hear from you. I just got back from a long trip to EU, and this explains the delay in response. Wonderful to hear about your coming here. Welcome! Is your wife, Annie (?), coming with you? Anna would like to see you both too.

Taiwan has a big bureaucracy too, so I am not clear which unit invited you? Please let me know your contact person, so that I can get in touch with the person on the itinerary they are setting up for you.

If you have any requests for your academic or social interests, please do let me know. I would be happy to work them out for you. My local phone nos. may be useful: W. 2311-7826, H. 2396-6633.

Look forward to welcoming you in person. Please give my regards to our friends on campus.

All the best, Ying-Mao (Michael is used here too)

April 10, 2003

Ying-Mao,

Nice to hear from you. My trip is being organized by Liliane Lin <lilianelin@hotmail.com>. She works in the Boston consulate office of the Taiwan government. The trip is part of a delegation of 6-7 American academics the consulate invited to give us a better sense of what is going on in Taiwan. For me in particular, the Taiwanese government was interested in our global e-govt research which ranks the 198 nations around the world. In last year's study, Taiwan was ranked number one on delivering govt information and services over the Internet.

The April 20-27 Taiwan visit just got cancelled yesterday due to the SARS scare, but the consulate is attempting to reschedule it for May or June. I'll let you know the new date as soon as it gets rescheduled.

I hope to see both you and Anna during my time in Taiwan. If there is a time in May or June when you will not be around, let me know.

Best wishes, Darrell

April 14, 2003

Joanne West Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

I was asked about a week ago to play the organ at Scott and Susan's daughter's wedding which I did this weekend. I actually had a wonderful time talking to Scott at the rehearsal supper. We sat with them and he was in the best shape I have seen him in years.

Bill, Jr. and his wife came in for the wedding and we spent a lot of time with them at the reception which was at Hueston Woods. We talked for probably two hours at the reception and thoroughly enjoyed seeing them. I bet it had been 10 years since we had seen them. Bill told me that Scott had just gotten out of the hospital 2 days before the wedding. They didn't know if there was going to be a wedding because of Scott. He apparently had a nervous breakdown a week before and had to be forcibly committed to a psychiatric hospital. He wouldn't do it willingly so the sheriff was involved. Bill said the sheriff was in Scott's high school class and played ball with Scott. He thought the

sheriff did an outstanding job of working with Scott. He was probably trying to look out for him the best he could with the situation.

I was very surprised because I didn't know anything had been going on with Scott. I do know that whatever they did to him when he was in, he was in just wonderful shape at the wedding.

We talked about you a lot. I want to tell you sometime that he said about you. I don't want to put it in an email. It will mean the world to you. [Joanne call: Scott said he was very proud of all my accomplishments. He tries to watch me whenever I am on television]. It will mean so much that I think it would be meaningful for you to take time for him at Christmas when you come. If it takes staying an extra day, I think it would be worth it to give him some time. Call me some time.

I was so glad I got to do this and be with them again. We really enjoyed our weekend. Talk to you soon!

Joanne

April 15, 2003
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

Thanks for all your work that you're doing typing all the tapes of Mom and Dad. I'll treasure them! It certainly took a lot of work and your time, but is much appreciated by, I'm sure, all of us.

Spring has sprung! It is really nice around here with all the trees starting to bloom and the flowers coming out. Sat. when I mowed yard, it smelled like grass:) that's always a sure sign. Jim will start planting when the ground gets a little warmer-probably in a week.

Thanks again! What are you up to with all the pictures, etc.? Never seen you do stuff like this.

Shirley

April 15, 2003

Shirley,

I am glad you enjoyed the transcripts. I thought transcribing the tapes they made would be a nice memento of our parent's lives, something we all would appreciate as we get older.

I have added the transcripts to my scrapbook. I am updating the scrapbooks that I started while in high school so asked for some early pictures of Mom and Dad for it. Have kept a bunch of stuff over the years, such as grade cards, class photos, letters, pictures, and the like. Putting them all together in a scrapbook makes for a nice set of materials on my life. I have some great pictures of you, Joanne, and Ken over the years plus my various vacations over the last 30 years. It has been a fun project that helps to remind me of my roots!

Best wishes, Darrell

April 15, 2003

Stephanie Grace
New Orleans, Louisiana

Stephanie,

I understand you are the Times-Picayune's newest political columnist. That is exciting news! Congratulations. I discovered this by accident while doing a lexis-nexus search on Brown University and the story announcing your appointment popped up. Obviously, you are doing very well in New Orleans, and making all of us at Brown University proud of your success. Of course, we take full credit for your many successes. Hope you are doing well and that your column is a big hit! Just remember the cardinal rule of political columns. Politicians love to be mentioned in them. Follow that rule, and the political folks will read you avidly.

Things have been good here. Published a book on celebrity politics that is doing well. We were the beneficiary of Martin Sheen, Susan Sarandon, and other Hollywood types speaking out against the war. I got interviewed on the O'Reilly Factor for that one, which was fun. I direct the Center for Public Policy now, having completed my term as Political Science chair. It has been an exciting new challenge. We run lots of lectures (had Harvey Pitt, Andrew Cuomo, Janet Reno, and Gary Hart this past year) and conferences.

Let me know how things are going with you. I have fond memories of all your help in the mid-80s, when you helped get our polling operation off the ground! That seems like a very long time ago now, probably to you too.

Best wishes, Darrell

April 21, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell

I just want to let you guys know that Mom is not doing well at all. She is in enormous pain. This is the worst I've seen her. She is getting backed into a corner. It seems to be one of 2 things. Either she needs back surgery or her leg needs surgery again or something. I'm going with her to see her leg surgeon on Thursday afternoon - Dr. Nagasetty.

She is in such pain she can hardly bear it. I don't know what's going to happen here but something is going to have to happen to intervene. She can't take it much longer. I am very upset about it.

She is being under-treated for her pain. I told her she is the one who is going to have to move forward to do something about it.

Joanne

April 21, 2003

Joanne,

That does not sound very good for Mom. She must really be in pain if she is complaining about it since she doesn't like to complain about things unless they are very acute. I'll call her tonight and see how she is doing. It is good you are going to the doctor with her. You can probably ask some questions that either she wouldn't want to or wouldn't be aware she should be asking. Let me know how the doctor's visit goes. He should be doing more to treat her pain. That can be very debilitating!

Darrell

April 23, 2003

Stephanie Grace
New Orleans, Louisiana

Dear Darrell,

Belated thanks. Yes, it's lots of fun so far, but busy. The response has been really positive. The hardest part has been getting over the whole balance/objectivity thing, but I'm doing my best...

Yes New Orleans has been very very good to me, I have to say, and I really don't mind sitting out those nasty northeastern winters.

I understand you met our former mayor last year. He's a force of nature, but under fire by the new mayor for rampant patronage and possibly worse. So, things are hopping, as usual. We have a Brown grad running for governor this year, which you may already know. His name's Bobby Jindal, and he's a 31-year-old Rhodes Scholar and medical policy whiz kid (he was appointed state health secretary at 24). He's going for the religious right vote, which will probably alienate the smart people inclined to support him, and I don't think your typical rural Louisiana bubba is going to vote for someone who's Indian. So, so much for that.

Glad to hear you're doing well. I passed through Providence a few years ago and knocked on your door, but you weren't around. Ever make it down this way?

Take care, and keep in touch.

Stephanie

April 29, 2003

Amy Bluestone Klein
New Jersey

Hey Darrell,

How are you? How long has it been? Never mind, I don't even want to think about it. Do you still have your afro and if so what color is it? I happen to be a lovely shade of blonde these days. I can't really talk now but would love to hear how you are and what you're up to.

Amy

April 30, 2003

Amy Bluestone Klein
New Jersey

Hi Amy,

A blonde!! That's cool. You must look stunning. As for me, the afro is toned down for my job in higher education. I must look professional and pretend to be an adult. My hair is mostly brown with shades of grey creeping in. There is a picture of me on my website, www.InsidePolitics.org. You probably aren't surprised at me having a website because if you think back to our distant past, a website is perfectly in keeping with my personality and life ambitions. Indeed, I have to say our high-tech era fits me perfectly because I can use the Internet for professional advancement and email to keep copies of personal correspondence. Yes, it is shocking, but I still keep my correspondence. Indeed, after 25 years of doing this, it actually is quite an interesting way to keep track of one's life. I still have our letters from many years ago. I am sorry I was mean to you in some of them, but hey, I was young and immature. Now, I am middle-aged and immature, although probably in a better way than before.

I don't know what to tell you about myself. I still teach at Brown and now am heading into my 21st year there. Am married to a botanist Annie Schmitt, who also teaches at Brown. We met at the Brown president's house one week after arriving in Providence in 1982. It was a mixer for new faculty and I guess it is an understatement to say we mixed!

We have no kids and two cats. I have written a bunch of books on different aspects of American politics. What more can I say? Life has turned out pretty well, although with interesting twists, turns, and surprises along the way.

So what is up with you? My last recollection is that you went from speech and hearing into financial management and worked with your brother Andrew (which is how I thought to email him for your email address). You must be married, judging from your new last name. What is he like? You can spare no details because you know I always enjoyed the details of other people's lives. I should have become a gossip columnist instead of a political science professor!

I hope you do not think it is odd I contacted you after all the years. But you are my only former girlfriend with whom I am not in touch, and that always has bothered me. I regularly correspond with several old friends (male and female) and find it to be a great way to remember my roots and also to stay in touch with people I like. Email makes this much easier than before. After a period when no one ever wrote letters, personal correspondence has come back into people's lives, which I think is a great thing.

Hope you are doing well, and that life has treated you with care and compassion. You have to send me a picture of your current look. I am DYING to see your blonde hair, which I am sure looks great! You can email me a picture attachment if you have one. I promise not to put it on the Internet in any embarrassing way!!

Best regards, Darrell

April 30, 2003

Dear Darrell,

Of course you still save all your correspondences. That always got me.. Were you really mean to me? I don't remember that. The problem with saving everything is that you are now accountable and you don't have the luxury of forgetting the bad stuff.

So I am still in the insurance business and I am still a little sorry to have left speech path. It was so much more who I am. In any event, I have not particularly enjoyed this for these past 18 years and that makes me sad. On the other hand it's been mostly part-time work and I've been home with my kids and my own boss for all of this time and that freedom and control has been very nice. There was a period of a few years there that I worked with a friend of mine (another women which is hard to find) who has since left the business. But we had fun. We worked with NYC photographers and not only were they very cool but we got to shop too. It's actually been a bizarre work world and too long and boring to go into but at this point I am still doing it because I work with my father and while I wasn't always his partner, he needs one now. Besides, I wonder what else I could do at this point. I gave up my Speech license so that's out and well whatever...

What I've learned from my work experience is that it is really a gift to love your life's work. I tell my kids that. I have a son Ben 13 and a daughter Becca 11. They are adorable and wonderful people. Ben is one of those lucky people that most things come easily to and since he's lazy that's a good thing. He loves sports and hates reading. He's funny and has got this gorgeous brownish red hair and freckles. He's actually very sensitive but won't show it. Becca is an emotional roller coaster. She's hugging and kissing one minute and screaming the next. When I'm in the right mood I can stand back and sort of appreciate the drama of it all. I'm not in the right mood often enough. Anyway, she is this petite little thing, she dances and has this magnificent smile. She takes such good care of herself. She likes to get her nails done and wear makeup--I don't really think she's my kid.

Michael is a nice guy. I found a good one and I think we have a nice marriage. He's a team player and easy and fun and loving to be around. He's a good dad-- really involved with the kids and me and just corny enough to embarrass all of us greatly.

I've been really involved the past 9 years with a synagogue that was started in our town. I never thought of myself as the organized religion type and I'm not but we live in a very non-Jewish town so I thought a synagogue would be a good thing for my family. Next thing you know, you're involved way more than you ever wanted to be.

That's enough about me to last us another 20 years. Tell me about Annie and what you guys do and what your life is like. I like your website and I'm pretty impressed with your list of books. (You may be too successful for me to continue to correspond with.) Your picture is much too hard to see. The picture which tells about you is the one I remember. I always thought life on a college campus would be the ideal world, is it?

Amy

May 2, 2003

Dear Amy,

Wow! Two kids, that must be fun. I am sure you are a wonderful mother. I remember you as a great conversationalist and a warm and caring person, and those are all qualities that make for a good parent. Sounds like your son and daughter are turning out well and you deserve a lot of credit for that. I know it is not easy to raise children these days. We decided not to have kids, although it took awhile to reach that point. When we decided to get married, I

remember Annie asking me how many kids I wanted and I replied four. She gulped and after a long pause said, well how about one. We agreed not to have children right away because in the 1980s, we both were quite focused on developing our careers and publishing enough to get tenure at Brown. As we hit our late 30s in the early 1990s, we realized we had to make a definitive decision. After long conversations, we decided we liked our lives as they were and the freedom of not having children so I had a vasectomy. So far that has been a good choice for us. We see how frenetic our friend's lives are juggling career, marriage, and children. Of course, we also see how enriched their lives have become as a result of children so worry that as we age, we will really miss not having children and becoming grandparents. We try not to second-guess our decision, but who knows how we will feel about this at age 75.

Michael sounds like a nice guy. Am happy you found someone who is fun and loving. You deserve that. Annie is a pretty interesting person too. She loves plants, both as a hobby and professional endeavor. She teaches and does research about plant diversity. She is a smart, warm, caring, and sensitive person. She also suffers from depression, is ADD, and has been in therapy for 30 years, so we deal with lots of her health issues. Actually, most of the professional women I knew are in therapy so I don't mean to make her sound unusual. We each have our idiosyncrasies, but generally do well together.

Since we don't have kids to occupy hours each day, we compensate by trying to schedule fun things. We have traveled a lot. Over the past 15 years, we have taken vacations to Berlin, Prague, Japan, Italy, France (I saw my old Luxembourg girlfriend Jeanne and her husband, which was great fun!), Hungary, Costa Rico, and the Amazon. Have traveled around the U.S. a lot. We go to New York City occasionally for theater or performances (sometimes, I go to NYC for rare book auctions too). The last couple of years, I have been doing research on e-government (governments using the Internet to deliver information and services). That has taken me to St. Petersburg, Russia; Beirut, Lebanon; and this summer will take me to Taiwan. We dine out a lot, trade dinners with friends, go to the theater, and see various tour groups that come through the Northeast. This summer, we are going to Boston to see "The Producers". Fourth of July, we are spending in the Berkshires, eating and watching dance groups. Late July, we are traveling to Hawaii to celebrate our 20th wedding anniversary.

Our biggest challenge is working too hard. When you have rewarding jobs and no kids, it is too easy to let work consume your life. Both Annie and I love our jobs (we are one of your gifted few who can say that), but we have to be careful not to let it define us and dominate our lives. That can create as many problems as not liking your job.

Did your father ever remarry? It sounds from your letter that he is reaching the age where he needs help. That is a difficult role redefinition for kids and their parents. Hope he and the rest of your family are doing well. What do you do for fun? Sounds like the synagogue has become an important part of your life. Nothing wrong with that. I belong to a congregational church, although am not particularly active. They keep asking me to serve on committees and I keep saying no because I have too many committees in my life through Brown.

Campus life is pretty damn good. I definitely made a great choice in going into academia and ending up at Brown. It is a wonderful school with great colleagues and students. I lucked into a job that fits my interests, abilities, and aspirations nearly perfectly, and have been very fortunate to have lots of good things happen to me while at the university, more than I ever expected or deserved. What I like most about being a professor is you have job security and lots of freedom to study and teach what you want. I get to define my work load pretty well. We have lots of lectures, conferences, and seminars that we run at Public Policy. This year, we had Janet Reno, Harvey Pitt, Gary Hart, and Barney Frank, among others through for public lectures. That is a part of my job I really enjoy, meeting these people and seeing what they are really like. They often are quite different in person than you imagine from their public persona, sometimes in really good ways and other times in sad and pathetic ways. Someday, I am going to write that book, the tell-all book about what some of these people really are like! I think I will save that one for when I am about to retire, since it will piss everyone off.

Those are probably more details than you ever wanted to know. I appreciate your responding to my email. Write when you get a chance. I know that you are an excellent letter-writer, someone who is an insightful observer of herself and other people. It is fun for me to learn what your life is like and how you have changed over the past years.

Best wishes, Darrell

May 2, 2003
Masha Dexter
Providence, Rhode Island

Masha,

I was talking to Brian Knight of Econ yesterday and he said you were in his class and doing very well.

It reminded me that you still owe me a paper from PS111 Mass Media. All you have to do is write a short paper either on Assignment Three (a content analysis of a policy coverage) or a short research paper on some other aspect of mass media.

I know you are busy now finishing your other courses, but when the semester winds down, you should write this paper and get course credit for PS111. You are so close to finishing the course and you did really well on the first two assignments.

Don't worry about the media journal.
Hope you are feeling well!
Best wishes, Darrell

May 4, 2003

Dear Professor West,

Thank you for your wonderfully kind email and for remembering about my paper. I am feeling much better than last semester and indeed enjoying Brian Knight's class.

As you mentioned, the semester's winding down and getting chaotic with papers to write and exams to take. But in a week it will all be finished and I will finish the mass media paper. I hope that is ok. I really appreciate the encouragement!

I hope you are well and enjoying the beginnings of spring.
Best, Masha

May 5, 2003
Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Hi Vicky,

I keep expecting a call from you thanking me for transcribing the audio tape of that delicious car ride Judy and you took to Chicago two decades ago. I thought the tape was priceless, which is the reason I am holding onto it. If you ever run for public office, I can sell it to the National Enquirer for a substantial sum of money (only kidding).

So how are you doing? Keeping busy with John and your kids? They must be about teenagers now, which is hard to believe (probably harder for you than me to believe). Children grow up so rapidly these days. By the time they hit 13, it is like they are 20 since they are into so many more things than we were at that age.

I was going to go to Taiwan a couple of weeks, courtesy of the Taiwanese government, to discuss e-government, but the trip got cancelled due to SARS. It now has been rescheduled for August. Am looking forward to going because Asia is so different from anything I ever have experienced. Went to Japan 10 years ago and had a wonderful time. Got lots of stares on the train due to my curly hair.

Do you have Judy's email by any chance? I would like to email her. The address I have for her no longer works. Also, what is the email of your mother and father? It has been awhile since I communicated with them. Hope you are doing well.

Best regards, Darrell

May 5, 2003
Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

I was so glad to receive your email since I am too frantic at the moment to write a real letter. My 13 year old son, JJ, had leg surgery 3 weeks ago (cyst in his femur, replaced by bone marrow and titanium rods) and is making us nuts. He normally plays soccer, volleyball, and tennis this time of year and he is off sports for 6 months!!! We have replaced his sports with physical therapy. Mom had a hip replacement last week and I've been at the hospital with her. Dad will get his 2nd knee replacement as soon as Mom is up and around! I hope things are less traumatic with your parents. I am grateful that they live 5 minutes away so I can be there to help though it is still stressful. I spent last night in the hospital with Mom and then rushed home by 6:30 am to get the kids to school.

I loved the transcript! Thanks for sharing. Judy and I were so carefree - what happened? Life, I guess. Your life sounds very exciting and international! I have to giggle as I think about your farm upbringing - I'll always remember that 3 pie lunch (your Mom called it dinner) at your parent's house, which I loved. It reminded me of my Maysville friends. How did you stray so far?

My daughter, Lindsay, is looking at colleges. She is a junior. She is not brilliant - this acorn didn't fall far from her parental trees. She works hard, is very responsible, and serious about learning. She will not be able to get in to an Ivy School - nor does she want that. (She has a 1300 SAT, 4.0 GPA) She wants a school with an enrollment of 2000-6000 students - wants to be a teacher. Any suggestions? So far she likes Vanderbilt and DePauw (Greencastle, IN). In a perfect world, the school would be a 3 or 4 hour drive from Chicago though she doesn't mind a 1 or 2 hour flight.

John started a new job 2 months ago after a 9 month period of not working - he had worked for a dot com. He loves it and feels it was worth the wait. The co is called Performics and it does internet advertising. It is growing and profitable!

Judy's email is above. (Hi Judy!) So glad to be back in touch.
Love, Vicky

May 5, 2003
Judy Bryan Ziehm

Dallas, Texas

Hi Darrell and Vicky!

I can't believe how rude Judy is!!!!!!!

Haven't you guys heard the road to hell is paved with good intentions!!!!!!!!!!!!

Darrell, you are a dear!!!!!!!!!!!!!! That tape was priceless!!!!!!!!!! You are great for taking the time to transcribe it!!!!!!!!!! Thank you!!!!!! I am keeping it in a safe place!!!!!! Vic is right! What happened to those days of bliss????????? It amazed me that we were talking about fat and farts then too. Some things never change!!!

I also never told you thank you for sharing your TV tape with me. I listened to it last month and was so impressed!!!!!! Since Vicky is chaperoning this message I can say what I was really impressed with is how good looking you still are Darrell!!!!!!!!!! (Sorry, does that sound sexist????? I really did listen to what you were saying!!!!!!!!!!)

I will try and remember to bring the tape up to Chicago so Vic and family can see it!

Don't kill me but I must make dinner! Hormel makes this great microwave beef roast and then I enhance the dinner with some instant mashed potatoes and make some canned green beans and dinner is done! What ever happened to June Clever dinners?

Got to go, I only have 15 minutes to make dinner!!!

I love you both!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Thank you Darrell again!!!!!! Will you please forgive me for not acknowledging your kindness????????????????

Love and hugs!!!!!!

Judy

May 6, 2003

Dear Judy,

Thanks for your letter. It was great to hear from you. I cannot believe you keep changing your email address on me. I had your address from 2000 then you switched to a DSL line and I got that new address, but then you changed again and did not forward me your new address. Fortunately, Vicky did not change her address so I could track you down through her. I love email because it is such a convenient way to stay in touch with people. Perhaps we could become pen-pals again!! Our friendship always has meant a lot to me. You were there for me during the difficult transition from childhood to young adulthood, and I always have appreciated your support during that time. I don't think I could have made it through graduate school as well as I did without your help, so thank you!!!!

I did enjoy the audio tape of your Chicago car ride. You guys had such a great time and it was nice hearing both of your voices again just as I remembered them. You know, some people's voices change over time. When I saw Jeanne, my old girlfriend from Luxembourg, I could see how her voice was similar yet still different from what I remembered from 30 years ago. Actually, your voice has not changed much, but all of our demeanors have changed as we have gotten older and taken on more responsibility. We sound like adults now, for better or worse. That is the reason it was fun to hear your tape because of the carefree and uncensored nature of the conversation. It was like being a kid all over again, but without the emotional angst of that time period.

I am glad you enjoyed the video tape of my television appearances. I love doing television. It actually is something that surprises me about myself. When I was in college, I had no idea being on television would be so much fun. It is not something I would have predicted or even desired for myself. However, it has become one of life's little surprises for me that I have these opportunities and I like doing them. My goal someday is to replace Doris Kearns Goodwin as a national pundit. I don't know if that ever will happen, but I am young enough, I certainly can outlast her in pure longevity terms.

So how is life with Jeff and the twins? They must be young adults by now (or at least 11 or 12). Are they turning out as you hoped? Are they more like you or Jeff or neither? Since I know you are a fantastic mother, I am confident they are doing well and thriving under your parenting. You are a very caring person, and I am sure everyone in your family appreciates those wonderful qualities.

Things have been busy around here. I went to St. Petersburg, Russia in February (for the second time) and was scheduled to go to Taiwan in April when the SARS scare hit. So the latter trip got cancelled and rescheduled for August. Annie and I are going to Hawaii in late July to celebrate our 20th wedding anniversary. It is hard to believe I have been in Rhode Island that long but the years have zipped by.

Are your parents doing okay and still living in Homewood? My mother is still on the farm, but has been having a lot of health issues. She has had three operations in the last three years to open up clogged arteries. The first two procedures were successful, but the last one on her leg never really healed properly so she has had a lot of pain associated with that. She is 78 and has a bad back, painful hip, and now a problematic leg. She still gets around and is active in her church, but doesn't travel as much. She used to come to Rhode Island each summer, but won't be able to come this summer for the first time.

Let me know how you are doing. Hope all is well and life is treating you wonderfully!! I hope your dinner turned out well last night. We had pizza and a group of Annie's colleagues over for dinner, as she was entertaining a visiting speaker from Duke.

Best wishes, Darrell

May 8, 2003
Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Darrell!

It was great to hear from you!!!! I am going to respond in the body of your letter.

It really is a pain when email addresses change. Unfortunately, changing the email address is sometimes the only way to get rid of junk email. I have been getting a strange one recently of course not opening the attachments! I am afraid what I will find.

I love email too! It is a great way to communicate with folks. I love it that people can respond easily on their own time after they have thought about the question emailed to them.

Those are really nice comments about my helping you in graduate school! Thank you! Of course, I agree totally! Just send me part of your paycheck!

It actually would be fun to hear the tape. You ought to save it.

Okay Darrell, you are dropping names on me. Remember, I am a very simple minded person!!!! I have no idea who Doris Kearns Goodwin is. Some things never change. I am still pretty illiterate.

Life with Jeff and the twins is absolutely wonderful! It definitely gets extremely stressful but I remain very grateful for Jeff and Alex and Becca. I would not choose to do anything else than what I am doing right now. They will be 11 in July. Good memory! They are very responsible, compassionate and just all around neat kids. Does that sound like a mother talking? I would say one is more like Jeff academically and the other is like me academically. It is fun to see how they are developing into their own person.

They are very different. Becca is on a gymnastics competitive team practicing 15 hours a week. She did do basketball and now is doing baseball. She is an awesome pitcher. Jeff is the pitching coach. Who knows? We are supportive of whatever sport she chooses. I like it that both girls are active.

Alex is into piano, recreational gymnastics and baseball. She just won second place in the key boarding contest at school among the 4, 5, and 6 graders. 75 words per minute no mistakes. She loves to IM and email. Today she was just voted in as an officer in the Beta club.

Thank you for the nice compliment about parenting skills. I can't say my kids appreciate those qualities. Jeff does.

What great trips you have planned!!! I can't believe you all have been married 20 years! Congratulations!!!!

My parents are in Branson MO. Tonight and will be here tomorrow!!!! I am so excited. They are driving down for Mother's Day weekend. They are doing great! I am really looking forward to their visit.

I am sorry to hear about your mother. I hate it that some folks have to live their last years in such pain. I pray my folks will die quickly and keep a quality of life they are accustomed to until the end. I am glad your mom still gets around is active in her church. That keeps her going!!!

Great to hear from you Darrell. Jeff is home from pool practice. He is going to Las Vegas Friday to play in the amateur pool tournament.

Take Care,
Love, Judy

May 8, 2003

Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Hi Vicky,

It was wonderful to hear from you. Sounds like you have had a busy last few weeks, playing the role of Super-Mom and Super-Daughter. I always knew you would turn out to be a terrific mother because of your wonderful personal qualities. Your letter showed how much that has been the case. JJ must really be going through an ordeal since he is at the age where he wants to be very active. For a 13 year old, six months down time must seem like an eternity.

I was sorry to hear about your mother's surgery. Hip replacements are a major thing, although doctors have a very good success rate on those procedures. Hopefully, once she recovers, she will feel like the whole thing was worth it. Then, I guess your Dad will be next on the table. With all these medical procedures, I hope you are invested in limb/organ replacement companies. I think your family alone could keep a bunch of health care companies afloat!

I have been through some of the same things with my mother. She has had three operations in the last three years, all to reopen clogged arteries. The surgery on her neck arteries was successful, but the last one on her leg never

really healed properly. So she has experienced a lot of pain, combined with back and hip pain that never goes away. She is 78 and not very mobile anymore.

Sounds like John has had an ordeal on the job front over the last year. I trust his new position is going well and that the sabbatical was not too stressful for him or you.

It is hard to believe you have a daughter who is about ready for college. Actually, she has very good test scores and terrific grades so I would think she would do very well on college admissions. I don't know her interests so don't feel I can offer much specific advice on colleges. Both Vanderbilt and DePauw are excellent schools. If you wrote me a little more about her in terms of her interests and the type of place she would like, I could offer what I know on the subject. Once she gets farther along in thinking about schools, I would be happy to have her bounce any ideas off me. Probably the most important thing she can do right now is to go online. Most colleges have pretty detailed websites now, and you can tell some basic things about a place by how it presents itself and what it values.

Life has turned out pretty well for me. I am constantly amazed when I look at my surroundings how I have this great job in a wonderful place. My current life seems quite remote from my childhood experiences, but in a lot of ways, I could not have gotten to where I am today or be the person I am unless all the people I met along the way had not been so nice and helpful (including you). Things have gone far better than I ever anticipated when we were starting out at Miami University all those years ago. Life has a way of producing surprising outcomes for everyone I guess. But my agrarian roots make me appreciate all that I have now.

Are you still involved with Families Helping Families? Or have you moved on to other community organizations? Knowing you, you probably are president of three organizations and the glue behind several others as well.

Let me know how your mother is recovering. I have very fond memories of her and your father, and all those wonderful trips to Maysville. I hope they know how important they were to me during the transition time from kidhood to adulthood. Perhaps I should give her a call when she makes it home.

Love, Darrell

May 12, 2003

Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Judy,

Happy Mother's Day! I hope you had a nice visit with your parents and you passed along my best wishes to them. So did you celebrate the occasion in good style? I hope you did not have to spend the entire weekend cooking for other people. Was Jeff gone the whole weekend?

Yesterday, we went to a brunch organized by our friends Brian and Lyn. Brian is a child psychologist and Lyn is an artist. They do not have children (from either marriage; this is a second marriage for each of them). Lyn served very nice omelets with sour cream on the inside (that was a first for me), fruit, and muffins. After the meal, we went to a local Audubon Society preserve for a short hike.

I called Herb Markell on Friday night. Evelyn had hip replacement surgery last week and is still in a rehab clinic. She seems to be recovering okay and was supposed to get home over the weekend. Herb is next on the surgery front. As soon as Evelyn recovers, he has a knee replacement procedure (his second such operation). I told him he was becoming the bionic man.

Sounds like Becca and Alex are turning out well. It is interesting how different they seem given that they are twins. I don't know why I would think this, but I always assumed twins would be more evenly matched in terms of interests and abilities. Apparently, that is not the case and they have become their own little individuals. Perhaps they get sick of the twin thing, and use their interests to carve out individual space for themselves.

Annie and I went to see Jesus Christ Superstar on Saturday. It appeared at the Providence Performing Arts Center. I had seen it 25 years ago in Dayton so it was interesting to see the differences. The performance did not seem as radical as I remembered it at that day. It was very controversial when it came out because of its emphasis on Christ's human qualities. Now it does not seem so far-out in its perspective.

For your information, Doris Kearns Goodwin is a writer and biographer of President Lyndon Johnson who does a lot of television commentary on various aspects of American politics. She is now about 70 years old so I hope to replace as a television commentator in at least some of her activities. She gets a lot of national television air time.

How much of my paycheck do you think you deserve for your grad school service?

Love, Darrell

May 13, 2003
Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Darrell,

Thank you! I did have a great visit with my parents and passed on your best wishes to them. We went to church and then my mom and I went shopping. Both of us hate shopping but when we get together we laugh a lot. The best part is she bought a ton of clothes for me. I really needed them. While I like to look nice I have absolutely no interest in doing what it takes to get to that point.

It all worked out great. My folks help out a lot. Jeff gets back from his pool tournament tonight. He had fun but didn't bring home enough money for us to retire on. He actually did not win any money.

Your Audubon Society walk sounds great! Is the short hike due to your age or that was all that was available?

A call to the Markells is a good idea! I think I will call after I send this!

I think what you say is true for identical twins.

You have some time to catch up with Doris Kearns Goodwin! Thanks for the explanation!

Regarding my share of your paycheck, I will have to think about that!

Great to hear from you Darrell!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Have a great day!!!

Love, Judy

May 13, 2003
Evelyn Markell
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

How great to talk to you! It was like yesterday for me. Just thinking of you makes me smile. We watch the book channel a lot on the week-end, Cspan 2. Do you get that? Anyway, Gore Vidal was on just after we talked. His ascorbic wit really gives me hope for the human race. Needless to say I agree with his stance.... Start working on a visit!!!!

Love, Evelyn

May 14, 2003

Hi Evelyn,

It was fun to talk with you this week. Your voice sounds the same, and I can tell you still have the intensity for life that you always had. That is my clearest recollection about you, your intensity as a person. I think that was what always attracted me to you, and it was nice to discover that quality remained an important element of your personality.

We do get C-SPAN2. In fact, we have digital cable so have 400 or 500 channels, more than I ever possibly could keep up with. I like the Discovery Channel, the Travel Channel, CNBC for market info, and CNN, MSNBC, and Fox for news. However, despite all the viewing options, I can't say I watch many of the channels because there are too many other things going on.

I have been traveling a lot over the past couple of years. I have been doing research on e-government (governments using the Internet to deliver services and information) and have gone twice to St. Petersburg, Russia and once last year to Beirut, Lebanon. This summer, I have been invited to speak in Taiwan about this research so will go there in August, assuming the SARS epidemic subsides.

Annie and I are going to Hawaii in July to celebrate our 20th wedding anniversary and we have booked a fourth of July weekend in the Berkshires to see some dance performances.

So how do you spend your time (when you are not recovering from surgical procedures)? Herb was telling me you have spent the last couple of Januarys in Spain. That sounds like a fun spot. Hope you have had a good time there. At least it is warm there at that time of year.

Whatever happened to Robert? Did things work out okay for him? Have always been curious what his situation was since I remember occasional periods of turmoil from 25 years ago with him. And Marilyn? She was a nurse, the last time I heard.

It would be fun to see you again. At some point, I am sure I will pass through Chicago and perhaps we could arrange a visit then. Am not sure when this will be but things always seem to come up. I don't think there will be any opportunities this summer because we already have a lot planned, but perhaps in September there will be a chance for a long weekend.

Let me know how you are doing and how your life has gone in recent years.

Love, Darrell

May 14, 2003
Evelyn Markell
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

What I remember about you were your mixed feelings about the intensity. On one hand it tickled you and you wished you could feel free enough to really engage and snatch life and on the other hand I felt a smug disapproval at such displays. And that tickled me. It was such a familiar reaction to me, even in Holland.

I'm glad to hear you are not watching much television. Being actually engaged in life is better than watching it. I still find that I learn most from TV and reading though since we have moved here we met some really interesting people. For some time I tried to avoid getting involved with them because I didn't have time enough for my old friends and they are mostly even older than I am and I knew I would wind up feeling responsible for their well being or they would drop dead on me. That is what is happening but at some point I decided that that was part of life and was not going to deny myself their company for such selfish reasons. It's not that this is an old age home but the younger folks work so we don't see much of them. We have quite a few foreigners living here as well.

What governments for instance use the internet and what kind of services? I don't think we do much of that? St. Petersburg is one place I still want to visit. Did you have time to sightsee? Beirut must be so sad... from the Paris of the Middle East to ruins. Is that how you experienced it? What were you doing there? Do they even have a govt? I thought they were pretty well ruled by Syria.

Taiwan, what a lively place! I spent 3 days in Taipei in the Palace museum where all the Chinese art was stored (stolen from China). It is a good thing they did because it is hard to find much historical stuff in Beijing. They tore it all down, except for a few noteworthy things. I wonder why they even left them. Although I found China and Red China utterly fascinating, especially the industrial areas with every possible Western industry present in utterly clean and modern facilities. I talked to one of the girl supervisors in one factory and got an ear full.

There is no way that this country can fight globalization to save our industry. It is here to stay and handle.

It really is not very warm in Spain which is precisely what I like. Herb wants to get away from the cold some time during the winter and I HATE FLA. Spain was his alternative and most agreeable. Since I couldn't walk I had my first absolutely do nothing vacation and loved it. Herb had several young women friends from Holland and Colo as well as Vicky to play with so he was very happy too. I had planned to see Morocco with the friend from Colo but since I couldn't walk she went alone. I will do another longer one in the future. We will be going there Spain that is next spring break to celebrate my 70th birthday.

Robert and his wife Donna will be joining us as well as Max. Robert is doing great! He married a woman I could not have improved on if I had created her. He works hard and saves hard and talks of investments instead of growing the best pot in Kentucky. Max is not doing well and probably wont but we love him anyway. He has a real relationship with our grandchildren. Herb has just about given up golf. Too many other interesting things and people around. He walks through the park to our first rate library and is happier than I have ever seen him.

Marilyn is still a nurse; got divorced after 18 years and is now living with a sweetheart of a man. She is still a free spirit for whom socialization never happened.

AND THAT IS ALL. Don't think I will be this lengthy every time! I'll be looking forward to a visit!

Have a great summer and love to you both, extra hug for you!

Love, Evelyn

May 16, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

I'm sorry to keep writing you guys about Mom. I figure you'd want to know. Mom's pain level is so bad she's almost frantic with the pain. She came to the Mother/Daughter banquet Tuesday night and when she walked in the door, I could see that she was almost frantic. She started a new hot physical therapy yesterday. She liked it. It remains to be seen if it reduces her pain to a more manageable level. After she was done, she went home and mowed yard. Mowing yard is very painful for her this year. It jiggles her just enough that she's in great pain when she's done. I want Jeff to start mowing. She just doesn't want to quite give it up yet.

One of the reasons she was almost beside herself on Tuesday was because she had pulled weeds that day. Jeff worked at her house that day doing jobs she needed. He got her flower beds all in shape and mulched at her request. She just couldn't stand it that he was there working and she wasn't helping. She just had to go out and pull those weeds which is what he was doing. She sure doesn't help protect herself. It's just unbelievable! Her spirit to keep going at great cost to herself is quite something.

She did admit to me this spring she might not be able to continue living there. I just want you guys to know her continuing status.

Joanne

May 16, 2003

Joanne,

Thanks for the update on Mom's health. I talked with her this week and made the same suggestion to her, that she hire the Ruebushs (or Jeff) to mow the lawn. It seems to me that mowing the lawn would be particularly bad for someone who has a bad back just because of the way mowing would joggle the back. However, she did not want to hear about this possibility. She is so independent-minded and fearful about being an imposition on someone else that

she wants to keep mowing the lawn as long as possible. At one level, I admire her tenacity and persistence, but she should make sure she does not make her back much worse than it already is.

It is interesting that she raised the possibility of not living there anymore. That is the first time I have heard her voice that sentiment. She must really be having difficulties if she said that.

We will continue to check in with her by phone each week. I assume you know she is not coming to Rhode Island this summer because of her pain and mobility concerns.

Darrell

May 16, 2003

Darrell,

No, I didn't know she had told you she wasn't coming to Rhode Island. I guess I'm not surprised because she is bowing out of some things. She was not able to come to Jeff & Katie's graduation and I know she would have liked to have done that. She is quitting playing the organ at church because of the walk up to the organ. I am so concerned about her. It is very painful to see her suffering.

Joanne

May 16, 2003

Evelyn Markell
Naperville, Illinois

Evelyn,

Thanks for your note and reflections on your activities. I didn't have mixed feelings about your intensity; rather I was trying to figure out who the hell I was and what I wanted to be. Still haven't decided what I want to do when I grow up, but the nice thing about academic is you never have to grow up. You can be an adolescent for as long as you want since professors have a lot of autonomy and control over their daily schedules. Growing up will come later for me, if I ever do grow up. By the way, this also is one of the advantages of not having kids. You don't have nearly as many responsibilities as other people. From looking at our friends, I think having kids makes people grow up faster. So I have both an occupation and family structure that allows me to maintain my child-like persona! What could be more ideal?

Sounds like you have done quite a bit of traveling over the years. I hadn't realized you had been to China and Taiwan. That must have been a fascinating trip. China is a place I always have wanted to visit. Will make it there some day. It is a place undergoing a lot of changes these days. When I go to our local mall, half of the clothes and other items are being manufactured in China, probably for dollars a day. Am sure the locals must have strong feelings about this. On the one hand, they have jobs, but on the other, they are getting paid peanuts for items that sell for a lot more in the United States.

When I visited Lebanon, it was to lecture about e-government at a big conference attended by 500 people organized by people in Lebanon. Beirut was not a sad place because the civil war ended in 1990 and the city is almost completely restored now. The people have this incredible spirit where they work and play hard. Many people work all day and then party all night. I met one person who during the civil war lived on the Green Line. She and her family stayed in their house nearly all the time for safety. Her parents taught her and her brother every conceivable domestic skill from sewing and knitting to embroidery to keep them active. Occasionally, they would go outside for food and have to dodge the bullets. She said the major legacy of that existence is that it is hard to build personal relationships and hard to trust other people. Syria still controls Eastern and Southern Lebanon. It uses this land for attacks on Israel. Most of the Lebanese people I met hate the Syrians and see them as foreign occupiers. If one result of the Iraq is pressure on Syria to leave Lebanon, that would be a big step forward towards peace in that region!

St. Petersburg is an incredible city. Lots of wonderful attractions, such as the Hermitage, the Russian Museum, and the Mariinsky Theater. As a cultural site, the city has some of the most fabulous art and music you could possibly imagine. The people also are very interesting. They have had to go through the collapse of communism, systematic thievery by the Mafia, and now a transition to capitalism that provides more opportunities for many people while also unleashing poverty on a large scale. Professionals there make between \$5,000 and \$10,000 a year, although you can live very cheaply there due to continuing govt subsidies for lots of different things.

Happy to hear things have worked out well for Robert. Twenty years ago, it looked like it could have gone either way for him so it is nice how he has thrived under your care and tutelage. Sorry things have not worked out so well for Max and Marilyn. Sounds like they have had more difficult situations. And what about Vicky? Is she doing well? I know she is busy. It must have been a great strain with John was unemployed. Hope that did not create too many problems.

Our Berkshires trip with feature performances by the Mark Morris dance troupe and Doug Varrone. These are contemporary dancers which both Annie and I very much enjoy. It actually was my idea to do this weekend and see the dance performances. My goal is to get Annie to quit working as hard as she does and make sure we save plenty of time

to have fun. After 20 years of career devotion, I think we can play a little more without compromising our professional aspirations!

That's all for now. Have a good weekend. Hope your medical recovery is moving along at a brisk pace.
Love, Darrell

May 19, 2003
Evelyn Markell
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

What fun to hear from you again, even if I didn't get to answer right away. Yesterday I went on my first outing; a lecture by a COMMON GROUND academician (not common cause). Subject "Why do they hate us". And he was not only talking about Muslims. I got a kick out of his statement that the two threats to the world are the Islamists and the Bush regime. Needless to say, I agree. I wonder how you feel about this govt.

Herb always said that he hopes he will never grow up. Actually, to me a child-like curiosity and attitude is a real asset to a person's personality. It seems to me that you are doing what you want to do and my philosophy of life is that most of us drift step by step into our appropriate areas. I remember when a close friend who was always coming up with new basic finds of life decided that one ought to have a stated goal, paste it on the mirror and work toward it. His was to make more money. Months later he came over to tell us that he did just that but it wasn't doing a thing for him, so his goal must not have been authentic. I was still frantically looking for my goal in life when I discovered that I had been living it all along. I think we just don't trust ourselves enough.

[On having kids making people grow up faster] I agree and it develops areas that won't otherwise.

My real passion is the Middle East, especially Iraq, Mesopotamia, where it all started and I doubt it will be much longer before it will open to tourism. I went to Jordan a couple of weeks after it opened up. The archaeology is what turns me on. Petra was wonderful as well as many other things seen from across Israel before. Also a big surprise was Turkey. Had no idea that every civilization went through there. Tunisia, Egypt and Israel are equally fascinating from that stand point. Herb "does not do third world countries" so it took me many years to take the freedom to follow my bliss and when I inherited money it made it considerably easier for me not to feel guilty. Morocco was to me my next thing in Feb. while we were in Spain but the hip would not allow it. Now it may be too risky. My kids have become used to my intransigence which brings me to an interesting conversation we had in Tunisia on an Elderhostel trip. There had been not one cancellation and it was 2 weeks after 911. We all felt that our children were grown and doing well so going there was just a matter of choice. If you know any people over 50, I heartily recommend Elderhostel. No time for shopping but daily lectures. The caliber of folks is amazing (to me).

[On Lebanon's rebuilding] What a feat to rebuild that country in 10 years or less!

I gave you the wrong impression about Mar. She marches to her own drummer and does it really well. She is very different from Vicky in all respects and from the rest of us but children have a right to be different and we are very proud of her. The marriage break-up was sad and a surprise to us all since we all loved him but he went out of his mind after a series of things happened in his family and he became a danger to Mar. Even that she handled maturely and sought counseling on her own. . Max is another story. I'm afraid he will never lead a "normal" life and I suspect he chooses that.

[On wanting to play more] Good for you!! My greatest fear (oh well, may be not greatest) is to leave this world with things undone. I also think that playing is necessary to refresh mind and body. I am surprised at your interest in dance. It has always been one of mine, doing and viewing. I'll never forget seeing the American dance co in Rotterdam doing modern dance and how impressed I was. Have a great week-end!!!!

LOVE, Evelyn

May 23, 2003
Jeanne Fischbach Laguilhémie
Paris, France

Dear Darrell,

Thanks for the call wishing me a happy 50th birthday! I am having a birthday celebration on July 12th in Luxembourg with family and friends. You and Annie can come if you like. I haven't thought about turning 50 yet since it is not for two more days. Will worry about that transition when it comes.

We haven't made any more progress on selling the last half of our fish business. We have a couple of people who are interested. They should decide by the end of June if they want to buy it. We are planning on being in Paris until the end of June and then are going on holiday to Luxembourg. We are taking what you call a sabbatical, taking a year off with not too much to do. Perhaps we will come visit you in the United States.

In September, we may head to the South of France if we have found an inn by then.

Give my best to Annie.

Jeanne

May 23, 2003

Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Judy,

Happy Memorial Day (almost). Brown has its graduation this weekend so it is a time for lots of celebrating. Tonight, we go to a reception honoring the retiring Dean of Medicine. Tomorrow, the unit I direct (the Center for Public Policy) holds a reception for returning alumni. Tomorrow night, we go to a Pops Concert featuring Harry Connick, Jr. It is held outside on the campus green as long as it doesn't rain (which it now is threatening to do). Sunday, I moderate a panel for the class of 1983. For their 20th reunion, they are holding a panel featuring a politician, journalist, and comedian. Sounds like that should be a fun combination! Then on Monday, we have the actual graduation ceremony which lasts most of the day. Should be an exhausting but fun weekend.

So what do you do for the holiday weekend? Any big plans or get-togethers? Most of our holidays are low-key since our families don't live in the area, but Memorial Day always is hectic because it coincides with graduation.

I called Evelyn Markell and had a nice chat with her. Her recovery seems to be progressing well. Even though I haven't talked with her a lot over the past few years, our conversation really clicked, which was nice. You never know after the years whether it will click with someone you liked at an earlier point in your life. It is great that she and I still can have good conversations. She is really into travel and has visited a lot of terrific places, which is also one of my current interests.

Hope you have a nice weekend!
Love, Darrell

May 23, 2003

Hi Darrell,

Sounds like a busy and fun weekend! The panel should be great!

The only thing different for this weekend is that a big neighborhood group is going together to the Rangers game on Sunday. We only go every couple of years. It should be more fun for Alex and Becca this year since they are really into Baseball.

We will go see Daddy Day Care this weekend a must see for kids!

Other than that it is the normal gymnastics for Becca church Sunday.

Jeff and I are heading up to school for a conference with the teacher to see which teacher will be best next year. Then Jeff and I will be working at a booth at Field Day today up at school. It is a ball. We will probably be at the dunking booth where the kids pour water over their partners head if they make so many ring tosses.

I am not sure why the kids have school. As of today, learning has definitely stopped. Next week is game day, read all day, picnic, just a fun filled week.

Have a fun weekend!
Take Care,
Love, Judy

May 23, 2003
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

Just wanted you to know that Mom is a real disaster. She had a treatment last Thurs. (a week) and the therapist stretched her legs. She has been in severe pain ever since and has not been able to do anything. She can't hardly walk or stand. I go everyday to try and help her. I made food and try to "clean up", Jim mowed yard and sprayed, etc. Tues. I had to get her some stronger pain medicine. Yesterday I went and couldn't find her. I called and called and checked every room. I finally found her out back weeding all along the house. I was appalled! I finally said "You must be feeling pretty good today!" She wasn't! She's just really fighting in "losing her independence" by doing stupid things. Just wanted you to know that she's doing terrible right now and can't go anywhere or do any thing.

Laura called yesterday and said how much they enjoyed spending some time with you! They had a really great time in Cape Cod and with you guys. We are celebrating Jim and Doug A. birthday Sunday. We're still waiting for it to quit raining. It's been 20 days since Jim's been in the field and we still have 300 acres of beans to go. You can pray about that too (as well as Mom.)

Take care, Shirley

May 23, 2003

Shirley,

This doesn't sound good. That therapist should have been more careful about the treatment. Mom does seem pretty fragile right now in terms of her physical health. She may be reaching the point where she is not able to remain independent. If that is the case, this will be a very difficult transition for her. She values her independence so much and it is difficult for her to ask for her. I hope she is able to get through this difficult time and retain a good quality of life.

We had an excellent time when Laura and Doug visited. I showed them part of my scrapbook. They enjoyed the pictures of Laura, Mark, and Doug at an early age and the story, "Down in the Valley" that Laura gave us for our wedding 20 years ago. She had forgotten all about this. Of course, she was only seven years old at the time.

Hope you have a good weekend. It is Commencement Weekend at Brown so there are lots of graduation activities. The kids graduate on Monday, then it is on to summer.

Best, Darrell

May 24, 2003
Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

Mom is sure enjoying your communications - she is doing great. She is moving around easily and relatively pain free. I'm sorry to hear about your Mom's health problems. My dear friend Janet, here in Naperville, is struggling with her Dad's Alzheimer's. Her parents live in California and she is knee deep in her own alligators here. She feels torn, sad, frustrated...

We are a little calmer here now. JJ is recovering though sorely missing soccer, tennis and volleyball. His unused energy escapes in fits of anger over a new pimple, or imagined slight from a friend, or parental glance. This is a kid who will either accomplish great things in his life or be a bum. I suspect there will be no middle ground!

I'd love some advice about college for Lindsay. She wants a really strong education program - she plans to teach math to kids ages 8-12 (in a perfect world). She likes a campus with a core feeling - lovely squares surrounded by trees and stately classroom buildings. She is a planner and organizer - very efficient. I can see her getting involved in campus clubs though I don't know how she'd like the sorority scene. Maybe my own prejudices are in the way on this issue. She is a favorite with her high school teachers. She really values the personal relationships she has with them. She wants a college small enough to allow this at the undergrad level. (2000-6000 enrollment) The problem is that she is not brilliant. She will not get in to Wash U (St Louis) and maybe not in to Vanderbilt either. Can you suggest any schools in the east that we should consider? I wanted her to look at Bates, Bowdon (spelling?) and Colby in Maine but she says that is too much winter. Do you know anything about Richmond College in Virginia?

Tell me about Annie. As I recall, she also teaches at Brown. What things do you enjoy together?

This is fun!

Love, Vicky

May 28, 2003
Tim Russert
NBC News
Washington, DC

Dear Professor West,

Thanks so much for sending your article [on the Hillary Clinton lesbian rumor].

Most interesting.

Best always, Tim

May 28, 2003

Evelyn Markell
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Evelyn,

I will tell you my theory on why they hate us. It is because we are the major force for secularization in the world. In my visits around the world, I have discovered many non-Americans copy our culture and strive for our wealth, but what really upsets them is the force of modernization and secularization represented by the West. Modernization involves dramatic changes in relations between men and women, and parents and children as well as in the social and economic bases of society. Fundamentalists of all stripes (Islamic, Christian, and Jewish) have one thing in common. None of them like the modern liberalizations that have emancipated women, freed people from the forces of traditional religion, and introduced open sex, pornography, and violence into society. These people view us as morally corrupt and insensitive to history and tradition. I think the best discussion of this is Samuel Huntington, *The Clash of Civilization*, which describes the conflicts between Islam and the West.

I still am trying to decide what I want to do when I grow up. I see my academic life as a fun and interesting stage of my life, but not my end stage. My real goal when I am a bit older is philanthropy. I have been fortunate to have gone into a profession where I have managed to pursue my natural interests and to make lots of money at the same time. Have been fortunate that many of our investments have paid off well, so now am trying to figure out what to do with this largesse. I figure I will work for 20 more years until about age 70 and then give most of the money away. But the question is where and to what cause? It is one of the dilemmas of not having kids. If you have children, such decisions are relatively easy because you can give a big portion of the money to them. Both Annie and I are trying to

figure out what we really care about and where we think we can make a difference. I have thought about lots of things from scholarships for international students to various kinds of educational programs. I guess there is no rush to decide. We have at least 20 years to decide what to do.

It is too bad Herb does not like to travel to third-world countries. We have had some of our most interesting trips to countries that were much poorer than the United States. It is amazing to see how people cope with little money and few modern conveniences. There seems to be little correlation between wealth and happiness. Many poor people appear quite happy with their lives despite their relative deprivation. I can understand this having been on both sides of the money equation.

Sorry to hear about Marilyn's travails. Sounds like a very unpleasant situation for her and you. I never understand those kinds of situations, but I guess there are a lot of very angry people all around us.

It is interesting that you fear leaving the world with things undone. I have the opposite fear, which is giving up the pursuit of life too early and thereby not doing all I should. I think everyone should leave the world with things undone (although not with regrets) because you should be doing things all the way up until the end. I learned this from one of our Brown benefactors. He died when he was 86 (after giving Brown \$6 million for our public policy program) and was active all the way until the end. He left many things undone because he was constantly striving to do things up to the point when he actually passed away. I always thought that was a good model for old age.

I like dance for the same reason I like college basketball. The dancers (and athletes) are so graceful in what they do that it is awe-inspiring. Now only if I could learn to dunk!

I like our correspondence, by the way. You are as good an emailer as you are a personal conversationalist!
Best, Darrell

May 28, 2003

Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Judy,

Well, I survived graduation week. I attended receptions every day for five days in a row this past weekend. From my perspective, this is way too much partying. If I did this all the time, I would weigh 250 pounds. It rained most of the weekend, which made for a drippy ceremony. The faculty march down the hill to a downtown church, with cheering students on both sides of the street (by this point, they have forgotten about those C grades, I guess). It rained so hard that after a while, the rain started seeping through all the umbrellas we were using.

Now, I am on summer break, although it is not a vacation. I have six students who start to work next Monday on my e-government research project. They will look at around 6,000 government websites and evaluate the extent to which the government has made progress at putting information and services online at these sites. We produce reports on these studies, which get disseminated through the press. Also, I am writing a book on this subject.

I go to DC in mid-June for a conference on a different project we are studying, campaign reform during the 2002 congressional races. We got a grant from Pew Charitable Trusts to look at this subject and wrote a 140 page report summarizing our results, which now we have to present to people in the field. It will be interesting to see what they have to say about our results.

Hope you had a good weekend. Sounds like you had lots of activities that were planned. How was the baseball game? You know the Rangers were Bush's team in the early 1990s and the way he made all his money. He got taxpayers to build him that nice stadium and then sold his interest in the team for mucho dollars. Isn't American capitalism great? Wish I could get that kind of deal!

So how do you decide which teacher will be best for your children? How can you tell from talking with them who would be good? I am just looking for some pointers here for when I have to deal with parents, which isn't very often (no offense intended). At the college level, about the only time we see parents is at graduation time.

Love, Darrell

May 28, 2003

Vicky Markell Joseph
Napersville, Illinois

Hi Vicky,

I checked around on the college front and came up with six schools that Lindsay might want to investigate as to whether they would meet what she wants:

Wheaton College in Norton, Massachusetts is a small school of about 1,500 students, but with a very good reputation. I have lectured there and it has a beautiful campus with excellent academic programs.

Wheelock College is a small private school in Boston with good programs in the education area. It has about 600 undergrads and 500 graduate students. It might be a bit small and maybe too urban for Lindsay's interests.

Bradley University in Peoria, Illinois is closer to you. It has about 5,000 undergrads and a nice campus. Was there once and the people were nice and friendly. The facilities seemed pretty good.

Beloit College in Wisconsin is an excellent school. It has about 1,200 students and is 90 miles from Chicago.

Depauw University in Greencastle, Indiana is a fine school. It has around 2,400 undergraduates and lots of good education programs.

The University of Richmond is in a lovely city. Has around 3,000 students and a good academic reputation.

I hope Lindsay is not worrying too much about the college choice. There are lots of good schools around with strong education programs. With her gene pool, I am confident she will do well.

Sorry to hear about your friend whose father has Alzheimer's. That is an ugly disease. I have told Annie she can shoot me if I ever get that. Every time I hit my head on something, I think about that since repeated blows to the head are not good for the brain.

JJ sounds like a typical teenage boy. I used to feel the same conflicting emotions at that age. It is a tough time as kids try and chart their own course. I know this doesn't make you the parent feel any better. It must be hard to separate the abstraction of growing up from the reality of your son and daughter.

You asked about Annie. She is a botanist who arrived at Brown the same time I did so we have grown up together, if indeed we are grown up. Some days I wonder (about me) on that front! She is a warm, caring, and sensitive person who is very smart. She also is ADD, suffers from depression, and has been in therapy for 30 years. In other words, she is an interesting mix of different qualities. We generally have done well together, except when we are too busy. Those times remind us to pay more attention to the other individual.

For entertainment, we like to travel, dine out with friends, and go to the theater and movies. We have season tickets to our local repertory theater, which is excellent, and we see various Broadway productions that go through Providence. We have tickets to see "The Producers" in Boston in a few weeks, which I am looking forward to.

Hope all is well with you and that you are thriving!!!

Love, Darrell

May 29, 2003

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell and Ken,

You guys have probably talked to Mom this week. I want to throw out some possibilities for her. I figure the epidural she has scheduled for tomorrow at 11:00 is her first bet right now. She will know by the next morning if it helps.

If it doesn't, before she resorts to heavy duty drugs, she and I were talking last night. I saw in the Palladium Item a couple of days ago an ad for a dr in Richmond who is doing new things for pain management. One of the things that caught my eye was laser surgery. She has been told not to have back surgery because she would not be a good candidate for any more surgery in her lifetime. Laser surgery might be a possibility. I advised her that on Monday morning, if the epidural did not help, she could call and arrange to have another MRI. She had one about two months ago, but they should possibly do another one to determine if something happened when they pulled her legs or to determine if something caused this increase in pain. She could then take the results of the MRI to this dr in Richmond to see if he could help her.

Another possibility that Shirley is interested in is acupuncture. I've never been exposed to ANY one who even tried it let alone benefit from it. But since Mom's possibilities are not numerous, I would not be opposed to trying it. I wouldn't hold out a lot of hope for it but you never know.

If you guys hear of anything that you think might be a possibility, please let us know. I just thought of the laser stuff last night.

She has hired the Ruebush's (Kathy Simpson's sons) to do her lawn mowing. They operate a landscaping business and do lots of people's yards. They do a fantastic job.

I'm just keeping you informed of the latest.

Joanne

May 29, 2003

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Joanne,

I agree that if this doesn't work we should look into the pain management, but at the same time and I know none of you, Ken or Darrell must be much on alternatives, but you should read up on acupuncture. All three of you had "dead silence" when I mentioned it, but you should at least read up on it.

They wouldn't have it if it doesn't work on some people and if nothing else is helping Mom have any pain relief, then we are going to have to go the alternative route. Dennis DeRight couldn't believe that we hadn't tried that yet. He mentioned it Sunday to me. Judy Tolley has suggested numerous times "massage therapy" from Theresa. We

just have to think "outside the box." There are "alternative" thinks out there. I don't know how I feel about laser surgery-it's still surgery and what are they going to do? I think the Pain Management Clinic you mentioned is the same one that Mom took Aunt Helen to a month ago. By the way, I thought we were all going to encourage Mom in the same thing. I would appreciate it if before you start suggesting things to Mom that we all agree and can encourage her in the same way. I was waiting on you last week to come home and talk about it together. Let's work together on this please. We all care about her.

Shirley

May 29, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Shirley,

Well, historically, she should be just fine after the epidural. You wouldn't even need to stay. She'll probably sleep some but should get up either just like she was when she got it if it didn't work or slightly better and even better in the morning. They won't put her all the way out.

I know that Mom cannot entertain right now. I think it's preliminary to even worry about it. They were thinking of later in the summer. Mom may feel better. If not, we'll have to make some of the other arrangements you mentioned. She also mentioned Bill & Evelyn would stay in their camper. I told Lois about Mom's condition so they know. If she gets better, she might enjoy a visit from them.

I thought of another option for Mom. I just wrote an email to Ken and Darrell. A couple of days ago, maybe in Sunday's paper, there was an advertisement for the Pain Management Clinic in Richmond. This may be the place you have been talking about. It mentioned back pain and also mentioned laser surgery. We know Mom can't have actual surgery but maybe laser surgery would be a possibility. I told her about this last night. I told her she would need to take her MRI results. She said she needs a new MRI. I told her that on Monday, if she is not better, she should call and get a new MRI scheduled. I hope and pray the epidural helps!

Joanne

May 29, 2003
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Joanne,

Went to see Mom this morning. She was a little dizzy-probably from the medicine. When you check on her after work, see if she's still dizzy. We need to be careful she doesn't fall from being dizzy.

Tomorrow after her epidural, what should I expect? Am I going to need to stay all day? Or is she just supposed to be quiet, which she is anyway? Just don't know how long I should plan to stay and what I need to take with me. Thanks.

Also wanted to let you know she's pretty worried about having Bill & Evelyn and/or Lois coming and staying with her. She would love to see them, but not stay there-just visit. You know, if they are planning on staying, they need to stay either with you or me and only visit her. She can't do anything like entertain them or fix meals and we don't want her to worry about it. No one should stay with Mom unless it's Ken or Darrell because she can't do anything.

Let me know what to expect about tomorrow.

Shirley

May 30, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell and Ken,

Shirley just called from the hospital. The anesthesiologist would not do the epidural. As he questioned her and found out what was going on, he said she needed an MRI before they proceeded with anything. They will schedule it for next week some time. They told Shirley it would be a week after the MRI before they got the results. They could see she was in enormous pain and had great difficulty navigating. They felt bad. I told Shirley that as soon as they scheduled it, we should have Dr. Thompson push for quicker results. She just keeps going on without help. I do see the wisdom of this. Shirley is taking her home and will fix something to eat. I'm going to call Shirley as soon as she gets her home and ask her to call the dr's office to get it scheduled as soon as possible. I thanked Shirley for all she does. Just wanted to keep you informed.

Joanne

May 30, 2003

Dear Joanne,

Geez, that is rough news. Mom must be going crazy with all the delays. I am sure it is just being prudent to schedule an MRI first, but of course that means Mom suffers for the entire time. I hope the doctors keep that in mind and get this scheduled as soon as possible.

Thanks for letting me know. I was wondering how things were going.
It is nice of Shirley and you to be taking such good care of Mom. We appreciate all the efforts both of you are going to.

Darrell

May 30, 2003

Dear Darrell,

I called Dr. Thompson's office and he got right on it. She is scheduled for an MRI on Tuesday at 10:00. On Tuesday, I'm calling to ask them to read it ASAP.

Joanne

May 30, 2003

Laura Mitchell Atkins
Dayton, Ohio

Dear Uncle Darrell and Aunt Annie,

We wanted to thank you for letting us stay at your house Monday night! We really appreciated your hospitality! It was nice to just hang out and visit for an evening.

The chair made it back safely. We'll send pictures of it once we get it redone (probably not for awhile).

Mom got your email and so I had to recite (to the best of my ability) "Down in the Valley". I did remember the ending. Mom didn't remember it at all but Dad did.

Hope all is going well!

Thanks again!

Doug, Laura, and Booker

June 3, 2003

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

I just spoke with Shirley. Mom had the MRI at 10:00 as well as x-rays. They stayed around with the hope that they would go ahead and do an epidural today. Finally a dr came out and told them the person who reads the MRI was not there today. It will be read tomorrow morning. Shirley had spoken with Dr. Thompson this morning and everyone tried to push for the epidural today, but it could not be done. She is back home now. They may do one tomorrow depending on what they find out. So, in spite of all of everyone's efforts to push ahead for her because she is in such great pain, we still found out nothing today.

We'll keep you guys posted.

Joanne

June 3, 2003

Joanne,

Thanks for the update. Sounds like Mom had another rough day today. This must really be testing her spirits and her patience. Let me know whenever you find something out.

Darrell

June 3, 2003

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

Wanted to let you know Mom's epidural is scheduled for 12:30 tomorrow. They will read the MRI and x-rays in the morning and then we are scheduled with Dr. Patel. I will definitely ask what they found out in the MRI and x-rays first-before they even do it.

Shirley

June 4, 2003

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner

Hi guys,

I just left McHyde Hospital. Dr. Patel came in and told us about the MRI report. He said that all up and down her spine, at every single level, it was bad (all inclusive, from 1-12 levels). There are disc bulges, there is herniation, there is severe stenosis and there is root impingement which means it hits a nerve and goes down her leg. Some were severe and some were not as severe but all in all, her back is just terrible.

He is giving her an epidural and positioning it so it can go down and then will swivel it so it can go up. We are hoping this gives her some relief. If it does, she will probably get two more within the next couple of months. You can not get more than 3 in one year and they have to be a month apart. They were astounded that it has been a long time since she has had an MRI of the entire spine. The last one she had was of her hips. The nurse spoke with Dr.

Thompson this morning and told him the results. I think he has been remiss in not getting this MRI. However, Mom's refusal to have back surgery earlier didn't help her. She was always afraid it wouldn't help her so she wouldn't do it. (This part of it is my opinion.)

That's the latest. She will know in the morning if it helped. It takes 8-10 hours to take effective. She will be home tonight.

Joanne

June 4, 2003

Joanne,

No wonder Mom has been suffering with all the things going on in her back. It is amazing she has been able to put up with that much pain for such a long period of time. I hope the epidural provides relief for her. I'll give her a chance to recover tonight and then call her tomorrow.

Darrell

June 5, 2003

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi guys,

Mom just called from Shirley's. She is feeling a little better. It appears to have helped her some. The searing pain she had is gone. She still has a lot of pain and said she cannot walk without the walker she has been using the last two weeks. She said her legs are weak and she is afraid to not use it. She spoke with Dr. Thompson already this morning and it looks like they might do another one in one week. She is going home after lunch.

I also spoke with her last night. She said it was pretty rough to get this shot. They gave her an IV and put her in twilight but she was aware of what was going on. They made her sit on the edge of the bed and lean over a little so they could inject her spine. It was so painful for her body to sit like this she could hardly do it.

I'm so thankful it has taken some of the edge off her pain. Just wanted to pass this information on.

Joanne

June 5, 2003

Dear Joanne,

This is good news. I guess moving from searing pain to just pain represents an improvement. It is good she is using the walker. It would be awful if she fell now and broke something. Will keep my fingers crossed on her recovery!

Best, Darrell

June 5, 2003

Jeff Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Uncle Darrell,

I have a question that maybe you could answer. I took a class last semester that I was required to write 3 papers on a topic that related to divorce/marital distress and marital satisfaction. I wrote the papers that were to relate to one another that were related to marriages being centered around Christ differed from marriages that didn't. I used research to support my views (bible, other journals, etc.) My professor just emailed me and asked me if I wanted to participate with several other students in a research project relating to these topics. He wants to publish this material. I responded and told him that it interested me, but that with my schedule this summer, I would not be able to put in the time that I thought it would require. He wrote this back:

Do you mind if I use the material from the papers you did for FSW461? Actually, what you wrote in some cases. It was my discussion with you that got me thinking about this project. If I use your material, you could still be listed as an author (or if you prefer, I would cite your papers as the source). I actually used your paper to start drafting the document. This might not get done till late fall in all likelihood.

Please let me know. Chuck (Charles B. Hennon, Family Studies Coordinator)

I've never been involved in publishing anything. I have no idea how it works. Should I just let him cite me?....or should I do something else? If you could let me know what the best thing to do as far as how to be responsible for my work, I would appreciate that. Thank you for your help.

Jeff

June 6, 2003

Hi Jeff,

This sounds fine with me since he is going to be citing you and/or listing you as a co-author. This insures that you get credit for the research that you have undertaken. Whether you have him cite your paper or list you as a co-author depends on how much new work you want to do. If you want to stay involved with the paper and work with the professor on developing it, ask for a co-authorship. However, if you don't have time to do additional work on the paper, you should just have him cite your paper.

Sounds like you must have written a really good paper for him to want to draw on it. It is nice that he thinks so highly of your work.

Hope you are doing well. Annie and I are going to Hawaii at the end of July. Should be a nice trip.

Best wishes, Darrell

June 6, 2003

Nancy Rosenblum
Cambridge, Massachusetts

Nancy,

I understand you had a nice chat with Charlie Bakst of the Providence Journal. I passed your name along to him after David Cicilline mentioned you in his press conference as his most inspiring instructor. Hope you are doing well and Harvard is treating you nicely.

Things are going well at Brown. The department has hired a bunch of new people (5 over the last two years) and two more slated for next year. And the Center has added two new assistant professors plus two post-docs. Our new president is terrific.

All my best, Darrell

June 6, 2003

Darrell,

It's good to hear from you, Darrell. I keep up through Jim, John, Linda, and Wendy -- the department seems to be the deserving beneficiary of positions. That's wonderful for students and grad students, and doubtless for morale. My friends in other Brown departments have not gotten anywhere near this amount of money or presidential confidence.

Harvard is treating me as it treats all senior faculty. Lots of money and opportunity. Which cannot be exploited to the full because of the ceaseless deluge of university-related work. I thought I worked fairly diligently at Brown, but nothing prepared me for the obligations H imposes. Partly it's a matter of the number of graduate students requiring personal attention, mentoring, and substantive help in their work (watch what you wish for).

Partly its that H is a hiring machine and you are probably getting a taste of how much reading and evaluating and negotiating that entailswith a "payoff" lower than Brown's because of the high bar to new appointments imposed at the administrative level (Summers is personally involved and a fairly regular veto). All this is to say, I'm looking forward to the light at the end of the academic semester tunnel -- i.e. the chance to do my own work (a book on political parties).

I hear good things about Taubman. And I hope Toby Stein gets to do some work for you...he's a real baby politico, more informed than most of our undergraduates, but 14 is 14...thanks for agreeing to try him out.

All my best, Nancy

June 6, 2003

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

Today Mom feels like the pain is creeping back. She is in somewhat more pain than yesterday. Just wanted to pass this on.

Joanne

June 6, 2003

Joanne,

I talked to her last night and she said the afternoon was not as good as yesterday morning had been. Of course, she also said she had spent all afternoon making food for the ice cream social. That activity may have contributed to this flare-up. I think she needs to take it easy for awhile until this bad period passes.

Darrell

June 7, 2003

Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Darrell,

I am going to respond in the body of your note.

[On graduation] Sounds like a ton of fun!!

[On e-government] Services as in social services? I bet the students have fun working with you or are you a slave driver? How many books have you written?

[On DC Pew conference] Will you present?

[On George W. Bush getting govt to build him a baseball stadium for the Texas Rangers] You have that cushy professor job!!!!!! What are you talking about???????

[On going to Texas Rangers baseball game] The game was a blast! We go to a game every couple of years. That is about all I can handle. The best part was being able to run the bases after the game!!!! It was really thrilling. We all did it.

[On deciding teachers for next year] Pretty much you hear from other parents and sometimes teachers what teachers are like. Some teachers are more rigid and structured in the class environment than others. Some are known for their flexibility and really keying in on the individual needs of each child. Hopefully Alex and Becca will end up in the right place. It is definitely not an exact science!

Jeff and I are going to a 50th anniversary party tonight for some folks at church. It is indeed a celebration for folks to reach 50 years!

Becca pulled a muscle last week in baseball we believe. She didn't pitch today but did bat. By the time she got to 3rd base she was in tears. It is tough seeing your child injured especially at the age of 10!

I am going to check on Jeff. He is fixing a sprinkler that I ran over with the lawn mower. Oops!

Take Care!

Love, Judy

June 10, 2003

Alan Zuckerman
Brown University
Providence, Rhode Island,

Alan,

The first review of Jim's book by a political scientist is in (the Weekly Standard). Jean Elshtain reviews it unfavorably. She describes it as a "hyperbolic overstatement of the book's thesis" and criticizes him for twisting every case into a single interpretation, whether it fits or not. She says the book is not well done and describes Jim as an "angry author".

Jim must be dying over this.

Darrell

June 10, 2003

Dear Darrell,

If you are right about how this will affect his behavior in the department (and I think you are), we are in for tough times.

Alan

June 10, 2003

Newell Stultz
Brown University
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell:

I need express Betsy's and my sincere gratitude for your kind contribution to the book of tributes My-tien Vo ('77) quietly organized to have presented to me yesterday. The luncheon for us was a giddy experience overall, the memories of which we Stutz's will long treasure, and the irrepressible My-tien Vo's gathering together of a dozen generally nostalgic recollections of students, former students, department colleagues and former administrative colleagues will make warming reading, and re-reading, on many a future evening. I am so touched that My-tien found you and that you became part of this effort. I am still experiencing the emotional over-load of yesterday's event. Though in a way exhausting, it was truly grand, from my point of view. I am so glad that you were there. Sincere thanks.

Cordially, Newell

June 10, 2003

Newell,

It was my pleasure to participate in the event and to help honor you. It is a momentous moment when someone retires and we all appreciate your many years of wonderful service to the dept, university, and profession at large. Let's have lunch sometime so I can hear about your plans for the future. I can't do it this week, but sometime next week would work for me.

It was nice meeting the rest of your family too!

Best regards, Darrell

June 10, 2003

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

I just spoke with Mom. Shirley talked to Dr. Thompson this morning. Mom has a 1:15 appointment with him on Thursday. Mom wanted me to fill that prescription for her today that he told her to save for later (for severe pain in cancer patients). Dr. Thompson advised Mom not to do that yet. He wants to pursue some other things. There is an electrode type thing I think he wants her to do. I'm not exactly sure what it is. Mom thinks it's where she has a wire on her and she can push a button for medicine when she wants to. She wants this and hopes this is what it is. He also mentioned acupuncture. I think it's fine to pursue anything that might give her some relief. I'm going to go with Shirley and Mom to the Dr this week just so we can all hear what's going on. I'll let you know more later.

Joanne

June 10, 2003

Joanne,

Thanks for the info and the call yesterday. I appreciate you guys doing so much to take care of Mom. I know it is very time consuming for you. Am sure Mom appreciates it as well.

Darrell

June 13, 2003

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi guys,

Shirley and I both went with Mom yesterday to see Dr. Thompson. After much discussion, he advised he wants to do another epidural. Mom sure didn't want to do that. He told her she really needed to because it might help her. She finally agreed to this and it will probably happen next week. It was quite hard on her the last time.

Shirley and I through out a lot of ideas. We think he really doesn't know what to do with her. He told us to pursue some of these ideas. He cautioned that some things cost a lot of money and are not covered by insurance. He cautioned us to be careful because these places will certainly take your money and it may not be helpful. He told us to pursue first those that are covered by insurance - see if it helps and if not, stop it and try something else. We really feel like we are on our own. We talked about a pain clinic. He discouraged that. He said they just want to drug you up and he could prescribe the drugs himself and save her from that.

Ken, we are really looking into anodyne therapy from the information you sent Mom. It looks promising. We found a place in Cincinnati. Darrell, you could look up in the internet and find information about this. I called their national 800 number this morning and described her symptoms. They felt it could help her. We figure she could give it a 2-3 week trial (3 times a week) and by then we should know. If it is helpful, they sell the machines or even rent them and she could do it at home. It does a remarkable job of reducing inflammation. It seems that 90% of people benefit greatly. 10% do not.

It will not be easy to get Mom to Cincinnati 3 times a week.

Dr. Thompson also wants her fitted with a tens unit. This is a little tiny machine you put on your pain spot and it stimulates that area. I have used this before and I think it's useless. Actually, she just told me Marian Mitchell has one and Shirley is going to bring it down today to let Mom use it.

Well, this is all the latest. I did ask Mom to call Aetna today and ask if anodyne is covered, if the physical therapy center in Cincinnati is in her network, and if they would help her buy a machine if she decides it is worth it. I did see on the internet that Medicare covers anodyne therapy. She does have Medicare.

This is where we're at. Keep in touch.

Love, Joanne

June 13, 2003

Joanne,

Sounds like it has been a very busy week for you guys. My view is that anything that provides some relief for Mom should be used. I think this is a trial and error process at this point. Not all techniques work the same for each person, so it is going to be a matter of trying different things until we find something that helps her. I did look up anodyne therapy on the Internet and it looks worth trying.

If she needs any financial help for any of the medical purchases, let me know. Would be happy to help her if she needs financial assistance. Perhaps we could hire a driver to take her to Cincinnati.

I'll call her and see how she is doing. Hope her spirits are not sinking too low, although it certainly would be understandable. She has been through a lot in the last few months.

Love, Darrell

June 13, 2003

Jeff Shaver
Oxford, Ohio

Uncle Darrell,

Thank you for your advice. That helps out a lot. I had no idea how to respond, but what you said makes sense. I hope that you and Aunt Annie have a wonderful time in Hawaii! Sounds like you will have an amazing time.
Jeff

June 16, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi guys,

I was reading in Reader's Digest over the weekend that the Cleveland Clinic and some other hospitals (maybe Mayo Clinic) offer a new service. Without ever seeing a patient, they will make an assessment. What you have to do is give them information to look at (reports and tests) and they will issue a recommendation. They charge a minimum of \$300 and maybe a little more to do this.

I'm thinking this might not be a bad idea to pursue this for Mom. Dr. Thomson does not know what to do with her. We're making decisions without a professional's advice because he sure didn't give us a direction to go. The Cleveland Clinic would give us a professional assessment and possibly give us a good educated direction to go. Otherwise, we might waste time and her money.

What do you all think of this possibility?

Joanne

June 17, 2003

Dear Joanne,

It seems to me she needs someone closer than Cleveland who can read her tests, meet her, talk with her, and see what her actual condition is. You generally can get a referral for a specialist from a doctor or the local medical society. There must be someone in Hamilton or Cincinnati with some expertise in these kinds of issues.

Darrell

June 17, 2003
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear guys,

I think we need to continue to go for the TENS unit and the epidural and continue to check on the anodyne therapy. In the meantime, I also think that she should see a specialist in pain management, especially one that is aware of alternative methods. We could take all the tests and results to a medical specialists, but knowing the condition of her back, it might take extensive surgeries to repair and Mom is not able to handle that-even if that much wrong with her back could be repaired. I think if she can't have surgery, then we need to continue to do alternative things and pain management and try to find a specialist who does more than drugs because she would just be a zombie wit the drugs. But we need someone with more expertise than Dr. Thomson; probably at a Pain Management Clinic. Obviously not the one in Hamilton because Dr. Thomson said they would just drug her even more than he has. Jim's mother is going to the one in Richmond and she has done water therapy, TENS unit, some other therapy that uses pads (but not anodyne therapy), and acupuncture, which did not help her, but has helped other people.

Your support in alternative things would be greatly appreciated even though we all don't understand it. We just know that some of these alternative approaches do help people with pain when surgery and pills and narcotics won't touch it. But she won't try any of these things without encouragement from more than me. I just know that I've gone the alternative way and I feel so much better and I've seen other people do the same. When drugs don't work and surgery is out of the question, why are we looking for something more than to ease her pain? If it's a pinched nerve from the mess in her back, the TENS unit or acupuncture might ease that pain but she won't even consider acupuncture because none of you have offered any encouragement or support in even trying it. There is a clinic in Richmond, there is a clinic in Grand Rapids, MI, which is entirely too far and I'm sure there are others in the area. The anodyne is in Cincinnati, which transportation might be a problem, but we're willing to try.

It sure would be helpful if both of you guys, Ken and Darrell, came up for at least a week or more sometime soon-particularly if we are driving her 3 times a week to Cin. for this therapy. I could take her one day, Joanne, could take her one day, and we need some help-especially until we know if it might work and she could purchase it and we wouldn't have to drive all the way to Cin. 3 times a week. It could be very overwhelming for just Joanne and me.

I will conclude that I only agree on taking her to a back specialist around here because pretty much all medical specialists will see the condition of her back and will either say they need to operate or will recommend pain management. I would rather take her to Cin. or Dayton or around this area then put her to a trip to Cleveland. And I don't agree that we should pursue just paying some specialists who hasn't even seen or talked with her.

Shirley

June 17, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell and Ken,

Well, I hope all of you can see that Shirley and I are almost at our wits end how to help Mom. I know we are all searching and it would be so much more helpful if a doctor gave us a clear direction than all of us trying to decide together what to pursue first. Since we sort of have a mixed reaction to the Cleveland Clinic review without seeing her, I think we should hold off on that. I think if Shirley wants to take her to the pain clinic in Richmond, DO IT! I don't believe any of us are against that.

I wanted to tell you all I called the clinic in Cincinnati that does anodyne therapy. Here is what I found. They have had their machine for one month and used it on two patients. They felt it is helping those two patients. She said all the workers who work there are using it on themselves and love the relief they are getting for their aches and pains! She said the commercial unit they have is much stronger than the home unit and, obviously, you should start with them to see if it helps. It is done in conjunction with physical therapy. I told her physical therapy is what did this to Mom and Mom is not too keen on getting more of that. She said they would make an evaluation and promised to not hurt her. They will listen to her. I told her some of Mom's history and what brought her to this point. She thought this would be a promising route for Mom to follow. We need a prescription from Dr. Thomson. We could even get an appointment for Monday. I told her Mom is getting an epidural on Thursday and by Friday morning we would know the results of that. Mom would need to see Thomson on Friday to get the prescription, and then we could call and set up the appointment.

I told her we would be driving quite a distance. Can we pick the time of day and she said we could. She said they are a new therapy office just getting started. She said Medicare does cover the home unit for 80%. That is good news.

I guess in the next couple of days we should decide whether to head to the pain clinic or schedule anodyne therapy. Your comments would be helpful in this decision. This is really very hard. I think Shirley is beside herself and it is very upsetting to me that Shirley is so worked up about what she's doing for Mom. I feel almost raked over the coals (more from our conversation last night). You guys need to know this.

Joanne

June 17, 2003
Carrie Chimerine Irwin
Washington, D.C.

Hi Darrell,

It's hard to believe so many months have passed since we corresponded last winter. The time really does fly by (although I read somewhere that when you spend your time with your small children, the days sometimes seem to crawl even as the years fly). I am really sorry I didn't get to come by and see you at the reunion. It turned out to be sort of a debacle of a weekend. The weather, as I am sure you know, put a damper on many of our plans, and my husband and I had to regroup once we got up to Providence. On Saturday, my best laid plans to come by the open house fell victim to my husband's sudden phone call and subsequent urgent deadline from his office. The whole reunion, to be honest, left a little something to be desired, for reasons I mentioned above as well as the absence of some of the people I would have most liked to see. We ended up decamping to our friends' house in Newport and spending most of the weekend there. I was really disappointed, since I had been looking forward to it since my 5th reunion 10 years ago. Oh well, there's always the 20th... (One memory of my 5th, actually, is of watching John Kennedy Jr. playing Frisbee with his dog and Daryl Hannah at Field Day, which is sort of sad.)

Anyway, I do hope we can still keep in touch. Let me know if you are ever planning to be in DC. I'd love to come hear you present some of your work. I know you must be gearing up for the next campaign, which already promises to be an exciting one. (Who's your early favorite in the Democratic primary, or are you not allowed to say in the interest of staying objective?).

Hope your summer is going well. Take care.

Carrie Chimerine Irwin '88

June 18, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell, Ken, and Shirley

One more thing about the anodyne therapy I may not have conveyed. It is done in conjunction with physical therapy. I told them that is what injured her now and Mom is leery of it. The bottom line is that Mom has been sitting for a month. She is weaker overall and her legs are weaker. If she wants to get up and start walking again, she will have to have physical therapy. I understand that now and she does, too. Once she heard it in that context, she understood her need for it. They will listen to her and guard her concerns.

Shirley, we need to move forward in making that appointment for Monday. Since they are a new facility, I got the impression we could have early or late appointments. I will probably choose later in the day and you might choose

whatever time of day suits you. Do you want the first one or do you want me to take the first one? I want to go ahead and make the appointment.

I can do it once a week. If you feel you can't do it twice a week, I want to contact Pastor Crooks about it ASAP and ask for help for one day a week. Our church has done this before for people and they will rise to the occasion. Just let me know soon.

Joanne

June 18, 2003

Dear Ken, Joanne, and Shirley,

This sounds like a good plan to me. Between the epidural and this new therapy, it sounds like a promising course of action. Let's hope it provides Mom with some relief from her pain!

Darrell

June 18, 2003

Ken West

Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Dear Darrell, Joanne, and Shirley,

I support you on this plan of action. I spoke with a lady today who used this therapy. She feels MUCH better and said it took about 7-8 treatments before noticing a difference. Then she felt major change. She also said that the more she gets in a pool or hot tub the better she is.

Hopefully the shot will work; if so, great. If not, the anodyne therapy for a couple weeks at least is a good next step. After that, we can regroup as needed. I am glad Mom is making the decisions she is and I know we will respect what ever she decides.

I understand that each of you may commit to once per week. That is great if you can do that. I am sure other people may want to assist in transportation.

After 2-3 weeks, we will know if this treatment is for her.

Do take care, Ken

June 19, 2003

Carrie Chimierine Irwin

Washington, D.C.

Hi Carrie,

Sounds like you have an eventful Commencement weekend! The weather certainly did not make things easy for anyone. I have never felt so drenched as I did on that day. Despite having an umbrella, the rain after several hours managed to leak through it. But I did see many former students, including new Providence Mayor David Cicilline and that was fun.

Occasionally, I do get to DC so I'll try to look you up sometime. What part of DC do you live in? And do you like being down there? DC always has been one of my favorite cities. Not only is it the center of the political universe, but it has so many fine museums and good restaurants that it always is a pleasure to visit.

The 2004 race is well underway. Hard to see how it is developing since it is rather unformed, but Bush looks pretty strong right now. Real disposable personal income is stronger than people realize (about 2.5 percent a year). If that holds up next year, it would predict a close race but a Bush victory. With his big tax cut package, there is no reason why RDPI won't hold up next year, so it is very discouraging for Democrats.

So how do you like motherhood? Is it everything you expected? It must be very challenging to have small children now given everything that is going on. Hope you are enjoying the experience despite the ups and downs of parenting!

Best wishes, Darrell

June 19, 2003

Aiko Wakao

Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Professor West,

Hello. It has been a while since I last saw you. I hope that you had a terrific year, and that you are enjoying the summer with the new e-govt crew.

Initially, I had planned to stay in Providence until the end of July, but I now I have three days to pack and leave the US for some time. I apologize for the urgency of my notice, but I am leaving to Tokyo this Sunday. I just changed my flight this morning. It is a family emergency, and I need to be home as soon as possible. My father is not doing very well.

Yes, I do have plans to be in Paris in the fall, but now, that is up in the air as well. I may have to stay in Tokyo for a longer period of time, depending on my family's needs. I probably would have to defer for a semester or change the program location to Tokyo. I don't know yet. This is terribly upsetting—my father's illness, sudden departure from

Providence, and unknown plans for next year. But I am sure that everything will work out fine, and that this just temporary chaos. I cannot wait to go home though.

I was planning to chat with you about graduate school. Unfortunately, I don't think I am going to have the chance to do that. But I really would like to have the option open in a few years time. I hear that Career Services can file recommendation forms for some years. Would you be willing to send in the recommendation you wrote for me with the Dossier service? However, this is not urgent at all, so you can take all the time you need. I would truly appreciate your help. Career Services' box number is 1907.

This is all just so chaotic, and I am trying to get thousands of things done at once.

I hope that you will have a lovely summer. I wish I had the chance to say a proper goodbye to you. I will be missing Providence.

Take care, and thank you. Please visit me in Tokyo. Again, I cannot thank you enough for all the help. I hope that we can stay in touch.

Aiko Wakao

June 19, 2003

Aiko,

Sorry to hear about your father's illness. That always is a rude shock when your parents start to encounter health issues. I hope things work out okay for him and for you too.

I would be happy to write a letter on your behalf. You don't have to worry about me forgetting you. I remember you as an outstanding student and a wonderful research assistant on my e-govt project. You might want to wait on a letter because I certainly would need to update it with whatever you end up doing over the next couple of years. I always am available via email so when you want me to write one in the future, all you have to do is email me an up-to-date resume and I will write the letter pronto!

Also, we can stay in touch via email. If you have questions about grad school or other things, just let me know. I will be happy to answer them.

Who knows, someday I may make it back to Tokyo. Was there in 1990 and had a wonderful time. Am sure things have changed now with the economy and all. I assume you will be keeping the yahoo email account?

Best wishes, Darrell

June 19, 2003

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell and Ken,

Shirley just called from McHyde. They were not able to do the epidural. The same dr was there who did it before. When he found out she had gotten only one day of relief from the first shot, he did not want to do it. He said there are hospitals that have equipment and can put it right in the right spot with their equipment. He wants her to go there. The Richmond Pain Clinic was suggested. It will be a couple of days before she can get in.

Mom does not want to proceed with anodyne therapy now. She wants to wait on the epidural. She may have been talked out of it. It's her decision.

Joanne

June 19, 2003

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell and Ken,

Mom just called. She just got home. When the McHyde dr called Dr. Thomson while Mom was there, Thomson said he wanted to see her today. She and Shirley went over. They are going to send her to the pain clinic in Richmond and Hamilton. Thomson had previously discouraged her because he told her he thought they just drugged you up. Now that he knows they do more than that, he is going to get her an appointment.

Mom wants us to know her biggest problem is pain right now. She wants to deal with that first before mobility. That is very understandable and it helps me understand why she is going this direction now. The pain clinic will be able to precisely shoot her with the epidural and possibly in several places and they will sedate her even more than she was before. That's the latest.

Joanne

June 20, 2003

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Ken, Joanne, & Darrell,

Just wanted to let you know what happened yesterday with Mom. Maybe Joanne already let you know. But I took her to the hospital for her epidural and Dr. Patel remembered her from 2 weeks ago. (At least it was the same Dr. or this wouldn't have happened.) He told her he couldn't give her any more anesthesia than she had had the last time

and he remembered it was really hard for her. But then when he asked her how if the first one had worked and how long and she replied "about one day," he didn't want to do it. He said it should at least have lasted a week! He figured that all the steroid medicine had just stayed in one little pocket that had been created by the mess of her spine. He wondered why she was there for the 2nd one since the first didn't really work. Mom told him Dr. Thomson urged her to do it. So he called Dr. Thomson and told him why he didn't want to do it and after talking with Mom, she had made the decision not to go ahead with it.

Then Dr. Patel talked to Mom about Pain Management Clinics in various hospitals and that every hospital, but Oxford had epidural steroids done under fluoroscopy (which is like an x-ray). It shows them where they are placing the medicine and how much and where else they can put it. He thought if she were going to continue with another epidural, she should go to one of those. She agreed.

After he left the nurse talked to her a long time about pain management and that there are pain clinics out there for that purpose and she should be going to those. She wondered why she was still going to Dr. Thomson when he couldn't do anything else and he was just grasping for ways, especially when these clinics are for the purpose of helping people control pain and finding various ways of figuring them out. She also told Mom about her own example. She had been flat on her back having had 3-4 surgeries and couldn't even sit at all. She even had to lie down to eat. She went to the Hamilton Pain Clinic and they asked her what she wanted. She told them she wanted to be able to sit, walk and work again. This is 6 years later and she works full time. I know she was younger (maybe 50's) than Mom, but she said these clinics are people like Mom and she told her so.

Mom made that decision right then that that's what she wanted to do and she asked them to call Dr. Thomson and get her in the Richmond or Hamilton one.

When I took her home, Dr. Thomson's office called and said he wanted to talk to her. Since I was still there she asked me if I would take her. I wondered then what in the world he wanted because he had not made an appt. yet. Anyway, we went and he said "Dr. Patel just didn't want to do it!" He was disgusted! Anyway, Mom let him talk and she told him what he said and what the nurse said and she told him she wanted to go to a clinic. So they made an appt. for next Thurs. at 3:00 OH time in Richmond for a consultation and we are to take her MRI report. Hopefully Joanne will go too. Sometimes I think she should have chosen Hamilton but the nurse told her it sometimes takes 3-4 weeks to get in and Mom didn't want to wait that long.

I just wanted to let you know how this decision was made. I know Joanne and Ken had agreed that the anodyne therapy should be started Mon., and I even reminded Mom while we were talking with the Dr. or nurse that that was starting Mon. and she told me then that she had told Joanne that she didn't want to do that yet. I didn't know that.

Anyway, I realize that all of us have worked very hard at trying to help Mom and none of us really know what we are doing. It seems that we should put her in the hands of the professionals and deal with that rather than just pulling things off the internet and trying them. At least at the clinic, we can show the Dr. what we have found and we can ask them to review it and see what they think. This nurse said she knew they would look at it and tell you whether to "try it, it might work" or "no, that's not even worth trying." She said the patient's control of pain is what they are concerned about and they would be honest, even if everything wasn't done through them-that that was their job.

Joanne, after reading your e-mail yesterday, which I hadn't had time to even get on my e-mail, I'm surprised you thought I had ripped you up and down. I'm sorry you felt that way and if I did, I'm sorry. But I thought I was just answering your question on how I felt about starting the anodyne therapy. I didn't feel that it was time to do it yet when we hadn't tried all the things around here.

I just wanted all of you to know what happened and that it was Mom's decision.

Shirley

June 20, 2003

Shirley,

Thanks for the update. It sounds like the Pain Clinic is a good way to proceed. At least there, she can get a comprehensive review of her situation and professional recommendations about how to deal with the issue. Pain is her big thing now so a pain clinic should be the way to deal with this.

Sorry all this has been such an ordeal for Joanne and Shirley. I know I speak for Ken in saying we are grateful the two of you have taken so much time to deal with this. I know it hasn't been pleasant and it has been very time-consuming. I think we are on a course that offers meaningful hope.

Darrell

June 25, 2003

Ken West

Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Dear Darrell,

I want to personally thank you for transcribing Mom and Dad's oral history. It was a very arduous task I am sure! And it will be treasured.

I am very fortunate to have my own copies. It was a wonderful gift on your part.
Ken

June 26, 2003
M. Charles Bakst
Providence Journal

Dear Professor:

My wife Elizabeth '67 and I were recently in Italy visiting our daughter and her family. I consulted your website daily. In accordance with my usual practice, I tried to notify you of my travels and my readership. However, because of technical problems with the computers I was using, I was unable to message you.

I want you to know also that I appreciated your help with the Cicilline column. Nancy Rosenblum found the piece "adorable." That is not a word people normally use in assessing my work.

Speaking of work, I'm still on vacation. As you probably are aware, the paper normally runs a blurb to that effect on days when the column would otherwise be scheduled to appear. Generally, toward the end of vacation, they forget to do it and I become a total non-person. That's when I know it's time to get back there!

Best regards, M. Charles '66

June 27, 2003

Charlie,

Welcome back! We missed you. It has been an eventful time in RI politics with the close of the General Assembly session. I have missed seeing your commentary on what is happening. Hope you had a great time in Italy, but it is time for you to get back to work.

You wrote an excellent piece on the mayor. I was pleased to put you in touch with NR. I knew she would be a good source for you.

Best wishes, Darrell

June 27, 2003

Dear Professor,

Thank you for your note. I take it as a compliment that you think it is time for me to get back to work. However, I have another view: Vacation is great, and I have two more weeks coming. Of course, I am storing up column ideas and, in fact, am about to tape my NPR spot for Monday morning. That's about as close to work as I want to get right now.

Best regards, mcb '66

June 27, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi guys,

I wanted to let you know how it went for Mom yesterday. It was a very rough day for her. We had a consultation with a Pain Management Clinic at Reid Memorial Hospital. We thought it was only going to be a consultation but after the consult, we asked if he could go ahead and do an epidural. He moved heaven and earth and he did it. It did not go well.

In the consult, I think he made a very fair assessment of her issues. He said she had multiple issues. He said her back was terrible, and we also talked about her hip pain. When he found out an MRI had been done and no hip replacement was necessary, he took that information in. He found out about her leg surgery and tough recovery. The new news was that she has neuropathy in her legs from the knees down from her diabetes. Darrell, she thinks she hasn't even gotten you told she has diabetes. He heard it all.

He told us to never do chiropractic care again and to never do physical therapy again. He said they flex your spine in these treatments and hers is so bad, it would hurt her. He did the epidural with a local. He used a fluoroscope so that he could insert it precisely. With her severe stenosis, he could not even get the needle in there because there was no cartilage between the disks to put it into it. It was so tight (disk to disk) that he could only get 1-2 ccs in. He wanted to put 8 ccs in. He moved it to another area and encountered the same thing. She was moaning and groaning with pain as he did this. When it was over, he told us never to have her get an epidural again. He said the dr who put it in 2 weeks ago could never have put it in the right place. He's sure it just went into a muscle.

She felt the ccs he put in go down into her legs. It was like fire. She should have been out of there in half an hour. She was in a whole lot of pain. An hour later they tried to get her up and she was in so much pain she could not stand. Her legs were in a great deal more pain than they had been when she went in. They could not understand it. They ended up calling the dr. He prescribed a pain shot. After another 45 minutes or so, that helped her get to the point where she could get dressed and go home.

What he wants to do now is drug her with something powerful. He wants to do away with 3-4 of the prescriptions she is now taking and replace it with this. Mom didn't want Shirley to pursue this but she pushed the issue

of driving. He said she should not drive while taking this medicine. Mom smarted off that she was going to drive anyway. I would caution all of us to handle this issue with great care. When Tim's Mom's driving privileges were taken away, she turned on the child who pushed this issue. She turned on this child for years. It is a huge issue. Mom heard what he said. She is of sound mind.

We asked about adonyne therapy. He had never heard of it but read briefly the information we brought in. He said she might benefit 10-15%. Mom said later that she would like to have that 10-15% improvement. We weren't able to get the medicine last night because CVS did not have it. Shirley is going to try to get it today. I think we'll see how the medicine helps her in a few days. I don't expect it to help her walk. I really don't expect that to change. I hope it does but I don't think it will.

I have offered my home to her and so has Shirley. I know that Grandma Steele stayed with Mom while Mom worked. I have told Mom that if she decides to go to Shirley's, it won't hurt my feelings. I would like to hope that Shirley would say the same thing to her.

I believe that Mom is of sound mind. She will have some decisions to make soon. She has heard it all and knows what she can and can't do. I think she needs a little time to move forward in a new direction. I think we should allow her to tell us what she wants to do next. I think she'll want to do anodyne therapy soon from what she said just because it may help her some. I don't think we should pressure her to move or give up driving yet. She's not driving anyway. But I do think she will be facing those decisions soon. No one wants to give up their independence. I wouldn't push this issue too hard even though it looks like it's coming quickly. She'll tell us when she's ready.

He said a next step after this is a morphine pump where she can press a button and get it when she wants it but he doesn't want to do that yet.

Shirley mentioned getting a second opinion. I think this is worth looking at. Maybe the Pain Clinic in Hamilton would have a perspective. I think this guy made a very fair assessment but it might not hurt to hear somebody else's opinion.

Ken is coming the end of July. Darrell, some huge decisions are coming down the road. We would love to have you come home and be with Mom. I'm pretty sure she won't be traveling to see you guys anymore. She has not been going out at all and it's depressive to stay home all the time. It would give her so much joy to have you guys come to visit her. That's about all I have to say.

Love, Joanne

June 27, 2003

Joanne,

Thanks for the update. I guess this explains why her first epidural did not go well. If she has that little cartilage in her back and the Oxford doctor had no fluoroscope to guide his injection, there is no way she could have gotten any relief. Sounds like this doctor is more on top of the situation than any of the other ones.

Mom did tell me she had diabetes. She told me that over a year ago. It is amazing all the health issues she deals with beyond her back issues -- diabetes, high blood pressure, and high cholesterol. Since she sometimes doesn't take her medication, any one of those things could create serious problems for her.

Sounds like the plan now is wait a few days and see how she responds to yesterday's treatment. I appreciate all the effort you are making to keep us informed.

Darrell

June 27, 2003

Ken West

Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Dear all,

I appreciate all the information here. Yes, some decisions need to be made and mom needs to take all the time necessary to make them in her own time. I think we all respect her enough to let her determine what comes in the near future, no pressure, just take it a little at a time. No need to hurry up since options are few anyway. I do appreciate Joanne and Shirley's efforts and time and

Endless love. It's not easy for any of us.

Ken

June 29, 2003

Genevieve Herreira

Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Professor West,

Suddenly tired of weekend errands and Sunday night entertaining, I had just taken a break to read today's ProJo article on Carcieri and General Assembly haggling. I got to your quotes, Professor West, and was inspired to write the two of you because all week -- and particularly Friday, the day of the whole House budget debate -- I can't tell you how much I've heard about your latest public opinion poll...

Since I'm interning in the Governor's office, I had the "privilege" of working a 15 hour work day last Friday as all of Carcieri's staff braced themselves for the House budget showdown. That night we were gathered in Jeff Grybowski's office, jeering and cheering at a closed circuit broadcast of the House debate above. And as the Democrats chewed the Republicans, bashing the Governor on everything from snowstorm absences to lame education policy (Fitzpatrick's Projo account is quite accurate), oh how the Republicans clung on to that public opinion survey of yours to bolster their counter offense! You should have seen them milk it -- time after time, they seriously took it as their Mandate From The People that no more money could be squandered to feed dogs at the race track, or that any extra tax on food and drink would be simply atrocious.

By midnight I found myself in the Governor's suite for a post-session pep talk: the 11 House Republicans, the Policy and Legislative Directors, the Chief of Staff, and somehow, me. And there was Carcieri on speakerphone, commending his defeated troops, emphasizing how much that night's strategizing had set them up to send the Dems running next year, and *of course*, how in the end they could not forget the message of the Darrell West survey; they were on the people's side.

Now I don't think Grybowski would like to be caught harboring a lowly intern-turned-mole who reveals inside details on office strategizing, but not for nothing, I also think I've just gone and exposed myself to be a big poli sci geek. Still, how happy does this internship make me! I even now realize that I interrupted Fitzpatrick just as he was getting his quotes from Moura; that night I had run into the two of them talking, whereupon Moura stopped saying anything to the reporter to introduce himself to me. (Apparently, the word already is out that I am a snoop.)

And those are all my thoughts for the night. Over and out from the Policy Office, Deep Throat II
Genevieve

June 30, 2003

Dear Genevieve,

Thanks for the note. I am sure you heard an earful about our survey -- both pro and con. Since it was released right in the middle of an already contentious budget debate, it is little wonder the results became the object of partisan wrangling. Shows how a little information goes a long way. Am sure lots of people are not happy with the results. But I think the results mirror the types of comments I hear from people around town.

Sounds like you are having a great time on your internship. Hope it is proving to be educational, both about politics and policymaking. I trust Jeff is giving you interesting assignments, and that you are learning a lot. Our students always seem to have good experiences in the governor's policy office because they are right in the middle of lots of issues.

Enjoy the rest of your summer!
Best regards, Darrell

June 30, 2003

Carolyn Barbour
Riverside, Rhode Island

Dear Dr. West,

With all respect -- who are you? Where did you come from? Do you teach at Brown -- if so what subject or subjects?

I see you often on the evening local news channels and sometimes you will have a few minutes to give a political opinion or have a brief discussion on perhaps one of your surveys. I imagine we will see you more often now that the hysteria and political mayhem is beginning so early.

You write your political thesis well but I could not put it on our complex bulletin board for my neighbors to read and they (more than 2/3 rds) wouldn't understand what the h... you are writing about and as long as they 'get their check' on the 3rd - those some 2/3 rds don't care. I find ignorance and the feeling of being 'left out' is very strong not only among the poor and little educated but I don't find much know-how in many young people I come in contact with either. Even at the nice Church I attend when I can, I find those good, kind, some educated, some not, appallingly either uninformed or uninterested in our Republic. The word I heard most from this is either hopeless or helplessness or both. A Congregation of all ages, families and hard working exhausted people.

As I came from upstate New York, but have lived in Rhode Island for some years now - I think I can say fairly that this small state, with all of its rapidly disappearing natural beauty, is one of the most corrupt I have heard or read about. Bankruptcy - serious and all-encompassing and soon, is the only think I can think of that will bring this corruption to some kind of a halt and if not, at least, there will have to be some legal matters that may finally get to the courts - where many should have been put years ago. If I could leave this state now, I would.

I read your papers and wonder how much you know or have lived the seamy side of life - it often comes whether we want it or not. Ever Served? Been in a Bar fight? Been shot at? Been hungry? Homeless? Broke? Really in love? Known real loss and grief? Lost hope? Lost yourself? Been thru Hell by the seat of your pants? Know you cannot live without natural forces in place? Wept over Beauty seen or known? Cared deeply about a cause?

Cared deeply about anything? Realize how short life is and what a great adventure? Held death in your arms? Know love has many faces, not all human? Know evil? Know good? Been in life threatening danger? Really laughed? Taking this precious time to learn to know and make peace with yourself? Give a damn? Looked up at the stars or a sunset and seen God?

Carolyn

June 30, 2003

Dear Carolyn,

Thanks for your letter and continuing support. I appreciated hearing your thoughts on history and the state of our current condition. You write very provoking letters. In terms of your question of "who am I", I was raised on a small farm in Southern Ohio and came to Brown 20 years ago. I have not experienced many of the things you mentioned. Have never been in a bar fight or been shot or experienced real hunger. But I do really laugh and appreciate the beauty of life. I teach in the Political Science department and cover courses on state and national politics. Don't know how much this qualifies me in your eyes to comment on political development, but I try my darnest.

Sorry to hear of your recent hospitalization. Hope you are feeling better now and are up and about.

Best regards, Darrell

June 30, 2003

David Loeb sack
Cornell College
Mt. Vernon, Iowa

Darrell,

I am a political scientist and Democratic Party activist in Iowa. I just saw you on Fox and while I largely agree with your analysis, I have to say that I was disappointed that you simply repeated the usual rap against Dean as being the least electable among the nine Democrats.

This is indeed the conventional wisdom. However, I wonder if you are fully aware of his record on various issues. You did mention that he is a fiscal conservative. I wonder, then, how Rove can successfully paint him as a tax and spend liberal. Indeed, if you listen to Dean (which I have innumerable times in Iowa since a year ago February), he constantly talks about Bush's fiscal irresponsibility and how he (Dean) will balance the budget.

On the war, it is true he has made some unfortunate statements that will no doubt come back to haunt him. However, and much to chagrin of peace activists (I am connected to many of them in Iowa), Dean clearly states that he is not anti-war per se but anti-Iraq war.

Moreover, as you probably know, Dean is neither left nor right on guns. He argues that current federal laws are sufficient (left) but that further restrictions should be left to the states (right). Many a labor Democrat in Iowa and beyond will feel more comfortable with Dean on that issue than he/she did with Gore.

Finally, if Dean ultimately secures sufficient resources, he will do all he can to define himself in a manner he believes will redound to his benefit in November 2004. I certainly am not going to predict success but I do believe he ought not to be dismissed out of hand, as many do.

I could on, as you might imagine, but I will spare you. I look forward to hearing more from you in the future on the cable shows.

Take care, David

P.S. I spent the summer of 1986 at Brown participating in an NEH summer seminar on U.S. foreign policy with Charles Neu. Last summer I returned with my wife for a day and enjoyed the great transformation of the downtown.

June 30, 2003

Peter A. Simard
Basking Ridge, NJ

Professor West;

Though still early in the 2004 election cycle, one factor I have yet to see attention given to is the potential positive effect Howard Dean may have in the area of voter turnout. I believe this is where Howard Dean is having a positive and largely unforeseen effect: Dean is agitating Democrats to get out and vote in 2004, and people are listening. While every candidate draws some people who were either disaffected or disillusioned, the breadth of Deans' appeal is either unseen or under-reported. Also, there are significant numbers of Republicans very dissatisfied with President Bush that are ready to cross party lines and vote for the Democrat in 2004. I know several and it's 17 months till Iowa.

I support Howard Dean, however, I would not describe myself as 'left-wing', though I am a Liberal, closely identifying with Hayek and Popper. The left-wing of the Democratic Party is recognized most readily but it would be a miscalculation to read Dean's support as predominantly leftist in nature. The nature of the Bush victory in 2000, dovetailed with a simmering fear of the rise of the Social Conservatives in the Republican Party may well see a Democratic victory in 2004.

The key for the Democrats is voter turnout, and it appears people are eager to vote in 2004. I recommend you study voter sentiment to discern whether people who did not vote in the last election are motivated to vote in 2004, and if yes, why.

Sincerely, Peter

July 1, 2003

Dear David,

Thanks for your note and impressions of the Dean candidacy. I am impressed with Dean's ability to generate enthusiasm among Democratic activists. If this leads to increases in voter turnout, that may produce real benefits to the party. My biggest concern about Dean is the possibility of him being labeled a flip-flopper. Dean spoke at Brown last year in a luncheon series I run at Public Policy and my clear impression at that time was he was a moderate Democrat located very much in the center of the political spectrum. He expressed his admiration for Bill Clinton and presented himself as a fiscal conservative. Since then, I have been surprised at how eagerly Dean has been embraced by various liberal activists as "one of them". I think once they get to know his record (with the help of his opponents), these people may feel disappointed with him. It will be an interesting campaign though, and I appreciated you sending your impressions to me.

Best wishes, Darrell

July 1, 2003

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Guys,

Ken, how's the trip going? I think Mom felt better for a couple of days. Yesterday she seemed to slip back into quite a lot of pain again. It appears to be settling in her thighs (at least she is talking about great pain in her thighs). We figure that they must have started her on a lower dose of morphine. He mentioned it could have side effects so it's good to start lower and then go higher. She was a bit nauseated on Saturday from the morphine. It looks like they're going to need to bump up her prescription to a higher level. She's supposed to go back in a month.

In some respects, I think she is in denial about her future. I think she is making no plans and not even thinking about what she's going to do. This is a huge issue for her. She is of sound mind (thank the Lord for that!), and I think we just need to give her some time to figure out this is probably how it's going to be. She'll then have to start thinking about what she wants to do and make some big decisions. I don't think we should push her. You guys will see she can't be pushed.

She went to church Sunday with her walker and seemed to enjoy getting out. That was the first time in 6 weeks. This is the latest. Please keep her in your prayers. I think she is down about her health.

Love, Joanne

July 2, 2003

Dear Joanne,

I talked to Mom last night. She told me the initial dose of morphine was not helping too much so it does sound like she needs to go to a higher dose. She is worried about calling the Pain Clinic because her doctor is on vacation this week, but I am sure he has someone who is covering for him who could advise on going up to a higher dose.

She didn't say much about the future. I think she is just trying to get through the next few days and at some point will start to focus on the future. I agree that she is not someone who can be pushed. She'll make a decision when she is ready to do so.

Darrell

July 2, 2003

Justin Coleman
Seattle, Washington

Dear Friends,

Alright, well I haven't written one of these trip reports in a while which means that I haven't been climbing in quite a while. It was great to be back on the mountain!

The idea for this trip started back in February when talking with my former boss from the White House, Greg Craig. We discussed climbing a mountain together and decided on Mt. Rainier, located 3 hours outside of Seattle.

Mount Rainier (14,411 feet) is considered to be one of the toughest endurance climbs in the lower 48 states. The summit of Mount Rainier is spectacular. A large crater dominates the summit, with steam rising out of the cavernous summit vents. The mountain has the greatest single-peak glacial system in the United States.

The two-day climb is eighteen miles round trip, with an elevation gain and loss of 18,000 vertical feet. After leaving from Paradise (5,400 ft) the team travels through the Muir snowfields to base camp- a collection of small huts known as Camp Muir at 10,080 ft. After getting a couple hours of rest, the team wakes up at midnight and with headlamps sets out for the summit. The climbers travel with crampons and ice axes and carry 20-30 pounds on their backs. They are on rope teams of 3-4 people. The route goes through ice fields, rock fields, and glaciers with crevasses

plunging up to 800 feet below. The climb starts at 2:00am. The summit is reached some 7-9 hours later. The team returns to base camp and then continues down to Paradise after 14-16 hours of near continuous climbing. To get a sense of the climb, imagine being on a Stairmaster for 14 straight hours (2:00am-4:00pm) with 30 pounds on your back and heavy boots and crampons on your feet in sub-freezing temperatures. Add relentless, gusting winds at up to 50 mph and trying to do it all while using only 2/3 of the air available at sea level. It makes for a pretty long day!

This was my first climb with friends who I knew previously and it really added a whole dimension of enjoyment to the process.

Greg Craig: My former boss and the most experienced climber of the group. He had twice summited Rainier as well as Mt. McKinley and numerous peaks in South America.

Matt Kraskouskas: A buddy of mine from Brown. Outside of reaching the top of Mt. Whitney last month, Rainier was his first climb- "a long way from my place by the beach in LA," is how he put it. His energy, positive attitude, and physical condition made him a real asset on the trip.

Whitney Williams: A former staffer to Hillary Clinton, Whitney found out about the trip from a friend of a friend and joined on. She lives in Seattle and played host for us out-of-towners supplying the essential local information. This was also her first mountain and her grit and determination impressed everyone. It was a real pleasure having her on the team.

Greg and I arrived in Seattle on Thursday. After the requisite trip to REI for supplies, we drove up to Mt. Rainier National Park and met Matt. We spent the night at a wonderful lodge called the Paradise Inn.

On Saturday under a gorgeous blue sky and immaculate weather, the three of us completed a day of training on the Muir snowfields going over the basics of glacier travel including self-arrest (stopping yourself with an ice ax when plummeting down the mountain), team rope travel, and maximizing energy on the climb. Whitney who had already completed her training met us that night at Paradise Inn.

On Sunday morning we met up with our guides and the rest of the team. Together we hiked 4.5 miles to Camp Muir, gaining about 5,000 feet of elevation. We arrived around 4:00pm and after making the necessary preparations settled in around 6:00pm for a couple hours of sleep. At midnight we woke up to absolutely howling winds. There was a lot of doubt about whether or not we would even leave camp to try for the summit. The call was made that we would and under a sky of a million stars we headed out with our headlamps on around 2:00am.

After a few hours of traveling through various rocks fields and across endless glaciers the sun began to dawn above the clouds. This time of the morning is one of my favorite moments of climbing. At sea level, the folks below probably saw nothing but clouds. At 12,000 feet, we were "above the weather," and witnessed the first hint of the sun pouring over the clouds. It is a magnificent sight- awe-inspiring in the truest sense of the word. We had just made it through the technically most challenging part of the route- a zigzag journey through a steep pitch of ice, rock and snow called Disappointment Cleaver that dropped off hundreds of feet below (not the kind of place you want to slide and take you and your rope team with you). At the top, the first drama of the day unfolded. Our lead guide, an intense, Stone Cold Steve Austin look-alike named JJ, was unhappy with our pace. In a hair-trigger decision he decided that Greg was to blame and told him to couldn't continue the climb. It dumbfounded us all. Here it was not even 6:00am and the guide made a snap decision because Greg was on JJ's rope and had stopped for a couple 10 second breathers. We couldn't believe it. In what could have turned out to be an unpleasant situation for everyone, Greg graciously stepped aside, unhooked from the rope and bivouacked at 12,500 feet. He wished us luck and made himself comfortable, setting up to spend 4-6 hours on the side of this extremely exposed and windy mountain. It was a heroic and generous gesture.

We continued up the mountain making our way slowly, consistently hammered by the high winds. Nothing- not cold temperature, not objective danger, not steepness of slope- is as demoralizing as a relentless wind on a climb. It makes the challenge even more of a mental one than a physical one. Your body is just screaming for you to stop and thought of turning around becomes seductive (indeed two members of team had dropped off after the first pitch). The trick is to keep yourself motivated and going through these tough times. It can be one thought- about a person, about the embarrassment of failing, an inspiring quotation, a song in your head- that keeps you moving for another 2 minutes and then another two minutes and so on, hour after hour. It became a fun game. In addition, Matt and Whitney inspired me. I had climbed several mountains before and never faced weather this brutal. This was their first climb. I was so proud that Whitney, who was getting quite sick, and Matt continued without complaint. I was thinking the whole time "man, they are never going to want to climb again. Look what I got them into!" But they kept motoring up the mountain like champs!

Finally, after nearly 8 straight hours of climbing we scaled one last rock wall and emerged on the summit crater! What a relief. A team was ahead of us and we scampered up to meet them. The wind was absolutely furious at this point. We congratulated each other and enjoyed the surge of adrenaline from knowing that we made it. It is quite a feeling! And while the crater was the summit, there was a point known as Columbia Crest at the far end of the crater about 15 minutes away that represented the highest point on the mountain. Despite the wind, Matt and I unhooked from our rope teams and sprinted (as much as you can at 14,000 feet) up to the top. I had never felt the power of wind like

that in my life. I couldn't stand up for more than a few seconds without getting blown over. The guides estimated the wind at 50-60 mph (stick your head out the window next time you are driving that fast to get the feeling of it). I reached the top a minute or two ahead of Matt and couldn't even wait for him to take some pictures. I snapped a couple as quickly as possible and hurried down. Matt reached the top a couple minutes later and we descended together- giddy and grateful that we didn't get blown off the mountain.

We returned to the group, hooked back into our rope team and made the descent. Now as hard as it is to believe, going up is a lot more fun than going down. Once you are at the summit, all you want is to be magically transported back to the bottom. But it is a long, long way down and actually more dangerous as the temperature rises, steps become slicker and the snow bridges over the crevasses begin to warm and melt bit by bit. In addition, everyone is exhausted and dehydrated (you can only carry a certain amount of water, most of which freezes. I had to constantly break through the layer ice on my lid with ice ax. Trust me, drinking water that cold with chunks of ice when it's that cold outside is almost as unappealing as no water at all). It took us roughly four hours before we staggered back into base camp.

I was completely whipped. I don't think I had ever felt so totally spent in my life. My head was pounding and my body throbbed. I was convinced altitude sickness was setting in and I was about to be in real trouble (ever since getting sick at 17,000 feet in Nepal, this has been a constant fear in my mind as I have continued to climb). Luckily Greg was there and was able to convince me that I was exhausted but fine. We packed up and continued to head down the mountain, and 15 minutes later I knew he was right and I began to feel better. We made our way down in the near white out conditions and could finally relax and chat again. On the way up and down from the summit, we were on rope teams spaced 30-50 feet apart and there was wasn't much inclination or opportunity to talk except for a couple words of encouragement or communication about the route. Now we were off the rope and breezily making our way down the mountain, back to our cars and civilization.

At around 4:00pm we arrived back at the Paradise parking lot spent and satisfied. We met up with the team for a quick bite and couple last photos. Then we sped off listening to 50 Cent (when Greg would let me), John Mayer and Dave Matthews. By 9:00pm we were back in Seattle drinking beers.

It was an amazing trip.

P.S. This was a different climb in many ways than the other, longer (two weeks plus) trips I had been on in the past. On Rainier you don't have time to kick back and get into the rhythm of things. It is a straight blast up and blast down program. Hence, it doesn't leave much time for philosophical musings. That said, I came away with a couple thoughts. The first is how important attitude and a positive state of mind are under stress. The second is how strangely wonderful it is to push myself to (or past) my limits. I'm sitting here with my face looking and feeling like a dried ham- wind and sunburned red. I have blisters all over my feet, and my body aches. Yet there is something tremendously satisfying about being in this state having pushed my way to the summit (even when I wanted desperately and convincingly to turn around). It came down to not, physical condition, but the mental pep rally that I had to constantly hold in my head. As cheesy as it may sound, I had listened to a Tony Robbins CD and kept repeating some of the mantras he uses. It really helped. It reminded me of that wonderful quotation by Admiral Richard Byrd, who said, "Few men during their lifetime come anywhere near exhausting the resources dwelling within them. There are deep wells of strength that are never used." It is so rare in my every day life that I come close to resources deep within me. I don't think I did on this particular trip. But the climb did give me a first hand taste of potential all of us have when we are pushed beyond our preconceived limits. I guess I now need to find a way to discover and push past those limits in the "real world." That's the challenge!

My best to you, Justin

July 2, 2003

Dear Justin,

Thanks for the note. Sounds like you had a spectacular trip to the top of Mt. Ranier. Congratulations on the big achievement. Hope you are doing well!

Best, Darrell

July 2, 2003

Hey Darrell,

Great to hear from you. I'm in SF at the moment coming up with the next "real world" plan. How are you? How is everything at Brown? Of course, I have some questions for you.

1. Did Buddy go to jail?
2. Who is the favorite for Dem candidate and VP? Who do you think has the best chance of beating Bush?
3. Is Bush beatable in '04?

Hope all is well!

Justin

July 3, 2003

Hi Justin,

Buddy Cianci did go to jail. Entered a New Jersey federal prison last December for a five year prison term. The city elected David Cicilline as its new mayor. This makes Providence the largest city in America with an openly gay mayor. Am sure you will hear a lot more about Cicilline on the national scene as the years go by. He is smart, politically shrewd, and very popular with voters.

I would say the top tier for the Dem nomination remains Kerry, Edwards, and Gephardt, with Dean edging up based on his strong fundraising showing and ability to generate enthusiasm among Democratic activists. Lieberman seems to have faded. Bob Graham would be a natural VP selection just based on geography. I think the toughest Dem candidate for Bush would be Edwards or Gephardt, though each has several liabilities. At this point, I am pessimistic regarding the chances of any Dem beating Bush in 2004. Although the job numbers are very weak, the personal income numbers are holding up surprisingly well, helped of course by the tax cut. Plus, Bush is raising so much money, he can advertise early and often through the year.

So what are you up to these days, when you are not climbing mountains? Still looking toward the political world or are you exploring other kinds of options? Let me know if I can be of any assistance to you.

Best regards, Darrell

July 3, 2003
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

Hope you're enjoying your summer. Heard you were going to Hawaii. And Taiwan? Or is that Ken? Wow! What a neat summer!

Before you get too busy with school starting again, I hope you will be able to come and visit Mom for a few days. She's trying to adjust to her situation. I'm not sure she has accepted it yet, but I think she is starting to realize that she's not going to get a whole lot better.

She did go to church Sunday for the first time. Yesterday Jean Charles picked her up and took her to the church to type the Parish Visitor. She couldn't get the computer started so Jean took her home to type. When she got back, Janet Zoellner had gotten the computer on at the church. So it did take her a couple of trips. Needless to say, she was hurting quite a bit in the afternoon and evening. But it was nice to know she got out.

She is hoping to go the McCormick's Friday for the 4th of July. Hope she gets along okay. What are you up to on the 4th?

Take care, Darrell.

Love, Shirley

July 3, 2003

Hi Shirley,

We are going to Hawaii the last week in July and then I go to Taiwan the middle of August. I do hope to get home at some point, although I am not sure exactly when that will be.

I talked to Mom a couple of nights ago. Sounds like she still is in a great deal of pain. I am pessimistic as to whether much can be done about the underlying causes. Seems like this is a pain management issue at this point. I doubt she will be able to resume very many activities. We just have to hope she can deal with the day-to-day things as best as possible.

She did tell me she planned on going to the West family reunion. That will be good for her to see the various people. It probably will help cheer her up.

We are going to the Berkshire Mountains in Massachusetts for the Fourth of July weekend. Have tickets to some dance recitals and some other things around town.

Love, Darrell

July 3, 2003
David Gopoian
New York, New York

David,

Imagine my pleasant surprise at seeing your picture in the New York Times this morning in its story about online surveys. That is very impressive, getting not just a story but a picture. As you know from the advertising business, a picture is much more powerful than text alone. Sounds like you and your co-workers at Consumers Union are doing very innovative work.

So how is your summer going? Hope you and the misses and baby Gopoian are doing fine. The baby must be growing up fast by now. Are you enjoying being a parent? It is hard for me to imagine you as a father since you seemed so totally irresponsible in graduate school, but I guess everyone grows up at a certain point (especially when you have kids and they treat you like a grown-up).

Things have been going well around here. Annie and I are going to Hawaii at the end of the month to celebrate our 20th wedding anniversary. Then I go to Taiwan for the work I am doing on e-government. Am starting to get a lot

of calls about celebrity politics and Arnold Schwarzenegger running for governor of California. Reporters can hardly wait for him to run since his father was a Nazi and Arnold has been the subject of so many rumors about womanizing. Should make for a very interesting next few months in California politics.

Let me know if you make it to the Providence area! It would be fun to see you again.
Best, Darrell

July 3, 2003
Amy Klein
Chatham, New Jersey

Hi Amy,

Happy 4th of July (almost)! Hope you are celebrating in style this weekend and have some fun things planned. We are going to the Berkshires for a long weekend. Will see a couple of dance performances and stuff ourselves with food. What could be more American than that? I always think of you on July 4th because of the fun Bicentennial celebration in DC in 1976. The mall fireworks display we saw that year still is the best one I ever have seen.

Best wishes, Darrell

July 3, 2003
Barbara Gordon
Pawtucket, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell,

Thanks for sending me the link to your site. I just returned from a wonderful two week family vacation and have been plowing through my inbox. I'm offline as I write this (still dial up) but I'm looking forward to visiting it once I jump back on.

Just before your message in my inbox was the transcript of Bill Moyers speech at the Take Back America conference (I know nothing about the organization - do you know of it?) forwarded by a friend. It's a bit long and preachy and I'm sure you, too, know much of the history he cites, but it's a GOOD read and quite inspirational. I'll forward it to you, if you like. Then after THAT message was a solicitation for resumes for the E.D. position for the RI chapter of Vote For America, forwarded by a different friend. Cosmic.

I'll apply for the position if only for informational purposes (sounds perfect but I first need to learn more about V for A - Matt Brown's baby, yes?), though just before I left for California I had started researching the macro social work program at RIC. I'd love to work with people like Nancy Gewirtz (if she's well enough), and given my family health insurance needs an MSW might make a job with bennies more likely . . .

So since I value your advice, I'm wondering if you have any feedback on either of these ideas? It's a holiday weekend and I know it's possible you're away or tied up with a research project, so of course I'll understand if you can't get back to me. I hope it's okay that I ask.

The other reason I had to write was because of what I read in Bob Kerr's column yesterday, my first day back from vacation. Hooo boy. Putting aside all jokes about my #&%@!! Congressman, I feel really bad for Sean, whom I like and respect. It was on his watch, so you have to wonder what the - well, you know - was going on there. Yikes.

Anyway, I hope you'll have some relaxing vacation time with your family this summer, especially now that the Assembly is done. Be in touch if and when you can. Thanks!

Be well, Barbara

July 3, 2003

Evelyn Markell
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Evelyn,

How is my favorite invalid doing? I trust you have recovered your health by now and are getting up and around. Doesn't aging suck? At least, health wise it does. I do feel wiser now than years before, although that very well may be a figment of my imagination.

My mother is having serious mobility issues now. She has to rely on a walker and has a lot of pain. We are not sure how much longer she will be able to live on her own. She seems to be reaching a point where she needs regular help with day-to-day activities.

Did Herb have his operation yet? If so, I hope he is feeling better too. You can recover together.

Hope you have a nice 4th of July. Although you are Dutch, I am confident you celebrate the most patriotic of American holidays.

Best wishes, Darrell

July 4, 2003
Evelyn Markell
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

Like hell about the celebration of the 4th. May be they should have remained British and have civilized social services for all folks. Sorry to hear about your Mom. It indeed sucks to get old, especially if the brain doesn't. On the other hand with a sense of humor you can have a lot of laughs. I am going to be performing the following song at our next gathering of friends our age: To the tune of "My favorite Things":

Maalox and nose drops, and needles for knitting, Walkers and handrails and new dental fittings, Bundles of magazines tied up in string, these are a few of my favorite things. Etc., etc. for 3 more verses. I am doing fine and recovering much faster than expected. Herb will have his other knee done July 30 and this fall I am going to Holland come hell or high water.

I have thought a lot about your last epistle. You were quite right about the "why do they hate us issue" but there is more to it I think. Basic is the difference of Law that the West and the Muslim world follow. One is religious and applies to all, no matter what religion they follow and the other is secular to apply to all. Religious sentiment without moral actions is empty. That was Bohnhoeffer's thinking. He was a German Protestant minister in WW II who was hanged for participating in the plot to assassinate Hitler. In some places secular law is applied more equally than in others but we wont talk about that.

You completely misunderstood our relationship with Mar. Suffice to say that we love and respect her very much. The fact that she is so different from us is a hoot. I am going to her place on Monday for the week and lots of friends, including Vicky will be there for the week-end with sleeping bags. She will be coming here for Herb's surgery to help out.

The fear of leaving things undone comes from trying too hard to save money most of our lives. Until I noticed how Herb's parents were still trying to save long after it was necessary and did absolutely nothing in their lives nor helped anyone in their environment. I guess the habit became their lives. That is when I told Herb that I believed in saving but also in living and leaving things undone in order to save more was not my philosophy. You'd be surprised how much friction these differences can cause. Luckily I have totally seduced him on that subject.

In the last 2 weeks we have had a childhood friend of mine from Amsterdam visit. He and I grew up in Rotterdam where he went into hiding with his family when the Germans started to deport Jews. During that time my family was lucky enough (or rich enough) to make it to Switzerland. Jack and his family were betrayed and wound up in Auschwitz where he was the only survivor. We became friends after the war, when I was 11 and he 13 and in all these years he has never talked about the experience. He gave me the greatest gift I ever received when he allowed my grandchildren to ask whatever questions they wanted. That night I lay sleepless worrying about him. The next morning he told me he slept just fine.... I don't know if I ever told you that all the survivors I have known have been the most joyful and fun people I know. Herb agrees. They have seen the very worst and decided to have a great life. Like me he is an atheist and will decide for euthanasia when it is no longer good. It is so good for me to be with one of my own. I feel so validated.

I have also thought about your estate thoughts. It is not something I have ever considered because, as you said we have children. I feel especially obligated to leave Mar comfortable since she will need it. One of Vicky's friends wanted to work at some philanthropic job after college and I told him to either become a lawyer or very rich because without either or both you have no power to implement anything. And I'm not suggesting you quit your job. To me, your job is the most important job on this earth since our kids ARE the future and how it will look. And as far as what you will be when you grow up I have a suspicion that you already live it. At least that is what I discovered after a year of struggling and looking for what I really value and what I would want to do. That reminds me of your colleague James Morone who recently discussed his book Hell Nation or something like that. I don't really remember what the book was about, part of ageing but I remember being very impressed and in full agreement with his thinking. I also remember thinking that you would not like him at all, his personality would be too aggressive, openly so. I'm sure you are aggressive as well, just silently so.

I wonder if you seem passive aggressive to your wife..... and if she can cope with it. I also am crazy about Noam Chomsky too. Unfortunately they don't allow him on TV much. I am still totally ignorant on where you stand on anything. Are you eventually going to give? Or is it too dangerous to have views on Email considering the insecure nature of things on a computer. That is one of the good things about getting old. I don't give a damn about what anyone thinks of me unless I respect them. I have also given up on having things, rather requiring things in common with friends. Mutual affection and respect is the only requirement though it is a thrill when I do even though one learns less.

Love, Evelyn

July 6, 2003
Amy Bluestone Klein
Chatham, New Jersey

Hi Darrell,

I was just talking about that with my foster sister Val who I was with last week in St Augustine Florida. (I think you must know that I have a foster sister) Anyway, she had a pretty rough year. She had a brain aneurysm in September and nearly died. She's doing well though except that she desperately needs work but it's sort of a miracle

that she survived. Anyway, St Augustine is an adorable town (for Florida which is a place I really don't like) and they had pretty good fireworks and a really fun ghost walk but I have to agree the 1976 were among the best I've seen.

I'm back to using my old email address which is amyklein653@aol.com. Hope you have a lovely summer.

Amy

July 6, 2003

David Golden

San Francisco, California

Thanks, Darrell.

In addition to the long-term trends and messaging that you addressed in the newsletter, I think on the \$\$\$ front Jewish contributions to the DNC are likely to be depressed. Plus the Dems will be forced to spend money in California, as it looks like W will be competitive in 2004, tying up millions more of Dem cash that would otherwise have a substantial impact in other states. Unless, of course, Iraq blows up in a bad way.

The California situation is probably more grim than what you read about in the papers. There is very little 'can-do' attitude left, and most of the political energy will be expended in fighting over scraps, so it is hard to imagine how Californians will get very involved in the national election.

David

July 7, 2003

Hi Barbara,

Nice to hear from you. Glad you had a nice family vacation. You deserve it.

Here are my two cents worth on the job front. Vote for America is an excellent organization. It has been very active over the past few years, mainly under Matt's leadership. I don't know how it is faring now that he is Secretary of State, but my sense is it would be a good place to spend some time. It certainly addresses an important issue.

The RIC social work program has a good reputation. It trains a number of people and has some real dynamos (including Nancy) who are involved there. A lot of their people go into the world of non-profits, either as executive directors or who kinds of staff positions. So if that is your ultimate objective that could be worthwhile.

I had the same reaction as you when word of PK's comments came up. It was, oh no, not again. I don't think it is a big deal for Patrick's political future, although it does make me wonder what is up with him personally, that this stuff keeps happening on a regular basis. I hope it does not signal too much inner turmoil. I also hope this is not an alcohol-related issue. He does not need that kind of problem, given his family history. He used to not drink at all because he was fearful of the consequences, but now I understand that is no longer the case.

Best regards, Darrell

July 7, 2003

Joanne West Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Hi!

I am writing mainly because I know Ken wants to know what's going on. As the last few days have passed, Mom has realized the morphine is not helping her much. The dr who prescribed it promptly went on vacation and was back today. She and Shirley called him today and left a message. They have not heard back yet. We are assuming he will increase the level of morphine. She has experienced some nausea from taking it. Most likely, it is because she is not eating in the morning. She has been losing weight in the last 6 weeks. A couple of weeks ago, when she was at Dr. Thomson's, she had lost 15 pounds. She says she's just not hungry. We keep telling her taking medication without eating causes nausea. I hope this issue does not prevent him from increasing her dosage if that's what he decides to do.

You guys need to be aware of another developing issue - Mom is losing strength in her legs and in her ability to get up off a chair. This is probably because she hasn't been walking much. It's getting increasingly difficult to get out of a chair to go to the bathroom. She put an extra chair pad on her living room chair so that she could be higher to help her get out of it. She's talking about a lift chair which has a motor to lift up the chair to help you be in a standing position to step out of it.

This is a natural consequence of what happens when you don't walk and you're in as bad a shape as Mom. I'm telling you guys (Darrell and Ken), this is getting to be serious. Things are going to change and decisions are going to be made soon. I thought she was quite upset yesterday about admitting the loss of strength. She very much needs our friendship and support. I don't know if getting a better handle of the pain will allow Mom to start walking again. That remains to be seen. It does not look promising but I'm not telling her that.

We are not pushing her to make decisions yet but we're all thinking of what's going to happen here.

Jeff was trying to help her get up off our couch yesterday. She almost fell. I think it was a wake up call to how serious this is and what could happen. It scared her to death. It required Tim and Jeff to help her.

She went to church yesterday - but she almost backed out. She didn't feel well. She only went because Jeff was speaking on his upcoming trip to England.

Any support you can give Mom is greatly appreciated. Shirley continues to go every morning and I go every night.

Love, Joanne

July 8, 2003

Dear Joanne, Shirley, and Ken,

Thanks for the update. I called her yesterday afternoon. She did sound more low-key than in the past. I guess the enormity of all this for her life is starting to sink in. Am sure it is very difficult for her to deal with all this. I think she realizes she is about to the point where she needs to consider some other possibilities in terms of where she lives and how she copes. I think you guys are right not to push her. She will make the decision when she needs to make a decision. I appreciate your keeping me informed.

Darrell

July 8, 2003

David,

Nice to hear from you. I think you are right about Jewish contributions. I have heard Bush is doing very well on that front and Lieberman is doing very poorly. If I were betting at this point, I would like Bush's prospects much better than that of any Democrat. He is well-positioned and is setting the agenda on a wide range of foreign and domestic issues. All Democrats are doing right now is reacting to him, not really setting the agenda in any new way.

Sounds like California politics are getting quite interesting between the Gray Davis recall and the possible candidacy of Arnold Schwarzenegger. I have gotten about a dozen calls about Arnold because last year I published a book called Celebrity Politics. He is exhibit A on that genre of political action and he is doing wonders for my media career. Reporters tell me he is almost certain to run and he will get press from all around the world if he does.

Am curious what you think about his electoral prospects and those of Gray Davis.

Hope you are having a great summer!

Best, Darrell

July 8, 2003

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

Just talked with Mom this morning. She was really nauseated last night and today she said she wasn't going to take the medicine any more.

I was so disappointed that the Dr. didn't call her back yesterday that I called him again this morning. I told him again (by leaving a voice mail) how much pain she was in and that she was nauseated and that we needed to hear from him today as to what to do. (He had been on vacation and probably was overwhelmed with his day). I am leaving to go to Kettering today, so I gave him Mom's phone # to call. Joanne, if she doesn't hear anything by 5:00 our time today, you might want to call him too because I won't be home. Glad you could be available today to take her if he wants to see her today, but I don't have my hopes up that he will call that soon. His phone # is 765-983-3410.

Shirley

July 8, 2003

David Golden
San Francisco, California

Dear Darrell,

Wow. Glad to hear that Arnold's candidacy is helping your visibility!

Davis is toast. He's such an embarrassment that I suspect the Democrats want to jettison him. As an aside, his career was fueled by Jewish money from Los Angeles. He got nailed by the perfect storm, including fat salary increases for government workers, e.g. prison workers, at the same time the State budget battle is going. Davis' personality is such that it is hard to imagine him resigning, but that would be best for the party. That would free up Feinstein for getting a promotion, from Senator to Governor. Nobody talks about John Burton running for Governor. He's going to be term limited out soon, and he is the most powerful person in California, so maybe he'd want to the top job too...

Arnold looks very electable as the other choices are all bad. He has relatively little baggage.

My gut feeling is that negative campaigning isn't going to work so well in the upcoming election cycle. The attacks against Issa, who led the recall effort, seem to have backfired, and the ammo has now been expended. Also, the false prophets on Gulf War II have made people a bit more trusting of their gut feeling and more skeptical of media stuff. Plus I think the public has grown weary of negative campaigning. At least for a short while. But we shall see. That's Golden's prediction for 2004: negative campaigning was the WMD that everyone was afraid to use. If true, that makes the Republican edge in money and message nearly insurmountable. Unless Iraq blows up of course

A final interesting question is whether recalls could sweep the nation, as another trend starting from California.
David

July 8, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

Mom just called to advise me this dr in Richmond is referring her to an orthopedic spine dr who is also located in Richmond. She has an appointment for next Wednesday (a week from tomorrow). She has decided to quit taking the morphine. She is too nauseated to continue taking it. She felt so bad last night she just doesn't want to take it anymore. She's going back to her old medicine until she sees him next week.

Joanne

July 9, 2003
Barbara Gordon
Pawtucket, Rhode Island

Hey, Darrell,

Thanks for your two cents worth - a bargain and NOT made by underpaid sweatshop workers in developing countries. Since I first wrote to you on this I explored Vote for America's website, only to discover that you are on their Advisory Board. I hope I haven't put you in an awkward spot! I really didn't know, honest. I'm not entirely sure if the E.D. position would be what I'm looking for but I have sent in my resume and a cover letter that I hope they have time to read. Certainly the letter convinced ME that I'd be perfect for the job. I would really like to have an interview to learn more, but I realize that there may be many other applicants with more obviously applicable experience so I'll only hold my breath 'til I BEGIN to turn blue. Oh, and thanks for your thoughts on the RIC macro MSW program (is that like super-sizing your masters??). I have some time to think about it, and in the interim I've registered for the only course in the program you can take unmatriculated. I figure that will help inform my decision. Although RIC is not my dream school, the macro program is well-regarded locally, affordable, nearby (heck, my kids go to Henry Barnard School on RIC's campus), and as you say, there are some real dynamos there. So we'll see.

As for Patrick, I think it's not inappropriate to be concerned, especially since this happened with Sean around. It's not like he was unsupported that night, so whatever got him to that place was pretty powerful, whether it was inner turmoil or self-medication - or both. He is the most complicated person I've ever known, and that's actually saying something. I've only spoken to him once in recent months, and that was about his sister's health, so I truly don't know the inside scoop, but I'm concerned both for him and for myself as a constituent. If that makes any sense.

Anyway, it's bedtime, I should go. Thanks again for your input. It's appreciated!

Be well, Barbara

July 10, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

Yesterday when Shirley was at Mom's, they had a long discussion. Mom conveyed that she feels like giving up. In spite of all the attempts to get her some help, we have not made much progress at all. We have tried. Many times as soon as we think we're heading down one road, we're not.

On Monday, we're starting the anodyne therapy which is really far away. This will be 3 times a week. I will do it once a week and Shirley will do it once a week. We are going to try to get help to do the other one. Next week Shirley feels she can't do it because it will take her 2 days to get ready for our church retreat that weekend. We're going to head down this road because it sounds promising.

Mom is so discouraged. She doesn't feel well and her bowels have not moved in 4-5 days. She took something yesterday to get them to move but it hadn't happened yet. She was still nauseated yesterday even though she gave up morphine. Maybe it takes a while to get it out of your system.

This is the latest.

Joanne

July 14, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Guys,

I'm trying to keep you guys informed and give you updates. Mom has her first appointment for anodyne therapy this afternoon. I am taking her on Mondays. Wednesday she has an appointment in Richmond with a spine specialist who is a surgeon. She has been referred there by the pain specialist in Richmond - probably because she has quit taking morphine. She really doesn't want to go, but Shirley and I both think we need to hear what he has to say. After all, the spine is his expertise. Since she had this Wednesday appointment, we only made one more appointment this week for anodyne therapy. Edith and Jim Williams are taking her on Thursday.

She did not go to church yesterday. She tells me she feels like her leg muscles are turning to jelly. I think she has grown increasingly upset about her future and what this is going to lead to. She is getting the picture and voicing that she fears she is going to become an invalid. That is the direction she is heading unless we can find something to turn it around. So far, everything we have tried has not turned this around. She should know in 2-3 weeks if this therapy will help her.

I am leaving today at 1:15. We probably won't get home until 7:00. It's pretty far away. Please keep Mom in your prayers. She purchased a lift chair last week which should help her get out of a chair. Her strength to get up is decreasing.

Love, Joanne

July 15, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi guys,

Mom had the consultation and first dose of anodyne therapy yesterday. We were very impressed with the place. They are a brand new physical therapy office. They absolutely went out of their way to welcome us. Everyone talked to us. While Mom was getting the anodyne therapy, the owner came out and talked to me for 10 minutes. We were impressed with the physical therapist Mom had.

She asked Mom a lot of questions in the consultation and, of course, had the MRI results. She felt Mom probably did not get injured with the pulling of the legs. She thinks what probably happened was that Mom might have suffered a compression fracture when she tried to get up from the bed she was in when they did it. A lot of what she said made a lot of sense.

She said that along with the anodyne therapy, if Mom wants to gain strength back to walk, she would need to have strengthening therapy. I asked them if they could do that in conjunction with anodyne therapy. She said yes. She said Mom would need to absolutely have this to get her strength back. Mom was in agreement because what she said made sense. We had advised her that Mom was so leery about physical therapy, but Mom agreed this made good sense and was open to doing it.

After she looked at Mom's swelled ankles and legs, she asked her if she had congestive heart failure. I just about had a heart attack on the spot when she said that. Mom said no, but it made me wonder if she did. I went home and looked up the symptoms on the internet. I don't trust Dr. Thomson anymore to pick up on everything he should. Shirley, when you take her to Richmond tomorrow, maybe you could ask this doctor his opinion of whether he thinks she has it or not (discreetly). Everything we heard and read while we there (they gave us more info) makes it sound promising. We were very impressed with all of it.

I have a great concern. Mom doesn't tell you everything all the time. In spending my afternoon with her yesterday, some information came out that I don't think any of us have heard before. I really don't want you to jump all over her for this or else she might withhold important information again. She is stubborn about stuff like that. I would not broadcast this to the community either. I would keep it to ourselves. She told me that a couple of weeks ago for one evening she had tightness in her chest. It went on the whole evening. The next day it was gone. She said she thought she had indigestion. I don't like this one bit. I think it could have been something else like her heart. I'm telling all of you so we can all see the whole picture.

When we were there yesterday, the therapist said the walker was too tall for Mom. She adjusted it down, and Mom felt a good difference for her that it fit her better. The therapist also advised her to quit pushing the walker so far in front of her and then following it. She told her she was getting so stooped over from doing this wrong. She told her that if she would walk inside the walker, she would be able to stand up straighter. It was good advice.

Mom's anguish at being severely restricted and unable to care for herself came out. Her fear about where this is going to lead also came out. The therapist was very kind to her. We were so impressed their sound system was playing Christian music.

They said they only want to do it twice a week. They could not believe the distance we drove to get there. It's 60 miles from home. I think if Mom had known how far it was, she might not have agreed to go. It was a little hard to find and we turned around a couple of times. Now we know where it is, and Mom can help direct people to get there. Jim and Edith are taking her Thursday. Ken will be here next Tuesday and he'll be able to get in on transporting her down there.

There is a whole bunch of stuff nearby. There's a huge mall and tons of other stores. There's a huge Garden Ridge store. I told Mom that in the future, we could all go out for an hour and look around while she did this. She really liked that idea. If she thought it would be fun for us as well, I could tell it would make her feel a lot better about any of us making the big drive down there.

Well, that's about it. Ken, I want to know when your plane is coming in next Tuesday and what time you leave the next Monday.

Love, Joanne

July 15, 2003

Hi Joanne,

Sounds like the anodyne therapy is promising. It is nice that people treated you guys well and that they seem to have a good understanding of her medical situation. From everything I have heard, I agree with their advice on leg strengthening. Her legs never will get stronger unless she is in a position to use them. There is some truth to the old "use them or lose them" saying.

That is ominous about the chest tightening and her swollen ankles and legs. She has so many medical complications now between high blood pressure and diabetes to her back ailments that there are lots of things that are going wrong. It is good to have one of the doctors check this out. I have heard congestive heart failure is fairly common among older people. What often happens is that heart valves start leaking and it becomes more difficult for the heart to pump blood effectively. This leads to a build-up of fluids, which would be consistent with her swelling symptoms.

I appreciate the regular updates on her condition. I'll call her tonight to see how she is doing.

Darrell

July 16, 2003

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Guys,

Well, you guys, we got really bad news today. Shirley took Mom to the spine specialist in Richmond today. Here's the sum of what he said. This will be difficult to tell you and difficult for you guys to hear.

He looked at the MRI they brought with them and took some x-rays. He said that God was on her side because she should not be walking at all now. He said her spine was getting to be almost totally choked off from life. There's just a tiny spot of life left in it. He said she will not be walking again. She will become paralyzed and be in a wheel chair. It will not be pretty. She will also become incontinent when that happens and will lose all control.

He said she is wasting her time doing the things we're doing now like anodyne therapy. He said that is surface help.

She has a circulation problem going on right now as well. He could not get a pulse in either leg. Her legs were quite swelled. Her legs hurt due to her spine condition.

She has an option for surgery - back surgery and another surgery for circulation. He said she is a terrible candidate for surgery - she is obese, has a circulation problem, has high blood pressure and she could die in surgery. He did apologize for being blunt and having to give her this news.

If she does not want to do both surgeries and take care of both issues, she should do neither. He could already tell she was not able to sleep in bed. He could already tell she was leaning forward in her walker. That somehow helps get a little more air from the protrusion of her spine.

He said they go hand in hand. The energy from the spine gives the air to the legs. Her life energy is being pinched off in the spine from stenosis. Even if she does this, she could get an infection. A lot could go wrong.

If she wants to pursue this, he would work hand in hand with a circulation doctor in Richmond and they would do two surgeries fairly close together - like a month apart.

Her legs are swelled and becoming useless because there is no circulation in the feet. They hang down and can't get the air they need. He told her she had to prop them up high. She does have neuropathy in her legs due to diabetes.

He said she should have a test done to determine circulation of her legs.

Mom and Shirley were both crying as they received this news. They are both very upset. Mom is very down and feels she got a death sentence. I'm leaving work right now since I'm very upset. I just wanted to tell you guys first. She told me last night that she was wanting to ask God to take her home.

Mom has a huge decision to make, and even her hopeful option is very risky and life threatening.

Shirley is home with her now and I will be going over. They prayed together.

We're at a crisis you guys.

Love, Joanne

July 17, 2003

Dear Guys,

Gee, that is grim news. How is Mom taking this now? What is she thinking about doing? What do you guys think should happen? Sounds like she is down to not very good options in any scenario.

Darrell

July 17, 2003

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

Mom is absolutely devastated as are Shirley and I. She was a wreck last night. She wants to give up. She had no idea it would come to such an abrupt change of life for her. She said she feels she needs to be out of that house by winter.

Actually, I want to call Dr. Nagasetty today. He is in Hamilton and did her other circulation surgeries. He warned us after the last surgery to not ever do it again. He said all her veins coming down from her upper body are very small now and not providing much nourishment to the lower half of her body. We are seeing that issue come to pass as further deterioration in her body. I want to get his opinion of doing another surgery and tell him what we have been told. I'll bet he thinks she shouldn't do it. I actually think there is a good chance she would not survive the surgery (let alone two major surgeries close together).

We're not making any decisions yet. We are so glad Ken is coming next week. It is actually perfect timing to help us make the decision. We have been told to not wait very long or else we will lose our chance to even try because the back will deteriorate too much to do it.

Mom told me she has seen her issues flip from the back being the major issue to the loss of life in her lower limbs becoming the major issue. She said she can feel her muscles turning to jelly. She has been saying this for 10 days.

This dr yesterday told her to elevate her legs higher than her heart.

She was in a quandary about what to do today. I think she was going to go ahead and do the anodyne therapy today. She'll be deciding whether to discontinue that or not.

This information is changing the course of her life. Any input you have to offer is appreciated and we would always welcome a visit from you if you felt you could make it.

We may all go back to that dr again after Ken gets here to hear it all again and to ask questions. We are assembling a list of questions.

Well, that's about it.

Love, Joanne

July 17, 2003
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

I think we really know what to do right now? This is just so overwhelming.

We did encourage her to continue and go to her Anodyne Therapy today. Jim and Edith were taking her. If it can help her right now (any and at all) we should encourage her to do that. That will also keep her occupied. Plus they might be able to help strengthen her legs a little. Who knows?

I talked with her this morning and she didn't sleep at all last night! She was very restless and this is a terrible decision to have to make. I also talked with Joanne and she was going to talk with Dr. Nagasetty today. I do think she should go to see him because her legs and feet are so swollen that her feet have turned white. She is taking a water pill, but I think he needs to see her and know all that's going on. He also might be able to tell her what he thinks about further surgery on one or both legs for the blood circulation problem. The Dr. yesterday could not feel a pulse in either leg, but when her legs were swollen before, Dr. Nagasetty couldn't feel a pulse either. And now they are swollen worse than I've ever seen them. She is to have her feet propped high to try to get the circulation flowing. That's probably pretty hard for her to do. And of course today, she probably isn't taking her water pill because of going to Cinc.

I've cried all morning and it's really hard to take. Just know that we'll surround her with love and try to encourage her as much as possible.

Shirley

July 17, 2003

Dear guys,

This is pretty overwhelming. Sounds like she should continue to try the anodyne therapy for awhile to see if it provides any short-term relief. It will give her some immediate goals to work toward. I think it is a good idea to talk to Dr. Nagasetty since he has personal experience with her medical situation. Another opinion wouldn't hurt. I don't know really what to do. Sounds like you guys are exploring all the right options. At some point, Mom will have to think hard about her future and how she wants to spend her remaining time.

Darrell

July 17, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell, Ken, and Shirley,

I just spoke with Dr. Nagasetty. He said he last saw her in April. After some discussion, he felt he should see Mom. I don't know if he looked at his records or not but over the phone, he said he thought she could do another circulation surgery and be okay - if it is necessary. He was trying to tell me he thought the swelling was from that old leg surgery. I told him this is a new development. He said it could be heart related but he would need to see her. A test

to determine circulation would need to be done as well. I told him we were at a crises situation. He wants to see her tomorrow morning at 10:30 in his Fairfield office - 1251 Nilles Blvd., #17 at Clock Tower Place. Shirley, are you available or do I need to do it? Just from her past history, he said he thought she should not have back surgery. Of course, he has not seen her since this all happened.

Joanne

July 18, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi guys,

Well, as you know, every couple of days the situation changes a little. Shirley took Mom to Dr. Nagasetti this morning, the dr in Fairfield who has done her 4 circulation surgeries. He said the only reason he has not done Mom's other leg is because she didn't want to and she was not satisfied with the last leg surgery. He cannot get a pulse in that leg but he could get one in the one he did last year.

This is what it boils down to. He asked Mom what her goal was. She said it was to walk again. He thought a while and told her he did not think that was her first goal. He said he thought her first goal was to get rid of all the pain she is carrying. Her second goal is to get her blood moving and her third goal should be to walk.

The bottom line of all the discussion today is that he recommends (and he looked at the MRI and saw the severe problem) that she do back surgery. That is her immediate problem. We have been concerned about her heart in view of her legs and tightening in her chest. He asked if that had been checked. They said no. He could not believe it. Mom said it was fine and didn't need checked. He sat her down. He told her that he has done surgery on 4 parts of her body with circulation problems. He asked her if she didn't think it would be prudent to check the heart. She finally agreed.

The first thing that is going to happen now is that Shirley was going to try to get an appointment by calling this afternoon with a cardiologist. That needs to be checked before we proceed with back surgery. If that turns out to be okay, we will proceed with back surgery. Dr. Nagasetti did not think she would need to have circulation surgery immediately after the back surgery but possibly after she has recuperated.

He did not think she would become paralyzed but he does think she is in big trouble with her back. Recently I heard Dr. Thomson advise her not to let them do back surgery; however, he said you might have to.

We think we're narrowing all this down and are headed in the right direction after a very long time of searching. She never wanted to do this but she realizes she is backed into a corner and we believe she is going to pursue back surgery as soon as her heart is checked to see if she can tolerate it.

I just hope nothing shows up with the heart! That could change things again.

Mom has been through so much. I think she is beside herself. I think she is also overwhelmed at being backed into a corner and also with all that's gone on in the last two months. She has been through a relentless tornado that isn't done yet. I think she is emotionally spent from pain and all these conflicting emotions and fears for her future.

Shirley plans to let the cardiologist know we're at a crises situation and want to move quickly. Mom has waited and ended too much lately.

We are so glad Ken is coming. The timing is perfect. We hope to get this stuff resolved when he's here so the plan of action will be in place and he can be here to help make the decisions.

That's about it.

Love, Joanne

July 18, 2003
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear guys,

Wow-things do change a lot. I got an appt. for Mom with Dr. Nagassety for next Wed. for a Doppler test, which tests the circulation in her legs. Also Thurs. she has an appt. with Dr. Babbit at McCullough-Hyde, who is a cardiologist. We need to check out all things before we go back to the Dr. for her spine. Also we need to see if that's the Dr. she even wants to work with. He was pretty blunt with her Wed. and I'm not sure she liked that.

He wasn't very compassionate. We'll have to check that out.

Shirley

July 22, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi!

Here's this weeks schedule: it has changed by the hour today.

Mom is having the circulation checked on her legs tomorrow at 12:30. I have been trying to get a heart stress test scheduled before her appointment with the cardiologist on Thursday. Apparently, they called Mom this afternoon

and told her she could have the test tomorrow. Mom declined because of the leg test (she should not have done this). Now I can't get it in until next Tuesday. She has a 6:15 am appointment on Tuesday and Wednesday next week for the stress test. We have cancelled the appointment this Thursday with the cardiologist and she now has the appointment next Friday. The only way she can get in tomorrow now is if there's a cancellation. I was advised they would never schedule surgery without this heart test. They could have scheduled surgery without the leg test.

I can hardly keep up with her appointments myself - there are so many and they change daily! This means that while Ken is here we won't get as much accomplished as we hoped. Ken is flying in this afternoon. I will be very interested in his reaction to Mom.

Love, Joanne

July 24, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

Have you arrived yet? How's it going? You lucky guys! I'll bet you love it.

Wanted to let you know Mom is really moving ahead now to go ahead and have back surgery. She is having a stress test next Tuesday and Wednesday at McHyde. Next Friday she meets with the cardiologist at McHyde to hear whether she is able to have surgery.

She is meeting tomorrow with a surgeon at the Mayfield Clinic in Cincinnati to discuss back surgery. She is also meeting with the surgeon in Richmond next Wednesday. We can hardly keep up with all these appointments. Ken is doing them this week. It takes both Shirley and I to do it all. She is going to both so that she can move ahead with the one who can get her in the quickest.

She has decided she is tired of this and doesn't want to live out her life like this but wants to get it over and have it better than she has it now. You do realize she is not a good surgical candidate and she knows this. Ken has made sure her affairs are in order. She is the one making this decision.

We'll let you know if we get a date set. Everyone might want to be here if possible.

Ken thought she was better than he anticipated in terms of her spirits. I told him that his visit lifted her spirits. She has been despondent. I'll let you know more as it develops. Have a wonderful time!

Joanne

July 29, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi guys,

Mom had the stress test this morning. She felt it went well. It did make her feel uncomfortable. From what she could see she said she was going to be very surprised if something shows up that prevents her from moving ahead with surgery. We could still always be surprised at what it might reveal. She has to go back in the morning at 8:15 for a little more testing that's different than what they did today. She was pretty tired by the time it was over.

I called the Mayfield clinic yesterday (kinda pushy, aren't I) and found out nothing yet. I figure the Mitchells ought to be happiest we pursued them since they are always interested in second opinions. They will be a good second opinion.

It appears to me we're just about ready. We'll still need to get the go ahead that she can have the surgery but we should find that out this week. Then Mom has a decision to make. She will have talked to both places (Richmond and the Mayfield clinic). I advised her yesterday to ask both of them when is the soonest they could do it. I told her to ask where rehab would take place and how long.

In view of the seriousness of the surgery and how anything could happen, I would suggest that none of us pressure her to do one thing or another or to even insist on one place or another. If something happens, we would feel horrible. If it's all Mom's decision, none of us would carry any guilt that would be impossible to live with. This is for our protection as well as hers. Mom has enough pressure on her to even get this done let alone any added unnecessary pressure between us.

I asked Ken for his observations while he lived with her for a week. Ken, could you tell us all what you thought? We're getting close. I'm pretty nervous about the surgery even though I'm not letting Mom know that. I heard what that dr in Richmond said about her being a terrible candidate for surgery. You just don't forget that even though her circulation dr said she would do fine.

Love, Joanne

July 30, 2003
Ken West
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Dear Everyone,

These are some of my own perceptions when I visited Mom. - When I first saw Mom, I was very pleasantly surprised by how good she looked and her outlook; lots of vitality and definitely sound of mind. For me, it was an

unexpected but positive development. - When she walked, I saw that the body was not keeping up with the mind. She gets along very well with her walker but she definitely needs it to navigate. This made some simple tasks hard for her. She sits during the day and sleeps at night in the same location, on her new chair lift.

- Her goals are very simple: to have less pain and to be able to walk again, without assistance. The severe back pain seems to be lessening as time goes on, at least the excruciating on-going pain; however, especially in the early morning and late at night she must take 3 aspirins to ease the pain. And when she exerts herself to any extent, she feels lots of pain.

- Since she desperately wants to walk unaided (and probably also to retain her independence both at home and with the car), she is very willing to have the back surgery. She fully understands that there is no other option available. When she thinks of the potential surgery, she gets sick to her stomach about it; however, she does not want to remain in this state of inactivity for the rest of her life and so is willing to undergo the surgery.

- Mom is fully aware of the reality of her situation and of the risks associated with the surgery; when despondent at times, she says she feels she is doomed. Most of the time, she exhibited a 'just do it' kind of attitude but a couple times the weight of her situation overcame her.

- Mom feels at times that she is backed into a corner and she probably is. In hindsight, she knows she should have had surgery years ago. Now she has no choice. But she still wants choices with whatever options remain. With her complete backing, this is the reason for pursuing the Mayfield choice as well. It is a second opinion and she does not like the bedside manner of the Richmond surgeon. (Not that that disqualifies him in his skills) She should know at the end of this week, August 1st, if the surgeons will do the surgery and the timeline that each would consider in doing it. Every indication seems to point in the affirmative. I think all of us want Mom to decide what is in her own best interest. I did reinforce with Mom that time (waiting) is her greatest enemy; every day that she uses a walker diminishes the chances of getting rid of the walker. Strength in her legs is diminishing. Any rehab must give strengthening therapy a high priority.

- Mom also thinks that she will probably have to move at some point, especially if the surgery is not successful. She does not want to move now and it is an important emotional anchor for her. I concentrated only on health issues at this time.

- For future considerations, Mom does have nursing care insurance, if needed. That also includes home health care by a licensed provider. Home health care for several hours per day may be needed and encouraged at some point. I do not know if Preble County offers its residents transportation for medical needs (I know that Liberty does). This is simply information for all of us to know, not to prescribe any suggested direction for the future. Her current monthly income will take care of any possible assisted living or nursing care requirements; however, if needed, assets may be drawn down.

- Mom does have all of her affairs in order. I remain cautiously optimistic that things will work out for Mom in the next few weeks. After surgery and rehab, the family, with Mom as primary decision-maker, may need to re-evaluate the situation. I encourage family and friends to visit with Mom and spend quality time with her now, not just visiting but doing fun activities too. I observed some signs of depression that a good dose of human interaction can help solve. With her stuck at home much of the time, except for medical appointments, there is not a lot of interaction going on and she needs it very much.

And I thank both Shirley and Joanne for all the time and hard efforts they are giving Mom!!!

Ken

August 1, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi everyone,

Shirley and I went with Mom to see the cardiologist this morning and get the report from the stress test. When they found out we were there to get cardiac clearance for surgery, he became quiet. The stress test revealed that there is a suggestion there might be a small blockage. They don't know for sure. It was neither positive nor negative. He suggested that if we intend to pursue surgery, she should have angioplasty on the heart first to make sure. It's good it didn't definitely show up something but it leaves you in the dark. If this does show up something, she might need a stint or even something more.

He discouraged surgery. He said it is a huge surgery and would be hard on her. He thought she should just go along like it is until she gets backed into a corner. We told him we thought she sort of was already backed into a corner. He wants to see her in 3 weeks. He seems to be dragging his heels in moving ahead to do this. He said it just makes sense that if you've had blockage in your legs, both carotid arteries and your kidneys, it could be in the heart as well. How was Mom to hear all this? She was in despair. She doesn't know what to do. Mom has an appointment this afternoon in Richmond with the surgeon. I'm going with Mom and Shirley because they both want me to hear what he has to say.

Dean Shriner happened to walk by when Mom was getting ready to leave. He came in and talked to her and asked her what was going on. He asked her what surgeon she was seeing. She told him about the one in Richmond and that she was also pursuing the Mayfield clinic. He asked her who the dr was at Mayfield. She told him Dr. Yeh. He said his wife had back surgery performed by Dr. Yeh. He said he was one of the best in the country and said he would be worth waiting for.

Mom told me last night she would rather have Mayfield do it. Mayfield has not seen her yet but has looked at her records. At this point, they're wanting to explore everything else that could possibly be done to help Mom before she gets to surgery. Yeh is on vacation but they are going to talk to him Monday. I'm sure he needs to see Mom. They suggested an epidural. Mom told them what had happened. They want the Richmond dr to fax the results of the epidural. That dr is on vacation. His office has voice mail and said you could leave a message. His secretary said she listens to the messages several times a day. I have called 4 times. The message box is full. I will keep trying.

Shirley told me this morning she thought I had given the Richmond surgeon a bad rap. I think I just listened to Mom. I also believe that's what Ken did. However, I'm going with them this afternoon to meet him and hear him myself. I will give him the benefit of the doubt until I draw my own conclusions.

The bottom line is this - Mom is not getting better and time is passing. In view of all the complications, the decision to go ahead with surgery or wait it out with some of this other stuff rests with Mom. The decision will carry huge ramifications. I would not want to tell her to do one thing or another. She said this morning she just wants to swallow a bottle of pills. I do believe she is weary of waiting and very tired of the whole situation. We should know more tonight. We'll get the Richmond surgeon's view of what we found out from the stress test and what his recommendation would be. Mom needs love and support from all of us.

Love, Joanne

**Darrell West Hawaii Trip
July 24-31, 2003**

Thursday, July 24

For our celebration of our upcoming 20th wedding anniversary, we took a 6 a.m. United Airlines flight to Chicago, then onto San Francisco and Honolulu, Hawaii. It was a 13-hour trip, but one made more pleasant by the upgrade to first class financed by Annie's frequent flyer miles. The extra legroom and reclining seats definitely made a difference on long distance flights.

The descent into Honolulu is remarkable because after flying four and one-half hours across the Pacific Ocean from San Francisco, Oahu appears magically below and you are in the middle of a tropical paradise. Oahu is the most populous of the six islands that form the state of Hawaii.

Hawaii looks very different from the images I recall from the 1960s television show "Hawaii Five-O". In that show, the scenery emphasized tropical rain forests and huge waves pounding the shore. Both are present in Hawaii, but the islands are far more diverse in terms of scenery. Hawaii is impressive because it has so many different habitats -- rain forests, beaches, mountains, deserts, and everything in between. It makes for a stunning overview of geology and botany, not to mention human anthropology.

We didn't do much the first afternoon because we were tired. Checked into the Ilikei Hotel at the edge of Waikiki Beach. Got a room overlooking the ocean marina that was very nice. It had a kitchen, cable TV, and high-speed Internet access. What more could someone want? Went to bed right after 6 p.m. Hawaii time (or midnight Eastern Daylight Time).

Friday, July 25

We got up early (4 a.m.). Caught an Aloha Airlines flight to the island of Maui, where Annie's brother Ed lives. She hadn't seen him since 1991. It was a beautiful flight into Maui with great views of the mountains, beaches, and valleys. Ed met us at the Hertz car rental. He weighs 250 pounds, which is down, he told us, from 300 pounds, but much more than when I had seen him more than a decade ago.

Ed has a difficult life. He lives in an old tool shed and drives a 15-year-old truck that is rusted. He delivers pizza in the evenings and smokes a lot of marijuana. He is trying to build a fishing boat that will keep fish cold for transport to the market, but has struggled to finish the project. His landlord has given him a deadline of Monday to move the boat into the water and it is unclear whether Ed will meet the deadline.

We spent a lot of time catching up on Ed's life. He hands out with several people who fit the angry white male syndrome. Ed and his friends are upset about many different subjects, the government for relying on what they consider an unconstitutional income tax, big corporations for gouging little people, and the Council on Foreign Relations for its internationalist outlook. Ed is unhappy with gays, Jews, liberals, politicians, and unions, and thinks all are engaged in a conspiracy to screw the little guy. His views are quite paranoid and antagonistic, although he is not very belligerent in making his comments. We listened to his rants, didn't argue with him, and sometimes switched the conversation to other topics. It is clear his major hobby is smoking dope, which seems to make him more mellow than alcohol, which he used to abuse. Of the two vices, drugs seem to be less destructive for him than alcohol. Marijuana has, however,

completely destroyed his ambition and initiative. He hasn't done much with his life, but doesn't seem to care about lost opportunities.

After renting a car at the Kahului Airport, the three of us set out for Haleakala National Park. Haleakala is a 10,023 foot volcanic mountain about two hours from the airport. We drove to the mountain top along the 37-mile Crater Road. It is very curvy, with 33 switchbacks, but with beautiful views of the valley and shore all along the highway. As you drive up, you encounter bicyclists coming down the mountain on specially-equipped bikes. Annie was in heaven as we passed through different alpine zones, each with their own distinctive vegetation. Plants have an amazing ability to gain a foothold in the lava-strewn landscape.

When you get on top of the mountain, you are greeted with a landscape that looks like it is straight off the moon. There are huge volcanic craters several miles wide and very deep and with boulders and lava rocks scattered around. The mountain top features strong winds, but also is home to the rare silversword plant, which is found only on the top of Haleakala. We saw one silversword in bloom and it is a gorgeous silver color. We took pictures and heard a talk about volcanoes, and then drove down the mountain.

Ed told us he stopped drinking several years ago when he grew worried about his health. He has high blood pressure, is borderline diabetic, and is overweight. After he stopped drinking, he started exercising and lost 80 pounds down to 220. However, since then, he has regained 30 of the lost pounds.

We took Ed to a Mexican restaurant for lunch. He asked Annie a few questions about herself and her work, but not too many. He was more interested in giving us his various opinions on a wide range of political topics.

By the middle of the afternoon, we had exhausted many of our topics with Ed. He had some things to do so we dropped him off and took a late afternoon flight back to Honolulu. It was a relief to end the visit. There were no outbursts or fights, but it is obvious that Ed and Annie have gone in very different directions. It is probably good he lives in Hawaii, away from the rest of the family. He seems content with his plight, as sad as it is.

Saturday, July 26

Walked up Waikiki Beach this morning. It is quite a scene. About 30 hotels are built on the beach, just 20-30 yards from the ocean. There are places to eat and to rent beach chairs, inflatable rafts, and surf boards. Lots of people were hanging out so it was quite a beach scene.

We walked the length of the beach (about a mile and a half) and then hiked over to Diamond Head Crater State Park. This is the site of a volcanic crater. It is about 750 feet high and has a larger crater in the middle from an old volcanic explosion. It takes about an hour to hike to the top, but we were rewarded with a 360 degree panoramic view of the entire island, including Waikiki Beach. It was the most impressive view on the entire island. We had to hike up trails, through pitch-black tunnels (others had flashlights, which were very helpful), and up 100 steps near the top.

That afternoon, Annie had to go to her conference so I took the bus to the Bishop Museum on Hawaiian culture. It is an amazing museum that illustrates the history of the Hawaiian people. The museum was founded by a Hawaiian princess and has a collection of archaeological artifacts, old maps and pictures, and historical exhibits.

The Hawaiians had a monarchy that was very powerful and hierarchical until 1893, when the U.S. Marines landed, overthrew the Queen, and installed a democratic form of government. The Queen apparently had aggravated local sugar cane plantation owners and American missionaries, which led to her downfall.

In the middle of the afternoon, there was a live music and hula dance performance that was very cute. Several young Hawaiian girls danced their native dance in the museum and discussed the origins and use of the dance.

Afterwards, I took the bus to Chinatown and walked through the market. There were stalls selling a wide variety of goods from noodles and vegetables to fruit and baked goods. The whole scene made for a nice and exotic atmosphere.

That evening, we ate at Singha Thai restaurant. It was a wonderful meal with ono (a moist white fish) and noodles, very delicious. While we ate, we were entertained by two Royal Thai dancers with feathers tucked along their finger tips. They used small, graceful movements with their fingers to convey their art.

Sunday, July 27

Annie was at her conference today so I took an underwater tour on the Atlantis submarine. A boat moored on Waikiki Beach took a crowd of 120 tourists to one of the three submarines out in the harbor. The surf was quite choppy and many of the Japanese tourists got sick. However, they were very graceful about throwing up in their barf bags. They did so in as quiet a manner as is possible. I didn't even realize one of the ladies next to me had thrown up until she put her bag away.

The Atlantis submarine held 48 people and had glass portholes along both sides of the boat. The tour guide provided a wonderful overview of tropical fish, a sea turtle, sunken boats, and artificial reefs constructed to attract fish. Diving to a depth of 100 feet below water, we floated among schools of fish and saw an abundance of sea life. All for \$64, which I thought was a great bargain for the hour and a half ride.

In the afternoon, I visited the Ala Moana Shopping Center. This open air shopping center was packed with shoppers. It featured an impressive mix of department stores, boutiques, and specialty items plus a food court with a

variety of Polynesian food. The combination clearly was very successful in attracting a range of shoppers. It made for a very pleasant shopping experience. Had lunch in the food court and purchased a Hawaiian shirt.

That evening, Annie and I dined at Roy's restaurant. It was one of the most amazing meals we ever had. Situated on a beach overlooking the ocean, the restaurant had wonderful food and a friendly atmosphere. I had ono fish, while Annie ordered a fried whole make fish. Both were cooked perfectly. We ended the meal with a tasty fruit turnover.

Monday, July 28

Flew to the Big Island in the morning. Rented a car at Hilo Airport and rove up the northern Hamakua coast toward Honomu. Stopped at the Hawaii Tropical Botanical Garden. Started in 1978 by a husband and wife team on a bar area that was serving as a trash dump grounds, this garden blossomed into one of the finest tropical gardens in the world. It has a wide variety of tropical plants (such as a bromeliad hill, orchid garden, banyan canyon, and a banana grove) and a beautiful waterfalls. There also was a small aviary featuring six beautiful macaw birds. The garden shows what happens when two people's dreams become a reality.

We had lunch at What's Shakin', a small health food restaurant just north of the garden that had great food. Had a chicken wrap plus pastries that were delicious from a spot overlooking the bay. I highly recommend the banana and pineapple smoothie.

In the afternoon, we drove up Highway 11 to Hawaii Volcano National Park. Stopped at the visitor's center and saw an overlook of the Kilauea Caldera, a huge volcanic crater.

Checked into our lodging at Chalet Kilauea: The Inn at Volcano. Had a beautiful cabin nestled in the rainforest with a suite of rooms, cable TV, and a hot tub. Very nice accommodations!

Had dinner that night at the Thai Restaurant. We were joined by Robin Hopkins, one of Annie's former students who is working at the park. Ordered an eggplant curry, masaman curry, and tofu cashew curry. All were outstanding dishes. Robin just graduated from Brown and was having difficulty adjusting to life after Brown. She is discovering how well treated students are at Brown and how other places do not put the same effort into cultivating students.

Tuesday, July 29

Drove the 20-mile Crater Rim Road which goes around Kilauea Caldera. Spectacular views all around the crater. The crater was filled with boiling lava as recently as the 1920s, but now features lava rocks and a mostly barren landscape. It was beautiful in a stark kind of way.

Stopped at the Jaggar Volcano Museum along the drive. It features exhibits on the history and contemporary state of Hawaii volcanoes. Very informative and with good pictures too.

Also saw the Thurston Lava Tube. This tube is the remnant of an old lava flow that burned a hole through the rock. It resembles a cave with water dripping down and roots growing through the ceiling. The tube is an impressive demonstration of the power of nature over the landscape.

In the afternoon, we drove down the Chain of Craters Road toward the live lava flows. Stopped to view the Puu Loa Petroglyphs. These were centuries old carvings into the lava rocks. There were artistic combinations of circles, dots, and other kinds of images.

At the bottom of the road, we parked the car and hiked two miles to the lava flowing from Kilauea. In the daylight, the field did not look very impressive. As you walked over old lava flows from previous days, you could see red spots of current hot lava. But after the sun set, the whole field turned into flowing red and orange pockets of lava. In that setting, it became clear how much new lava was seeping in under the old lava. The whole field of 10-15 acres was engulfed with red-hot lava. Against the backdrop of lava coming down the mountain, it was a very impressive yet terrifying sight! The scene made you appreciate how powerful lava was.

On the hike back to the car, Annie saved a woman from a dangerous fall. In the dark over an uneven terrain, a woman lost her balance and started to fall over. Fortunately, she fell toward Annie, who turned around and broke the woman's fall. The woman ended up with cuts on her leg from the sharp lava, but appeared to be okay.

Wednesday, July 30, 2003

Today, we drove Highway 11 south of the volcano park toward the beaches. Stopped at Punalluu beach and saw a horde of sea turtles right up against the shore. They were feeding on algae, and seemed very content, swimming around the water.

We continued south and then back north up the coast. Came to the Puuhonua O Honaunau National Historical Park. This was an old royal compound that served as a refuge for ancient warriors who broke cultural norms. If the offender could reach this sanctuary, they would be spared from death for their offenses. It was an interesting look at old Hawaii.

We returned to our lodging and had dinner at Kilauea Lodge. Annie had tune, while I ordered the ono fish. Both were quite good.

Thursday, July 31

Flew back to Rhode Island through Honolulu, San Francisco, and Chicago. Was a long flight so it was great to get home. It was a wonderful trip to an exotic locale. Would definitely go back to Hawaii! The islands were a great combination of natural scenery and interesting culture.

August 4, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

You're the only one in the family who doesn't know this yet so I may as well tell you. Shirley and I had a huge disagreement yesterday. The bottom line was that she didn't like the way I was taking care of Mom. She wanted me to get up with her at night. I observed Mom throughout the day at my house Saturday and felt she did pretty well. I concluded I didn't need to follow her around. Mom and I talked about it and I told her I would sleep on the couch. She just didn't want me to do it. She said Shirley absolutely insisted when she did it for her the night before. I put our phone in Mom's walker basket and told her I could hear the phone in the night when I might not hear her voice. Anyway, I got up twice on my own to check on Mom.

As we are trying to decide what to do with Mom right now until she has surgery, Shirley wanted her to come up there and stay through the week and stay at my house on the weekends. Mom just didn't want to do that. I was trying to listen to Mom because Mom should make her own decisions. Shirley called Ken and cried about it. Ken feels Mom should make her own decisions. Mom just wants to be at her own home sometimes. I feel we can work it out if that's what she wants. Mom told Ken on the phone yesterday Shirley was a little dictator. Mom wants to make her own decisions.

Anyway, I ended up telling Shirley several things that have been bothering me for a long time. She has offended me many times. I really think it was good some of this came out. I am very deeply offended by what she said this weekend. Mom is quite upset about the whole thing. I feel she will probably talk to Shirley about it because she didn't like it one bit.

Joanne

August 4, 2003

Joanne,

This sounds very traumatic. Sorry this happened. I hope Mom doesn't feel like she is in the middle of this. She probably will blame herself if there are problems. Keep me posted!

Darrell

August 5, 2003
Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

Hi! Life's whirlwind continues. We've just returned from rafting in the Grand Canyon - a week without a showers, bed, toilet, etc. followed by the hike from hell out of the canyon (7.7 miles but who's counting?) with our packs and 3 quarts of water each. It was 105 degrees by 8am. The family agreed that it was the best vacation ever - I was the only whiner on the hike. Great to see my kids really happy with only nature to entertain them. I have to give John credit though since it was his idea.

Dad had his 2nd knee replacement 3 days after we returned and he's doing great. Mom will follow with additional "procedures" (female type) soon. I am so grateful that they live less than 2 miles from me so that I can be there for them. Imagine if they were still in Maysville - they'd be driving to Cinti 3 or 4 times a week to see doctors. The hospital is less than a mile from their condo here.

Thanks for the college suggestions. We are exploring them. Lindsay is interested in a liberal atmosphere though not a "druggie" place with less than 6000 students ideally. She wants to know her profs personally and exchange ideas openly and she wants to be challenged. In a perfect world, her college would have no Greek life or at least a minimal one. Our concern about DePauw is that is 70% Greek, upper middle-class and conservative. We live in that world already in our neat, high income, everybody's perfect suburb. We are visiting Connecticut College and Trinity on Monday, Aug 11 and then Boston College on Aug 12, Brandeis on the 13th, and Stonehill and Tufts on Aug 14. I didn't suggest Brown to Lindsay because I'm sure she could not get in. (I just finished the book "The Gatekeepers" about the admissions process at Wesleyan in which Brown was mentioned a ton. Lindsay is too white, from a geographic area that doesn't excite anybody and not brilliant with her 1360 SAT. That whole system makes me livid though I do believe in affirmative action...)

Might you (and Annie) want to join us in Boston for a quick visit on either Tues or Wed late afternoon/evening? We'll probably just have dinner at Quincy Market and people watch. Would be great to see you!

Love, Vicky

August 7, 2003

Hi Vicky,

Great to hear from you. Sounds like a wonderful trip to Grand Canyon. What an unbelievable hike from the canyon. I would have lasted the first three miles and then called for a helicopter to save me from my misery. But it does sound memorable and like a trip you will forever treasure.

Annie and I just came back from Hawaii. We celebrated our 20th wedding anniversary and had a great time. Hawaii is very scenic. We visited three of the islands (Oahu, Maui, and the Big Island). Each is very different, but equally interesting.

I would love to see you in Boston next week except for one little problem. I am flying to Taiwan this Saturday, August 9 and won't be back until Aug. 17. So it sounds like I will miss you. That is too bad as I would have loved to have seen you in person and catch up on everything that has transpired in your life. Sorry about my bad timing. I was invited by the Taiwan government to visit so will be meeting with various government officials and seeing the island. Should be very interesting!

Hope your Dad is recovering from his surgery and that your mother is back on the road to mobility again.

Love, Darrell

August 7, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

It was nice of you to call Mom last night. She enjoyed the call. I just found out about something yesterday. You're coming on 8/22. Of all things, Dottie Pierson (Mom's coworker from Political Science) is retiring the end of August and her retirement party is that afternoon from 2 - 5 at Marcum Conference Center on this campus.

Mom really isn't going anywhere right now except dr's appointments and our houses. She has mentioned time and again that she wished she could go to that party. She said she wouldn't go because she would be too embarrassed to walk in on a walker like she's walking. I told her we would have a wheelchair by then (we are trying to get one even though she thinks she doesn't need it).

She told me last night that she didn't want to do it because she didn't want to draw attention to her physical issues right now. I am not going to railroad her into going. I think if she did she would be so glad she did. It would be her one outing this summer. It could be possible she would not even be able to go by then, depending on how much deterioration occurs between now and then.

This is what I think - it might be possible for you to take her. You know a bunch of those guys and your presence would draw attention away from her (which is what she would like). I don't know how you feel about this. I think she wouldn't want to go in very badly once it's in full swing. She may not agree to this at all. It's just a possibility that I think she would really enjoy. It's just a thought at this time. I'm just giving you a heads up.

By the way, I saw Dr. Woodworth last week. We were at a retirement party for Juanita King. He asked me how my famous brother was. I told him you were doing fine. He said at least one of his students did really well. I laughed and told him I bet a lot more of his students did really well.

Mom and I had not discussed Shirley until after your phone call. I really didn't want to bring it up because I don't want to upset her. She told me that she discussed it with Shirley. She let Shirley know she didn't like it that this happened at all. She said she told her she wants to Shirley to try to work together. The Mitchells usually know everything and want to run everything. You just can't tell them anything. They are not open to anyone's suggestion. They know what's right and that's all there is. It is extremely annoying. When Shirley gets an idea in her head, even if Mom doesn't want to do it, she absolutely insists on it.

She's apparently still complaining to Mom about Mom going home during the day this week. It is bringing Mom so much joy to go home. I'm glad Mom stood her ground and did what she wanted.

I don't want to convey that I am perfect. I am just filled up and overflowing with a lifetime of criticism from her. I told her I resented all the criticism I have received from her. She asked me for an example and I gave her one. She didn't say anything because she couldn't deny it. They have such a critical spirit that they don't even know anymore that it's not okay to say some of the things they do. They say a lot to other people too and it's gotten back to us that people don't appreciate it.

I'm not going to let this ruin our relationship so don't worry about that. I've put up with it for years and I intend to keep tolerating it as best I can. I could not tolerate it this time and let her know I didn't like it at all. I believe I need to do that once in a while to try to slow down and possibly make them think once in a while to hold their tongues. I intend to work this out and keep the family together.

Love, Joanne

August 7, 2003

Joanne,

I would love to take Mom to Dottie's retirement party. It would be fun for me to see some of my Miami professors and I think it would be good for Mom to get out, if she is able to do so.

My plane arrives in Cincy at 11:52 a.m. so by the time I rent a car and drive home, it probably would be between 1:30 and 2. I could just pick Mom up and take her to Oxford if she wants to go. Of course, if she doesn't want to go or is not up to going, that is her choice.

Mom was thrilled to be able to go home a little bit. That is where she feels most comfortable and where she feels like she is not a burden to anyone. I think we all should respect that sentiment on her part. Plus, now that she has the Medi-Alert, she can call help if she needs it.

Sorry you are having to go through these issues with Shirley. I know most of the burden of communicating and resolving conflict has fallen on the two of you, which has made it difficult. I do want the family to stay together, for Mom's sake as well as our own. Remember, we all will be orphans at some point in the near future and will need each other.

Love, Darrell

August 8, 2003
Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

What a piddly ass excuse - Taiwan government stuff! I am really disappointed that we won't see you but I have a feeling I may be in the area a lot for a few years...

Congrats on your 20th anniversary. We also did the same Hawaii trip to those 3 islands with the kids a few years ago. My highlights were the helicopter ride (Big Island?) to see the hot lava pour in to the ocean and the boogie boarding where John lost his swim trunks. The low point was the 2am wakeup followed by the 2 hour drive and then the bus ride and then the damn bike ride down the mountain after seeing the sun rise (Maui?) along with the rest of the tourists. In my next life I will marry a couch potato.

Enjoy Taiwan. What a life you lead!

Love, Vicky

August 10, 2003

Hi Annie,

I made it to Taiwan. The trip was 20 hours, but not as exhausting as I feared. It is a nice group of people in our group. We all got scanned at the airport for SARS symptoms and we all passed!

Will email more later. Am going to bed.

Miss you!

Love, Darrell

August 10, 2003
Annie Schmitt
Providence, Rhode Island

Hi sweetie,

Sabrina is biting my toes as I type- so I guess she misses you, too! Thanks for touching base. I'm glad you survived the flight.

Have been relaxing with the NYT. The Stanton book is reviewed in the Times book review, and Kara Sundlun's wedding is in the Vows column.

No word from Zimmer, but Susan Gerbi wants me to be on a search committee for their plant molecular biology position. I think I really have to do that one since I think I can have some influence there and try to get them to hire someone I can collaborate with...

Have a wonderful time, and I'll look forward to the installments in your travelogue.

Annie

August 10, 2003

Dear Darrell,

Thanks for the update! It makes a big difference to know what's happening.

Not such an eventful day here. Aster spent hours on my chest and Sabrina has been very whiny and high maintenance, even by her own standards. I finished the NYT. You're quoted in a story about Buddy. Joan and Bill saw it, too- and they were excited because Caren heard you on NPR.

Be warned: Joan's 70th birthday is 13 September, and my dad informs me that it is a "command appearance" for us....

Love, Annie

August 12, 2003
Annie Schmitt
Providence, Rhode Island

Hi sweetie,

Thanks for your note- I appreciated the personal touch, although I'm also really enjoying the travelogs. Wow, an earthquake! Sounds like an exciting trip- don't get too spoiled by all the wining and dining!

Deane just called- she wants to come through and visit around Labor day- we tentatively talked about her arriving the Thurs evening before Labor Day weekend and leaving Sunday AM. When will you be at the APSA? Will this work?

She has a new boyfriend, 10 yrs younger than her- am looking forward to hearing the details- but seems to be doing much better.

Not much else exciting to report. Basically worked all day clearing manuscripts from my desk, came home, and fed the cats. I'm going to try another yoga class tomorrow- it seems to be good for me.

Love, A.

August 12, 2003
Annie Schmitt
Providence, Rhode Island

Hi Darrell,

Sounds like you are enjoying quite a junket! I'm glad the T shirts are a hit.

Michael was here yesterday and we made some progress on the grant- still a long way to go. It was deceptively quiet because it was VJ day- I'm afraid that today everyone will want attention...

Last night I finally went to the yoga class that Jen has been pressing me to try out. It definitely seems to be something I should be doing for both body (alignment and stretching) and soul (breathing and relaxation). The only problem is the best beginning class is Mondays at 7:30 PM which is why I thought I would try it while you are out of town.

It is still really steamy and humid here- all the doors are sticking in their frames!

Have a wonderful time, and please keep up the reports. I wouldn't mind the occasional personal message either. Have you gotten any of my emails? Do you miss me?

Love, A.

August 13, 2003
Annie Schmitt
Providence, Rhode Island

Well, hi there darling,

Thanks for the lovely email. Sounds like you had quite a day! Sounds like Ying-Mao gave you the red carpet treatment- nice to know that he's doing so well. Sounds like they are feeding you very well, too. Any rooster balls yet?

Today I worked all day on the SICB ms, ignoring everything else I'm supposed to be doing- its going slower than I would like but I'm hoping to finish tomorrow. Caroline organized a lunch at AP with the usual girls plus Rachel Morello-Frosh, and Simone Pulver (the Brian O'Neill replacement at Watson) and Janet somebody, also from Watson. Janet just got back from Thailand where she works with the hill tribes, who apparently aren't granted Thai citizenship. Simone studies the oil industry and their influence on global warming politics (no! I'm shocked, shocked that they try to exert influence.....)Karen and Mary Alice had a great time in Costa Rica although it was the rainy season so the drive to Monteverde was a bit adventurous.

Came home to feed the girls and then went to another yoga class. This one was a lot more demanding and I expect to be sore tomorrow. But I feel like this is going to be really good for me so I want to keep on with it. Came out of class and a thunderstorm had passed through, clearing the air a bit. Had dinner on the porch with Aster and watched the lightning off to the south east.

Okay, have to change the cat litter now. Have a good time tomorrow!

Love, A.

August 14, 2003
Annie Schmitt
Providence, Rhode Island

Hi sweetheart,

Just in case you've turned on the TV and seen RI as one of the blacked-out states on the map, so far there have been no power outages here, although it seems to have gotten as far as Hartford. Of course my Dad had to call from Georgia (actually a mountain resort in NC) to check in, which took about 10 interrupted calls as his cell connection kept on dying.

Nancy Dunbar called today to "give me a heads up" that Bob was going to call to ask me to be on the search committee. I persuaded her that I'm already overloaded and it would be unreasonable to ask me. She was very sympathetic. It became clear that it's not just that they need me, but that they need a woman, which made it easier for me to say no and recommend David, Mark, or Marc Tatar. If Bob can't find any woman full professors in the med school, maybe it's because the few good women all get burned out on this kind of service. Maybe they should think about giving the token women and minorities some extra leave time to make up for all they ask of us....

Not a productive day. Workout at gym, long talk with Nancy Dunbar, lunch with Lyn, a little progress on the ms, a talk with Jack about the search (he is back in town and wants things to start happening) and by then I was burned out and came home to monitor the blackout situation.

Bush is still going to his CA campaign fundraiser tonight and it sounds like Homeland Security has no clue how to handle this. I hope for once the Teflon wears off...

Hope you're still having fun!

Love, Annie

August 14, 2003

Dear Annie,

No rooster balls yet, at least that I know of. Have eaten several things of unknown origin, but nothing meeting the description of that delicacy. Actually, the food here has been delicious. Have eaten a lot of different things, and everything has been quite tasty.

Happy to hear your yoga class is working out well. Sounds like a good stress reduction activity.

Heard there was a big electricity blackout in New York City. Hope this does not affect Providence. If so, please consul Aster and Sabrina and reassure them this will have no deleterious effects on their food supply.

Love, Darrell

August 14, 2003

Darrell,

Very interesting about the business cards- that explains a lot. If it's like in Japan, the etiquette rule is that you are supposed to hold the card in both hands and read it very carefully in order to be polite. The establishment of pecking order makes a lot of sense to me, especially since there are different language forms for subordinates and dominants in Japan. Is it the same in Taiwan?

Annie

August 15, 2003

Good morning sweetheart,

How are you? My trip is coming to a close. Will be flying back Saturday for arrival Sunday morning. It has been a great trip with lots of interesting activities.

That is great that you told Nancy you couldn't serve on the search committee. That would have been a major new source of stress for you, so I am proud you stood up for your self-interest.

Miss you and love you. See you Sunday morning!

Love, Darrell

August 15, 2003

Annie Schmitt

Providence, Rhode Island

Hi sweetie-

I miss you and love you too!

Went out to the movies tonight with Jen Hughes - we saw Freaky Friday, which was excellent- followed by dinner on the balcony at her place. She's about to leave for Denmark to help Adam pack for the big move- very exciting.

I'll see you at the airport Sunday AM! I'll have my cell phone turned on since I'm not sure where the best meeting point is- call me if you don't find me right away.

Enjoy the rest of your trip- say hi to Michael for me when you have lunch tomorrow (today?)

xxxx

A.

August 16, 2003

Jean West

Camden, Ohio

Hi:

Have been receiving your journals and they are very interesting. Thanks a lot. Things are going along about the same here. Still do not know much more except we saw the internist yesterday but will not know what the cardiologist says until next Wednesday. So far my reports have been pretty good and hope it stays that way. Bad news is that Glenna suffered a stroke Thursday that left her right side paralyzed and she is not doing well so I hope she will come out of it though. Have a safe trip home and will see you next week!!

Love, Mom

Darrell West Trip to Taiwan, August 9-17, 2003

August 10, 2003

Flew to Taipei from Boston and Los Angeles. Encountered long lines at Logan Airport. First took about 60 minutes in the line to check bags and then was in the security checkpoint line for another hour. Thought I might miss

my plane. But the security people obviously are used to long lines because periodically, someone comes down the line and asks if there is anyone for the plane to xx. Those people then go to the front of the line. My plane was at 11:30 a.m. so at 11:15, the person brought us to the front of the line, and we made the plane with 10 minutes to spare. Not the most relaxing way to start a trip!

Met a couple of my party, a group of 8 academics from the Boston area, on the flight: Jeff Taliaferro of Tufts and Bill Wohlforth of Dartmouth. No one had a good idea what was going to happen on our trip, but all were excited about the exotic location and the chance to talk with government officials about issues affecting Taiwan.

After the 20 hour flight to Taipei, we landed and were greeted by two people from the Taiwan Ministry of Foreign Affairs. They bypassed the normal immigration line and zipped us through the diplomatic line, where of course there was no line! That is the way to go through passport control. We got scanned by a body imaging device at the airport for SARS. It checks each person's temperature. Anyone above 104 degrees gets personally inspected for signs of illness. Went to the baggage claim and my bag was right there. However, three of the people in our party did not get their bags so they had to file for personal luggage delivery the next day.

This posed a bit of a problem for them because the next day, we were scheduled to meet with several high govt officials and they did not have the coat and tie required for these meetings. So our host took them and us to a department store and purchased socks, underwear, shirts, and ties for them. One of the academics joked that if he had known that would happen, he would have lost his luggage more often.

Got to the hotel around 10 p.m. Staying at the Howard Plaza Hotel in downtown Taipei. A very swank hotel with Internet access and several restaurants. Was exhausted so went right to bed.

August 11, 2003

Every year, the Taiwan government brings a small group of American academics to meet with government leaders and exchange information. It is an opportunity to learn from academics are working on and to explain issues of concern to the Taiwan government.

This year, the group included 8 academics: Chris Reardon of New Hampshire, Daryl Press and Bill Wohlforth of Dartmouth, Jeff Taliaferro and Scott Thompson of Tufts, Dick Samuels and Fred Schaffer of MIT, and myself.

The group was very nice and got along well. The only exception was Scott Thompson, a retired faculty member. Within five minutes of meeting him, he informed us he lived in the Philippines, had just bought a place on Bali, and owned a farm in Virginia. He was very talkative and every story involved some aggrandizement of himself. He is entertaining, but completely self-absorbed. Even he is good to have around, though, because he keeps the conversation going.

I got up early this morning (5:30) and walked around the hotel area. There are lots of cars and motor scooters on the street. However, unlike the Rome scooters, the Taipei ones are quiet and don't appear to be polluting as much, which makes for a more pleasant street scene. Walked down to the metro. It looks very much like the DC subway, with automated entry points and fare cards. Lots of people seem to take the metro.

Our first meeting was with Mr. Francis Liang, deputy director of the Bureau of Foreign Trade. He showed us a 12-minute video about Taiwan and explained the intricacies of Taiwan-China trade relations. China now has become Taiwan's biggest export market at 30 percent, supplanting the US, which is down to 18 percent. He said Taiwan is the size of Oregon, but two-thirds of the land is mountainous and the island has no significant natural resources, so the Taiwanese must rely on trade for its sustenance. Foreign trade accounts for 80 percent of its Gross Domestic Product. Unemployment has risen to 5 percent, which has everyone in the government worried.

Went to lunch as a Mongolian barbeque, which was excellent. The food was served buffet-style. You go down the line and put various meats and vegetables on your plate and then take it to a guy standing behind a hot grill. In about two minutes, he cooks your meal and hands you back the plate with the results. I had lamb, sprouts, tomatoes, and peppers, and it was very tasty!

After lunch, our group met with Michael Chen, director of the Government Information Office. He was nice but not very informative. Everyone in the group came away with the impression he did not know much about the inner workings of government. His office is the equivalent of USIA and he sponsors a number of cultural exchanges. Leaders in Taiwan are concerned about the large number of "cross-strait" marriages, generally between Taiwanese men and Chinese women. They worry what this will mean in the long run for Taiwan. He said men are turning to the mainland because they feel Taiwanese women are difficult to get along with, which was a rather remarkable statement.

Later in the afternoon, we met with Alexander Chieh-Cheng Huang, vice chairman of the Mainland Affairs Council. He was very impressive. He is a former professor who just went into the government. He is responsible for all matters dealing with the mainland. He pointed out that the flying time for missiles from China to Taiwan was 5 minutes and China now has 480 missiles along the coast pointed at Taiwan.

In the 1990s, there was some dialogue between Taiwan and China, but there have been no meetings or formal conversations for the last five years. He and everyone else is worried there will be misunderstandings and that China will use military force to bring Taiwan back into the Chinese system. He is not happy with how China has reintegrated

Hong Kong and feels that HK has lost much of its economic competitiveness in recent years. We all felt he did an excellent job explaining the issue to us.

One of the interesting aspects of these meetings is the gift exchange which occurs at the end. The minister gives each of us a present and we had been instructed to bring presents as well. I had agonized at the Brown bookstore what to bring: key chains, mugs, paper weights, or T-shirts and hats. I brought T-shirts and hats (\$16 a piece), thinking that all the other items were too cheap (\$3 a piece). Of course, now I have discovered that everyone else in our delegation brought key chains, small mugs, and paper weights. It actually is good I brought T-shirts so that our delegation doesn't look so cheap.

That night, we went back to the hotel and had a dinner at Formosa restaurant with our hosts, Lilian Lin and Jean Chen. Lilian works in the Boston office and is the one who arranged our trip. She is shy and quiet. Jean works for the Ministry of Foreign Affairs in Taipei and spirits our group around to the various meetings. There is a nice, air-conditioned bus which delivers us to the front door for every meeting and picks us up immediately afterward. Makes for a very easy way to travel, since all the arrangements are made for us. All we have to do is show up on time.

Tuesday, August 12, 2003

Experienced my first earthquake early Tuesday morning. Was lightly asleep when I felt the building shaking. It was subtle, but noticeable, and lasted about 10 seconds. At first, I wondered what it was and then realized it must have been a tremor. This was confirmed in the morning when it was reported that Taipei had experienced an earthquake probably around a 4.0 on the Richter scale. It was short enough to be interesting, but not long enough to make me very worried. A definite first for me!

Our group started the day with a meeting at the Department of Prosecutorial Affairs at the Ministry of Justice. This is the agency that investigates govt corruption and bribery and vote-buying, which is a big problem in Taiwan. This office must not get very many Western visitors because it brought out five officials for our group (compared to the typical 1-2 in the earlier visits). Our host was Ms. Pi-Yu Tsai, the director of the office. But the person who did most of the talking was Huai Pi-Yu, who directs the prosecutorial office.

When President Chen entered office in 2000, he put a major priority on cleaning up politics and prosecuting vote-buying. There is a long history of all the parties paying people to vote for their candidates. Since then, this office has vigorously prosecuted nearly 4,000 cases of vote-buying. Guilty verdicts bring a sentence of up to 5 years.

Huai said his most effective tools were using informants and offering rewards. People who turn someone in for offering them a bribe earn a minimum of \$15,000 (US) and the reward can go up to \$430,000 for major cases. This is a major incentive in a country where the average wage is \$13,000 a year. They showed us newspaper articles about average people getting these rewards and going out and buying Mercedes with the money. So apparently, there is little community resentment against these informers.

After this meeting, we went to the Research, Development, and Evaluation Commission, which is the agency handling e-government, among other things. I received a hero's welcome for last year's global egovt report that ranked Taiwan number one in the world. The other academics on this tour were both amazed and impressed with the response. The agency brought out 11 people for the visit. Each went down the line of American academics and quietly introduced themselves. But when they came to me, some of them almost shouted out of excitement since they obviously liked the messenger of the good news. One of my colleagues from MIT said he had no idea I was such a celebrity in the field of e-government. I told him it was a very specialized field!

The Cabinet minister of this agency took the unusual step of personally hosting a nine-course lunch for us. Afterwards, my American colleagues thanked me because they knew there never would have been such a lavish reception without my e-govt report.

Following the lunch, the commission made a PowerPoint presentation outlining its efforts in the e-govt area. I was very impressed with their activities and the caliber of the govt officials. They were highly dedicated and competent people. It made me realize how they had made so much progress on e-govt. The new president has made govt reform a top priority, and the agency gets all the money it requests, which is very unusual even in the United States.

Sixty-five percent of Taiwanese have access to the Internet and 70 percent of these do so through broadband connections, mainly cable modems. This is way above the comparable figure (10-20 percent) in the U.S. The govt has put a lot of services online and hopes to have 340 online services within a few years. Again, this is way beyond what any other nation has done. The agency plans to spend \$15 million (US) over the next five years, which should insure good performance in the future. All in all, it was a very gratifying visit and nice to meet the people we study in person.

Late in the afternoon, we called on Ms. Bi-Khim Hsiao, director of the dept. of international affairs of the Democratic Progressive Party, the ruling party of President Chen. She is a 32-year-old dynamo who impressed everyone. She has thought deeply about policy issues and combines a keen political mind with excellent policy and communications skills. She is a former Miss Universe contestant, who clearly is on the fast track to political stardom. All of us believed she could be president in 20 years, kind of a young Hilary Clinton. She told of China's efforts to isolate Taiwan. China pressures non-government organizations not to include Taiwan delegates in international meetings. There was one recent meeting of a woman's organization in Morocco. The Taiwanese delegation flew 30

hours to attend this conference, only to be refused entry to the country. The whole delegation had to turn around and take the next flight out (another 30 hours) back to Taiwan. Not only were they highly pissed at the international insult, the 60 hours of air travel was personally insulting to them.

The DPP uses an interesting approach to nominating legislative candidates. It has a primary where party members vote their choices. But the party also takes a public opinion poll to find out who the strongest candidates will be. Then, they average the two numbers to form their party slate. A very interesting use of public opinion polls.

That evening, I walked over to the Sun-yat Sen Memorial, a few blocks away. Along the way, I noticed many store owners setting fires in small cans out on the sidewalk. It turns out that around 6 pm., all the store owners burn the trash in these cans on the street. It makes for a tremendous amount of air pollution since everyone is doing it.

When I got to the Memorial, I noticed a long line of people waiting to get in. Walking over to the line, I found out there was going to be a concert at 7:30. So I bought a ticket for \$200 New Taiwanese dollars (about \$6 US) and went into this beautiful hall with 5,000 seats. The concert turned out to be a Buddhist Hymn Festival. It features groups of singers from a dozen different countries around the world. Each sang a folk song (generally with peace themes) and the audience picked the best group via paper ballots. Was a very novel and enjoyable way to spend the evening. Took a taxi back to the hotel because it was raining sheets.

Wednesday, August 13, 2003

Met with Wen-cheng Lin, senior advisor to the president's National Security Council. The meeting took place at the presidential palace (their equivalent of the White House). This was our first meeting where we had to pass through metal detectors to enter the building.

Lin talked about the security situation in the Taiwan Strait. He said Taiwan's major worry is that the U.S. needs China for the war on terrorism (and to deal with North Korea) and that the U.S. therefore would sell Taiwan down the river. Bush already has come out against Taiwanese independence and against Taiwan holding voter referendum on Taiwan's entry into the World Health organization, nuclear power plants, and reduction in the size of the legislature. President Chin has used the idea of holding a referendum to crystallize differences with the opposition party (which opposes referenda) and also to highlight his commitment to democracy in contrast with the system of mainland China. It actually is an ingenious way to involve people in policymaking and pursue foreign policy objectives at the same time.

He explained the problems Taiwan has had in opening a dialogue with China. The mainland forbids any government official in Taiwan from visiting China during his or her govt service and for three years after the person leaves office. This is to discourage people from entering the govt if they have family or business dealings in China and to prevent any hint of dialogue from private visits.

We left the presidential building for a meeting with Deputy Foreign Minister Michael Kau. Michael is my former colleague from Brown who retired three years ago after he accepted a position in the Taiwanese government. He has settled well into his new position of power. He clearly is a major power within the government. Everyone laughs at his jokes and treats him with great deference. All the officials we met talked about him with great affection. He definitely has carved out a major position for himself and is seen as a major mover in the foreign policy area. It was nice to see him doing so well after his time at Brown, where he was not always treated with the same respect.

Michael discussed the government's foreign policy orientation. He talked about Taiwan's advantages in terms of being a democracy, doing very well on economic development and information technology, and in maintaining regional stability. Taiwan currently is recognized by 27 countries (in contrast to the 160 that recognize China). Most of the countries that recognize Taiwan are small countries in Africa, Central America, and South America. Taiwan has cultivated close ties with these countries by providing generous financial aid. However, the administration is thinking about what it gets for these efforts. Does it make more sense to spend money on economic development projects where it can get a multiplier effect as opposed to building a new dam for a country. By shifting from symbolic to functional ties, Taiwan might get more for its money.

Michael delivered his remarks with great skill, wit, and sophistication. He was very much at ease and comes across very confidently. It is impressive how he has developed this new and very successful post-retirement career for himself. He complains about how hard he works and jokes that his is a "Seven Eleven" job (a reference to all the 7-11 stores in Taiwan), but he clearly loves what he is doing and is doing a wonderful job. He told me his wife Anna is worried he will have a heart attack and that she has warned him she will kill him if he has a heart attack.

After this meeting, Michael hosted a very impressive 10-course lunch for our delegation. The courses consisted of honeydew bowl salad, Peking roast duck, beef soup, prawn lettuce wrap, steamed garoupa, fried rice with pineapple and scallops, fresh fruit, tea, and vintage shaohsing wine. It was absolutely delicious. The Foreign Ministry clearly made a major effort on this lunch as it exceeded everything else we had experienced food-wise on this trip.

Michael paid me the personal honor of having me seated right next to him and we spent the lunch talking about his job and life in Taiwan. He said everything in Taiwan government is personal and his success has been due to building networks of relationships with other people. We agreed to have lunch on Saturday morning to talk further about how things have gone.

After lunch, we paid visits to the People First party and the Kuomintang party (KMT). These were the former ruling parties until President Chin beat them in 2000. This was the first time in 50 years the KMT did not rule Taiwan and was a rude shock to those previously in power who lost their jobs.

We were surprised at each party headquarters to be given hour-long meetings with Lien Chan of KMT, who will be the major opposition presidential candidate in 2004 and James Soong of the PFP, who will be the opposition vice-presidential candidate.

We met first with Soong, who is the former governor of Taipei and is a very lively man. He has a lot of charisma and speaks energetically about his efforts to unseat the new government. His party has more of a reconciliation stance with mainland China. He wants integration to proceed in three stages (economic, social, and political). In the long-term, he thinks Taiwan should get reintegrated with China.

When we walked out of the meeting with Soong, we were surprised to be greeted with about a dozen television cameras recording our exit from the meeting. Apparently, the PFP had alerted the press that the vice-president candidate's party was meeting with an important delegation of visiting Americans and Soong was taking credit for having the prestige to arrange such a meeting. We all joked afterwards that the press was exaggerating our importance as a delegation.

We then went to KMT headquarters. The KMT has a palatial building, allegedly built with all the bribes and kickbacks earned during 50 years of rule. It was one of the nicest buildings we saw during our entire visit. We met the likely presidential candidate Lien Chan, who had run in 2000 but finished third in balloting. We saw why he finished third. The man has no charisma and is not very good at communicating or exciting interest in his ideas. In contrast to Soong, who emphasized foreign policy issues, Lien told us the major issue the KMT planned to use about the ruling party was the weak economy and the 5.2 unemployment rate. The lack of symmetry between the presidential and vice presidential candidates suggests there are some issues within the coalition that need to be resolved. The two candidates (who are running as a team) should be on the same page when it comes to campaign strategy, but are not. The 2004 presidential campaign is expected to be close but based on what I saw, I think President Chen's prospects look pretty good.

In the evening, I took the Metro to the Taipei Zoo. The metro is very nice and modern and easy to use. It comes about \$1.50 each way for the ride. The Taiwanese people are very polite at the metro. Their are lines on the platform where people stand neatly in single file waiting for the train to arrive. After the train arrives, there is no pushing and shoving to get in. Everyone waits their turn and respects the queue. Quite a contrast with any big U.S. city!

The zoo was closed by the time I got there, but I walked around the amusement park that is next to the zoo. It features lots of games and rides for little kids plus food stands. It was interesting to see a different part of town. Downtown Taipei is a big, modern city with lots of skyscrapers and new buildings. However, out in the outskirts, there are shacks with rusting aluminum roofs that show a different slice of life. There are big income inequalities between rich and poor here and it doesn't take very long to see the differences.

Thursday, August 14, 2003

Flew to Hualian this morning. It is a small city on the eastern coast of Taiwan, on the other side of the Central Mountain Range. We went to Taroko National Park. This is a park that features high mountains (above 3,000 meters), waterfalls, and beautiful gorges cut through the mountains.

The mountains in this area were formed by the collision of various plates and still are rising a half a centimeter per year. The high pressure of the tectonic plates and the compression of rocks turned some of the original limestone rock formations into marble, making for very scenic gorges along the road.

One of the impressive sights was the Tunnel of Nine Turns, which features a tunnel cut through the rock formations with nine different twists and turns. These turns are not so good for traffic flow. Occasionally, large buses get caught on a turn and have difficulty navigating, but the turns make for beautiful scenes and views up and down the narrow gorges.

There also is a beautiful waterfall called Baiyang Waterfall that comes down the mountain. There are plants growing out of the rocks, sustained apparently by the water supply.

We had a buffet lunch at a lodge near the top of the gorge. Ate way too much, seafood, fruits, and vegetables plus a good portion of dessert. Am on a cholesterol holiday for the week!

Our Taiwanese Foreign Ministry guide Jean Chen had her hands full keeping the group together. Jean is a very nice and well-organized young lady whose job is to organize our schedule and keep the eight faculty members from wandering off. She does her job with great aplomb. This is the first delegation she has hosted and clearly wants to do a very good job. However, at times, her drill sergeant persona has been forced to come out. During one of our presentations early in the week, she noticed Scott Thompson, a faculty member from Tufts, surreptitiously reading the newspaper during a Taiwanese govt presentation. Discreetly, she tapped him on the shoulder and asked him not to read the newspaper during presentations. Later, she reproached him for playing with his Palm Pilot during one of our official meetings. Such is the life of the official host.

Taiwanese people place a lot of emphasis on respect and social hierarchy. During each of our meetings, we have had formal "business card" exchanges with each govt official we met. We give him our card (which he inspects very carefully) and he gives us his. I was told by one knowledgeable member of our delegation who has conducted research in Japan, China, and Taiwan that the purpose of the card exchange is for the official to determine whether he is above or below the guest in the social hierarchy. The official then alters his behavior depending on the dictates of hierarchy.

Our delegation was told to choose a delegation leader, whose job was to keep us in line, enforce discipline in our ranks, and communicate with the various govt officials plus offering the occasion toast on behalf of our delegation. The Taiwanese clearly take this kind of hierarchy very seriously, although we joked among ourselves that our leader was a leader in name only and we certainly were not going to let him tell any of us what to do.

After lunch, we visited the Tzu-Chi Foundation in Hualian. This is a very generously endowed charitable foundation that specializes in medical assistance and emergency relief. It is a Buddhist operation so we took off our shoes at the entrance and toured its facilities in our socks. It obviously has lots of resources and does a lot of good work around the world.

In late afternoon, we flew back to Taipei and went back to the hotel. Everyone was completely exhausted from our day in the hot sun so had a low-key evening and early bedtime. This was our most relaxing day, but also the day we were most exposed to the high temperature (90-95 degrees) and humidity. Most of the rest of the time, we have been escorted to air-conditioned meetings in an air-conditioned van. We all appreciate the air conditioning since going outside is like sticking your head into a hot oven.

Friday, August 15, 2003

Started the day by visiting the Chinese Handicraft Promotion Center. This is a three-floor shop that sells all sorts of Chinese arts and crafts, from the inexpensive up to things costing several thousand dollars. Many different varieties of porcelain, jade, cloths, dolls, and knick-knacks. Purchased a couple of things for presents back home.

Our group then headed to the Grand Hotel overlooking Taipei for a luncheon hosted by the Department of North American Affairs of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the section that organized our visit. The Grand Hotel comes by its name rightly as it truly is grand. It sits up on a large hill in the center of Taipei and must be 20 stories high. It has a very ornate entrance and a restaurant with a spectacular view of the surrounding area.

The Department reserved a small dining room for our delegation, and gave us a 10 course luncheon of Chinese delicacies. There were several different kinds of seafood, fruits, vegetables, and a soup. Our group has no complaints about the food we have been served on this trip. All of it has been first class cuisine, although quite varied in its particular emphasis.

The director of the North American group wanted to know our impressions of Taiwan. This was the official debriefing for our group and he obviously wanted to know if we all were embracing the Taiwanese viewpoint on foreign policy. We talked about how impressed we were with the Taiwanese people, their food, and the progress the country had made toward democratization. After all, this was a country that had lived under martial law up until 1987. For a democracy that was just 16 years old, the vigor of the electoral dialogue, the competitive party politics, and the peaceful transition of power that took place in 2000 between the two major parties was noteworthy.

We discussed the issue of cross-Strait relations with mainland China. This is a fixation of Taiwanese government officials, who are worried that someday China will seize the island by force and wonder whether the U.S. will come to their aid as we long have promised. We talked about America's security interests in the area and how the U.S. was attempting to balance the interests of China (1.3 billion people) with Taiwan (23 million people).

In the afternoon, we went to the College of International Affairs at the National Cheng-Chi University for a seminar. There were a number of Taiwanese academics there and we questioned each other about various aspects of the United States and Taiwan. It was probably the most free-wheeling discussion we had the entire visit. Academics are much better at talking with each other than they are with other kinds of people. Despite cultural and other kinds of differences, professors understand one another at some basic levels.

Late in the afternoon, we had an hour-long meeting with Dr. Ying-Jeou Ma, the mayor of Taipei. He is in his early 50s and is considered a rising star in the KMT party. He actually defeated the current president for mayor in 1998 and is a very charismatic figure. He speaks in an articulate and compelling manner and all of us came away believing he will be president at some point in the future. He is the vice chairman of the KMT party and so is the heir apparent after the current presidential candidate. He basically toes the basic party line on most issues. He complained that the current president (his political rival) is starving Taipei city government of resources and he is having to run a big debt as a result. At the end of our meeting, I gave him a Brown t-shirt and hat on behalf of the delegation. It is a good thing I brought along a dozen t-shirts because most of the rest of our delegation had given away their 5 key chains and paper weights to other people and thus had nothing left to give the mayor. We would have looked mighty cheap if not for those Brown t-shirts! Of course, in typical academic fashion, no one else in our delegation thanked me for having expended \$200 on t-shirts, while they spent \$15 on key chains. But I considered the \$200 a small price to pay for the money Taiwan spent to bring us over and entertain us in lavish style.

That evening, our group went to a restaurant for a dim sum kind of meal. There were about 20 dishes of many different southern Cantonese Chinese foods. I skipped the frog's legs and several other items of suspicious origin. I tried to stick to foods that I at least recognized the general category of origin -- obvious vegetables and seafood! It all was very good.

Our host Jean gave each of us a gift that allowed us to stamp our name in Chinese characters on correspondence. It was a very nice gift. Earlier, I had given her a Brown t-shirt and hat, which she liked. Our group as a whole is going to give us a gift certificate to the big Taipei department store, Sogo.

Saturday, August 16, 2003

Took the metro to Longshan Temple. This historical Buddhist temple had a service underway with around 75 participants. They were singing Buddhist songs from a hymnal and kneeling on the ground. Around them were people who bought food and then asked the gods to bless them. Food offerings were left before one of the 8-9 individual chapels with an image of Buddha. The Buddhists clearly understand fundraising as there are multiple opportunities to give money at the temple. Took a picture of the temple cat, which made me wonder if there were mice or rats around.

Walked over to the Botanical Garden. It is quite large and located right in the middle of the city. A nice oasis from the swirling metropolis. It has a nice lily pond, palm exhibit, and section on "plants in literature".

Right next door was the Museum of History. At the entrance is a SARS disinfectant but no one appears to be using it now that the epidemic has subsided. The museum had a novel fee structure. Rather than providing free admission to all under the age of 6, it gave free entrance to all under 115 centimeters. Thought that was a nice, objective measure of entrance fees.

One of the most interesting exhibits at the museum as one on food-binding. A collector had gathered shoes and utensils for food binding and the exhibit displayed his materials along with explanatory items. Apparently, the ideal length of a woman's foot was 9 centimeters, or about five inches. This was accomplished by breaking the major bone in the foot and binding it down, with the four major toes tucked under the big toe. Must have been incredibly painful for the women who went through this procedure. There were x-rays comparing a normal and a bound foot.

Had lunch at a Japanese restaurant with Michael Kau, my former colleague from Brown who now is in the Foreign Ministry. He wanted to know all about the department and the university. I told him about the retirements of Tom Anton, Newell Stultz, and Ed Beiser and how we were hiring a number of new people. He has been so busy at work he has not done anything about his Brown pension. He sees his wife maybe two evenings a month, something about which she bitterly complains.

In the afternoon, our delegation went to the National Palace Museum, the major art museum in Taipei. It features jade, porcelain, rare medical books, and many other items of great interest. Had wonderful tour guide who explained all of the subtle aspects of dragons on the emperor's pottery and the uses of jade and porcelain. Made for an interesting and unusual collection, very different from anything I had seen in the West. It is amazing how much more advanced the Chinese were than the West for the first 1500 years AD, but how the West has surpassed the East over the past 500 years.

Our flight left at 10:40 p.m. for Los Angeles and then onto to Boston. Arrived around 6:30 a.m. Sunday. This marks the end of a fascinating trip to an exotic location!

August 20, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

Mom saw the cardiologist this morning in Richmond. He scheduled her for a heart catheterization tomorrow morning at Reid Memorial. We were pretty surprised he got her in so quickly. He said that usually when you have blockage anywhere else in the body, there's an 80% chance you have it in the heart as well. She's had in practically everywhere; therefore, we should expect to hear tomorrow the extent of what blockage there is.

This information will determine what direction we go to next. She seemed surprised but Shirley and I were not surprised. We heard exactly what we expected to hear.

I would like for both of you to provide us with phone numbers where you can be reached during the day. The dr wanted her to get up on the examining table but she just could not do it. She tried but she couldn't do it. He wondered how she was able to get around with a walker. She told him she was getting around on the walker. Shirley may email you more today. I left before the nurse came in to give the final details.

Joanne

August 20, 2003
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

Tomorrow she has to be at the hospital at 9:00 am (Ohio time) for her appt. for the catheterization. They probably won't do it until about 10:30 though. They just have a lot of prep work to do. Joanne, you want to go to the

next entrance past the main entrance to get there. It's actually the old Jenkins Hall side of the hospital. Go in through Technical Services.

Anyway, they will go through the groin and put dye into her arteries and she will feel like she is having a hot flash. The dye will show them where the blockage is and the extent of it. They will also tell us tomorrow the results and what can be done (if anything). It could be a balloon and a stint or it could be a bypass or they may not be able to do anything. He will let us know tomorrow. The Dr. also told us that people who are diabetic many times do not feel the pain like other people and can have chest pain or heart attacks and not even know it. I think he just wanted us to know that.

She will have to stay in the hospital at least 2-3 hrs. laying on a hard table until they know for sure the bleeding has stopped. They thought she would be in the hospital 5-6 hrs. from start to finish. Then she has to go home with someone and they have to make sure it doesn't start to bleed any more. If so, they are to call the closest hospital and take her and put a 5# bag of flour or sugar on it to apply 5# of pressure to stop it. Of course, this may not happen, but again, it could. They have to tell us how to handle things that might happen.

We will let you guys know tomorrow the results. Just give us a phone # of how to reach you.

Love, Shirley

August 21, 2003

Chuck Myers
Princeton University Press
Princeton, New Jersey

Chuck,

Thank you for arranging the very helpful and constructive reviews of my book manuscript, *Transforming Government: The Impact of the Internet on Public Sector Performance and Democracy*. Rarely do reviewers take their responsibilities as seriously as these individuals did. I appreciate their assistance. Obviously, we have lots to discuss concerning these reviews. But I remain very interested in Princeton University Press and am committed to making this manuscript as strong as possible. I believe I can address the issues raised by the reviewers and incorporate their suggestions. Will be happy to meet with you at the APSA to discuss these matters.

Best regards, Darrell

August 21, 2003

Dear Darrell,

I think it would be good to meet at APSA. When are you there? I thought the reviews were quite good and thought-provoking and I continue to be interested in the book.

Best wishes, Chuck

August 26, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

Dr. Hudson (the surgeon) just called this afternoon. My answering machine picked up the message. He said he will see her 9/3 and will probably move the surgery up. I got the impression it could be any day after that. Shirley went on vacation today for 10 days. She will get back on the 5th. What should we do? If he wants to do it 9/4 or 9/5, I bet Mom tells him to wait. Darrell, maybe you could tell us your observations. It was so good to see you. We're so glad you came. It gave you insight into what's going on.

I took Mom to Glenna's funeral this morning. It was hard on her. It was hard for me to navigate her around when I had to play for the funeral. Finally someone pushed her up to the front at the end and took her through while I was still playing and then took her out. I was going to stop pretty soon and do it, but they went ahead and did it. Mom told me she was so embarrassed at having to go to the funeral in a wheelchair. She certainly would not have missed it though.

Joanne

August 27, 2003

Joanne,

It seems to me we should do the surgery as soon as possible. Each day is a risk and the sooner we get it over, the sooner Mom can start to heal. I am sure Shirley would not object to that.

It was nice seeing everyone over the weekend. Mom is dealing with lots of issues. I am impressed with her psychological resiliency and determination. She understands the risks of the upcoming surgery, but also understands she has no choice at this point. She is determined to do what she can to improve her situation.

Best, Darrell

August 27, 2003

Amy Bluestone Klein
Chatham, New Jersey

Hi Amy,

How are you doing? A few months ago, you noted that my website picture did not give a full view of me so I wanted to alert you to a much better viewing opportunity. This Sunday, August 31 and Sunday, Sept. 7, I will be on the CBS Sunday morning show hosted by Charles Osgood discussing the presidential campaign. I was interviewed last week by Rita Braver and she told me the two pieces would air on each of those Sundays. It was a fun interview and I hope I get at least a few short clips out of the 30 minute interview.

Just came back from Ohio, where I visited my mother. She is having bypass surgery in mid-September so I wanted to see her before then. We actually had a wonderful time reviewing old family photos and seeing various people. There was a retirement reception for a secretary in Political Science (where my mother used to work) so we both went to the party and I got to see many of my old Political Science professors. Most of them I had not seen in a decade. It is shocking how many of them have lost their spouses and/or encountered serious health issues of their own. This was not a good glimpse into my own possible future, health-wise.

Sorry to hear about your foster sister Val. I do remember her. Sounds like she has gone through a very difficult time. Hope she is doing better now and on the road to recovery.

Spent a week in Taiwan and a week in Hawaii this summer. The latter was with Annie celebrating our 20th wedding anniversary, while the Taiwan trip was to meet with various government officials about regional issues. Both were a lot of fun, although now I am exhausted and not knowing what time zone I am in.

I trust you have had a good summer!

Best regards, Darrell

August 27, 2003

Jeanne and Guy Lageilhemie
France

Hi Jeanne and Guy,

Greetings! I hope your summer is going well. Heard it has been dreadfully hot in France this year. Hope this has not been too big of a problem for you. Have you moved and found an inn for your next career? If so, let us know your new address and how things are coming along.

I spent a week in Taiwan and Annie and I were in Hawaii a week this summer. The latter was for the celebration of our 20th wedding anniversary. The Taiwan trip was to meet with various government officials about regional issues. Both were a lot of fun, although now I am exhausted and not knowing what time zone I am in. Ate very well in Taiwan. The food was excellent and met a lot of interesting people.

Just came back from Ohio, where I visited my mother. She is having bypass surgery in mid-September so I wanted to see her before then. We actually had a wonderful time reviewing old family photos and seeing various people. There was a retirement reception for a secretary in Political Science so we both went to the party and I got to see many of my old Political Science professors (but not our old friend, Professor David McLellan in whose class you and I met). Most of them I had not seen in a decade. It is shocking how many of them have lost their spouses and/or encountered serious health issues of their own. This was not a good glimpse into my own possible future, health-wise.

Let me know how things are going for you. I hope you good a chance to go someplace cool this summer!

Best regards, Darrell

August 30, 2003
Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Darrell,

Thanks for the heads up on your interview! I will look up in the TV guide the channel.

Sounds like you had a fun summer! Congratulations on 20 years! May you have 20 plus more!!

Sorry to hear about your mom. I hope she is strong and will have a quick recovery. It is rough seeing our parents get old. It is something you can't prepare for. My folks are still healthy and I just hope when they do die it is quick and not slow and painful.

We had a fast and fun summer too - for the most part. We went to Yellowstone and the Tetons. Absolutely beautiful. I can't wait to go back! We participated in an educational family program through the Yellowstone Institute that was really fun. There were 4 families with kids from 9 to 11. It made the outdoors more fun for the kids to have other kids around. The only negative of that trip was I got hives. Weird thing - hives.

The main bad news is that Becca was diagnosed with Spondylolesthesis. It is something she was born with and may force her to stop gymnastics. She is currently working out 20 hours a week. She has a very low grade slippage in her L5 vertebra. It only hurts when she hyper extends her back - which in gym occurs during the floor activity - and

other events at higher levels. She is pretty bummed. We are in the process of getting 2 other opinions. Meanwhile, she is still competing. The doctor says as long as it doesn't hurt she will not sustain any further injury.

Love, Judy

September 1, 2003
Amy Bluestone Klein
Chatham, New Jersey

Hi famous TV celebrity,

I will look for you on the 7th. That is very cool and must have been a lot of fun to do. Did they do your makeup, were you nervous?

We just got back (last night) from Maui. We were there for almost 2 wks. We hiked, horsebacked down the Haleakala Crater, snorkeled, and luaued. It was a dream. Which island did you go to? And happy 20th, that's lovely.

What's your work/connection in Taiwan? I would love to hear more about that.

Hope your mother does well. It is so painful watching our parents get older. We just visited my older brother Jeff and family on our way back in SF. My nephew is a sophomore at Berkeley and majoring in Political science/history/economic systems. He's really into it. Maybe I should connect the two of you.

Amy

September 1, 2003

Amy,

I can't believe you just came back from Hawaii! What an incredible coincidence. We were there the last week of July and beginning of August for about 10 days. Annie had a botany conference in Honolulu so we turned it into our anniversary celebration.

We spent half the time on the Big Island, which was fabulous. Visited Volcano National Park and walked out on live lava fields. That was pretty cool. Actually, it is very hot and sulphurous, but it made for an interesting experience. We only spent a day on Maui, which was not long enough. Annie's brother lives there. She is not close to him and hadn't seen him in 10 years so did not want to stick around there very long. We drove up to Haleakala and walked around and saw the rare Silversword plant, which only grows at the top of Haleakala. Please tell me you saw it! It is not found anywhere else in the world, and if you missed it, I'll send you a picture I took of it. That must have been a lot of fun riding a horse down into the crater. It was such an eerie scene. It must have given you the same feeling I had, of wondering if this is what it feels like being on the moon since it looked like a moonscape. The rest of the time, we stayed in Honolulu and toured around there.

Taiwan was a lot of fun, although very warm in August. It is on the same latitude as Cuba so the temperatures were 95 and very humid most days. If you think my hair is curly now, you should have seen it in Taipei! Each year, the Taiwanese government brings eight academics over free of charge to introduce them to its perspective on Taiwan and China. We met with presidential candidates, the mayor of Taipei, and various government officials about different aspects of foreign and domestic policy. It is a different way to experience a foreign country because in addition to seeing the sights, you get to know the local people, which is fun. Ate great food and visited one of their nice national parks. It is a long flight (20 hours each way), but they flew us business class so we could stretch out.

Just for the record, I usually wear no make-up for TV gigs. Occasionally, they apply light powder to my face to make sure I don't break out in a sweat, but nothing more substantial than that. I don't get nervous doing these interviews anymore because I have been doing television for 15 years. I am the so-called "political analyst" for the local NBC affiliate in Providence and do occasional national appearances about campaigning. This news is probably shocking to you, as it is to me. It is not something I ever would have predicted for myself. I was quite nervous when I first started being on television, but now I just pretend I am talking to an old friend and don't pay much attention to the camera.

If your nephew needs any help, tell him to email me.

Best regards, Darrell

September 2, 2003
Charles Bakst
Providence Journal

Darrell,

This time, it was NPR. Just remember, whenever you are on radio or TV, no matter what outlet or what time of day, SOMEONE will hear it, and that someone could well be me. Why doesn't insidepolitics.org have any new news or observations?

Best regards, M. Charles '66

September 3, 2003

Charlie,

Thanks for your note. I am honored that you heard the interview and that I did not end up on the cutting room floor, as sometimes happens after these interviews. If you are interested in upcoming events, I will be on the Today Show (short clip) Thursday or Friday discussing presidential campaign theme songs and this Sunday (a few short clips) on the CBS Sunday Morning show discussing the presidential campaign. Rita Braver taped that interview two weeks ago.

Sorry about my lack of diligence on InsidePolitics. Have been traveling a lot this summer. Went with Annie to Hawaii to celebrate our 20th wedding anniversary. Then I was in Taiwan to meet with government officials about e-government. Then to Ohio to visit my mother, who is facing open heart surgery next week. Then last weekend, I was in Philadelphia for a political science convention.

I will have some new postings as soon as I remember what time zone I am in!

Best regards, Darrell

September 3, 2003

Dear Professor:

Just back from Kerry kickoff. Thank you for your very interesting note. I've never met Rita Braver but have admired her stuff for years, and I think the CBS Sunday Morning news is terrific. I applaud you and Annie for going to Hawaii. Elizabeth and I want to do that sometime _ some WINTER! _ but in the meantime let me recommend, if you haven't done it already, you go to Alaska next summer. And if you need an academic/IRS rationale, you can justify it by saying you are studying political nepotism: Former U.S. Sen. Frank Murkowski, a Republican, became governor and appointed his daughter to the Senate seat. Now THAT's nepotism. By the way, I predict she'll lose in 2004 to former Gov. Tony Knowles, a Democrat I had the honor of interviewing in the State House in 2001. Also, I hope that when you were in Philadelphia you had a cheese steak at Pat's King of Steaks. If not, go back! And best of luck to your mother; I hope things turn out all right.

Best regards, M. Charles Bakst '66

September 5, 2003

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi,

I've been off work for a day and a half taking Mom to various appointments. I finished all the pre-op tests yesterday. We found out she has 50% blockage in her neck but it's nothing to worry about. We went to another new dr yesterday afternoon about this issue and he confirmed it will not prevent us from moving ahead.

Reid Memorial rolled out the red carpet yesterday. I can't begin to tell you how welcoming and informative they were. There was a woman waiting for us at the door to guide us every step of the way. Surgery is scheduled for next Wednesday (9/10) at 8:00 am (7:00 their time). She has to be there at 6:30 our time. It will take 5-6 hours. The most important info you want at this point is this: they are giving us a cell phone as we wait. We cannot call out of the Richmond area but if any of you want to call us, you can. The phone number is 765 914 5357. You can give this number to any of your children you want to have it. They said they would call us from time to time to let us know how it's going. We can actually call them to inquire if too much time has passed, and we want to know what's going on. I think this is amazing.

I think Mom is ready. While Shirley was gone, she stayed at my house for the first half of it. Then she began balking - it just became too hard for her to get up and out everyday like that. I would pick her up after work. All that moving around was just too much for her. I did arrange for people to come in every day for 3 or 4 hours and bring her lunch during the entire time Shirley was off. That worked well. Today is the last day for that. Shirley comes back today.

I'm absolutely swamped here at work. I gotta go. Just wanted to make sure you all knew what the plans are.
Love, Joanne

September 7, 2003

Brian Hawkins
Educause
Boulder, Colorado

Darrell,

Just saw you on CBS Sunday Morning...still articulate and insightful. I miss our political discussions over Thai food. Right now, I can't see enough energy from any of the Democrats to even come close to horserace against that asshole in the White House.

Hope you and Annie are doing well, and that things at Brown are good. I have pretty much lost contact, although did have a chance to have dinner with Sheila several months ago.

Lisa and I are plugging along. One boy out of college and doing graphic design in southern California, and the other a junior at CU looking at an Air Force career, so that job is nearly done. We're flirting with retirement in the next few years, but I've got to figure out how to stay busy if that is to happen.

Take care and keep up the TV appearances so I can keep up with you a little bit!
Best, Brian L. Hawkins

September 7, 2003

Brian,

Thanks for your note! It was great to hear from you and learn you are doing well. I do miss our Thai lunches. There are so many changes taking place in the administration that we need a revolving door in University Hall. It is hard to believe your kids are about out of college. Of course, this probably is harder for you to believe than me.

It was fun to do the Rita Braver interview. She came to campus a couple of weeks ago. Reporters never can resist filming a short walk across the campus green because it is such a beautiful scene. I always feel like an idiot doing that but they always want things to look "natural" so we do it.

Should be an interesting year. First, we have Arnold and all the California craziness. Then the presidential campaign. I am betting on Bush, but think the race will be reasonably competitive. The country still is 50-50, although the GOP's money and turnout advantages can skew that in their favor. I have been getting a lot of calls from national outlets so think this will be a break-out year for me personally. Have always wanted to do more national stuff and I think 2004 is going to be my opportunity to do a bunch of national things.

It is hard to believe you are even thinking about retirement. That is not my mental image of you. But heck, I am almost 50 so it is not that far for me either.

We are in the process of putting together a new Masters of Public Policy program. The new Provost is allowing us to keep 50 percent of the tuition (which would be about \$15,000 per student). It doesn't take very many students (probably 15 a year) for this to add up to decent revenue. This will allow us to do some interesting things at the Center. Let me know if you ever make it back to this area.

Best, Darrell

September 11, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Guys,

I left the hospital last night at 8:00. Mom was doing well but recovering on the slow side on this end of surgery. They wanted to take this tube out of her throat within 6 hours of surgery but it wasn't going to happen. When I left, it was going to be at least 8 hours. Mom didn't like it. Since it was going to be 2 more hours, I left.

I called the hospital this morning. She had a pretty good night and was doing well. Her blood count was low so they gave her 2 units of blood this morning. Her blood pressure was up which was no surprise. They said she was complaining about her hips hurting. She did not appear to be hurting from the heart surgery. It was the hips that were really bothering her. She was coughing which was interrupting her ability to blow into that plastic thing. They said they were going to have to be very aggressive in helping her get on top of blowing into this machine. They asked for our cooperation yesterday in encouraging her to get up and walk.

They know her limitations, but it is absolutely essential that she get up and move around because her greatest risk will be blood clots. They will make her do it and assist her. She will be in 4-5 days. It remains to be seen what will happen after that.

Someone gave me a piece of advice this morning that was in a similar situation with their mother. They suggested rehab should be next if at all possible. Rehab forces them to do things they don't want to. We would probably be more lax with them. If we can get this accomplished, this will benefit Mom. I think Shirley would be in agreement with this. She and I talked about it yesterday. Mom will require so much care that it would help Mom even more as well as Shirley if we could get this accomplished. We should tell them and Mom it's what we want.

I'll let you know more as we find it out. We appreciated everyone's phone calls yesterday. It was a long stressful day that ended up so well. We all know how relieved we are. We all certainly feared the worst. We have a Mom that is very tough and resilient. I admire her very much for that quality.

Love, Joanne

September 11, 2003

Dear Joanne,

Thanks for the update. I agree on the rehab front. She is going to need some help regaining her mobility. It will be better if those people are telling her she needs to do certain things as opposed to you guys. I think she will take it more seriously then. She is a resilient individual!

Love, Darrell

September 11, 2003
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Guys,

I wanted to add a little to what Joanne said. I also appreciated all the phone calls yesterday from you guys as well as our kids.

Jim and I stayed last night until a little after 10:00 p.m. when they took the breathing tube out. She was able to speak a little with us (which I'm sure she won't remember). She wondered if we had stayed all night. I told her it was time to go to bed. I also told her you guys and the grandchildren kept calling about her. She was very appreciative and said they were "good" kids.

When I called and talked with the nurse this morning she also said Mom was coughing up yellow flem (sp?) and they had taken a culture and wouldn't know for 24 hrs, but they had put her on an antibiotic. They also said she was having a few more breathing problems so they were giving her respiratory treatment every 1-2 hrs. with a mask and using albuterol. They were concerned about her blood pressure creeping up on her, but I told them after any stress or anesthesia and/surgery it always shot over 200 for several hours. She was glad to know that. They were going to get her up at 6:00 am but because of her blood pressure rising, she wasn't sure when that would be. They knew it would go higher.

So after the surgery went so well yesterday and they were able to keep control of her breathing and blood pressure, some of the "usual" is starting to show up, which isn't at all a surprise.

I also told them that she had 2 sons that might be calling to ask about her condition too, so if you called they would also tell you. The number to call is 765-983-3000 and ask for the nurse of Jean West-you have to go through the hospital operator and the desk in the CVU before you get the nurse.

I definitely agree with Joanne about rehab. I think she will fight me on the breathing and the getting her up and if someone else can help her cooperate on doing it, that would be great. I also know I will be the "bad" guy when she does come to my house, but I guess I'll have to handle that.

Love, Shirley

September 12, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Guys,

I wanted to let you know the direction we are heading. Mom did very well last night. She slept the day away yesterday. She said she couldn't keep her eyes open. But last night she was wide awake. They wanted to move her into a chair. She said she didn't want to move into a chair. They told her she had to. I stayed in the room while they did this. It was pretty horrible. She has lost a lot of ground in mobility; however, it is just one day after surgery. She said they want her to go to rehab. Now everyone is on the same page.

I don't know if all of you know this but 3-4 weeks ago, I went to her house right after work. A lady was there selling her nursing home insurance. She bought nursing home insurance in 1995 or 1996 and has been paying ever since. This lady was from the same company. Since Mom was already buying it, they could offer her one more piece which would enhance what she had. With all Mom had going on, nobody would have sold her any more nursing home insurance at this point, but since she was already their customer, they could.

It only cost \$249 for one year and would return her hundreds of dollars if she even used it once. I went to her house this morning to get the information. It had been moved. I called the hospital and now know it's on the kitchen table.

Katie is going over there this morning and bringing it down to me. I already spoke with Cheryl, Mom's caseworker, who wants to make contact with this company yet during working hours today. Reid only sends them to just a few places. These two can work together today to arrive at a place where Mom can benefit from the insurance she is paying for. If she has to do it, she may as well benefit as much as she can financially since she's paid the bucks for it. I told Cheryl Mom has mentioned Eaton or Oxford. It is Mom's decision. There are pluses and minuses to both places. Cheryl said they might want to move her Sunday night or maybe Monday. Mom's spirits were good, and I think she is doing pretty well. That's it for now.

Love, Joanne

September 12, 2003

Dear Joanne,

Sounds like things are moving along in a very positive direction (except for her mobility issues). Happy to hear she is recovering from the surgery and is alert and functioning. That should ease her mind at least about the coronary artery problem. I anticipate it will take her a long time to recover from the operation. The older you get, the longer the recovery period. She has been through a lot in the last few years, and I am sure it is taking a major toll on her.

A rehab clinic sounds just what she needs. It probably will be a while before she is self-sufficient and since she has the insurance, she should get professional health care. That also will make it easier on you guys not to be having to take care of her every minute of the day. Thanks for following up on all these issues. I am sure Mom is very appreciative of all the care and attention you have been giving her.

Best, Darrell

September 17, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Guys,

This is a brief note to let you know how it's going for Mom. She does not have a phone in her room. We're not very happy with Greenbriar yet. They didn't do any therapy for Mom yesterday. They were supposed to do it 3 times a day. The therapist came in yesterday and asked her a bunch of questions but they didn't start anything.

They were supposed to change Mom's dressing and clean her wound 3 times a day. By 8:00 last night they had only done it once. Mom's incision had opened just a little bit (1/4 of an inch). We all know what happened last year with her incision. It's a little red and could be a little infected.

Shirley spent an hour yesterday morning talking with the director letting them know they needed to get moving on doing for Mom what was expected. When we found out last night they hadn't done anything, Shirley went back again and spoke with the person in charge last night.

On top of this, Mom's roommate isn't all there mentally. She either has dementia or Alzheimer's. She is confused. She spent all night Mom's first night yelling out "help me" and kept Mom awake so she hardly slept at all. Finally at 2:00 am they came in and got the woman and took her out. She didn't come back the rest of the night. Then she slept all day. This woman's daughter came in and concluded they had drugged her mother and was very angry with them. !!!!!!! Mom has mentioned to them she might want to be moved to another room.

In addition to that, two rooms down, another woman was always yelling out "Nurse" for someone to come and help her. She did this just about once a minute. It was so annoying. Mom said she had to listen to that all the time. Mom looked at us and asked us to take her home. I think we responded something like you only need to be here a couple of weeks to get some help (if only she could get it)!

As you can see, we're not happy with them right now. Shirley is pursuing this with them. Mom's case coordinator from Reid called and quizzed her about how it was going yesterday. She was fairly honest with them but not totally.

I'm going to call her cardiologist today. He left a message on Mom's phone that he wants a call about her appointment coming up. I wonder what they have found out about the 24 hour monitor they put on her. Katie had to take it off her yesterday afternoon and take it up to Reid by 4:30.

Shirley walked Mom up the hall yesterday morning - about 15 steps. I walked Mom up the hall last night - that was the extent of her therapy yesterday.

This is not easy. They told us not to bring too much stuff up there because it gets stolen. We'll keep you informed. We are trying our best to be an ambassador for Mom.

Love, Joanne

September 17, 2003

Joanne,

Thanks for the update. Sounds like the first couple of days have been grim for Mom. It is wonderful you and Shirley are serving as advocates for her. It probably is difficult for her to speak up on her own and defend her own interests. Hopefully, this will be for a very short time and she can come home soon.

Darrell

September 18, 2003
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

It is! It's a very difficult time. It's so exasperating to have to follow up on absolutely everything they are supposed to do.

I just tried to call the Dr. to verify the appt. before I made arrangements for her transportation to the Dr., but they aren't there until after 10:00 our time. So I'm going on in and trying to handle getting Mom moved. I just needed to run to Sam's for Doug and I thought I had time this morning because her appt.'s not until 2:45, but now I don't know if I can go. I need to get his "stuff" before he leaves Mon. and this weekend is the Pork Fest. So you can see how all of this is playing into our lives and how hard this is on Mom and Joanne and I. But we're doing our best.

Take care.

Love, Shirley

September 19, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Guys,

I've been so busy today I almost forgot to write and tell you the latest. Shirley pursued the roommate issue for Mom yesterday. They moved Mom's roommate yesterday afternoon. Right now she is by herself which she is very happy about. Now she can get her rest. The nursing home is also doing what we want now as far as rehab. We have had to go to bat for Mom to accomplish all this. She will probably get another roommate; however, I think they now know to be careful about matching people up. The least they should do is put people of sound mind with others of sound mind.

I'm hoping the damage done to Mom's mind with all this unhealthiness turns around. Last night we were trying to fill out a claim form for her nursing home insurance. She answered some questions but couldn't answer some that she should have been able to. She said she just couldn't think. I think she'll be fine; however this week certainly took a toll on her. That's it for now.

Love, Joanne

September 19, 2003
Evelyn Markell
Naperville, Illinois

Darrell,

Hey there! You are just as handsome and cuddleable(?) as you were when I first met you. Loved seeing you on TV though what they picked was less noteworthy. They must have really cut the interview. On the other hand, you are terribly cautious and understated so may be you didn't say anything noteworthy....😄 In fact, you never commented on your colleague and his book. Is it better thus? Is your Email private? Or can your whole department read your mail? How wonderful that you were in Hawaii. Congratulations on your 20th! Did you write anything about Taiwan? I would love to know what exactly you did there and what was said. You could just copy and paste whatever you have. It had to be on politics and I would be curious to know how different it is. I hope your Mom is getting along well. Herb is doing fine after his knee replacement (no. 2) and he is driving and doing his share again. Getting old is not for sissies, they say. I just think it is ridiculous just like life itself. Also, Robert and his wife had a hip replacement and knee surgery while Caren had a stroke and they are all in their forties. I guess I never took life or rather staying alive as a serious subject since you know from the beginning that it is not meant to be a permanent state and that one escapes a whole lot of aggravation when it is over. I just focus on making the most of it within my value parameters. We haven't gone much this summer. Too busy with recuperations. I'll bet it was fun to see your old profs, especially with you being so successful. Got to run. Early in the morning to JJ's soccer matches. He is now in High School....

Much Love, Evelyn

September 22, 2003
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Darrell and Ken,

I am starting to notice that Mom is using her oxygen and awful lot lately. Yesterday she had to use it 2 different times. When I got there after the Pork Festival about 5:30 they were going to take her for therapy for 30-45 min. They then checked her oxygen level and it was down to 88 again and it needs to be 92 or above. So they checked her again after a few minutes of using oxygen and made the decision that she couldn't do the therapy with that low of oxygen. This was the 2nd time on Sunday that she had to use the oxygen. I think she was to use the oxygen all night and start her therapy again today.

They also check her sugar level several times a day. They are giving her insulin shots when it goes over 200. I know of 2 times she has received these. I was concerned about that so asked. They said that was how they controlled her blood sugar level until she leveled off, and then her Dr. would put her on medication to control it later.

I think the thing that bothers me most is her need of so much oxygen. I keep asking her if she is inhaling and exhaling in her meters that she is supposed to be doing every 2 hrs. She just always answers "pretty much." When I narrowed her down yesterday and figured up that by 6pm that she should have done it 6 times by now, I asked her how many times she had done it. She answered 4 or 5. Actually, that's pretty good for her, but I can't understand why she always needs more oxygen. I guess that'll be a question for the surgeon when we go Wed.

After talking with several people over the weekend, I found that even though we see the nursing home doing her therapy, giving her showers, etc., I was told not to let up on checking and double checking on everything they do. I heard horror stories from absolutely everybody who had ever had any one in them. We can't take it for granted.

Take care.

Love, Shirley

September 22, 2003

Shirley,

Thanks for the update. It is wonderful that you and Joanne are taking such great care of Mom and following up on all these issues. Both of you are terrific advocates for Mom, which I am sure she needs right now. It is good they are monitoring her oxygen and blood sugar levels.

Hopefully, the surgeon can address these and other issues that are coming up.
Best, Darrell

September 23, 2003
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

I just came back from seeing Mom again. She was on oxygen again! She said she was this morning too and they could not do the therapy. While I was there they continued to monitor her and had faxed the Dr. to see if he wanted to increase her water pill because she was retaining water. They still hadn't heard from him when I left. But the physical therapist took her off the oxygen and continued to monitor her during therapy after every single thing she did. Her level went down every time. She had to tell her to take deep breaths and then to breathe out. After several times, her oxygen level went back up. So they continued to walk and sit and breathe, then walk and sit and breathe all the way down the hall. I was impressed Mom walked over half way to therapy, the farthest I've ever seen her walk (with a break of sitting down in the wheelchair and resting and breathing). She is getting stronger with her therapy.

Just thought I would keep you informed.
Take care, Shirley

September 23, 2003

Shirley,

Thanks for providing me with the phone number at Greenbriar. I called her and they put her on the phone. It was very nice to talk with her. She sounds tired and like all of this has been a huge ordeal for her, which it has been.

She said she is recovering from the surgery, but her hip really bothers her. Apparently, they give her pain-killers, which help. She said she has had lots of company over the last 10 days and is very appreciate of all the efforts you and other people have made on her behalf.

She doesn't know when she will be getting home. At least, she has a private room now.
Take care, Darrell

September 23, 2003
Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

Just read your newsletter this morning and really enjoyed your views on celebrity politicians. I'd love your opinion on Grinnell in Iowa. Lindsay is going on an overnight there this week. We know it is very small and liberal - both of which appeal to her. (though she's liberal in thought and not in deed which might be uncomfortable for her) Hope all is well. Two more questions! Lindsay liked Connecticut College and Brandeis. (the ying and the yang?) We have read that CT is very preppy and full of wealthy New England private school kids. Is this a bad thing?

Love, Vicky

Sept. 26, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi,

Here is the latest update from Mom's visit to the surgeon. He thought she was doing great and looked great. She is making progress and getting good therapy. They thought possibly in a week she could move out of the nursing home and into Shirley's. At that time, they would send therapists out to Shirley's to do home therapy on Mom.

Since Mom had been having oxygen issues and seemed to be using the oxygen more frequently available to her in her room, they did a chest x-ray. It appears she has fluid in one lung. They decided to double her water medicine. She does retain water and that's all they thought this was. That's better than pneumonia!

The biggest issue I see Mom dealing with right now is exhaustion. I have come to the conclusion that she is really having too much company and can't get any rest during the day when you also throw in therapy 3 times a day. I think it's a double edged sword. It's good to have company and I think she is thoroughly enjoying that, but she can't get her rest. We're not going to do anything about it. She loses 2-3 hours of sleep every night because of her ongoing back pain. Finally a couple of nights ago, she asked for a sleeping pill - then she got her rest. I told her last night to keep on doing that. She kept saying so was exhausted and yawned so many times, I told her I would just go on home. She didn't want me to leave. She just got a new roommate yesterday. That woman was so exhausted as well and was in bed for the night already. I just went ahead and left 15 minutes earlier than usual.

All in all, I think things are going very well. Shirley is ticked at a nurse's aide who is planting seeds in Mom's mind that she should seek other options for her back. That is quite aggravating considering all the options we pursued this summer. We felt and still feel we have eliminated all the options and are down to the only option she has left which is back surgery. They are tentatively scheduling the back surgery for early in December.

I think Mom will be so glad to get out of there and go to Shirley's. We know her ultimate goal is to go home. It probably would benefit everyone if we could keep her from going home as long as possible. Once she goes home, it will be Shirley going every morning and me going every night.

I don't know if you guys realize this, but we have been doing that since May. We were stupid enough to think that once she was in the hospital, we would have a break, but we found we didn't. We still needed to visit her daily. It did free us up from the responsibility of taking care of her, but we still needed to visit her. I don't think anyone realizes how draining it is to carry on a schedule like this for this long. We're doing it because we want to. I'm just glad there are 2 of us. That helps. That's about it.

Joanne

September 29, 2003

Hi,

That is a good report from the surgeon. It is great he thinks she is recovering nicely. Hopefully, she will be able to go to Shirley's this week. I know that will mean a lot to her to be back on familiar grounds and away from all the distractions of the rehab clinic.

Both Ken and I appreciate everything the two of you have been doing. We know this has gone on for a long time and you guys have done yeoman's work in taking care of Mom. She appreciates it as well. When I talked to her last week, she was very grateful for all the efforts you have made on her behalf. Hopefully, this will give Mom good quality of life for her remaining time.

Darrell

September 29, 2003
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Guys,

This morning Mom and the Occupational Therapist came to my house to check things out for her stay here. It went well. Mom was really exhausted when she got back and they said she had had enough therapy for the day! What came out was that everything here was good. The only suggestions were to get a shower chair with a back for the shower and to get her own gripper to pick things up off the floor. They also said that Medicare and her secondary insurance would pay for a wheelchair and a walker of her own, so they were ordering them today. That's good since the owners might be needing the ones she has borrowed some time soon. Also, she would have her own when she had her back surgery.

She asked me where Jim and I slept and I told her upstairs. She suggested a baby monitor so if Mom needed anything at night, then we would hear her. If not a baby monitor, then walkie-talkie's. Laura has a baby monitor I can use so that'll work.

She also said that Mom was to do things for herself and I was not to do them for her. She was to help make the meals and if I was outside helping Jim in the field that she was to put supper in the oven and fold clothes and do things herself. She was to start doing her hobbies again, such as crocheting or quilting or puzzles or whatever. What came out was that Mom was depressed, but that comes with what she has been through and Mom also talked about the back surgery to come. She wants us to talk to Dr. Thomson next week at her appt. and see if he wants to put her on an antidepressant, which would probably be good.

She talked about going home to her own home. She thought that Mom might be able to do that after 2-3 weeks here. Time will tell.

She was allowed to go to church, the Dr., and hair appt. only. Medicare will pay for therapy, but not sure if it will be physical therapy here or cardiology therapy at Reid. The Dr. (Haist or Hudson) will decide. I was thinking that Dr. Hudson said she couldn't do the cardiology therapy for awhile because it was too strenuous, but we will talk with Dr. Haist Wed. at her appt.

After looking things over and asking her about her home, she said they would work with her on steps and strengthening her legs muscles to lift over the bathtub.

It was a very good visit and hopefully it encouraged Mom. It certainly encouraged me! Still not sure when she will be ready, but it could be as soon as Thurs. or Friday, only if Mom is ready and has a mental attitude for it. One of the comments she made this morning was "I think they're trying to get me out of there." She was talking about Greenbriar. I told her I didn't think so, they were just trying to get her prepared. Anyway, we'll see.

Love, Shirley

September 29, 2003

Dear Shirley,

Thanks for the update. Happy things went well with the therapist. It is nice they are taking things so seriously and arranging for home visits to check out the situation. I hope she is able to make the move this week. I think it would cheer her up.

I am not surprised at the depression possibility. It actually is quite common for people who have gone through a bypass operation to suffer from depression. All the national studies show this so this definitely is something to keep an eye on.

By the way, I am going to be in a story on Good Morning America tomorrow morning, probably between 7 and 7:30 am. It is doing a feature on celebrity politics and Arnold Schwarzenegger. I wrote a book on celebrity politics so they interviewed me this afternoon and said it would be on tomorrow morning. Don't blink as I probably will be on only for 10-15 seconds.

Best wishes, Darrell

September 30, 2003

Hi Vicky,

Nice to hear from you. All three of those schools are great schools. My friends in the Midwest swear by Grinnell, saying students get a good education there.

Brandeis and Conn. College also are terrific schools. I know people who have taught at both places and they say the students are wonderful. Brown has a lot of preppy students, but they actually aren't much different than you or I when you get to know them, except they spent winter break at the family chalet in Switzerland. There can be advantages to having friends with Swiss vacation homes!!! It would be like going to Maysville over the break, except with a better view.

Hope you are doing well. Good luck sorting out the school front. Keep me posted.

Love, Darrell

September 30, 2003

Ken West

Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Dear Guys,

Thanks for the update. I am gratified (and relieved) that things are moving as positively as possible. It's a long haul but one step at a time... I know mom will feel better in familiar surroundings. Shirley and Joanne, thanks for everything you are doing for mom. It is a lot and it is appreciated. I am glad mom will need to have chores to do and help get her more motivated to rejoin a sense of normalcy. Depression is a byproduct of surgery I know and she may need to take something for it. Thanks for monitoring the situation.

Ken

October 2, 2003

Joanne West Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Dear Guys,

Shirley took Mom to the dr yesterday. He was concerned about fluid on the lungs and sent her to Reid for a chest x-ray. They asked her to take the x-ray upstairs to her surgeon. This took almost all day. There were many delays and waiting. The x-ray was very hard on Mom. She had to lay flat on a table and also lay on her side. Mom was absolutely worn out by the time it was over.

Greenbriar cleaned rooms yesterday. They moved everyone's furniture out. They moved all the patients into the cafeteria - even in their beds. It was a good day for Mom to be gone; however, by the time she got back they hadn't moved her furniture back in. She had to go to the cafeteria to wait.

Mom won't be moving to Shirley's until Monday. When Shirley told them yesterday Mom would be moving to her house on Friday, Greenbriar informed her it couldn't be done on Friday. They said they would not have the home therapists all lined up and in place by this weekend. Shirley was so aggravated because she had told them on Monday this is the direction and timing of what was going to happen this week. It makes you wonder if they're just trying to keep people in there as long as they can to benefit themselves!

They concluded Mom is a little depressed and probably needs to be on anti-depressant. They would not prescribe it but want Dr. Thompson to do it. They're going to see him next week. We just don't want him to try to talk her out of the back surgery like he always does!

Last night was the first night I did not go see Mom. It was going to frost last night. I instead went to her house and took in her plants from the outside. I also went through her mail since we haven't done bills in a couple of weeks. I plan to take them to her tonight. I just couldn't get these tasks done and go see her as well.

I don't know if you guys know this but Tim and I are going on vacation this Saturday for one week. We are going to Branson, MO to stay in a timeshare. I wanted to go to Florida - I just could not talk Tim into driving that far.

Now he's sorry since it's turning cold! We can be reached on Jeff's cell phone at 513-252-6578 if any of you need to reach us. Talk to you later.

Love, Joanne

October 2, 2003

Dear Joanne,

Thanks for the update. Sounds like every step of this process always turns out to be more complex than any of us anticipated. It is too bad Greenbriar is not more accommodating of the schedule. I think Mom will benefit a lot from getting back to familiar surroundings, but I guess we have to be patient.

Joanne, have a good trip. You certainly deserve a vacation. I know the last several months have been very trying for you and Shirley. Make sure you take some time for yourselves in all of this.

Darrell

October 3, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Guys,

I went to see Mom last night. We spent the night before bringing in her flowers because it was going to frost so I didn't go see her that night - first night I have missed! You just can't do everything. She had received her retirement check. I took a bunch of mail - bills and another check. We got all the checks deposited today and half the bills paid. It takes her forever to pay bills. We got the most important ones done that were due first. We'll do it again when we get back from vacation. She seemed pretty good; however, I do think she is depressed. I concur that she needs an anti-depressant and the sooner the better. They will see Dr. Thomson next week about that issue.

We got some bad news. Tim's cousin, Jimmy Ullom, died Wednesday. He was 42 or 43. The sad thing is that he committed suicide. He hung himself. It is such a shock. We were leaving tomorrow morning but I guess now we're not. The funeral is at 2:00 tomorrow. We'll leave after that and just drive half way.

With Katie's plans, this trip has been off, on, changed, modified - oh my gosh - every other day the plans change. Katie was leaving for California on Monday - 5 days ago. She's still here. Last week in a routine physical, they discovered she had a heart murmur. They scheduled tests at McHyde on Tuesday this week. We were pretty shocked. All in all, I think things are okay but it is good to check it out. It may be an issue later on in life. Then when she went to pick up her last paycheck from Butler County Juvenile Court, they told her about a job they were posting this week. She is very interested in that particular job and it's a good one. She applied for it. They will probably start interviewing next week. They had another job this summer - probation officer - which she was not interested in and did not apply for.

Somebody told me once - as soon as you think your kids are going to do something - they're not. It requires a master's degree or someone who is working on their masters. Katie wants to get masters sometime but she just got her educational stipend in September. God may be closing the door to Katie going to Los Angeles. We should know soon. If she doesn't get that job, she's going to LA.

That's the latest.

Love, Joanne

October 3, 2003

Dear Joanne,

Glad you got at least some of the bills paid. That is progress!

That is a surprise about Katie having a heart murmur since she hasn't had any illness that would lead to that. I had one in my youth owing to my rheumatic fever, but it disappeared over time. My cardiologist has told me not to worry about this. He doesn't think it will be a health issue for me. It is good she is getting it checked out.

Sorry to hear about Tim's cousin. That is very distressing when that happens. Our thoughts are with him and his family.

Best, Darrell

October 6, 2003
Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

All day I've been trying to figure out why Oct 6 was ringing a bell. All I knew was somebody important is having a bday. So, it dawned on me that it is your bday! Happy Birthday!!!

Love, Vicky

October 6, 2003
Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Darrell,

HAPPY BIRTHDAY DARRELL WEST!!!!!! This isn't 50 is it??????? How are you celebrating? I hope you have a great one!

Those Sundays you were on TV came and went. I intended to tape the shows both mornings and forgot! If you have a video I would love to see it!

How did your mom do with the bypass surgery? I hope well. It's rough seeing parents age. Sounds like your old professors have aged as well. They were probably beaming when they saw you. It must be rewarding to see where students end up in their careers.

Sounds like you had a great summer. Becca wants to visit Taiwan. A good friend of hers from school was born there. Congratulations on your 20 year anniversary! What a celebration! Where in Hawaii did you stay? I would love to go there sometime.

We are thinking about going to Disney Land on spring break and down to San Diego. Remember our marathon airplane travel vacation? We jet setted from one end of the country to the other. I remember we had a lot of fun. Remember that San Diego hotel in downtown San Diego? I remember we heard gun shots and ended up moving the dresser in front of the door.

I remember how we took meticulous records of our expenses in a little notebook. We had quite an equitable system. My parents didn't much approve our cohabitation on that trip. I have fond memories of that vacation. I also remember how tired we were after it was over. We were ready to get back in to our routine.

Remember that apartment in DC you rented when you were interning with the National Science foundation. That was scary! We woke up and opened the apartment door and there was blood on it! The elevator was right outside your door. I was helping you clean your apartment (boy was I a nice girl friend) and I remember I got a shock when I was vacuuming some water!!!! (smart move)

Do you still live on the edge of danger :):):):):):):)?

All remains extremely busy here - good busy. Becca is still in gymnastics - 15 hours a week! We are all adjusting to a higher homework load in the fifth grade. We are going for 4th opinion regarding Becca's back on the 15th. She has what is called spondylolisthesis. She may need to stop gym. She has a fractured pars bone that will never heal and a very small slip in one of her vertebrae. The odd thing is that it does not hurt except when she hyper extends her back. We are going to Scottish Rite hospital - an excellent children's hospital.

What do you think of this "no child left behind" stuff? It is causing a ton of commotion in Texas! Thank goodness the Bush's vouchers didn't get passed - the public schools would have even less money then they do now due to the Robin Hood law here in Texas. We have a mess when it comes to financing public education in Texas.

Schools that are trying to work with sub groups that don't do well (economically disadvantaged) are not being given ample chance to turn things around. I think I heard two years! Kids that are not doing well in school one year don't magically do better in the next just because a school makes certain changes.

It is interesting and very frustrating. Unfortunately, there are no easy answers.

It is time for bed!

Happy Birthday again!

Love, Judy

October 7, 2003

Katie Shaver

Oxford, Ohio

Hey everyone,

I just wanted to let all of you know that I talked to the doctor and my heart murmur is slight and is not a problem! I just thought I would let you guys know!!!

Thank you so much for everything,

Katie

October 7, 2003

David Golden

San Francisco, California

Darrell -

At my voting location was quite busy, and the ballot count is running very high. Looks like there will be a big Election Day turnout in addition to heavy absentee voting.

The Democratic Party machinery must be in a panic based on the number of automated telephone calls we received on the weekend and Monday.

Over the last two days I received about 6-7 automated phone calls. At least two Clinton calls, one Al Gore call, one Sharon Davis call, and who knows how many others over the last few days. I was not thrilled to get a lot of calls on Yom Kipper, and clearly the Democratic machinery made a decision to risk pissing off Jewish voters by phone calling on a day that would normally be "blackened" out for such calling (as I understand).

David

October 8, 2003

Hi David,

What an interesting election! Arnold Schwarzenegger now is the governor. Who would have guessed this would have been the outcome Nov. 2002?

Personally, this is good for me. As the author of the new book, *Celebrity Politics*, I have been getting lots of media calls to discuss why celebrities run and how they do in office. It has been a fun thing to analyze.

Hope you are doing well.

Best, Darrell

October 8, 2003

Hi Vicky,

Thank you for the birthday greeting. That is very sweet that you remembered. It means a lot to me to hear from old friends, especially someone really special like you. Now I just have to remember your birthday. Of course, yours is easy! Pearl Harbor Day. Can't forget that one.

Over the weekend, Annie took me to Al Forno, one of the nicest Italian restaurants in Providence. Had a great meal of a pizza appetizer, scallops, and fruit tart for dessert.

Love, Darrell

October 8, 2003

Hi Judy,

Thank you for the birthday greeting and the wonderful letter. It means a lot to me to hear from old friends, especially someone like you who always was special.

Of course, now I have to remember your birthday. That won't be too hard since I know it is coming up soon, like October 16. I'll send you a message then.

Over the weekend, Annie took me to Al Forno, one of the nicest Italian restaurants in Providence. Had a great meal of a pizza appetizer, scallops, and fruit tart for dessert. Very yummy!

I do remember our around the country vacation in 1978. It is funny you mentioned that. One of the projects I did this year was getting all my scrapbooks in order. I have lots of old pictures and mementos (plus some old family photos that my mother gave me going back to 1882). I put them all together in a series of scrapbooks and labeled them.

Among the things I have are a number of pictures from August 7 to 27, 1978 from our trip. I actually have the old notebook we used to record our expenses. We were very thorough. I just looked at it and found the whole trip only cost around \$1,700, which is remarkable given everywhere we traveled. We split this, \$842.06 for you and \$851.03 for me.

I have no idea why I paid \$8.97 more than you did. But don't worry. I harbor no resentment over this inequity. Am sure we had some reason at that time.

My mother had her surgery a few weeks ago. Was in the hospital for a week and then a rehab clinic for two weeks. Now is staying with my sister Shirley for a couple of weeks until she is ready to return home. She is recovering nicely. She has to have back surgery in a few months, basically as soon as she recovers from the bypass operation. She has serious back pain (stenosis) and needs the surgery to deal with the pain.

Sorry to hear about Becca's back trouble. Hope she is able to work that out. Back difficulties can be very debilitating unless there is proper treatment. Sounds like you are handling it perfectly, getting lots of opinion and then figuring out what to do.

Hawaii was fun. We visited Honolulu, Maui, and the Big Island (where we saw live volcano flows). It really is a tropical paradise!

I no longer live on the edge of danger, as I did in DC. Have a safe house in a middle class neighborhood near Brown. Have lived there 20 years and not had any problems. No break-ins, murders, or anything!

Hope you are doing well!

Love, Darrell

October 8, 2003

Katie,

That is great news! Happy to hear this won't be a problem. Hope you weren't too worried about this. There is good treatment for these kinds of issues if it ever becomes a problem.

So what did you decide about LA? I understand you were supposed to go but now might be sticking around for awhile to check on the Butler County job. Are you still in Ohio or have you moved to California?

Things have been busy here. We have the mayor of Washington, DC coming in tomorrow night to deliver a lecture. It is part of a conference we run each year on urban affairs.

Hope you are doing well!

Best, Darrell

October 8, 2003

David Golden
San Francisco, California

Dear Darrell,

Wow. This played out perfectly for you and your book!

By the way, I don't recall seeing one bumper sticker or sign for either Davis or Arnold. This was as complete a media war as it comes! What is interesting in tactics here is that the Democratic machinery held off slinging mud at Arnold until it was too late to have much effect. On a City campaign I worked 1.5 years ago (for District Attorney, it got a little national press) the Campaign Manager told me at about the 3 week point that "since only 3 weeks are left, it is too late" for the mudslinging to be effective. He figured it took something like 3 weeks of negative publicity before the negatives would take a toll. In this case, the negative stuff came out only a week before and didn't gain much traction, especially as the public was forewarned to expect last minute dirt to be dumped.

Now that the Democratic machinery has shot their wad on this recall, I have no idea what they'll do for attention in the Nov election. They used all their high profile political heroes without moving the electorate more than a point or two, and got caught spewing mud that didn't stick. Can they do either effectively again in a couple months? I think not. Fortunately for the Dems it is a minor election year.

David

October 8, 2003
Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Dear Darrell,

Great to hear from you Darrell! Sounds like you celebrated in style! I hope you heard me chuckling as I read your letter! You are very funny!

My kids may be interviewing with you some day. Wouldn't that be fun! Need to go!

Keep in touch!

Love, Judy

October 8, 2003
Brian Hawkins
Boulder, Colorado

Darrell,

So now I saw you with John Siegenthaler in CNBC....and I learned about your new book...I'll go check out Amazon and start reading..... Congratulations...you are becoming a star...let's push the guy from UVA off the air....

A trivia question....Do you know whether or not the John Siegenthaler you spoke with is in fact the son of the "famous" reporter John Siegenthaler from the civil rights movement, and the lunch counter sit ins??? I have always sort of assumed, but never been able to verify it.

Brian

October 8, 2003

Hi Brian,

Thanks for the note. Can you believe my luck in having a book on celebrity politics come out right before Arnold Schwarzenegger runs for governor and wins? I must be the luckiest person in the world. Have been getting a ton of calls over the last couple of months. Did about a dozen interviews today, including CNN International and CNBC, LA Times, London Daily Telegraph, etc. Am happy the election is over. My personal self-interest was for Arnold to win, so of course I am pleased with the outcome.

I do think John Siegenthaler is the son of the prominent journalist/activist. Legacies are becoming a fact of life in the journalism world, not just politics.

I was not surprised Arnold won, but I am shocked at his margin. He ended up with 50 percent of the vote in a 135 candidate field. Remember when people were saying the winner would get 25 percent? That was a little off the mark.

Our best to you and Lisa!

Best wishes, Darrell

October 9, 2003

David,

I think you are right. The Dems waited way too late in the process to raise Arnold's negatives. I think they believed he would self-destruct. But they didn't realize as I knew from studies of past celebrities that voters evaluate celebrity politicians differently from career politicians. We assume Hollywood entertainers are wild and crazy people. So when information comes out about past shenanigans, it isn't new information to voters. With conventional politicians who lead staid lives, having a crazy past is new information and can lead to harsh voter judgments. Of course, in the post-Clinton era, it takes a LOT more to shock anyone about anything!

Best, Darrell

October 9, 2003
Katie Shaver
Oxford, Ohio

Uncle Darrell,

It was good to hear back from you! Yes I am still in Ohio. I was waiting to find out about some job openings at the court. One of the jobs required someone either who had their master's degree or were in the process of getting it. I applied for that job, but I did not get it. I do have my license for social work, but someone else was working on their master's. I do love working there and I love the people. I have to figure out what I want to do now. There might be a possible opening in the next week as a probation officer; however I need to tell my roommate in California what I am doing sooner or later, just because of rent and everything. so....we will see.

It sounds like you will have a busy day today. I don't know if you have more than one lecture, but regardless, this one will keep you busy! I hope you enjoy it and have a great day!!

Love, Katie

October 15, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi,

How's it going this week? I haven't called - guess why. It has been so horrible here this week. Monday and Tuesday I worked 6 1/2 hours overtime. I came in another hour early this morning. I've been working through lunch and staying over an hour and 45 minutes every night. It hasn't been this bad in years.

We are going through open enrollment for 3 weeks. Everyone who has health insurance has to enroll again. We've never had to do this before. We're adding categories and going to charge employees by salary. It is a huge project. I want to get as much done as I can so hopefully I won't have to work this weekend.

Katie's going to the Dayton Convention Center today. There is a job fair we noticed on the internet there today. She has also applied for 5 jobs in Dayton this week.

How's Mom doing? I'll be calling soon. I feel so awful because there are other things I should be doing. I should be doing more advertising on the Continentals. I just have not been able to get to it. I should be sending Jeff a package. I have only sent him one and he has asked for some things. I just have not been able to get to it. Daggone it!!!!!! I am very tired but this too shall pass. See ya!

Joanne

October 15, 2003
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Guys,

Mom is doing okay. Mornings are just terrible for her. The past three mornings she is just wishing she were dead. She can hardly tolerate the pain from her back after sleeping at night. She takes a pain pill as soon as she can when she wakes up, but sometimes she has to wait until 4 hrs. Have passed since the last one. She usually has to just sit up in the chair for about 15-30 min., then rock back & forth for awhile until the pain subsides, then she goes into the bathroom. While she is in there she takes her bath, then goes to the front bedroom to dress, then goes to the kitchen to take her blood sugar, then she eats and takes all her medicine, then she is better. All that usually takes about 1 1/2 hrs. It's really hard on her. Once she gets past that, she does okay.

She is finally starting to do some of the exercises the therapist has her do. Before, she wasn't doing them except when they came. I have really had to talk with her every day about it. I only said things to encourage her and told her it was up to her because I couldn't do them with her all the time. The nurse has talked with her and the therapist has talked with her. Finally all of us have said the same thing. It's for you and you are the one that needs your body to be in as good as shape as it possibly can in order to have the back surgery. The therapist yesterday afternoon finally let her know (and me) that we were not to have a conflict over it and that it was just up to Mom to how much she would do.

If she didn't do it, then that's how far she would go. If she did do it, then that's as strong as she could get. She said we needed a happy medium of me encouraging, but Mom either doing it or not doing-that's when she turned to Mom and said it was entirely up to her. Either way, they were going to tell her what to do, how to do it and then they were done.

They would not get on her either if she didn't do it because only she knows where she wants to go. So I was encouraged and hopefully Mom was too.

The nurse comes Mon., Wed. and Friday and the therapist comes Tues and Thurs. It keeps Mom going. Since Mom has come here, she is not getting near the visitors or phone calls. Jean and Jeanette are coming today. Yesterday the Crooks came, but for about 2 or 3 days, she had no company until Sun. afternoon when Roger & Michelle stopped and you came. I hope people remember her and still visit her. The days are long for her sometimes. I keep trying to ask her if she wants any puzzles or hobbies from home; so far, she says "no."

Well, know you are very busy. You'll "catch up" sometime.

I'm looking forward to going to Laura's church Friday. and Saturday for the conference for women. I'm staying at Laura's Fri. night. Glad Ken is coming. Just not sure if Mom really wants to go home or not. She knows it's going to be really hard, but other times, she's looking forward to trying it. I don't think Ken realizes how hard this will

be on Mom to move her. Absolutely everything is extremely hard for her. I've left it up to her and told her that Ken is welcome to stay at our house-I'm not going to be there anyway. So she'll decide later.

Take care, Shirley

October 16, 2003

Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Good morning Judy,

Happy birthday to you. Happy birthday to you. Happy birthday dear Judy, happy birthday to you!! (sung to the tune of "Happy Birthday").

I just wanted to be one of the first today who will be wishing you a wonderful birthday. You deserve a great birthday because you are such a terrific person. You obviously are a loving mother to your kids and a great companion for Jeff. It is nice to see how well you have done over the course of the last couple of decades.

Best wishes on the next year. May it bring you all the happiness and satisfaction that you deserve!

Love, Darrell

October 16, 2003
Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Darrell,

Thank you for the special greetings and very kind words Darrell!

Just a normal day at the homestead. We celebrated last night because

No one will be home tonight.

Have a great day!

Love, Judy

October 24, 2003
Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell.

FYI - Lindsay went on an overnight (her first one) to Grinnell and stayed in a dorm. Had a great time but will not be applying there. Said the drugs and sex (in the showers, laundry room, and dorm rooms) made her uncomfortable. Will every school be like this???

Vicky

October 24, 2003

Hi Vicky,

The sad fact is there is a lot of stuff (especially alcohol abuse) that is rampant on college campuses. Thirteen year olds are like nineteen year olds from our era and god knows what the 19 year olds are like. They are old hands at things we just dabbled in!

Best, Darrell

October 29, 2003

Evelyn Markell
Naperville, Illinois

Hi Evelyn,

Sorry about my long delay in responding to your letter. I am happy Herb's recovery is coming along. He must be feeling like the bionic man by now, with all the new replacement parts. Hope this is it for now. The other parts, when they are needed, get a lot more expensive than knees.

My mother is recovering nicely. She had her bypass surgery in early September. It went well and she has been staying with my sister, who lives near her. She should be able to get home soon. Part of my busyness this semester has been we have hosted a number of different speakers. We had Carol Moseley-Braun in for a lecture. She was good, but didn't convince me she was up to being president (even if she had a chance, which she doesn't). Then, we had DC Mayor Anthony Williams in, who was quite good. This week, MSNBC host Chris Matthews delivered a lecture on his hope we have a meaningful campaign debate in 2004. Good luck with that wish!

I am starting to like Howard Dean more and more. He came to our Center last year for a luncheon event and I can't say he impressed me very much. But his campaign has been the most innovative and forceful and he is the only Democrat who has energized the grass roots.

My other big thing this Fall has been developing a new Masters of Public Policy program at Brown. We have had lots of meetings about how to do this and now have a proposal that is winding its way through university

channels. It was approved by the Grad Council and now must go before the full faculty for a vote. I hope it passes since it would provide new educational opportunities for graduate students interested in public policy.

I have corresponded with Vicky. Sounds like the college hunt has been difficult. It always is hard to know from the outside what a school is like and whether it will be good for your daughter. However, the good news is most people are able to find their way, regardless of the kind of school they go to so the odds are high that whatever choice Lindsay makes will turn out well for her. Hope that is the case!

Give my best to Herb.

Love, Darrell

November 14, 2003
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Joanne,

Mom has so many Dr. appt. and rehab and I need a little help. She also wants a hair appt. Will you take her Sat. to get her hair cut? I would appreciate it. I am taking her home in the morning so don't make it before noon. I'm sure it will take all morning to get everything moved home.

Yesterday was with Dr. Hudson and I am taking her to Dr. Kalra tomorrow and to Reid's cardiac rehab to get evaluated for her rehab after her heart surgery. (All this other therapy she has had is to get her ready for this cardiac rehab). Next week she has Dr. Thomson on Wed. and Dr. Haist on Thurs. I will need help with driving her to her cardiac rehab visits if she goes 2-3 times a week. Soon she is going to drive herself and I'm encouraging her to do that, but she needs to start a little at a time.

Meanwhile, there is all this driving. Then there will be a Dr. visit with Dr. Vedantum. She is waiting until Jan. for the surgery-I'm sure she told you, but she will have a visit with him at some point in time. As you can see, this is overwhelming. I still have an awful lot of my own bookkeeping that just keeps being put off and the end of the year is coming. Each week I think I will catch up and I'm just not getting it done.

Whatever you can do to help would be appreciated.

This morning I spent the morning talking with the rehab people, Meals on Wheels and setting Dr. appts. I don't think you realize how much time this is taking trying to get her set up at home. I'm going to also urge her to pay someone to clean so I don't have to do that, but I don't know how far that will get because of her response last winter-to do nothing about it.

That's all for now. I'm just a little overwhelmed.

Shirley

November 14, 2003
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Shirley,

Mom's appointments are sounding more horrible all the time! I didn't know she was going to start cardiac rehab. Mom had told me she thought they weren't going to do it since she was going to have more surgery. I feel pretty beside myself about this. I wonder if some appointments could be on Monday when Tim is off. I know he would be glad to help. I think we're also going to have to ask for help from some other people. I think Edith and Jim would take her once in a while and Jan Crooks has offered to take her. I am not going to be able to take off much at all. I am so swamped here it's horrible. I have worked about 25 hours extra in the last month (all for no extra pay!). I've been taking about 1 lunch hour a week and been working through the rest of them. I'm staying late tonight. There is no end in sight. If I don't do this and even if I do, there is a big possibility I'm going to be working through the Christmas holidays. That will be a first. This whole project commences 1/1/04.

I can take her Saturday afternoon but you're going to have to tell me the name of her hairdresser. I've been there but I don't remember her name. The sooner Mom can drive the better as long as it's safe for her. Katie does not like her job. She called home a couple of times and was crying. She wanted me to come over last night. I helped her steam clean a couch someone gave her. You know I had all this furniture and thought they wouldn't need it so I sold it!!!! The couch stunk once we got it in there. I don't know if it's salvageable but to save her some money, we tried to clean it as best we could. If it's salvageable, she'll buy a slipcover to get by. She's looking for another job. She said this one is not meaningful work. She'll keep it until she gets something else.

Joanne

November 14, 2003
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Joanne,

Mom said her hairdresser is Ruth's Beauty Shop. Also you will have to stop by and pick up some groceries like milk and whatever else she thinks of. Thanks for doing this.

I know you have been busy-that's why I haven't asked for much help before, but now is the time when I need more help because I have work to do too-work that has been put off entirely too long. With all the Dr.'s appt's. this week, I only got about 1/2 day in the office at the most. We have to leave at 10:20 this morning for Dr. Kalra and eat out and then go to her cardiac rehab evaluation this afternoon, so I won't get home until the middle of the afternoon. I'm washing all her clothes before she leaves. As you can see, I am overwhelmed and I just need some help. It's been difficult with hardly anyone asking me how I've gotten along with all this. It's not been hard until this week and next week with all the "extra" running, but it's been hard not having anyone ask. I've had to ask for help instead. Not good. That's all I'll say.

Meals on wheels starts Monday. They deliver Mon., Wed. and Fri. They bring frozen meals Mon and Wed. for Tues. and Thurs. They said when she starts to drive, they would like her to eat at the church with the group. At any rate, they would at least appreciate if she would not be gone when they deliver her meal because a majority of why they do this is to be one more person who is checking on her. If she's doesn't answer or her door is locked, they will think that something is wrong and will notify the family.

Heidi Touw spent an hour with me on the phone yesterday answering a questionnaire. I couldn't believe it. I told Mom she could talk to the lady she wants to help her clean. She can do that herself-the only thing is-neither of the ladies that I called called back. Not sure what to think. I called people who had Camden phones, hoping they would be willing to go to her house. I guess we'll see.

Sorry to hear that Katie doesn't like her job. I thought that was going to work out. Hope she can find something. Nothing worse than not being happy. I've been through that with Mark and Doug on various things.

Shirley

November 14, 2003

Shirley and Joanne,

Sounds like this has been a tremendous amount of work taking care of Mom. Between the doctor's visits, cleaning, cooking, and rehab, I can see why you feel exhausted.

Mom should hire a house-cleaner. That is not something she can be doing at this point.

It will be good for her to get home. That will allow her to settle back into her own home routine and help her to become more self-sufficient. Those things will boost her spirits.

I hope the doctor's visits went well and she is making good progress on how she is feeling.

Thanks for everything you guys are doing for Mom. I know it is very time-consuming and takes a lot out of your own day.

Love, Darrell

December 6, 2003

Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Hi Vicky,

Happy birthday to one of the nicest people I know. It is wonderful to be back in touch with you so I can wish you an extra-special birthday greeting (one day early). Hope you have time for some fun activities tomorrow. It has been a long time since our days at Miami together, but it is nice to see how you blossomed. Keep up all the great work that you are doing, both with family and the community.

Meanwhile, back on the East Coast, we are buried in snow. We have about 8 inches already with another foot on its way this afternoon and tomorrow. But all is not lost. The snow gave me a chance to use my snow-blower, which I rarely get to use. It sure beats shoveling snow, which increasingly is not good on my back.

However, to let you know I have my priorities in order, I have a facial scheduled for this afternoon, which I am NOT canceling. Snow is one thing, but a facial is a necessity, at least in this cold winter climate! I must keep my face looking nice.

Give my best to your parents and your family. Hope the college search is going well. Lindsay's application either must be in or soon to be mailed. I trust that has not been too stressful and she is excited about the next stage of her life.

Best wishes, Darrell

December 30, 2003

Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Dear Darrell,

We just got back from our Thanksgiving camping trip to Bonham State Park. This is the first time we ever went camping over Thanksgiving. We were supposed to go camping a few weeks earlier, but the rain/cold scared us off.

Becca competed in the Texas state gymnastics meet a few weeks ago, finishing sixth in state for Level 5 eleven year olds. If she sticks with it, next year she will compete in Level 7. Gymnastics is a huge time commitment, 15 hours a week. But Becca loves it and is good at it. She seems to be keeping all the balls in the air. Other balls include saxophone, basketball, fast pitch softball, and 5th grade homework.

Alex continues to be the jack of all trade3s: piano, bass, basketball, volleyball, fast pitch softball, beta club officer, book club, and choir. She enjoys it all.

Our Christmas picture this year is from our family summer vacation. We went to Grand Teton and Yellowstone National Parks. If my face looks a bit puffy, it is because I was getting over a case of the hives. While Alex, Becca, and Jeff were enjoying a stroll through the Old Faithful geyser basin, I was sitting in the Old Faithful medical clinic.

I am finishing my three year church session (two years as chair of the Christian Education committee) commitment and looking forward to no evening meetings next year. My church/school/neighborhood association volunteer activities are my "work". And I love my work.

Jeff plays pool every Thursday night.

Love, Judy

December 30, 2003
Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

Lindsay is a high school senior and is looking at Washington University in St. Louis, Connecticut College, Vanderbilt, and Ohio Wesleyan (John's alma mater). She has her sight set on elementary education and is already student teaching this semester.

Still no college decision yet but Lindsay was offered a fabulous grant at DePauw (Indiana). Too bad she's turned off by the strong Greek life there. I don't blame her. On we trudge.

In the spring, doctors identified a cyst that was growing in place of JJ's leg bone. Surgery followed and JJ had two titanium rods inserted to provide support while the leg bone regenerated. His young body healed rapidly and by fall he was starting for the freshman soccer team. JJ is doing well in school and he is a food critic for the Naperville newspaper.

It's been a good year for John. He joined a Chicago based internet advertising company called Performics as SVP-Client Services. Performics is a fast growing 5-year-old company with 150 clients including Sony, HP, AOL, and Sears. Golf and biking occupy his recreational time.

My Families Helping Families organization is now in its 9th year. I have over 50 volunteers and 10 families in the program. Three graduates, formerly homeless Moms, are now homeowners. Other graduates have gone onto nursing and technology jobs. I also sit on the board of a local housing group, and still find time to help out at the kid's high school.

Love, Vicky

January 4, 2004

Good morning Annie,

Hope your flight to NC went smoothly, and you are having a good visit with Joel and Karen. Tell them I said hi.

Had pizza last night. Onions, mushrooms, and artichokes. Very yummy! Aster and I ate together. For some reason, Sabrina was boycotting dinner, although she later went down for munchies. She seems to exist on a different biorhythm than Aster.

I watched the NFL playoff games. Tennessee beat Baltimore in the first game and Carolina was beating the Bill Parcells coached Dallas Cowboys. Definitely want him to lose because I don't want there to be any chance of New England facing Dallas in the Super Bowl. With Parcells, that would become too big of a circus.

I went to bed at halftime. Sabrina made her presence known last night. Each time I went to sleep, she would come up and nuzzle (or lightly bite) the very tip of one of my fingers. She definitely has a keen sensitivity about our bodies and what particular point is likely to be most effective in getting our attention.

I miss you. It always is difficult to sleep without you. The cats miss you too. Aster was meowing her plaintive meow last night. Hope your trip goes well and you make really great progress on your NSF grant proposal!

Love, Darrell

January 5, 2004

Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Judy,

Happy New Year! Hope 2004 is starting out great for you. This letter is in lieu of a Christmas card, which I never got organized to send. We received your Christmas letter and picture. Both were quite adorable. You are brave to go camping over Thanksgiving. We had 20 inches of snow in early December. Gave me a chance to use my snow-blower, which always is fun.

Annie and I spent a few days over Christmas in Ohio with my mother. She is recovering nicely from her bypass surgery in September. Seems to be regaining a fair amount of mobility. She has been doing physical therapy, which seems to be helping her a lot. We took her to the therapy one day, though, and when they put the heart monitor on her, her heart-rate was up to 100 beats a minute. They wouldn't let her do therapy that day and sent her for blood tests. However, everything came back negative (meaning good news) and her doctor doesn't know why her heart-rate spiked up. I told the nurse we had been playing cards (rummy) and Mom hadn't been doing very well so maybe that was the reason. The nurse was amused by this explanation.

Are your parents doing okay? Did you see them over the holidays?

School starts January 28 so I have a long break. Am using it to catch up on different projects. Bought Annie a Toyota Prius on Friday. It is the new hybrid gas/electric car that is in hot demand. Have to wait three months actually to get it. Also, I am following the playoff fortunes of the New England Patriots very closely. They have had an incredible year. Dallas did pretty well this year, but ran out of steam this past weekend in the playoffs. Hope you are not mourning that loss too much. I don't remember you being much of a pro football fan, so you may not even be following the NFL very much.

Sounds like you have been incredibly involved with your church. My church keeps wanting me to serve on different committees, but I have so much going on at Brown that I always have had to say no. Perhaps in the future.

Have a great 2004!!

Darrell

January 5, 2004

Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Hi Vicky,

Happy New Year! Hope 2004 is starting out great for you. This letter is in lieu of a holiday card, which I never got organized to send. We received your holiday letter and picture. That was a very adorable photo of you and your family. Looks like a beautiful setting wherever the picture was taken.

Sounds like Lindsay settled on several really good schools. Am sure she will have several interesting choices in April when the admission letters go out. Then the tough part will begin where actually to go. The good news is all the places she is looking at are fine places so it really will be a matter of picking the place having the best chemistry for her. As you used to tell me many years ago, she should trust her gut instincts because chemistry is a very subjective thing and she probably has a good sense of where she would thrive. Hope the whole thing doesn't become too stressful for all of you. It probably will be more stressful for you than her. Kids are pretty good at figuring out what is right for themselves. It is tougher for parents because they employ more complex and multifaceted criteria.

Annie and I spent a few days over Christmas in Ohio with my mother. She is recovering nicely from her bypass surgery in September. Seems to be regaining a fair amount of mobility. She has been doing physical therapy, which seems to be helping her a lot. We took her to the therapy one day, though, and when they put the heart monitor on her, her heart-rate was up to 100 beats a minute. They wouldn't let her do therapy that day and sent her for blood tests. However, everything came back negative (meaning good news) and her doctor doesn't know why her heart-rate spiked up. I told the nurse we had been playing cards (rummy) and Mom hadn't been doing very well so maybe that was the reason. The nurse was amused by this explanation.

Are your parents doing okay? I assume you saw them over the holidays. Tell them I said hello. I am going to be in Chicago for the American Political Science Association convention Sept. 2-4, 2004. Perhaps we could get together then if you are going to be around. You may be moving Lindsay to college around that time, though. It would be fun to see you again. You probably will be a basket case at that point with your daughter going off to college. At Brown, we see parents delivering their kids to school. The child has no problem being left off at school, but some of the parents are quite tearful at the temporary "loss" of the child. Hope that adjustment goes smoothly for you.

Give my best to your Mom and Dad!!!

Love, Darrell

January 16, 2004
Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Darrell!!!

Great to hear from you! Yes, I was wondering where my Christmas card was!!!!!!!!!!!!!!):):):)Thank you for taking the time to write to me. I am going to respond in your note.

I can't imagine 20 inches!!!!!! I would love it as long as I didn't have to go anywhere! Do you have a wood burning fire place that you can get all cozy in front of?

[Story about mother's elevated pulse rate and cards] Nice to see you still have a sense of humor!!!! Glad to hear your mom is recovering nicely.

My folks are doing great. They continue to travel and play tennis. Both got set up on DSL (thank you Jeff) and are active on the computer. We were up there after Christmas through New Years. Jeff installed the DSL and switch computers around - etc..... He must have spent 15 hours. That was there Christmas present. He is very good at that kind of stuff - very patient and not resentful.

On Jan 1 we went up to Vicky's and spent 4 days up there. It is always good to see her and catch up with the family.

[Toyota Prius] Sounds pretty cool! Not the best for Amoco stock but oh well! How do you charge the battery? Is it a car just for around town or can you travel long distances in it?

[NFL fan] You have a very good memory! I am not into watching sports at all unless it is my kid's games. Hope you win some money!

Tell me again what church you go to. Do you go regularly? I am so relieved my session responsibilities are over. I still have work to do at church but it is really totally on my time.

I can't figure out how to keep the color in my reply text! Oh well!

Just got back from lunch with Alex. A girl from Alex's class is moving to a new neighborhood and school. Today is her last day. She is a very bright Hispanic girl. It is really weird how emotional I got saying goodbye to her. I know I have always been "emotional". I really wish I could not get teary eyed. Needless to say it is quite embarrassing for my children. Oh well. There could be a lot worse things.

This girl came over from Mexico last January not knowing any English. We have a very good ESL program at our school. She has learned English very well. I was visiting with her teacher and she said when she is tested in Spanish she gets 90 something and when tested in English she gets in the 70's. I had never occurred to me that she would most definitely benefit from a bilingual education. She is going to a school that has that. I intend to keep a pen pal relationship going with her. I am so fond of her.

We have a great school. Our principal had to hold back tears this morning during "round-up" as she relayed a Martin Luther King story. She actually was at his funeral - by accident she and her boyfriend had gotten lost in Atlanta and ended up in front of the church. Bizarre!!!!!! She and thousands of others heard him over loud speaker on the street.

Darrell, I am glad we keep in touch, albeit not a lot. Let's keep on staying in touch.

How is the campaign trail coming along? Not quite sure what to make of the democrats running. I like what Bush is doing with the immigration policy.

Darrell, you have a wonderful 2004 too! Take care and take time to smell the roses!!!!!!

Love, Judy

January 24, 2004
Evelyn Markell
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

No wonder we're all becoming paranoid. There is a reason:

Keep a watch out for people standing near you at retail stores, restaurants, grocery stores, etc., that have a cell phone in hand.

With the new camera cell phones, they can take a picture of your credit card, which gives them your name, number and expiration date.

Identification theft is one of the fastest growing scams today, and this is just another example of the means that are being used.

Be aware of your surroundings.

Share this with your friends.

Evelyn

January 26, 2004

Dear Evelyn,

Thanks for the warning. It is amazing what these little cameras and cell phones can do. Technology can be both empowering and endangering at the same time. People do need to be careful about all these things.

So how are you doing? Hope your new year is off to a good start. I assume you and Herb have recovered from the various procedures from last year and are back in full gear.

I will be in Chicago around Sept. 3-4 for a political science convention. Perhaps I could come out and see you if you are going to be around then. It is Labor Day weekend, but hopefully you will be around at that point. It would be fun to catch up on things and see how you are doing.

I have been busy trying to keep up with this fast-moving presidential campaign. Have to admit I was completely surprised by the Iowa caucus results. I expected Dean and Gephardt to do better and Kerry and Edwards to do more poorly, both of which happened to be incorrect.

But even though I obviously am not very good at predictions, I am terrific on post-hoc analysis. My sense if Iowa voters were choosing experience over anger. Democrats appreciated Dean's attacks on the president and his rallying against the war. But in the end, they want someone who can beat Bush and fear Dean is not the guy.

We'll see how New Hampshire turns out. It is a notoriously fickle state with 30-40 percent deciding in the last week. There almost always are surprises so we shouldn't expect this year to be any different.

I hope you got a chance to see Judy when she was in town over the holidays. She told me she was in Chicago to see her parents and had gone over to see Vicky for a couple of days. That must have been fun for both of them. I am honored that I was the one to introduce the two of them. It is nice their friendship has endured over all these years.

Take care, Darrell

January 28, 2004

Jean West

Camden, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

A wealthy old lady decided to go on a photo safari in Africa. She took her faithful pet dachshund along for company. One day, the dachshund starts chasing butterflies and before long the dachshund discovers that he is lost.

So, wandering about, he notices a leopard heading rapidly in his direction with the obvious intention of having lunch. The dachshund thinks, "OK, I'm in deep trouble now! Then he noticed some bones on the ground close by, and immediately settles down to chew on the bones with his back to the approaching cat. Just as the leopard is about to leap, the dachshund exclaims loudly, "Boy, that was one delicious leopard. I wonder if there are any more around here."

Hearing this, the leopard halts his attack in mid-stride, as a look of terror comes over him, and slinks away into the trees. "Whew," says the leopard. "That was close. That dachshund nearly had me."

Meanwhile, a monkey who had been watching the whole scene from a nearby tree figures he can put this knowledge to good use and trade it for protection from the leopard. So, off he goes. But the dachshund saw him heading after the leopard with great speed, and figured that something must be up.

The monkey soon catches up with the leopard, spills the beans and strikes a deal for himself with the leopard.

The leopard is furious at being made a fool of and says, "Here monkey, hop on my back and see what's going to happen to that conniving canine."

Now the dachshund sees the leopard coming with the monkey on his back, and thinks, "What am I going to do now?"

But instead of running, the dog sits down with his back to his attackers, pretending he hasn't seen them yet... and just when they get close enough to hear the dachshund says.....

"Where's that damn monkey? I sent him off half an hour ago to bring me another leopard!"

REMEMBER: IF YOU CAN'T DAZZLE THEM WITH BRILLIANCE, BAFFLE THEM WITH BS.

January 28, 2004

Hi Mom,

That was a cute story. Thanks for sending it to me. I'll watch for leopards the next time I am walking through the forest.

We got about 1-2 inches of snow this morning. Not enough to shovel (at least yet), but enough to slow things down around campus. Today is the first day of classes. I teach my seminar this afternoon. We have a job candidate on campus today and she is giving her job talk at noon.

The New Hampshire primary results were interesting. Looks like John Kerry is in pretty good shape for the Democratic nomination, now that he has beaten Howard Dean in Iowa and New Hampshire. Am sure it will stay interesting for the next few weeks as the two of them fight it out.

Hope you didn't get too much snow!

Love, Darrell

February 1, 2004

Evelyn Markell

Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

Hi! Just saw your friend or enemy. Since you never answered my observations, James Morone on the book channel. He is still my hero.

Interesting goings on. I have some respect for Iowa. For me, I still favor Dean but am trying not to get involved since the decision will be made long before my vote. Kerry seems like a good man but he lacks passion and depends on special interest donations. If somebody could or would have organized it I would have gladly contributed

the unfair tax reductions from Busch to defeat him. Assuming that all business donations were forbidden. As you may remember, I am solution oriented and any problem has one or more and of course I have the solutions. Nobody is asking though....

I would be thrilled to see you in Sept! Have you made arrangements with Vicky? Is Annie coming with you? You could stay here but on a couch whereas Vicky has guest quarters. Where is your gathering? Downtown? Yes, we always see Judy and family and love being with them. They are the only American couple I know that prizes Friendship and have it as a priority of life. They are a treat!

We have been going to lectures of Common Ground. Are you familiar with them? Interreligious and historical approach to it. Very interesting. We had small course on Muslim religion which I needed badly.

Got to run, lecture on Lincoln and wife. Not my cup of tea but Herb's.

Much Love, Evelyn

February 2, 2004

Good morning Evelyn,

Jim is both friend and foe. We have a very friendly personal relationship. He and I were hired at the same time and have risen through the faculty ranks together. He is a very charming individual. The Booknotes show on his book, I set up for him. It took place in our Center for Public Policy seminar room. But as you can tell from his book presentation, he and I approach things from very different perspectives and have very different personalities. He is debonair and outgoing, while I am shy and quiet. We almost always vote on opposite sides of an issue so he is a rival from that standpoint. He and I know each other very well because we have known each other so long. I generally know how he is going to feel about something in the department before he does.

It is nice you will be around in September. I don't know exactly what my convention schedule will be, but I would be happy to come out and visit you. I could come out for an evening and stay over and then return to the city the next day. Our convention is at the Palmer House in downtown Chicago so I can take the train out. I did write Vicky about my being in the area and wanting to see her, but haven't heard back yet on her schedule. She may be taking Lindsay to college around that time. Annie will not be coming because it is the weekend before classes start.

I am not familiar with Common Ground, but it sounds exactly like your kind of organization. It is great that you remain as intellectually curious as you always have been. That is the one quality I will always remember about you from our conversations many years ago.

Love, Darrell

February 2, 2004

Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Judy,

Go Patriots! Wasn't that a nice Super Bowl yesterday? I know you are not a big football fan, but I hope you watched a little bit of it. It was a very exciting game whose outcome was very much up in the air until the last nine seconds. When Adam Vinateri of the New England Patriots kicked a field goal to win the game, it was a wonderful way to win the game, at least for those of us who are Patriots fans. It was so ironic because New England won the Super Bowl two years on a last-second field goal, also by Vinateri. Everyone up here in New England is very pleased with the outcome.

It is great you were able to see Vicky over the holidays. Hope she is doing okay. I am going to be in Chicago over Labor Day weekend so hope to see her and her family (especially Evelyn and Herb). Will be fun to catch up with everyone and see how they are doing. I know Lindsay has been applying to various colleges. My guess is she will do well because she had outstanding grades and really good test scores. But she and the whole family probably are nervous waiting on the admissions decisions. Glad I don't have to worry about those things any more. It seemed much simpler when I was growing up. Miami was the only school I applied to, and it accepted me so I went there. It was close and convenient, and relatively inexpensive (\$150/year) in tuition because my mother worked at the university. Things are not quite so easy anymore in terms of college decisions.

We still are awaiting our Toyota Prius. It generally takes about three months for delivery so we have a ways to go. It is a hybrid but there is no battery. The car charges itself up off of the engine. It performs well and has gotten several automotive awards. It gets 60 miles per gallon so you can drive for a long time on it. I would think your Amoco stock still would be doing well, the way energy prices have been lately. Do you still have your grandmother's stock gift? If so, you must be a rich lady by now with 25 years of stock appreciation.

I attend a Congregational church in Providence. It is close to where we live and close to Brown. It is a big church with 500 members and it has a wonderful music program. My attendance fluctuates. Sometimes, I go once a month, while at other times, I go more regularly. Have been going more regularly lately. This Sunday, I have to give a "Moment for Stewardship" speech in front of the entire congregation. This is designed to tell people why you like the

church and why people should give money to the church. It is a different type of public speaking than I generally do so it probably will make me nervous. But I hope it goes well and I don't embarrass myself.

Am trying to get more involved with the church. The older I get, the more important it is becoming to me. There are lots of nice people in the congregation. I turn 50 this year so have a sense of my impending mortality (although hopefully it is not impending too soon!). This makes you appreciate the time is speeding up and you have to get the most out of life. Having accomplished most of my goals in life now (being successful professionally, writing some books, being married, becoming rich, and being [moderately] famous), I have to decide what to do with the next 20 years of my life and beyond. I am trying to come up with new goals for how to spend my time.

Hope you are doing okay. You are lucky to be living in the warm SOUTH! You would not believe how cold it has been up north. We had 20 inches of snow in early December and a few more snows since then. And lately, there have been several days below zero degrees. One day, a couple of weeks ago, it was minus 8 degrees when I got up. That was a challenging day going outside in that kind of cold.

Stay warm!

Best, Darrell

February 3, 2004
Evelyn Markell
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

I'm so glad you do have a relationship with Jim and a friendly one at that. I think the opposing ideas are very useful and probably especially in your job. I also think that whenever he speaks he speaks for me as well. I don't find him charming and debonair. You are much more charming to me and very, very handsome. You never felt those things about yourself, did you?

Vicky's life has been so hectic in the last few months that she may have forgotten but I will remind her. And of course, Lindsay doesn't know what college she wants to pick, let alone when it starts. Vicky and John are going to Italy Sep 23 or thereabout. We are supposed to baby-sit but I have a wedding in Holland Sep 24 so Herb will have to do it until I return. None of that affects your visit so plan on it.

Got to get some sleep.

Love, Evelyn

February 3, 2004

Provost Bob Zimmer
Brown University

Bob,

Thanks for the phone call last night regarding my possible interest in Brown's Dean of the Faculty position. I have thought about it and talked it over with Annie, but do not think I am interested. I am in the middle of some very exciting research and am in the process of implementing our new Master's program. I would like to continue those things and would not be able to give the deanship the full attention it deserves. But I appreciate you and your committee thinking of me. Good luck in pursuing your other candidates!

Best wishes, Darrell

February 5, 2004
Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Darrell,

Great to hear from you!!!!!!

I thought it interesting that I didn't hear hide nor hair of the elections in your email??????????????????

[Super Bowl] You remember right. I am not a watcher of football or the super bowl. We were dining with some friends at Fridays and I did see something that looked like football players flashing on the screen.

I can't believe what happened at half time. I am afraid I am getting more conservative as I age. Is it true that Collin Powell's son is head of the organization that oversees what is okay on TV ads? Apparently, he is very liberal in his thoughts about what is okay. He thinks people can just turn the channel if they don't like it. that is what a police officer told me tonight(father of one of our basketball players - He is black -not that that makes any difference)

It is fun to hear your enthusiasm in your words. I am glad you enjoyed it and had fun. I had heard that it was a bit boring the first half (my 84 year old friend told me that)

[Miami tuition] that is amazing! I can't believe you paid so little! What a great school!

[Amoco stock] Yes, there is still some left. I am very grateful to have some cushion. I am rich in love of family and friends. 25 years????????? How do you get that? Surely that is not how long it has been since I met you. It is too late to calculate that.

[Congregational church] Great! I am glad to hear you are sharing your God given gifts with the church!!!!
How did you do at church? I am sure you did great! Let me know!

[Turning 50] Oh my gosh!!!! That is pretty heavy Darrell!!!!!!!!!!!! You are blessed with good health and a little time on your hands - use it to the fullest. There are so many worthy causes. It is difficult at times to know where to focus. Your church is VERY fortunate to have you as a member. It sounds like you are being called to serve in a greater capacity. Suggestion.....prayer.....ask God to help direct you to discern HIS will.

[cold weather] I am very happy we live in the south!!!!!!

It is late!!!! I am beat. I am afraid I am feeling the effects of 2 glasses of wine. I guess that is good that it doesn't take more than 2! It is time for bed!

Love and Hugs, Judy

February 10, 2004

President Ruth Simmons
Brown University

Ruth,

I just want to thank you for your kind words about me recently in your addresses to the faculty and students. I appreciate your support and all the great things you are doing on behalf of Brown University to increase the opportunities available to the faculty. It is wonderful to see all the progress being made on a variety of fronts.

Best wishes, Darrell

February 10, 2004

Darrell,

You are welcome. We're very proud of you.
Ruth

February 20, 2004
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi!

I wanted to hear back from both of you about what you heard from Shirley last night about what the surgeon told Mom. This is huge.

Love, Joanne

February 20, 2004

Hi Guys,

I talked to Mom last night about whether she should have the back surgery. She was very shocked that the surgeon told her she was a poor candidate for surgery due to being diabetic, having high blood pressure, being obese, and having various circulatory issues. I am sure it was not easy for her to hear those things.

She doesn't know what she wants to do. She says the back pain is not as bad as long summer, but she still takes a couple of Vicadins a day. I told her I would support whatever decision she made. It really is her choice since it is her back and her life that is affected by deciding to have or not have the surgery.

If I were in her case, I would consider how much time I thought I would have in my life. If it is a year, spending six months going through the surgery and the follow-up recovery isn't such a good investment. If I thought I had a much longer time, then the risks and long recovery might seem more favorable.

She needs some time to work through this issue. She doesn't want to make a decision right away.

Let me know what you guys think.

Darrell

February 20, 2004
Ken West
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Dear Darrell,

Good advice, I think too. I told her I would support whatever decision she wanted and to take her time to decide. It doesn't have to be overnight. It's a tough call for anybody...just a little tougher when you are a particular age and getting along better than a few months ago.

I also told her to consider the dr. skills, talent and knowledge, not necessarily his bedside manners. We all need to hear it all. I am VERY happy she is coming to Florida even if it is a few days. I will try to arrange some sunshine and blue sky therapy.

Take care, ken

February 26, 2004
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell, Ken, and Shirley,

Yesterday Mom got the name from the back surgeon of the person whose situation was a little similar to Mom's that he had done surgery on. Mom gave that person a call. That person (I can't even remember if it's a man or a woman) was in the hospital 27 days which included rehab. This person was glad they did it and felt the surgeon was excellent.

After speaking at length with this person, Mom is leaning towards doing the surgery. She has to give the surgeon an answer by tomorrow if she wants to keep her March 16 surgery date. This is just to give you guys a heads up of what is shaping up. She could still change her mind but after speaking with Dr. Nagasetty (her vascular surgeon) she felt a little more positive about it.

Joanne

February 26, 2004

Dear Guys,

I support Mom's decision, whatever it is. If she is willing to take the risk in hopes of getting some relief, she should do it. None of us know how this will turn out. It could be a bad outcome, but if Mom chooses to do this, it is because she thinks it is worth the gamble. And it is her life, after all. We can't feel guilty even if this turns out to be the wrong choice.

Darrell

February 26, 2004
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell,

How's everything going? I know you have a speaking trip planned. What are you doing and when? I wanted to tell you that when we fly back to the states on April 16 we are going to have a 3 hour layover in Boston. That was not the original reservation. It was originally in New Jersey, but we received notice they switched it to Boston. I'll have to look at the exact times but I think it's about 3 hours. How far away is Boston from you? I think it's a Friday afternoon. Would it be possible for you guys to come and see us? Maybe you can't on a Friday afternoon. If not, is there anything you could suggest that would be fun to do in that time frame.

Joanne

February 26, 2004

Joanne,

I am going to Japan, but that will be March 27 to April 4. Was invited to speak at a conference on the Internet in Tokyo, and then the U.S. State Department is flying me to a few cities around Japan to lecture on the American presidential campaign. Should be lots of fun. Haven't been to Japan since 1990. I remember feeling very tall then, compared to the Japanese.

I might be able to come to Boston on April 16 in the afternoon. Annie will be in California then. Could you find out exactly when the flight is? Also, you should check with the airlines as to whether I can see you. You probably would have to come out through security and then go back through it again. We would have to have a specific location to meet because the Boston airport is really big with several different terminals.

Darrell

February 26, 2004
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi Guys,

Mom just called me and told before I even read your e-mail. Yes, she is going to call Sandy, the nurse in Dr. Vedantum's office tomorrow and let her know that she is going to do it. I support this decision also. I told her I would support anything she decided. Also I want you all to know that Dr. Hudson, the heart surgeon thought she would get along okay. Dr. Haist, her cardiologist, thought she should get along okay and Dr. Nagasetty, her circulation Dr., thought she would get along okay. I also have a peace about it too.

Shirley

March 4, 2004
M. Charles Bakst
Providence Journal

Darrell,

Yes I saw you on ABC World News. Very good piece and good contribution from you.

Best regards, mcb '66

March 4, 2004

Dear Charlie,

Thanks for the feedback. It was fun being interviewed, however briefly (3 minutes) by George Stephanopoulos.

Best wishes, Darrell

March 5, 2004
Jean West
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Hi there:

Got here all ok--right on time. They really do take good care of you--I had no problems.

The weather is beautiful with 80 degrees. We went to a "Florida Follies" show last night with Florence Henderson. It was really good.

Ken's school did give him the day off today but we did not hear from Laura & Doug. He did not know he would have the day off either until yesterday so I wish we could have gotten together with them.

Went to the fruit & vegetable market this morning. The strawberries are out of this world!! We always get a strawberry shake.

See you next week sometime. Will be back late Monday afternoon.

Love, Mom

March 5, 2004

Mom,

Glad you made it to Florida. Sounds like perfect weather. Has been raining here the last few days. And there is a chance of snow on Monday. I am not ready for that.

We leave for Philadelphia tomorrow. Am driving down. Will come back on Monday morning. It is a short visit.

I was on the ABC World News last night discussing George Bush's ad that has scenes from the September 11, 2001 terrorist attack. I called you at home to let you know, but forgot until too late that you were in Florida. Got interviewed by George Stephanopoulos, which was fun.

Enjoy the weekend!

Love, Darrell

March 9, 2004
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell,

Well, are you ready for this surgery next Tuesday? I wanted to tell you that I will have our cell phone that day if you want to call. It's apparently an 8 hour surgery. I'm taking her tomorrow to the surgeon. I need to hear what he has to say. Apparently, Ken and Tom had bad colds. If Mom catches that cold, I know they will delay surgery. Our cell phone is 513 252-6578.

On 4/16, as we're returning from England, we're flying into Boston at 12:55 pm on Delta 7618 coming from Milan/Malpensa arriving in Terminal E. We leave at 3:25 for Cincinnati. Are you able to come visit us?

Joanne

March 9, 2004

Dear Joanne,

Thanks for the cell phone information. I'll call in. My office number is 401-863-1163 if you need to reach me. I'll be there most of the day.

You won't believe this, but I just had an all-day meeting scheduled for April 16, the day you are flying back from England. I am on the search committee for the new Vice President for University Relations, and we have interviews scheduled for most of that day. So unfortunately, I will not be able to go to the airport. Sorry about that. I thought it would work out.

Hope Mom is doing okay and not getting too exhausted from all the medical appointments.

Darrell

March 9, 2004

Darrell,

OK, that's too bad. Katie just sent me an email and said she thought it would take us quite a while to get through customs. I would feel really bad if you came over there and we didn't have much time. I guess it wasn't meant to be. We'll keep in touch.

Joanne

March 9, 2004

Joanne,

It does take a while to get through customs. Depending on the length of the line, it may be 30-45 minutes. After that, we probably would not have had much time together.

Hope you have a good trip!
Darrell

March 11, 2004
David Gopoian
New York, New York

Hi Darrell,

Hope all goes well in RI-land.

We had an Asst Prof at the Brown Medical School, Scott Novak, apply for a position here in our Division. Just wondering if you know him and whether he seems like a good guy. PhD in Soc from Kentucky.

IU Hoops in free-fall. Bush WH in trouble. Well, unless you share Peter Hart's perspective.

What else is going on?

We have struggled through respiratory infections, incl pneumonia, for much of winter. Better now.

Seems like Brown scientists have been in the headlines quite a bit lately.

A daughter of a friend will be attending Brown in Fall. Special favors expected, of course. Details to follow.

Dave

March 11, 2004

David,

What are you talking about? Indiana killed Ohio State today! We are going to win the Big Ten tournament and head to the Final Four. No, actually, you are right. IU sucks and it has been a very disappointing season. I have watched many of the games, and their complete lack of an inside game has hurt them, plus their outside shooting has been extremely erratic.

Regarding Mr. Novak, I haven't heard of him so can't offer much assistance. There are a ton of faculty in the Medical School so there is a very wide range there.

Have the daughter of your friend look me up. I am teaching my Mass Media class in Spring, 2005 if she has any political interests.

I am off to Japan the last week in March to lecture on e-government and then also the presidential campaign. Will travel around to four different cities so should get a flavor of the place.

Then am heading to Berlin in the middle of May to talk at a conference on the American presidential campaign. Am surprised they asked any American experts since everyone was completely wrong about the nominating process. Maybe they don't know that.

Hope you and your family have gotten over the respiratory problems. Those are never any fun.

Best wishes, Darrell

March 17, 2004
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi,

I just wanted to let you guys know about Grandma West's surgery yesterday. She did really well. The back reconstruction could not have gone better. The couple of things they thought could be an issue such as having to take bone from her pelvis and a dura leakage did not happen. He painstakingly reconstructed her spine from disk 2 through 6. Her spine had been the size of a pencil lead! When he opened it up, life whooshed through it just like it was supposed to. That part could not have gone better. She had some issues after that with not waking up after surgery. She eventually did. There was some concern she had had a stroke since she didn't wake up, but now we know she didn't.

She ended up with fluid in her lungs and had very diminished breathing power last night. They put her in intensive care and on a ventilator. Shirley and I went in to see her at 8:00 this morning because the surgeon was coming in then. They took the ventilator off. She hated that thing. That was a good sign - that she wanted off that. She sure didn't fight it at all last night which said something about the state she was in.

She was talking freely this morning. She felt it was harder on her than the heart surgery was. She was very thirsty. They plan to keep her in intensive care one more day and move her to a room tomorrow. They will have her eating today and plan to sit her up in a chair. They don't want her to walk yet.

We asked him this morning if she would see an immediate improvement when she started walking. He advised us the spine had been so bad for so long than it might take a few months to show improvement but he felt there would be an improvement.

The surgeon worked so meticulously yesterday on her spine that his hands hurt when he was done and he was worn out. He said he went home and slept 9 hours. We got home about 9:00 last night. We were all exhausted. It was a long day. On top of that, we had a snow storm yesterday. Driving at 5:30 in the morning was just horrible. Tim was going to work but when the snow storm occurred, he ended up driving us in and staying with us for the day.

Ken called this morning on my cell phone while I was in intensive care. He knew the surgeon was coming in and wanted to know what he said. I had planned to hand the phone over to Mom. They began yelling at me and telling me I couldn't have a cell phone in there. Wow! Sorry!!! I didn't know. She should be reachable tomorrow. We'll find out what her phone number will be and let you know. She is very relieved it is over and happy it went so well. She is one blessed lady! God blessed her with a good outcome - the outcome could have turned out very different. Well, we'll let you know more later. We are thankful to God for His grace.

Joanne

March 17, 2004

Hi Everyone,

That sounds like wonderful news! Happy everything so far has gone well. Sounds like Mom will be sore for awhile, but at least all the worst things that could have happened did not happen. That is a blessing. We all were worried about her situation.

That doctor must have worked incredibly hard. I can't believe her spine had deteriorated to the point of pencil lead. That was just an emergency waiting to happen. Mom certainly has dodged a lot of bullets in the last few years!

Tell her we said hello and are thinking of her. I will be happy to call her as soon as she is in a position to receive a phone call.

Darrell

March 18, 2004

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi,

I went to see Mom late yesterday afternoon. She was sitting in a chair. We had a very good visit. Her supper arrived and I fed her. She ate very little. She does not have an appetite. That is usual for her after surgery. After she had been in the chair about an hour, she asked me to get the nurse to put her back in bed. I stayed in the room and watched. It was extremely difficult for her.

She told me she had lost all the ground she gained through her cardiac rehab. Her legs are very weak and she could hardly stand. It was very painful to move her from the chair into the bed. The nurses do a good job of it. They put a 3 foot pad on her bed - then they can pull her anyway they want to by pulling the pad she is sitting on. By the time they got her in bed, she was absolutely exhausted. She said she had catnapped yesterday.

I could tell she was worn out. She was done. She had to sleep. I left about 6:30. They were planning to move her today to a regular room. We'll find out where she is. I figure she will have a phone in her room. Ken and Darrell will probably want to call her. We will get the phone number for you.

It's a good thing the cardiac rehab built her up for this. She's way back at the beginning again and will have to struggle down that road again and build herself back up. She thinks she's going to mow yard this summer!

She is still on oxygen. She seemed to need that for a long time after her heart surgery. Her breathing capacity overall is diminished. I think she is doing as well as she can right now. She is a real trooper. I think we'll all remember forever what a fighter she is.

Joanne

March 18, 2004

Hello everyone,

It is good that she is getting up although it must be quite painful for her. She is an incredible fighter. Who would have believed it after all those years with Dad? Sounds like it will be awhile before she has regained her strength. Who knows, maybe she will be mowing yard this summer. I still can't believe she has that as a goal. I have spent most of my life seeking to avoid lawn mowing!

I appreciate the update. It is nice to know things are coming along okay.

Darrell

March 18, 2004

Ken West
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Dear Everyone,

I, too, am thrilled at her making over an incredible hurdle. With her determination, and lots of time and rehab, it hopefully will be well worth this. Thank you Joanne and Shirley for everything you are doing, and the updates.

Ken

March 19, 2004

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi,

You often hear that day 3 after surgery is the worst. That's what happened to Mom yesterday. She had a rough day. They got her up a couple of times to sit in the chair. I know she sat in the chair for more than 3 hours yesterday afternoon. They also got her up to walk a few steps. It was very painful and difficult for her. She could not walk back to her room. She was exhausted from her efforts yesterday.

She is still in intensive care because they did not have a room for her to move out of it. They hope to move her today. They think she is doing well. If I didn't say this before, she's lost all the ground she gained from cardiac rehab. She will have to travel that road again. She has a strong will but it will not be an easy path to travel twice within a year. They gave her 2 units of blood yesterday. Her counts were a lot better last night. She hopes people will wait to visit her because she is exhausted. Hopefully by next week she can receive visitors. She does enjoy the visits of our families though.

They gave her potassium twice yesterday through her IV. Shirley, Jim and I were there when they did it the second time. It was very painful for her. It burned through her veins. Unfortunately, they arrived with this after she had taken 3-4 bites of pudding and jello. She was so uncomfortable she completely lost interest in eating. They eventually realized her IV site was no longer any good. They had to start over with that. It went a little better after that.

That's the latest. Keep her in your prayers.

Joanne

March 19, 2004
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi Everyone,

I called this morning to see how Mom was after such a rough day yesterday. They have moved her to L7 Room 25, which is the area after surgery. Mom had to go to ICU because of the respirator...now she'll recover in this area. They let it ring right to her. I talked with her, but once again, I could hardly understand her because of all the pain she is in. I'm going to talk with the nurse this afternoon and see if they can just give her the morphine a different. Most of the problem is that she is not remembering to push the button for the morphine, which she can receive every 10 minutes. The nurse yesterday told us she had only pushed it 4 times all day. When we were there Jim reminded her to push it about 4 times. When I was talking to her this morning, she couldn't even find the button. I asked her if she could find the nurses button and call her in and get the button closer or help her find it. She was really hard to talk with so we didn't talk any more.

Just a few minutes ago I got a call from Social Services at Reid. They said they had gotten a call from Greenbriar Nursing Home about Mom coming over here and was that right. I said "no, not at all!" I asked her how they even knew she had had surgery. I told her Mom had called them the day before surgery to find out about an itemized statement from last fall after her bypass, but we didn't want her to go there. She was glad because she said the surgeon wanted her at the Acute Rehab in Reid. I told her I knew that and that's where we want her too. I also told them Mom didn't want to go back to Greenbriar even if she had to go to a nursing facility. Anyway, we got that straight. Joanne, do you know anything about this.....I didn't.

I'm going around 3:00 today and will talk with the nurse. I know this is really a rough road for Mom to travel right now. I got a couple of calls this morning with people inquiring how she is and I always add that she's not up to visitors yet. Hopefully, people will get the picture.

Take care.

Love, Shirley

March 19, 2004

Hello,

Thanks for the update. Sounds like it has been rough for Mom the last few days. She probably is a bit disoriented from the pain and the new surroundings. Hopefully, the nurses can find a way to administer the morphine in a more effective manner.

I am glad she is not going back to Greenbriar Nursing Home. Mom found that place very depressing given the types of people who are there. She needs a place where she can get good rest.

I appreciate all you and Joanne are doing to help Mom. It is wonderful that you are looking after her and seeing that she gets good medical care. Am sure Mom appreciates this too!

Darrell

March 22, 2004
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi,

Mom moved yesterday to acute rehab. She has a new phone number. It is the same first numbers to get into Reid Memorial - then you ask for 616. She is on the sixth floor in AR (acute rehab) room 16 - but I think you ask for 616.

They should start rehab today. I don't know what your impression was when you guys called her, but Mom is in tremendous pain. She's in so much pain that sometimes when you ask her a question, she doesn't even answer you. I think they want to work her into 3 hours of therapy a day. I don't know how they could even get 2 minutes out of her right now. This will be very hard for her. We are very grateful things went so well the day of surgery; however, Mom has a very long road ahead of her. The surgeon said she is in really bad shape - from years of building up to the bad shape she is in. I get the feeling she really doesn't even care right now but I think her fighting spirit will come into play sometime. It has not yet. I don't know that we were prepared for the level of pain we have seen her in. I would encourage you to call her earlier in the day. She is just spent in the evening and she's done for the day.

Right now she's sorry she did it. I think in time she will change her mind if she can begin to see a decrease in pain and an increase in strength and mobility. I am very interested in seeing how she improves with therapy. Time will tell but she would have to almost have a miracle to be able to go home in 3-4 weeks. She may have to make some alternative plans.

Keep her in your prayers.

Joanne

March 22, 2004

Hi Joanne,

I talked with Mom on Saturday. She seemed out of it. She answered most of my questions, but generally with a few words or a sentence. There was one time when I asked a question and there was no response. I thought the line had gotten disconnected, but finally she answered after a while. She must really be suffering at this point. Hope she learns how to use the morphine pump. That would make a big difference to her!

Darrell

March 22, 2004
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi,

I went to see Mom this morning. Joanne and I are taking turns trying to go during meals to help encourage her to eat. She doesn't eat much. Probably from pain as well as no appetite from the anesthesia.

I had talked with Dr. Vedantam Sat. afternoon and he was upset she was sleeping and groggy all the time. He said she was getting too much morphine and he the "the family" was encouraging her to hit the button too often. He looked and said she had pushed it 14 times in the morning. He decided to take her off the button and give her pain medicine orally. When I was there today, she was still in quite a bit of pain. They said they had given it to her 1 hr. before. But the nurse had placed a call to Dr. Vedantam and she was waiting to hear from him, but the time had gone, so she gave Mom what she had been giving her again, just to relieve her until she heard from him.

Today was going to be a big day for her. They were going to work her for 3 hoursevery day. However, the time consists of time in getting up and getting dressed, getting back in bed to rest. occupational therapy and physical therapy.

I met the therapist. He knew Mom was in pain, so after they gave her pain medicine, he wanted her to go to bed to rest for awhile before her therapy and allow the medicine to kick in. What was interesting was that he commented about her posture and how slumped she was.....in the chair, standing, just all the time. He wanted her to not sit up more than 3 hrs. at a time because of her posture. He wanted her to go to bed and lay flat on her back so the bones wouldn't fuse in the bad posture position. It was really hard for her to get in bed, but they were great in explaining to her how to do it and easily as possible. Then he explained to her how to roll without twisting her back. It was hard on her, but that's part of the therapy.

They are going to try to help her be able to care for herself again. The social service lady came in and said she would evaluation Mom Friday and let us know her progress after talking with everyone helping Mom this week. It is going to take a long time. I'm sure Mom will make tremendous progress this week, but every day will be really hard on her. Continue to pray for her. I'm trying to think how to describe her.....I encouraged her and said I know it will be hard, but she'll get better. Her replay was something like....."Yeah, you say I'll get better." There was absolutely no fight in heryet.....but I know it will come. I told her to look at the progress she's made already. She's been saying "I've lost all the ground I gained." But we've got the help her see the baby steps she's making every day.

Joanne, I try to go during the day when I can, but tomorrow I have to baby-sit Booker, so I can't leave before 4:45. Sorry, we might overlap sometimes, but I can't help it. Sometimes I have to get some of my work done during the day too. Many times last fall I went home and worked in the office 2-3 hrs. in the evening just so we wouldn't overlap. I'll work with you, but sometimes it doesn't work. Sorry.

Shirley

March 22, 2004

Shirley,

Thanks for all the effort you are making with Mom. I know this is a major time commitment. It must be difficult seeing her in so much pain. Let's hope she starts feeling better soon and her investment in this procedure turns out to have been the right choice.

Darrell

March 22, 2004

Darrell,

Actually, that's how she is right now. I found I would ask a question and sometimes she wouldn't even answer me. I think she is in so much pain that she has withdrawn into herself because of the great level of pain. I find that today I'm very upset about her and near tears today. I didn't know it would be like this for her. She didn't either. Most of the time when I go, she's got her eyes closed. She told me to wake her up when I come which I do. But she's just unable to carry on much of a conversation. I was there 3 hours yesterday. The first 2 hours were like that. When they moved her it woke her up and she talked more.

She called me here this morning at work and asked me to bring her walker. They have one but it's taller and is not a good fit for her. She told me she was exhausted because they took her catheter out yesterday and she got up every 1 to 1 1/2 hours to go to the bathroom. It was excruciating for her to try to walk. She can hardly hold herself up at all. Fortunately, they didn't make her wait and would come when she called. I think they took the morphine pump away. I think they're going to try to give it to her somehow else. Mom was sleeping so much she couldn't keep it going like she needed to.

She said therapy came this morning to teach her how to get out of bed. I'm concerned because I don't think she cares about anything right now. This is very hard on her. I hope to see a turn around soon. She needs to have a turn around.

Joanne

March 22, 2004

Darrell,

It is difficult seeing her like this, but I know once they get her able to tolerate her pain and on with the therapy, it should be worth it. Even the nurses were talking about that. They said today that she will be glad she did it.....later.

Shirley

March 22, 2004

Ken West

Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Dear Everyone,

Thank you very much for the update...I have tried Sunday and today to call, but phone just rings. So I know she is either seated where she can't reach phone or doing some rehab. Please let her know I am trying to touch base and I care about her. I think every passing day will see a little improvement...and pain will be there for awhile.

Love, Ken

March 23, 2004

Joanne West Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Hi,

I feel better about Mom today. I left work an hour early and went to see Mom. I had been finding that by the time I got there, she was so spent so I wanted to go earlier.

She was sitting up eating her own supper! Previously, she wasn't eating unless you were there to feed her and encourage her to eat. She told me that earlier yesterday, a pain specialist came into see her. He told her she was very stooped over from years of back problems. He said even when she sat her spine was stooped over. He said there was a fine line between sitting up in a chair and sitting up too much, especially when she was sitting stooped. He told her they wanted her not to spend all her time sitting in a chair because she stooped. He said when she lays down it straightens out her spine, and her back would hurt less if she would lay down more. She tried it and it worked! She got a good nap in and it made a difference in her spirit last night. She was happier and in a little less pain.

They took her catheter out on Sunday and now she has to walk to the bathroom. It is very difficult to walk but I saw an improvement in her walking last night. She is a little stronger. She has to go to the bathroom every 1 to 1 1/2 hours - they told her yesterday they could cauterize her to help that. She's going to inquire more into that. I was just about beside myself yesterday over her but I feel a lot better since I saw her last night.

She wants some of her clothes since she has to go down to therapy. Everyone else wears clothes - she was the only one in a robe and gown. She does have 1 outfit which she wore to the hospital the first day. I can't go see her today. I have to go to Fairfield late this afternoon to see my dentist to commence the bridge project.

It will probably take at least 3 visits. At least this won't hurt like the surgeries did. It will just hurt in the pocketbook!

Joanne

March 23, 2004

Hello everyone,

I just talked to Mom on the phone. She sounded better than a couple of days ago. At that point, she was kind of out of it. She didn't really respond much to questions and had little to say.

Today, she was more talkative. She still is in a lot of pain, but it seems more manageable. She answered every question in much more detail than before. She asked several questions about what I was doing, which is a good sign. She said Gary and Susan McCormick had stopped by to see her last night. Susan is in for medical treatment once a week.

Mom has her next rehab session this morning. They wheel her down the hallway and then put her through different procedures to help her regain her independence. Let's hope all this works!

I leave for Japan this Saturday. I will be speaking at a conference on the Internet and then traveling to Okinawa, Osaka, and Kyoto to talk about the American presidential campaign. Will be gone March 27 to April 4. I still will check my email when I can so please keep me in the email loop.

Darrell

March 23, 2004

Hi,

I felt much better yesterday too because of the care she is receiving right now. They are really on top of things...her pain management, her stooping, her therapy, her eating, etc....just everything and it is such a nice room. They had gone over a lot of things with her (social services) and company could come any time and no one would bother anybody else in the other rooms because it's so spacious. I was so impressed with the social service lady and the therapist as well as the nurses. It was totally different in the surgical unit over the weekend.

Glad to hear Mom was doing better last night. Jeanette called and I told her the women could stop in and see her today. Hope they did. I know she doesn't want a lot of company, but I think a few here and there would be good for her. Doug went today as he had to get a drug test for his job this summer. That should do her some good.....unless she's in therapy. We called Dan Hays this morning and told him to go pray with her as her elder.

She just doesn't have anyone pray "with" her. I know a lot of people are praying "for" her. He was going to fit that into his schedule. We thought all the elders should take turns and visit her and pray with her because this isn't just the flu...she needs to know others care about her and take her to the Lord.

Well, it sounds like my family has turned into "world travelers." We will keep you as informed as we can as each of you travel. Have a safe trip, Darrell. We look forward to your writing about your trip.....that's always interesting to read. It feels like we've been there!

Shirley

March 24, 2004

Ken West

Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Darrell,

Glad to hear about going to Japan. Should be very enjoyable. Glad also mom is coming along.
Ken

March 25, 2004

Joanne West Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Hi,

You guys are not going to believe the good news we have. Shirley just called me. The social worker had called her at home and asked her to call me with all this news. I wrote down what I could. Mom was evaluated today. They held a meeting in her room with the social worker, physical therapist, occupational therapist, and a couple of other people. The nurses have noticed that Mom is in tremendous pain - more than she should be having. This is really her only downfall. Everything else is quite positive. The nurses have been very watchful of her and have been discussing this with her surgeon. So far he hasn't done anymore about that issue. They did change her from morphine to percocet. Mom thinks she was on it so long prior to this it may not be helping her anymore. I don't know if Mom told them that or not. They have said this surgery does cause pain.

Shirley was told Mom is walking 100 feet with her walker! She is getting herself in and out of bed with verbal cues on the best way to do it. They are assisting her 25% of the time with other things. Their goal is to give her verbal help and assist her when they see they need to. Mom told me yesterday it helps her SO much when they assist her. She said they have no idea how much it helps her. They are very impressed with what Mom is doing. Her great pain is a concern of theirs.

THE BIG NEWS - they think Mom can go home alone in 2 weeks - give or take a little depending on how she does between now and then. She took her first bath today. As they stood by and watched (I bet she loved that!) she got herself in and out. She was able to sit on the chair in the bath and totally bathed herself. She is doing all her grooming

herself. They are very impressed. She does her toileting by herself. She is able to dress her upper body herself. The lower body dressing is harder and they have been assisting her. Bending over is very difficult for her. They have been training her how to put her own socks on with this contraption that holds her socks open while she puts them on. She has been told she will not be able to drive for a while.

She will need assistance in getting groceries. We should do it for her. When she asked Shirley to take her underwear home to wash it - a nurse overheard this and told Shirley no. She said Mom was supposed to wash her clothes herself! They have a washer down the hall. This is part of Mom's strengthening therapy.

Their biggest issue is getting on top of Mom's pain. Shirley - I hope you are able to impress upon them that Mom has not been faithful about taking her medicine correctly. They should talk to her about this issue and how she should take control of this and help herself with her own pain management - they should be told they really need to address this big time with her.

How's Mom today - I think we can only guess that Mom must be ecstatic! I expect that today will be a big turn around for her emotionally. She hasn't had hope like this in years. She still doesn't have an easy road to travel down - she has a lot of work to do. Hope is a marvelous thing. Praise God for His faithfulness to her!

Joanne

March 25, 2004
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi,

Mom did look good today. She did complain quite a bit about her pain, but the nurse was making sure she took her medicine at least 1/2 hr. before any therapy. Mom also got a really good rest (better than any she had had) between the morning therapy and lunch. She was very rested and said it over and over. She didn't eat much and they keep telling her to eat more..... I guess the Dr. who is in charge this week is very aware that Mom is in a lot of pain and will be talking with the surgeon himself so they may make some changes with her medicine. It sounds like if they could get her pain under control, she would be doing great. They think that will come.

When she did finish her occupational therapy and was ready to begin her physical therapy this afternoon they asked her what her pain level was and she said "5." That's better than the 7 and 8 that was yesterday. They are trying to keep the medicine very timely. Hopefully, tomorrow will be even better.

Uncle Red & Aunt Ruth came and Mom loved their visit, but then the therapist came and they left. Susan McCormick stopped to see her because she takes treatments at least twice a week and visited Mom and even went with her to her therapy this morning. Mom really enjoys companyand I'm assuming as long as no one stays too long and lets her rest when she needs it. It looks like after therapy in the morning between that and lunch is a really good time for her to rest.

Take care, Shirley

March 26, 2004

William and Julie Coleman
Chapel Hill, North Carolina

Dear Bill and Julie,

It was with great regret that I learned this week about Justin's tragic car accident in Australia. Justin was one of my favorite Brown University students from the last 20 years. He took my Campaigns and Elections class in Political Science and immediately struck me as a smart and industrious young man. As I am sure you know, he had a real gift for the political process and he always had thoughtful comments to make about campaign events.

Since his graduation, we stayed in close contact. He often would email his travelogue from some exotic location around the world. I enjoyed reading about his mountain climbing exploits and travels to far away places. His descriptions always were filled with vivid language about struggling to make it up the mountain and how beautiful the views were from the top. I guess he now has the best view of the entire universe.

My favorite memory of Justin is from four years ago. While he still was working in the White House, he took me to lunch at the White House Mess. It was a great honor to see the White House from the inside. After lunch, Justin gave me a nice tour of the Oval Office and his own office. He was so proud of his public service, even after he got subpoenaed by Ken Starr to testify in the Monica Lewinsky case (apparently, he had once signed for the delivery of one of her packages being sent to the White House).

Although Justin had far too short of a life, hopefully it will give you some comfort to know he lived life to its fullest. He was very proud of his North Carolina family, his education at Brown, his public service, and his many friends around the world. We all will be left to wonder what his life would have been like had he lived another 50 or 60 years. I am sure he would have done all sorts of wonderful things. It is sad he never had the chance, but in his short life, he did have a major impact on many different people.

Even in death, he left a lasting legacy. I read in the press coverage about how his organ donations saved the lives of four Australians on a waiting list and that 27 others benefited from his body tissue. Knowing Justin, I am sure he would have appreciated being able to help all these other people. That was the kind of young man he was.

With great sadness, Darrell

March 26, 2004

Dear Masha Dexter's Parents,

It was with great sadness that I heard a few weeks ago about Masha's untimely passing. Masha was one of my favorite Brown University students. She took my Mass Media class in Political Science two years ago and immediately struck me as a smart and inquisitive young lady.

Although Masha lived far too short of a life, hopefully it will give you some comfort to know she lived life to its fullest. She was very proud of her family, her friends, and her many "causes" that she cared so deeply about. We all will be left to wonder what her life would have been like had she lived another 60 years. I am sure she would have done all sorts of wonderful things. It is sad she never had the chance, but in her short life, she did have a major impact on many different people.

I don't know if you plan to do anything to commemorate Masha's memory (a scholarship or a lecture fund), but I would be happy to make a contribution in her name if you have set anything up. Please let me know if I can do anything that will help comfort you. You can reach me at (401) 863-1163 or through email at

Darrell.West@brown.edu.

With great sadness, Darrell

March 28, 2004

Good morning Annie,

I made it to Tokyo. Was a long and exhausting trip. Happy it was business class. Would have been much worse in the cattle card section.

Had an interesting conversation on the flight over with a Japanese electronics professor who now teaches at Penn State. He advises companies on micro-motors. Said most of the Japanese companies that have regained profitability have outsourced all their jobs to Thailand. The ones that did not do this are still losing money and are being taken over by foreign corporations. Not a pretty picture!

Got in late so went right to bed. Called Aiko, my former RA. She now is working for Bloomberg News and enjoying it. I think we will get together tonight, probably at a Brown Club of Tokyo reception.

Got a revised schedule from the Embassy. They keep adding more events. I see there are several press conferences with reporters, and several meetings with top legislators. Should be interesting but exhausting.

I miss you. Couldn't sleep last night even though I was exhausted. Hope you and the cats are doing well!

Love, Darrell

March 29, 2004

Well hi there!

I'm glad you made it and I hope the jet lag isn't too horrible! Sounds the week will be exciting enough that you can run on adrenalin and have good time regardless of sleep cycles.

We miss you too. Sabrina has been having purring attacks every night and Aster has been in my lap constantly.

One unpleasant thing- today I was supposed to have lunch with Lyn, but when I called her to confirm this AM, no answer.. so I left her several messages and finally went to Olga's assuming that was where we were supposed to meet- turns out that she went to the gym and then home to shower- when I finally reached her we decided to reschedule for tea today at home- I bought some Olga's scones (Q: is this passive aggressiveness on my part given her fear of carbs? A: no, just PMS carb-craving). I'm not sure if she was trying to teach me a lesson about waiting to the last minute to confirm (usually she is the one to call me) or whether she just forgot- but it feels like she is being really passive aggressive and makes me feel awful. I'm not going to make a big deal of it with her but I must say I am NOT looking forward to tea- I feel as if our friendship is a can of worms just waiting to be opened. ugh.

Had a quiet weekend. Did Zumba aerobics on Sat and went for a run Sunday- it was very cold, gray and raw. Otherwise, I just worked on mss, cooked, and chilled out with the books you got me. Thank you. They are just the thing for a quiet gray Sunday.

Love, Annie

March 29, 2004

Dear Annie,

That is very odd behavior on Lyn's part. It is unusual that she didn't show up and that she didn't call. Makes you wonder what is going on with her. Hope your tea with her goes okay and she doesn't stress you out. You do not need more angst on that front. She should be a real friend to you, not someone who hassles you and complicates your life.

Gave a briefing on the election to 25 journalists yesterday morning. Went very well. Got lots of questions about how the election is going.

Love, Darrell

March 30, 2004
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi,

I wanted to give you an update on Mom. Last night I thought Mom's attitude was brighter than it had been. In spite of all we've heard about her good reports, I felt she was somewhat depressed. You also could never tell by being with her that things are going as well as we have been advised. Right now from my own observations, I would not think she would be going home to her own house by herself. It is good to know they see things we can't see. It is good for Mom to know they think she's doing well.

I asked her what her pain level was. The first week it was a 10. Yesterday she said it was a 7. That's still a pretty high level of pain. She said they told her that since she had carried this pain for so long, it might take months for it to leave her - perhaps 6 months. I had hoped for a better deal than that for her but time will tell how good it's going to get. I think her spirits are picking up. She's very watchful of spring going on outside. She wants her window open when possible and wants to go outside when possible. We've just had two days where it was warm enough to do that. It's going to be cool the rest of this week. She's gotten a little more company but not lots. I hope that starts picking up more because I think she's ready for visits. I know she's going to have company today (Jean Charles, Jeannette and Mary Croy) and tomorrow (Jim & Edith Williams & Tim's sister (Nancy & Bob)).

Well, Darrell, how's it going? I especially wanted to tell you things are going well. My last day here is Thursday. I'll be working until about 2:00. Then I will be out of here until 4/19. I've never been able to take that many days in a row. I'm frantically trying to get as much done as I can here. I will pay for it when I get back. I'll probably have 4000 emails when I get back. Ken, I keep trying to reach you on your birthday call. I'll keep trying.

Love, Joanne

March 30, 2004

Dear Everyone,

Greetings from Japan!

Thanks for the update on Mom. Sounds like things are continuing to move along, but not as fast as we all would like. Hope her spirits stay up and she stays optimistic about her future. Am sure this is difficult, given her pain issues.

Best, Darrell

March 31, 2004

Hey there Darrell-

Well, I'm sad about Lyn but trying not to let it get me down.

I love your description of the GPS taxis that can find parking places- obviously we are far behind Japan on this- but how do they track parking places? Does every vehicle have a gps unit so it can be tracked? If so, potentially interesting privacy issues emerge, no?

I wonder- do they expect Westerners to bow? Isn't there some complicated etiquette about how deep to bow to whom, which no Westerner is supposed to be able to understand?

Last night went out for dinner with the candidate to a great place on Federal Hill- Gracie's. Wonderful food- I would go back there any time. I had a wild mushroom soup and warm asparagus salad with morels and a poached egg and chocolate mouse. Lovely. Tonight the girls (Jan, Caroline, Karen, Jen, Molly, and Simone Pulver, and possibly Caroline's Jen and Mary Alice) are all coming over to my place for Apsara takeout. I'm already feeling fat- I'd better not weigh myself tomorrow AM, and I'd better drag myself to the gym- it has been cold and rainy and totally discouraging weather for running. ran late with Peter this AM so didn't have time to get on the gerbil machine to burn off calories before racing back to hear the candidate's "chalk talk".

Okay, I'm heading home to work on mss with feline companionship and also to get the place cleaned up for the girls.

Xxx, Annie

March 31, 2004

Dear Darrell,

The big news from dinner with the girls is that Karen and Mary Alice are getting married!

Hope this forwards to you- don't have your blackberry email handy.

Okay, it's bedtime. Sweet dreams.

Annie

April 1, 2004

Dear Annie,

That is great news. Hope I get a chance to kiss the bride, if I can figure out which one it is.

Best, Darrell

April 2, 2004
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi everyone!!!!

Just wanted to give you an update on Mom today. Today they evaluated her again. The nurses, the occupational therapist and the physical therapist all get together once a week.

She is doing well. The nurses talked about her pain and that it is still pretty high. They not only are giving her percoset, but lor tabs before therapy so she can handle it. She gets those 3 times a day, the last time to help her at the end of the day. They also are continuing to put on pain patches on her back. They last 12 hrs. And they do this every day. Mom really likes them. They help ease the pain. Today her pain level was 5.....most of the day. Even though that is still high (even the nurses thought so), it's better than last week.

The occupational and physical therapist's were pleased with her progress in that she can dress herself upper half only still and get up out of her chair and walk 200 ft. (that's twice in what she could do last week!), but they still have to help her get in and out of bed and verbally tell her how to turn on her side. They still think she will get home next Thurs., April 8. That's still their target date. They said they would know more next week. But if she is going home Thurs., then they will pretty much let her be on her own on Wed. without any help (as if she were gone) but were there if she needed assistance. She is to walk around, etc. herself. They're doing that to observe her.

I watched her physical therapy today. They walked her.....she did pretty well, but she had to stop several times and just stand there for awhile. Actually she's doing great! Then they helped her lie down and turn on her side. They told her she did a terrible job the first time because she literally fell onto the bed as she was trying to lie down. They said she had to try it again. They also said she was to be more careful because she might hurt her back. The next time she did fine.

The weekend is hers. No therapy. She looks forward to that. I'm going to Lexington, KY to Jessica McCampbell's wedding on Sat. Don't know if I'll be back by evening to visit her or not. Hope so but we're going with Gant's and Henning's so not sure that'll happen. She knows that though. I think I'll call Jeanette or Jean and see if they'll visit her. She doesn't get too much company on the weekends.

I decided to pay for one more month on our internet carrier because Cable was going to take another couple of weeks before they got around to changing us to high speed. It's called low speed to high speed.

Darrell, it sounds like your trip is fantastic. I took your letter over to Mom so she could read what you're up to. She loves to read it too.

Joanne, hope you guys got there safe and sound and you're enjoying your visit with Jeff and all the places!!!

Take care.

Love, Shirley

April 3, 2004

Hi Guys,

Thanks for the update! Sounds like things are moving along well. Happy her pain feelings are coming down, although they still sound on the high side. Hopefully, she can continue to make progress and get home. She will probably feel much better when she gets in her own surroundings.

Today is my last day in Japan. Am flying home later today. It has been a wonderful trip. Ate great food and met very interesting people. Will tell you more later.

Darrell

Darrell M. West Trip to Japan
March 27-April 4, 2004

Saturday, March 27

Left Providence at 9:30 a.m. en-route to Chicago on United Airlines. After a two-hour flight to Chicago, I boarded my 13-hour flight to Tokyo's Narita Airport. Had a seat in business class courtesy of the State department. The U.S. government has a policy that non-stop flights taking more than eight hours have to be in business class. Even with the more spacious accommodations and the ability to stretch out, it was a long and exhausting trip. Would have been much worse in the cattle card section.

Had an interesting conversation on the Tokyo flight with a Japanese electronics professor who now teaches at Penn State. He advises companies such as Honda, Toyota, Samsung, and Motorola as well as the U.S. military on how to include micro-motors in their products. He said most of the Japanese companies that have regained profitability have outsourced all their jobs to Thailand. The ones that did not do this are still losing money and are being taken over by foreign corporations. This is not a pretty picture, but basically is how Japanese companies have coped with the 15 year depression in which they have found themselves since the Japanese bubble burst in 1990.

This consultant travels to Japan, Korea, and Taiwan eight times a year and stays for 2-3 weeks at a time. He spends about half of the year on the road and has accumulated more than one million miles on United's frequent flyer program. He is 54, but said he is ready to retire from all the traveling. Was pretty entertaining although eventually I had to pull out my Japan travel book to shut him up. Otherwise, he would have talked all the way to Tokyo.

When the food course came, he encouraged me to order the Japanese Obento item as opposed to the filet mignon or chicken breast. I tried it and it was very good. It started with an appetizer of barbecued eel with layer eggs, red wine flavored braised beef tenderloin, a crabmeat roll sushi with avocado and fish eggs, fried scallops, and simmered seaweed and udon noodles. The main course was a chicken ball with vegetables and jellyfish Namasu, baked whitefish with shiitake mushrooms and steamed rice. The jellyfish was okay as long as you didn't think about what you were eating. I probably would have thrown up if I had thought seriously about this. The meal concluded with a dessert course of gorgonzola and cheddar cheese and some grapes.

Sunday, March 28

Tried to get some sleep, but the flight was not very restful. Was met at the airport by an embassy assistant who got me on the right bus for the trip to my hotel. It was a 90-minute trip to the hotel with very heavy traffic, despite it being a late Sunday afternoon. Narita Airport is close to Disneyland so there were a lot of people coming home from family outings at the entertainment center, which is one of the most popular tourist attractions in Asia.

Checked into the ANA Hotel of Tokyo. It is a 37 story hotel in the government district. Have a nice room on the 17th floor overlooking the city. The room is spacious, especially compared to the postage stamp-sized room Annie and I had in 1990, the last time I was in Japan.

Called Aiko Wakao, my former e-government research assistant who is Japanese and now lives in Tokyo. She just started a job as a reporter working for Bloomberg News. She enjoys the work, but finds the hours very long. She has to get up early and then work until 8 p.m. We planned to get together Monday night at a Brown Club of Tokyo reception.

As a sign of the incredible Japanese interest in hygiene, the bathroom has a "shower toilet". It has a button for "shower" which sprays a gentle, warm water stream at your posterior, while a "bidet" button on the toilet directs a brief moist spray at your private parts. The Japanese clearly are world leaders when it comes to hygiene, however I don't understand why it has taken them 15 years to fix their economy. If they spent only a portion of the energy they direct at hygiene toward the economy, it would have been repaired a long time ago!

Got a revised schedule from the Embassy. They keep adding more events. I see there are several press conferences with reporters, and meetings with legislators. The embassy people said they normally don't schedule visitors too heavily, but there is so much interest in the American presidential election that they got lots of requests and therefore filled up my schedule so as to not disappoint requestors. They have packed several events into every day. Will need a vacation by the time I get home!

Monday, March 29

Gave a briefing on the election to 25 journalists in the morning. Went very well. Got lots of questions about how the election is going. Received a chuckle from them about my Jeb Bush/Hillary Clinton prediction for the 2008 presidential election. I said the Clintons and the Bushes were the contemporary Hatfields and McCoys. Gave away a bunch of business cards at this event. Brought 100 cards, but am not sure that will be sufficient for the trip. Brought 100 business cards, which I thought would be sufficient. But Japan has a very serious obsession with business cards. I gave out so many cards it is clear my supply is going to be exhausted in a couple of days. May have to photocopy some remaining copies in order to have enough to last the entire week.

Took the bullet train to Nagoya with my translator Masayuki Tominaga. He is in his mid-60s and has been working for the Embassy for 34 years. Plans to retire in August and can hardly wait. He is a nice man who has been very helpful. His only complaint about me is that I talk too fast and make it difficult for him to translate my talks. We had a great view of Mt. Fuji from the train. Mr. Tominaga said he had climbed Mt. Fuji 40 years ago. Said it was not a very difficult hike, 5-6 hours up. People like to hike up at night so they can see the sunrise from the top. Apparently, it gets very crowded at that time of day.

Gave a talk about the election to 50 academics, journalists, and community leaders. The talk went okay. Had to explain the botox controversy surrounding John Kerry. Apparently, botox has not made it to Japan. Of course, most Japanese appear ageless so wrinkles are not the same problem as in the United States. People were very amused that this was an issue. It confirms their view regarding the superficiality of American politics.

Saw several people walking around Nagoya wearing white masks around their mouths. Asked Mr. Tominaga whether this was related to SARS and he said no, it was something people did when they have colds. The norm is that for the good of society, people wear a mask to prevent contaminating other people. I told him in America, we never worried about this. If someone has a cold, he or she goes out and happily spreads the bug to everyone else. Perhaps we can learn from the Japanese on this front about personal altruism!

Came back to Tokyo and went to a Brown alumni pizza party with Aiko and several other people organized by Ken Moskowitz at his home at the embassy compound. Aiko is my former egovt RA who returned to Japan last year.

She is living with her parents because she didn't have a job and couldn't afford an apartment. Just got hired by Bloomberg News and will move to her own place next week. She is very excited about that. She drives her father back and forth to work, which is very tiring for her. She misses her free life at Brown very much.

Aiko confirms what one embassy official said is the most fascinating thing about the Japanese people, their ability to combine the new and the old, without falling apart in the process. In Tokyo, you see skyscrapers and TV towers right next to ancient shrines and temples. People here seem to be able to combine the most modern features (cell phones with incredible capacities far more advanced than the United States) with traditional social roles. No one complains about having to take care of family members or having to fall within traditional social patterns. They just do it with one part of their head in the 21st century while other parts are in the 19th and 20th centuries.

The alumni conversation was nice and informal. Learned that when my name first surfaced as a possible speaker on the election, one of the Embassy higher-ups worried about inviting a professor from a liberal campus. Took some convincing that I was okay for the talk. Shows what Brown's reputation is within the American government.

Tuesday, March 30

Took a taxi to the Tokyo American Center for the Internet conference. Taxis have the most modern global positioning maps in them. These maps electronically show where the driver is and where the passenger needs to go. This is vital in Tokyo's jumbled street structure. Addresses do not run in consecutive order. Numbers are assigned in the order in which buildings were constructed. Without the GPS, taxi drivers would never find their way around the city. But these maps also have two additional features which are very impressive. They are linked to satellites which take continuing pictures of street congestion. The map shows which streets are busy so the driver knows to seek an alternative path. It also shows where there are open parking places so people don't have to search for parking. They can see where there is an open space. This is one of the most novel uses of new technology that I have seen anywhere in the world.

Learned that the public affairs staff is worried that the American Centers are going to lose their function of sponsoring conferences, lectures, and educational programs. They say there is growing pressure from the State Department to use public affairs to promote the administration's foreign policies, as opposed to seeing education programs as a way to promote longer-term American interests around the world. Public Affairs used to run cultural programs on art and music. Now those are discouraged in favor of policy programs on economic reform, the Internet, and security topics that relate more directly to policy objectives. Embassy officials are worried that even these latter programs are going to be ended in favor of outright propaganda activities.

This would be a serious mistake in my view. Having traveled to several places around the world, I am impressed at the American government's ability to attract local academics, journalists, and policymakers to hear American experts talk about their work. All of the networking and cross-cultural understanding would be lost if these educational programs are ended. No one is going to attend events whose purpose is to explain why U.S. foreign policy is moving in the right direction. Local people in all the countries I have visited are very eager for good programs that contribute to their knowledge. They won't be fooled by fake programs designed to promote administration objectives.

The Internet conference was organized into morning and afternoon sessions. In the morning, Law Professor Cass Sunstein of the University of Chicago gave a talk about the Internet and democracy, using a satellite hookup from Chicago. Then two Japanese professors along with myself made comments on the subject and took questions from the audience.

In the afternoon, I was the featured speaker. Talked about my e-government research for 30 minutes and then a panel composed of Governor Akio Fukuda of the Tochigi prefecture (the area including Nikko), House member Yutaka Kobayashi, and Nihon Unisys president Seiichi Shimada made short comments about their perspectives on e-government. The moderator, Waichi Sekiguchi of Nikkei Newspaper, followed with a series of questions about why Japan was falling behind the United States in e-govt and we took questions from the audience of 75 people. It was a very interesting conversation with questions about the digital divide, how to achieve cost savings in government when no one could be fired, and how to overcome the sectionalism in Japan's government that stymies progress with technology.

I made one faux pas in the afternoon session. When I was introduced for my speech, I nodded briefly to the audience. However, I noticed when all the other speakers were introduced, they stood up and gave the audience a deep bow to signify their reverence for those gathered. Our guests probably thought I was an arrogant and disrespectful Westerner who did not appreciate their perspective. However, I made up for this at the end of the panel. As the audience applauded, I noticed all the other panelists standing up and bowing deeply to the audience so I jumped up and did likewise. I am starting to catch on to these quaint Japanese customs!

When back to the hotel for a brief, 30 minute rest, the only down time in my schedule this day. Went to a dinner at Fukunojin restaurant, a place specializing in chicken yakitori. A press person, Judith Bryan, had arranged a dinner with nine television, magazine, and newspaper journalists. They peppered me with questions about American politics, the 2004 presidential campaign, and regional foreign policy issues. I barely had time to eat my food, a multi-course meal of various grilled items: chicken, asparagus, shiitake mushrooms, and pork. My favorite was the baby

squid, which I tried for the first time. It was very good as long as you didn't look at it before you put it into your mouth! It was a fun and informal conversation. People there love the New York Yankees (who were playing in Japan during my stay there), think the movie *Lost in Translation* has too many stereotypes about Japan, see China as the up and coming power in the region, like George W. Bush, and are obsessed with North Korea. They worry that its idiot dictator will attack Japan and create chaos in the region. This is part of their legitimate concern over North Korea's nuclear program, but also a reflection that almost all the Japanese I have met hate Koreans and view them as inferior to themselves.

Wednesday, March 31

Got up early for a breakfast meeting with Diet (their Congress) members at the Blue Gardenia restaurant on the 40th floor of the Akasaka Prince Hotel. Our dining room had a spectacular view of the major city park, with cherry blossoms in full bloom. Off in the distance was a picture perfect view of Mt. Fuji. There with five legislators present. The topic was the American elections and the impact of the Internet on campaigning. These mostly younger legislators are eager for the Internet to become a more important part of the Japanese electoral process. Right now, there are laws in Japan allowing politicians to have websites, but their content cannot be altered in the two weeks prior to an election because of fear candidates will use the Internet for nefarious purposes. These legislators hate this law and other restrictions on the use of the Internet for campaigning and wanted to know how American politicians use the Internet in their campaigns.

I talked about Howard Dean and his innovative use of the Internet for fundraising and grass roots mobilization. One Diet member (Mr. Omura) told a funny story about this. He said that last year, he had been reading all these stories about the large amount of money Dean was raising through the Internet, and decided to add a campaign contribution feature to his own website. He approached Japanese credit card companies about allowing contributors to make contributions via credit cards, and all refused to do this. They did not think it was right that citizens could contribute to a politician via the Internet. He had to go to an American credit card company to find one willing to accept online transactions. However, they charged him 50,000 yen (around \$500) a year to do this and he only has been getting one contribution each month. So far, he is losing money. It costs him more to offer the credit card transactions than he is taking in from campaign contributions. He laughed as he was telling the story and wanted to know where all the big money was.

Of course, the big difference between the American and Japanese political systems is they have a parliamentary election where the party, not the individual member is important. In the United States, politicians are like venture capitalists that have to raise all their own money, promote their own causes, and become a major personality in their own right. This is not the case in Japan. Politicians have power only as members of a political party, and individual members do not have the same prominence as their U.S. counterparts. This makes it far more difficult to raise money than is the case here. They asked lots of good questions and then we posed for pictures.

Went to Haneda airport right after this event for a flight to Okinawa/Naha airport. Okinawa is one of the most southern islands in Japan and is the home of a major American military base there, with 50,000 U.S. soldiers and family members. Okinawa is famous in military history for its pitched battle near the end of the Second World War. It was the most bloody battle fought on Japanese soil. U.S. forces took heavy casualties here in WWII when the Japanese soldiers fought to their deaths and refused to surrender. Indeed, even after the United States had captured the island in 1945, 4,000 Japanese soldiers in an underground bunker committed suicide rather than surrender. That site now is a prominent tourist spot.

En-route to Okinawa, had a very interesting talk with my translator, Mr. Tominaga, about his family. He is married and has two sons, aged 30 and 36. Both still live with him. One works at temporary jobs, while the other sounds catatonic, lying around not working and not talking with anyone. He is part of Japan's new generation of young people, who feel socially alienated and disengaged from other people. It is common for grown-up children to live with their families. The cost of housing is so expensive around Tokyo that children cannot afford to get their own places. Even though Japanese houses are very small, generally just 2-3 rooms, these extended families crowd together and share the space.

We made it to Okinawa and were met at the airport by Public Affairs staff officer, Fuji Takayasu. We stopped at the hotel to check-in. I went to the business center to check my email and after 10 minutes, got an urgent call from my translator saying we were late and I needed to come down immediately. It turns out my schedule had listed my Okinawa talk as starting at 3:30 pm but it actually started at 3. My 10 minutes on the Internet meant we would be 10 minutes late for my lecture, which is about as close to a mortal sin in Japan that one ever could commit. During all my time in Japan, EVERYONE had been completely punctual. Despite all the complications of my schedule, no one had even been so much as a minute late.

To compound our lateness, we hit a massive traffic jam. Instead of being 10 minutes late, we were 30 minutes late. If Ms. Takayasu could have committed *hari-kari* rather than take me to this event 30 minutes late, I think she would have chosen the former. To help get her off the hook, I started my talk by apologizing for our tardiness and blaming myself, and thanking them for sticking around. Then I did my talk, which probably was my best one of the

trip. Judging from their body language, the audience started a little surly over my lateness, but eventually came around and seemed to enjoy my comments.

In the Q and A period, there were many more critical questions about the Bush administration than had been the case in Tokyo or Nagoya. People were upset with Bush about the Iraq war, a unilateral foreign policy, his environmental policy, and his refusal to scale down military bases in Okinawa. The locals are very upset about the bases, especially U.S. Marines who get drunk and assault the local women. In Tokyo, all the audiences were very favorable to Bush, who has a close relationship with the Japanese prime minister. The people on Okinawa are much more sensitive to war given their own history being occupied by the Japanese, the Taiwanese, and the Americans. It was an interesting set of reactions.

Had a one-on-one interview with a local journalist. He kept trying to get me to address the Okinawa military base issue and what Bush and Kerry planned to do. I was smart enough not to answer these questions. My political training taught me outsiders who know little about complex and emotional local issues should not jump into these controversies. I figured out 5-6 creative ways to say "I don't know" to all his questions on this topic. I did not want there to be a headline the next day saying a visiting American speaker believes John Kerry will close the Okinawa military base or make some other major change that would affect the local situation.

Went to dinner after my talk with Public Affairs Officer Bruce Nelson. Had a very interesting conversation about Japanese politics, U.S. foreign policy, and the various dignitaries each of us had encountered. During visits over the years, he had found John Kerry distant and aloof, George Bush the father friendly and engaging, and some members of Congress a complete pain in the ass. Bruce has been stationed in Jordan and Pakistan. He had very insightful comments about the Pakistan president, and the role of Foreign Service officers.

Thursday, April 1

Flew to Fukuoka, a city on the southwestern coast of Japan. It is a major jumping off point for companies doing business with Chinese, which is a growing part of the Japanese market. Had my first real down time of the entire trip, a period of 3 hours with nothing on the schedule. I later mentioned this to an embassy official and he said they had wanted to have 2-3 events, but one staffer was on maternity leave and another was in the hospital to have a tumor removed, so there was no one to arrange more events. It was such a relief to have some free time. I have been constantly on the go ever since arrival, and it was great to be able to relax for a bit.

Took advantage of the time to walk to the Fukuoka Asian Art Museum. It is a museum that features paintings and sculptures from various Asian countries. There were many very imaginative pieces of art. One exhibit looked at body images and showed different conceptions of female beauty, while another compared different schools of painting. The museum also had a special exhibit on antique bisque dolls. There were dozens of 19th century dolls from France, England, and Germany shows miniature dolls as well as those up to four feet high.

Had lunch at a sushi restaurant. When I came into the restaurant, all its staff shouted a greeting in Japanese. Apparently, this is the custom in some places. It is disconcerting the first time it happens because when you enter a restaurant and someone shouts at you in a language you don't understand, you assume you did something wrong and are being yelled at. However, after seeing this happen several times, I realized it was just a friendly way to greet customers.

Ate at the counter in front of the chef. Although he did not speak English, he used hand gestures to compliment me on my ability to use chopsticks. Apparently, he did not believe most Westerners were very good on this front. The lunch cost \$18, but was well worth it as the sushi was very fresh and really tasty. Also toured a local temple (the Mangyōji Temple) which is nestled in the middle of this cosmopolitan city. Again, this was a nice illustration of the juxtapositioning of old and new in Japan.

Walked through the Kowabala Shopping Arcade. This is an old street near a Canal that has been closed off the traffic, covered with a glass atrium, and converted to small shops and restaurants. Appears to be very popular as an urban revitalization project. Lots of people were there, and the businesses appeared to be doing very well. This is an imaginative use of city space that gets cars out of the city and provides a nice pedestrian walkway and shopping area.

In the afternoon, I gave a talk at the Fukuoka American Center to around 30 academics, journalists, and government officials. Talked about the presidential campaign and how it was shaping up. In the Q and A, almost all the questions criticized American foreign policy, especially the war in Iraq. The only exceptions were two gentlemen in the front row from Japan's Self-Defense Air Force. They were dressed in full military regalia, and were much more positive about U.S. military actions. One journalist was very puzzled why Bush continued to receive any support from the American public. I explained that many voters remained concerned about security and saw Bush as a strong leader and were worried that Democrats would be soft on defense. Even though some citizens disagreed with him on various policy moves, they gave him high marks on leadership. Afterwards, the man came up and said that my talk was the first one he ever had heard that did a good job explaining American public opinion on the war. That was a nice compliment!

Had my first free evening. My hotel, the Grand Hyatt was located next to a major urban development project known as Canal City. It is a downtown mall having retail stores, movie theaters, restaurants, and public performance areas. Two magicians entertained an audience with disappearing scarves and other tricks. Went to see the movie *Dogville* starring Nicole Kidman. Was a terrible movie about the daughter of a violent gangster who fled her father to

the security of a small town in the mountains only to discover that the small town was filled with violence, infidelity, and small-mindedness. It was not a feel good movie. I selected it based on the time and wasn't even sure which movie I had chosen because all the movie titles on the marquee were in Japanese and not in English. So much for random selection of movies.

Friday, April 2

Took the train to Osaka this morning. Will close my Japan trip with one more election talk in the afternoon. It has been a draining and physically exhausting trip due to all the events that have been scheduled. However, it has been fun seeing so many different parts of the country and meeting so many different individuals. Definitely feel like I have gotten a good sense of the country during my one week in Japan.

One of the stops along the way was Hiroshima, the city made famous by being the site of the first American nuclear bomb attack in 1945. It was surrealistic taking a train through the city and coming so close to ground-zero. Thousands of people were killed here in one of the climactic moments that ended World War II. Hiroshima has built a Peace Park at the site and has several museums dedicated to the memory of lives lost that day.

The scene today is more peaceful. Many homes along the railroad track have clothes hung out to dry. The Japanese prefer to dry their clothes outside in the sunlight even though dryers are available and reasonably cheap. Apparently, people believe sunlight does a better job killing germs than a dryer would. Even people who can afford a dryer prefer to rely on old-fashioned methods.

Went to lunch Erica Wada and Eri Nakanishi of the embassy staff. They took me to an area down by river that featured pedestrian walkways and restaurants. It was a bright, sunny day so many people were out to enjoy the sunshine. We ate a Japanese meal in which the cook grills a pancake-like material and then adds seafood (or beef, pork, or vegetables) on top along with a tasty marinade sauce. This was the first time I have had this particular kind of food and it was really good. Erica is a 35 year old mother of two (aged 1 and 3) who runs programs for the embassy. She talked about the problems of working while also taking care of two young children. She lives close to her family so her parents help take care of the kids and she has a baby-sitter for some occasions. Her husband refuses to let her hire a maid so she has been paying the baby-sitter for an extra hour or two to have that person clean their house. He doesn't know about this and assumes all the money is going for baby-sitting duty. I thought this was an interesting commentary on married relationships in Japan.

Eri is 42 and she lives with her parents and sister. She spent 10 years living on her own in the United States and Tokyo, but real estate is so expensive that she now has gone home. It is difficult living with her family. Her mother treats her like she is a child and tries to tell her what to do. The entire family lives in a few rooms so there is not much privacy. This seems to be a common pattern in Japan. I have met many people in their 30s and 40s who continue to live with their parents. It isn't a very good arrangement, but financial considerations have forced a large number of people to do this.

Returned to the Kansai (Osaka) American Center in the afternoon for my election talk. Had my biggest audience (90 people) and gave my best talk. This was the fourth time I have given the talk so now have all my lines of analysis down pat. I cut out some of the detailed material and added some new material based on questions that have come up at previous sites. The audience's questions went on for an hour and a half. It seemed to go on forever, until the moderator mercifully ended the session.

Took the train to Kyoto, one of my favorite cities. Went with Eri to the Gion area and had dinner at a Japanese restaurant. Ate miso soup, tofu, tempura, and sherbert for dessert, and was very good. We walked around the Yasaka Shrine, a downtown landmark credited with ending a major epidemic in 877 that had spread throughout the capital. There was a street festival in progress in Maruyama Park, which is right behind the shrine. People were picnicking and having a good time. The cherry blossoms were in full bloom and at night, the city places lights under the trees that makes for a stunning effect. Have never seen cherry blossoms look so full, colorful, and beautiful.

Saw three geishas scurrying from event to event. With the declining numbers of geishas, apparently it is unusual to see even one so considered myself fortunate to see them on the street. They wear elaborate kimonos, have elaborately coiffed hair, and have white powder all over their faces. It is odd seeing them on the street because everyone stares at them and attempts to take their pictures. This must be incredibly uncomfortable from their standpoint to be the object of such unusual attention.

Saturday, April 3

Took a 30-minute train with Eri to Katsura on the western side of Kyoto. This is an area along the Katsuragawa River. It is a beautiful area. Visited Tenryu-ji Temple and a bamboo forest. We walked across the Togetsukyo Bridge over the river and took a 30 minute hike up the mountain to Daihikaku Senkoji Zen Temple. It was founded in the 16th century by Suminokura Ryoji, a wealthy merchant. It had a nice overlook of a forest and the city of Kyoto. Heard a monk talk about Buddhism, and had tea and sweets.

It is amazing that such a calm and peaceful area is so close to the bustle of downtown Kyoto. Being at the mountain shrine seems so far away from the modernity of Japan, yet it is close-by and remains a vital part of Japanese culture. This is the fascinating part of Japan, the fact that it has so many different and sometimes contradictory

elements intertwined together. It is one of the reasons Westerners have such a difficult time understanding Japan. There are many layers of meaning involved even in simple activities.

Eri gave me an example of this as we were drinking tea. The proper way to hold a tea bowl is with the left hand under the bowl, while the right hand rotates the bowl three times to the left. You then drink the tea and rotate it three more times back to its original position. This is to symbolize the continuity of nature and the never-ending circle of life. Japanese porcelain has subtle shapes and colors and this is designed so people appreciate the finer aspects of life.

Ate at a restaurant where there was a fortune-telling machine. It asked three questions: 1) do you like to travel by yourself, with two people, or with a group (my answer was two people)? 2) if you had money to build a second house, would it be by the sea, mountains, or some other place (I said the sea)? 3) Is your favorite season spring or fall, summer, or winter (mine is the Fall)? Based on your responses, you pull out a little scroll that gives you a detailed fortune in Japanese.

My fortune was that I was a sociable person who was good at managing money. I was going to experience great prosperity, although I had to be careful not to squander resources. I would have great opportunities ahead of me as long as I was good about recognizing them. Sounded like a good fortune to me!

Sunday, April 4

Explored the area around Kyoto Train Station. It is a nice area with a theater, museum, shops, and restaurants. Was raining today so not very many people were out. This is about the least crowded I had seen a Japanese city. Most of the time, the sidewalks are jammed with people, and it is difficult to move around.

Took the train to Kansai International Airport for the long flight home. The trip goes from Osaka to San Francisco for a plane change, Chicago, and Providence. I left at 4 pm Japanese time (around 2 am East Coast time) and arrived at 9:45 pm. So altogether, it took around 19 and 3/4 hours to get home.

Despite the travel and the exhaustion, it has been a wonderful trip. Ate great food, met wonderful people, and had a chance to learn a lot about Japan. It is an interesting country, with lots of complexity to it, much of which I cannot claim to understand. But that complexity makes the place a fascinating country to visit.

April 7, 2004
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi!

Just wanted to let all of you know Mom will be coming to by house Thurs. She finally consented to do that.....at least until Joanne comes home. I think she was starting to think it was a little overwhelming.

But over the weekend it was a turning point for her. Her pain level went down. Of course, she wasn't doing any therapy and she didn't do the exercises they gave her to do. (Fancy that!!!!) And she rested and slept a lot. She must have needed that. Anyway, it's nice to see her better in that respect. She is now "independent" as far as the nurses are concerned as of yesterday around noon. They said she is on her own and she can get around by herself and she could call them if she needed them. I asked her if she had to make her own meals and wash her own dishes. I'm sure they will still take her to therapy though today. She can't walk that far! It does, however, hurt her quite a bit when she walks, but it's coming. She looks really good now. It's such a relief to walk in and look at her and not see such a pained expression on her face.

Hope you all are enjoying all your travels. Darrell, thanks for your itinerary. I made a copy for Mom to read. I'll take it today. Joanne, I talked with Edith yesterday and I know she is going to call you today on your phone. Hope you guys are enjoying yourself. And Ken, hope you're not losing all your money in the casinos.

From, the only one not traveling.....Shirley:)

April 13, 2004
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi All!

Just wanted to let you know Mom started her therapy yesterday. It was mainly just evaluating her and finding out what she could do and not do and see her condition, etc. She actually starts Friday. You realize that's actually over one week since she was released from the Acute Rehab at Reid. She has skipped several times because she has been so exhausted. I talked with her again today trying to get her to realize that she needs to be on a schedule like the hospital. I think she is going to try it. I told her she needed to walk and exercise in the morning and afternoon. Jim and I both thought she was losing ground. Jim finally told me I needed to police her more. I hate the thought of doing that because I'm the "bad guy" but after talking with her today, I think she is going to try harder (I hope.) I can't believe the hospital thought she was ready to go home. She is no where near going home. She finally admitted she was just overwhelmed at the thought of going home and she was glad to come here, but she doesn't want to stay as long as she did the last time. I'm sure she doesn't, but it's no problem. It would be harder if she went home because she has no energy and doesn't want to do anything. Yesterday she slept over 2 hours in the afternoon and in the evening she went

in the living after supper at 7:00 and slept until 9:20pm, and then she thought about going to bed, but sat down for about an hour and half, then went to bed. She is sleeping better since the surgery. She only got up once, but the night before she had so much pain, she couldn't sleep. But that's unusual. Usually she does real well at night.

Sat. when the Mitchell's had our Easter time together Jeanette Hays was to come and "baby-sit!" She forgot. Then Mom got real concerned about Jeanette after her not showing up at 5:00, then 6:00, then 7:00. Finally she called Jean Charles. Jean checked on Jeanette and she was just sitting in her kitchen and had forgotten. (She's starting to forget lots of things.) Anyway, then Jean came up to be with Mom for about an hour. That was so nice! Jean has been amazing! She just takes really good care of Mom. She also hosted her own family Easter dinner with Karen and her Mom and sister and Jack & Harry. I can't believe she can still do all that!

Anyway, just wanted to update you.

Take care.

Love, Shirley

April 14, 2004

Shirley,

Thanks for the update. Sounds like things have gone slowly with Mom over the past week. It is good she is sleeping better, but she does need to keep her daily activity level up. Use it or lose it is a good slogan for her. Hope she can be motivated to work on her physical therapy. You can remind her that her goal is to be active this summer. Maybe that will help motivate her.

That is interesting about Jeanette Hays and Jean Charles. It is nice to see all those women looking after each other so well.

Best, Darrell

April 28, 2004

Shirley West Mitchell

Eaton, Ohio

Ken and Darrell,

2000 people!!!!!!! Wow! What kind of a recital was it that so many people were there? How long has Christina been taking lessons? She must be pretty good.

Yes, we're doing fine! Mom is preparing to go home tomorrow after therapy. She has been riding her exercise bicycle every day and can now go 1 mile. She walks and stands until she can't. Last night Jim asked her to make him liver and onions. I helped her and she sat on a stool, but she did it and ate it!!!!!! (I didn't). Today she is helping me with my Creative Memories and stamping my address on order forms and books, etc. She is looking forward to going home.

Today I had her call Meals on Wheels to set up getting meals starting Friday. I asked her to do that for at least 2 weeks or a month. They not only bring her a meal, but they check on her and make sure she's okay.

I asked her to make a grocery list out today and I would ask Joanne to clean out her refrigerator and get her groceries. Hopefully, Joanne will do that.

I also asked her to call her cleaning woman and get that set up again. I told her I would vacuum her bugs, which are terrible in the living room and everywhere, but if she could get her started, that would be great.

We called in her medicine. Hopefully, we're ready. This is the hard part...today she needs to pack and get everything ready to go because tomorrow she has therapy right after dinner, and then I will be taking her home.

She's ready.....pretty much in all ways, mentally and physically. She should get along fine unless she decides to plant flowers and bend over. She's not supposed to bend over or twist her back, so hopefully she'll be good. But I'm sure she'll want flowers planted and flowerbeds weeded. Ken, why don't you come home this weekend and do that for her. Darrell and you should plan to come visit her soon. She's been through a lot and since both of you have traveled extensively, you should come visit your mother too, not wait until Christmas. That's just my thoughts!

Take care.

Love, Shirley

April 29, 2004

Jeanne Laguilhemie
France

Hello Jeanne and Guy,

Greetings! So how are you doing? The last I talked with you, you had sold your house in St. Michel sur Orge and were moving to your Paris apartment. But you were in the process of looking for an inn to buy in Southern France. So have you moved to the South of France? Did you find an inn? Did things work out okay?

Things have been busy here. Had my last class yesterday. Everything is finished except for the grading. Now I don't have to teach until September. This will give me a chance to catch up on all the other things I have not been doing over the last few months.

Had a fun trip to Japan in April. Went to speak at a conference on the Internet concerning my electronic government research and then traveled around to various cities lecturing on the American presidential campaign. Was a fascinating trip. Met many interesting people and ate great sushi. Japan is very different from what I remember in 1990, the last time I was there. At that point, the society was at its high point. Its economy was booming and Americans were talking about how we were falling behind the Japanese. Right around that time, their economy and stock market nose-dived and it has been in recession and depression for the last 15 years. There is a lot more social discontent now arising from the years of bad economies. People no longer have lifetime job guarantees, which is a big change for Japan.

Am going to Germany in a couple of weeks to lecture about the American presidential campaign. Will go to Munich, Leipzig, Dresden, and Berlin. Was last in Berlin in 1987 so it will be interesting to see how the city has changed now that the wall has come down.

My mother had back surgery a couple of months ago. Her recovery has taken a long time, understandable since this is her fifth surgery in the last three years (neck artery, neck artery other side, leg, bypass, and back). But she is doing much better. She was in the hospital for a couple of weeks, then in rehab for three more weeks. Has been at my sister Shirley's house for a couple of weeks. But went home yesterday, which I am sure she is happy about. It always is nice to be back in one's own familiar surroundings.

Hope you, Guy, Zoe, and Emma are doing well. Spring finally arrived here, which is a welcome change from our long, cold winter.

Best wishes, Darrell

April 29, 2004

Evelyn Markell
Naperville, Illinois

Good morning Evelyn,

Greetings! Sorry about the lengthy delay in writing back to you. Has been a busy semester. Had my last class yesterday. Everything is finished except for the grading. Now I don't have to teach until September. This will give me a chance to catch up on all the other things I have not been doing over the last few months.

Had a fun trip to Japan in April. Went to speak at a conference on the Internet concerning my electronic government research and then traveled around to various cities lecturing on the American presidential campaign. Was a fascinating trip. Met many interesting people and ate great food. Am enclosing a copy of my travel journal for your information. Japan is very different from what I remember in 1990. At that point, the society was at its high point. Its economy was booming and Americans were talking about how we were falling behind the Japanese. Right around that time, their economy and stock market nose-dived and it has been in recession and depression for the last 15 years. There is a lot more social discontent now arising from the years of bad economies. People no longer have lifetime job guarantees, which is a big change for Japan.

Am going to Germany in a couple of weeks to lecture about the American presidential campaign. Will go to Munich, Leipzig, Dresden, and Berlin. Was last in Berlin in 1987 so it will be interesting to see how the city has changed now that the wall has come down.

My mother had back surgery a couple of months ago. Her recovery has taken a long time, understandable since this is her fifth surgery in the last three years (neck artery, neck artery other side, leg, bypass, and back). But she is doing much better. She was in the hospital for a couple of weeks, then in rehab for three more weeks. Has been at my sister Shirley's house for a couple of weeks. But went home yesterday, which I am sure she is happy about. It always is nice to be back in one's own familiar surroundings.

How are things with you? Herb? Did Lindsey get into the colleges of her choice? Where has she decided she will go? I hope someplace out East so I can see you and Vicky more.

Best wishes, Darrell

April 29, 2004

Amy Bluestone Klein
Chatham, New Jersey

Good morning Amy,

Greetings! It is hard for me to believe there are 653 Amy Kleins at America Online. Please forgive this random musing. I was thinking about this as I was typing your email address so most wanted to know if you had tried AmyKlein1 through Amy Klein652 before you finally settled on AmyKlein653. Am just curious how you arrived at this address. I am sure there must be some very riveting story behind this choice on your part.

So how are you doing? Hope spring finally has arrived in New Jersey. We had a very long and cold winter so everyone is cheering up now that the weather is improving.

Has been a busy semester at Brown. Had my last class yesterday. Everything is finished except for the grading. Now I don't have to teach until September. This will give me a chance to catch up on all the other things I have not been doing over the last few months.

Had a fun trip to Japan in April. Went to speak at a conference on the Internet concerning my electronic government research and then traveled around to various cities lecturing on the American presidential campaign. Was a fascinating trip. Met many interesting people and ate great sushi. Japan is very different from what I remember in 1990, the last time I visited there. At that point, the society was at its high point. Its economy was booming and Americans were talking about how we were falling behind the Japanese. Right around that time, their economy and stock market nose-dived and it has been in recession and depression for the last 15 years. There is a lot more social discontent now arising from the years of bad economies. People no longer have lifetime job guarantees, which is a big change for Japan.

Am going to Germany in a couple of weeks to lecture about the American presidential campaign. Will go to Munich, Leipzig, Dresden, and Berlin. Was last in Berlin in 1987 so it will be interesting to see how the city has changed now that the wall has come down.

My mother had back surgery a couple of months ago. Her recovery has taken a long time, understandable since this is her fifth surgery in the last three years (neck artery, neck artery other side, leg, bypass, and back). But she is doing much better. She was in the hospital for a couple of weeks, then in rehab for three more weeks. Has been at my sister Shirley's house for a couple of weeks. But went home yesterday, which I am sure she is happy about. It always is nice to be back in one's own familiar surroundings.

How are things with you? Is business good? Is the economy coming back as Alan Greenspan is telling us?

Best wishes, Darrell

April 29, 2004

Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Good morning Judy,

So how is my favorite Texan? Warm weather must have arrived a long time ago in Dallas. It is only now making its way up the East Coast to New England. We are enjoying 70 degree weather after what has been a very long and cold winter. A nice change of pace that is boosting everyone's spirits.

Our semester is winding down. Had my last class yesterday. Everything is finished except for the grading. Now I don't have to teach until September. This will give me a chance to catch up on all the other things I have not been doing over the last few months.

Had a fun trip to Japan in April. Went to speak at a conference on the Internet concerning my electronic government research and then traveled around to various cities lecturing on the American presidential campaign. Was a fascinating trip. Met many interesting people and ate great food. Am enclosing a copy of my travel journal for your information. Japan is very different from what I remember in 1990. At that point, the society was at its high point. Its economy was booming and Americans were talking about how we were falling behind the Japanese. Right around that time, their economy and stock market nose-dived and it has been in recession and depression for the last 15 years. There is a lot more social discontent now arising from the years of bad economies. People no longer have lifetime job guarantees, which is a big change for Japan.

Am going to Germany in a couple of weeks to lecture about the American presidential campaign. Will go to Munich, Leipzig, Dresden, and Berlin. Was last in Berlin in 1987 so it will be interesting to see how the city has changed now that the wall has come down.

My mother had back surgery a couple of months ago. Her recovery has taken a long time, understandable since this is her fifth surgery in the last three years (neck artery, neck artery other side, leg, bypass, and back). But she is doing much better. She was in the hospital for a couple of weeks, then in rehab for three more weeks. Has been at my sister Shirley's house for a couple of weeks. But went home yesterday, which I am sure she is happy about. It always is nice to be back in one's own familiar surroundings.

How are things with you? Jeff? The twins? Our neighbor has twins and a colleague of mine just adopted twins (what was she thinking?). Every time I see either one of them, I think of you and your twins. It seems like twins are a lot more common now than I recall growing up. Must be all the fertility treatments people are taking.

Best wishes, Darrell

April 29, 2004
Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Darrell,

Great to hear from you!

I am copying your journal as I type. I started reading it and it sounds like you had a fabulous trip.

What a cushy job you have!!!! All this travel!!! Who pays for it anyway? Will Annie be traveling with you at all?

Sounds like you are busy and looking forward to the summer. What an exciting time for you - the election year!

One more month of school. Tons of school end field trips and activities. Trying to get summer scheduling figured out. Becca will be in gym 25 hours a week until we decide that is entirely too much. She and Alex will go to an overnight camp in August. The girls and I and a neighbor and her daughter will go to New Mexico for a week. The girls will spend 3 days with her sister and Debbie and I will have some girl time in Santa Fe which will be fun.

Jeff is great. Enjoying his job and fishing and pool. We are getting a pool table in June. The girls and I are not thrilled about it because it takes up half of our playroom. Oh well. Maybe it will get the boys to come to our house when the girls begin dating (Yikes). It will be nice having Jeff practice at home instead of going out to the pool hall once a week.

Must go! Told Jeff I would work on the family balance sheet. The house smells of stale milk! When was the last time I mopped the floor?

Take Care Darrell!

Can't you plan a trip to Dallas? Texas is a pretty important state!

Love, Judy

April 29, 2004
Natasha Dexter
Millburn, New Jersey

Dear Darrell,

I was so happy to see you at Brown at Masha's memorial service. I did not have opportunities to talk to you about the lecture fund you wrote in your last e-mail. There is a memorial fund in Masha's name at Brown (Memorial Fund Masha Dexter 05) but it is not decided yet where it goes. I know that Masha was really interested in your class and I would like to know your idea about lectures.

Best regards, Natasha

April 30, 2004
Amy Bluestone Klein
Chatham, New Jersey,

Darrell,

Yes, I tried them all one at a time until I got to 653. Just kidding that's my street address and although it looks like it could be my age, I am much younger than that!

You sound absolutely great and living the really good life. It's just so exotic and exciting that I have nothing to say. Bye...

Well, I could say that if Bush wins the election, I want to leave the country. That he and his merry band are the biggest lying sleazes imaginable. That because of him, we are living in incredibly scary times, and that I find it all really depressing.

In yesterday's Times, Thomas Friedman wrote from Tokyo and said that Japan's economy is looking up for the first time in a long time. Maybe you should call up Tom and discuss your impressions.

We're all doing quite well. The year flew by and while I'm a little weary of running around to all the stuff we do for the most part it's all good.

I spend most of my work life these days talking to people about planning for long term care and getting long term care insurance. We're all going thru these things with our parents and it's not going to get better. Anyone who's been the route of caring for a family member knows how tough it is on the family. It's the first insurance product that I've been able to feel passionate about.

I have to get lunches going...

Nice hearing from you, Amy

April 30, 2004

Natasha Dexter
Millburn, New Jersey

Dear Natasha,

Thanks for your note. It was nice meeting you at Masha's memorial service, however brief our visit was. It was a very moving service. I was impressed with the large number of people's lives that Masha touched. She obviously was well thought of by many different people. In listening to the different tributes to her, it struck me how many people were deeply in love with her. She had that effect on people. She was so interested in other people and willing to engage in their lives that it created a deep emotional bond.

Masha stood out for me because we would have incredible conversations during my office hours. Most students no longer come to office hours, preferring instead to ask questions via email. Masha was different in that she would talk to me after class or come to my office and want to talk about the readings for my mass media class, things she had observed in some media outlet, or a guest speaker who had come to Brown. We also talked about you, Russia, and St. Petersburg, which I had just visited for the first time. She was very proud of you, and all you have overcome in your life. Masha was a very smart, lively, and engaging person. We all miss her! She would have continued to do incredible things had not her life been cut so short.

You asked about our center and our lecture events. The Taubman Center for Public Policy specializes in law and public policy, health care policy, education policy, mass media and technology, and urban policy. We sponsor lectures, conferences, and seminars, run an undergraduate program in public policy with about 35 majors, and are starting a new master's of public policy program for graduate students. If you wanted to have memorial lectures in honor of Masha, we would be extremely honored to work with you on this. Masha was one of my favorite students in the 21 years I have been at Brown. We would be happy to develop a lecture series in any of the areas you and Masha are concerned with: social justice, the law (I know Masha was active in the American Civil Liberties Union), gender issues, health care, mass media, or public affairs in general. We have several lectures series that we run (the Meiklejohn Lecture, the John White Lecture, the Noah Krieger Lecture, the Governor Frank Licht Lecture, and the Thomas Anton/Fred Lippitt conference). In each of these, we work closely with the sponsoring families to insure a quality product in areas they care about. Our lectures and seminars are well-publicized and well-attended. Masha used to attend our lectures and seminars, and she would feel very proud that there was a continuing legacy for her at Brown University. It would be a wonderful way to honor her memory.

I will send you the Taubman Center's annual report and our Master's program brochure so you can see the types of things we do. We bring in academic speakers, journalists, policymakers, government officials, and social critics, among others. You can check out our website at www.brown.edu/Departments/Taubman_Center for more information about the Taubman Center.

If you would like to talk further about this or have questions, I would be happy to call you. Or you can email me questions if there is any additional information you need.

Wherever you decide to place Masha's Memorial Fund, I want to make a \$500 contribution because I thought so highly of Masha. I will enclose a check with the materials I send you.

I am sure this is a difficult period for you. Mothers should not have to go through these traumas with their daughters. If there is anything I can do to comfort you, please let me know.

Best wishes, Darrell

May 6, 2004
Natasha Dexter
Millburn, New Jersey

Dear Darrell,

Thank you so much for your E-mail, your gift to memorial fund and for material about Taubman Center. After reading it I thought that if things went different way Masha would definitely was doing research there. It is very much her field, environment and type of work she enjoyed and was good at. She always talked about doing a 5 years program to get a master degree and public policy would be exactly right for her. That did not happen.

Now I am thinking about lectures at the Center and about several other options. I'd like to do more research and prepare questions to discuss with you.

My and Masha's friend Dina Charmin wants to help me with this research so she might call you with questions

Thank you again. I was really touched by everything you wrote about Masha

Best regards, Natasha Dexter

May 14, 2004
Evelyn Markell
Naperville, Illinois

Hello Darrell,

Now it is my turn to apologize for the long return. I can't tell you how much I enjoyed your journal and how interesting it was to me. I hope you are doing the same thing in Germany. AND thanks for sharing!!!!

I took the liberty of printing it out for Vicky and she was equally interested. My question is, who asked you to speak? Was the US govt involved with sending out speakers upon request or did an organization there contact you and did you have to be in touch with the US govt before you went?

Glad to hear your Mom is doing better. In the last week we have been battling Herb's galloping high blood pressure. I think it really scared him. It is absolutely under control now though with new medication. Getting old is really interesting and I'm watching myself and others. Pretty soon I may start a diary. I remember watching my babies grow and learn and becoming people. It was the most fascinating thing in my life. Can't wait to hear from you and your latest adventures.

Love Evelyn

May 16, 2004
Annie Schmitt
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell,

Well, it was a lovely ceremony although nobody sang the hymns (you would think that even heathen journalists would know the tune to Ode to Joy). The reception was on the waterfront in Bristol and symbolically featured Cajun and New England food (oysters and crawfish, chowder and jambalaya). Everyone asked about you, of course, and they were all impressed that you were on a state visit to Germany- but you were much missed. Having gone to the shower was a good thing because I knew all the ProJo women and they all greeted me like an old friend. There was a big reunion of people who used to work together in Vermont in the 70s. Chatted with Kathy and Peter (I really like them), Carol (older woman, editor, what is her last name?), Karen Ziner, M.Charles (he was grilling a Biden staffer about his previous job with Kerry), Rebecca and Charlie (who did a walk thru at the end), Jean and Steve Brown, and the head of the Alcohol and Addiction Center at Brown, whose name I forget and whose wife works with Staci, and lots of other unidentified but interesting people. Oh, and Gary, former trainer from Davol Square, who is dating Babette, the blonde ProJo design editor (??) who was front and center at the Follies. According to Kathy, they met when he was working at the Westin and he became her "very personal trainer".

I picked the wrong time to go to the loo and missed the beginning of the toasts, which is too bad because Scott apparently mentioned us both by name in a story about my birthday party, where one of us apparently asked them what they had been doing at age 20, and as Scott told it, Staci had been traveling all over the world and reading Dostoevsky in the original Russian, while he had been reading the Boston sports page " in the original English".

By the way, according to Kathy and Jean Brown, whose husbands reported back (Peter phoned in a play-by-play) the bachelor party only began at the Capital Grille, but proceeded to raunchier establishments featuring topless lap dancers.

The Prius averaged over 50 mpg on the way back.

Okay, I'm going to try to get organized before picking up Osvaldo for the Logan brunch. Have fun, and do stay in touch.

Annie

May 16, 2004

Hi Annie,

Thanks for the wedding report. Sounds like a wonderful event that was lots of fun. Making Scott's toast in front of that crowd is almost as great an honor as being mentioned at the Follies. It also is nice Scott wanted to brag about being at our party. I hope M. Charles was nice to you. I can't believe Scott didn't invite me to his bachelor's party. I must speak to him about that.

My flight out of Providence was delayed one and one-half hour. We sat on the tarmac because of thunderstorms in DC. Was sure I would miss the Munich flight, but made it by 10 minutes. That was close. Slept about four hours on the plane.

Spent today walking about the old center city, where there are historic churches, including one dating back to the 15th century. Apparently that was one we didn't bomb!

Went to a nice museum. Saw some Rembrandt's and two dozen Rubens. Very impressive.

Start my talks first thing tomorrow. Will be interesting. If my taxi driver was any indication, the Germans will have a lot to say on the war!

Love you and miss you, Darrell

May 17, 2004

Hi sweetie,

Sounds like you had a fun day in Munich - and I hope the Germans aren't pounding you too hard for W's sins.

I'm sitting here looking at the screen blurrily through the ointment in my eye- I do have an eye infection, saw the nurse practitioner today and got an antibiotic prescription- I hope it deflates soon because it is really ugly and purple. Just the right look for weddings and brunches. The brunch at Mary's was highly successful. Osvaldo and John Logan really hit it off, and went off for a 30-40 minute walk- so they are clearly both interested in making the connection. Bob, Brian, Andy, and Karen were all there so it was very useful to bring Osvaldo-both Bob and Brian are very enthusiastic about him.

Mary's reception today was also quite nice- Bob was an awkward emcee, but Ruth said some very nice things, and Bill Cosgrove and David Kertzer also did a good job. There was quite a good turnout, and Mary gave a short, classy, graceful speech.

The Prius is a huge hit. I took Osvaldo to the brunch in it, and he was enthralled. And then at the end of the party a whole group gathered around it, climbed in it, checked out the trunk, etc. This included Andy van Dam, Brian, Dennis and Mike, and a couple of other people. It was very fun to get in it and glide away noiselessly on battery power

in front of all those people. Then I went to Bread and Circus and ran into Jack Mustard, who also wanted to sit in it for a demo. Then today at the reception I ran into Tom Webb, who has had one since 2001 and walked with me to the parking lot to admire the new 2004 model.

Okay, my eye is killing me and I am going to bed. I hope your talk went well today. If you're keeping a travel diary, I'll look forward to the next installment.

Love you and miss you, A.

May 18, 2004

Dear Annie,

Looks like you are keeping late hours in my absence. Happy to hear Mary's brunch and reception went well. Must have been fun to see everyone.

Yesterday went well in Munich. Did a press briefing in the morning and then a lecture to 100 gymnasium teachers in the afternoon. There was a lot of skepticism about the American election. One person asked if corporations were deliberately creating more jobs now to manipulate Americans into supporting Bush's re-election effort. Another said she had heard all the electronic voting machines were rigged in favor of Bush and that the election outcome was foreordained.

Today, I have a press briefing in Leipzig and then a lecture in Dresden. It is fun, but is definitely keeping me busy between the talks and the travel. Have to run to catch my train. More later.

Love, Darrell

May 18, 2004

Dear Darrell,

Sounds like they are keeping you busy. Actually, I kind of agree about the electronic voting, at least the machines from Diebold- and I bet they stole GA in the last election, too.

Can't see what I'm typing- eye full of antibiotic ointment- today it was so painful I came home at noon and spent the afternoon with hot compresses on it. I just hope the drugs kick in soon because it is not fun- and very distracting since it is hard to read or use the computer.

Heard today from Brian who is very worried about whether Mark is going to blow the Osvaldo recruitment- I told him to call Carol Casper to make sure that there is a checklist

Sorry not to be chattier but I just can't see what I'm doing-

Love, Annie

May 19, 2004

Dear Annie,

That sounds very painful. I hope the ointment does the trick. It is a good thing you got this checked out!

Had a busy day yesterday in Leipzig and Dresden. Did a press briefing in the morning, took the train to Dresden, and then gave a lecture to students at the Technical University Communications Department. This was very interesting. The students all spoke good English and we had a very good discussion. As you can imagine, they do not like Bush and are surprised he still is in the running for re-election. I think I helped them gain a better understanding of our election and how people see Bush and Kerry.

Had a nice tour of Dresden. Saw an old palace modeled on Versailles and saw the reconstruction of a church destroyed in 1945. It is a weird feeling to have seen Hiroshima and Dresden in the space of a month, both having suffered terrible bombing during the war.

I take the train to Berlin today. Hopefully, there will be a chance for sight-seeing before the conference starts tomorrow.

Love you and miss you. Tell Aster and Sabrina I miss them too!

Love, Darrell

May 19, 2004

Dear Darrell,

The eye is a little better today- still ugly, but less painful (it is now starting to ooze and drain). But it really has sapped my energies- really got very little done yesterday.

There was an article in the NYT today about German asparagus- it said that this is the season for white asparagus over there and that it is a seasonal delicacy. Have you had any yet? If not, be sure to get some German for asparagus is Spargel.

Tomorrow I drive up to Framingham for the annual NEPCoPRAC meeting- am sitting here reading conservation plans to get ready. I'm looking forward to seeing how the Prius does on a long highway trip!

I love you and miss you too. And Aster and Sabrina definitely miss you. They are sleeping with me and Sabrina has had purring attacks every night. I am exhausted.

Xxx, Annie

May 20, 2004

Dear Annie,

Glad your eye is doing better. Oozing and draining I guess is one step above pure pain!

I had been successful on the asparagus front! All the locals are raving about the white asparagus. So I had some in Munich (with a pesto sauce and tomatoes) and again last night at a Berlin dinner with the faculty participating in the conference. It was a risotto with peas and white asparagus. Very yummy!!

Toured around Berlin yesterday afternoon. Saw Tiergarten, the Reichstag, and Unter den Linden. Went to the Pergamon Museum, the Islamic Art Museum, and the Berlin Cathedral. While at the latter, by my good fortune, the boy's choir started practicing with a soprano soloist and they were wonderful. It was a very special treat.

The faculty went to a new restaurant that has opened next to the Brandenburg Gate in what used to be no man's land. We got to walk right under the Brandenburg Gate, which was a special thrill.

Today, I deliver the keynote address at the conference to 100 gymnasium teachers. I am talking about the history of campaign advertising and showing them five minutes of old ads. I feel good about my talk. It will be a good mix of entertainment and education, which is what this audience of English teachers need.

Enjoy Framington! Should be a relaxing day.

Love, Darrell

May 20, 2004

Hi sweetie,

Just a quick short note tonight- it has been a long day and I still need to soak my eye before bed. Just got back from dinner at CAV with Jan and Caroline- we covered a lot of ground which I will fill you in on later. Spent the whole day at NEWFS at the RAC meeting- but got a garden tour afterwards- it was a gorgeous sunny day and the yellow ladies' slippers were blooming.

The Prius got 56 mpg there and back! Actually, on the way up it was 58 mpg door to door. I love this car!

Have fun, enjoy the asparagus, and take picture of the Brandenburg Tor for me.

Love, Annie

May 21, 2004

Good morning sweetheart,

Hope your eye is feeling better today. Sounds like you had a good conversation with Jan and Caroline and a good meal too since you were dining at CAV.

The food here has been excellent. German food has definitely diversified since what I remember from 1987. There is more than dumplings on the menu. Now it is more nouveau cuisine and more ethnic influences. Have seen lots of sushi, Thai, and Chinese restaurants. Perhaps I am more attuned to this now.

Gave my first talk yesterday on the history of campaign ads. It went very well. Got a very nice reaction from the crowd. I was helped by the fact that the Deputy American Ambassador to Germany spoke before and ticked everyone off with his categorical defense of US Iraq policy. Although I was worried the crowd's discontent would roll over into my talk, that did not happen. Several people told me later they liked my approach and that I was so willing to entertain questions and use humor, which the ambassador had not done.

Give my next talk tomorrow on the presidential campaign. I set it up in my first talk by telling everyone I would give my election prediction on Saturday. Now everyone keeps asking for hints. One person said he was not planning on coming back tomorrow, but was so interested in hearing my election analysis that he was going to make a special trip back tomorrow.

Have to run to the next session.

Love, Darrell

May 22, 2004

Dear Darrell,

Sabrina is still biting my toes this AM even after catnip. It is a gray damp day and we all slept late. I am thinking of going to a yoga class to celebrate the almost-end of classes. Aside from that, it will be a quiet weekend- paper grading and maybe a little gardening...

I hope your prediction talk goes well and will look forward to hearing what you told them.

Unless I hear otherwise from you, I will meet your plane tomorrow in Boston at 3:55. I assume it will be the international terminal.

Xxx, A.

May 23, 2004

Good morning Annie,

Isn't that cute that Sabrina is biting your toes? She is so subtle about expressing her feelings!! We raised a very expressive cat.

Did my talk yesterday and it went really well. Have learned to combine analysis and humor in a way that works very well with German audiences. I think I am getting the hang of these talks to foreign audiences. Took a survey of the crowd. Not a single person wanted Bush to win, one preferred Nader, and everyone else supports Kerry. Told them Bush had a decent shot at re-election if the economy comes back. Then went through a detailed analysis of

everything they should watch over the next five months.

Am heading to the airport this morning. See you in Boston at the international terminal this afternoon. Will be happy to get home.

Love, Darrell

Darrell West Travel Journal to Germany, 2004

Saturday, May 15

Flew out of Providence on United Airlines 902. The flight was an hour and one-half late due to thunderstorms in Washington, D.C. I was worried that I would miss my connection to Munich, but fortunately was able to catch it with 10 minutes to spare.

Sat beside a Polish woman who was very talkative. She lives in Warsaw and had come to the United States to visit her son and daughter. She had difficulty navigating her seat's video so I showed her how to use the different channels and the mapping feature. She woke me up for dinner and then later for breakfast. The result of all this was I got only four hours sleep on the flight. I would have upgraded to business class, but the German embassy got me the e-ticket late so all the business class seats were gone.

Sunday, May 16

Arrived in Munich, Germany around 8 a.m. Took a taxi to my hotel. My taxi driver filled me in on the local situation. He is upset that the German company Siemens is outsourcing many of its jobs to other countries in order to save money. And in an economy move, the company has decreed that its employees cannot get reimbursed for taxi fares. This has produced tremendous drops in business for taxi drivers. For that reason, he is boycotting Siemens products and using a Nokia cell phone.

Due to its conservative policies, he is not going to vote Social Democrat again. He hates Chancellor Schroeder, who has cut taxes for businesses and the wealthy, but has done little for the ordinary person. This policy change was designed to jumpstart the economy, but so far few new jobs have been created. As a native East German, he sees a lot of prejudice against the East. He says West Germans call the East Germans lazy people who don't want to work. Thinks it will be a long time before East Germany effectively is integrated with the West.

This individual also is down on American politics. He thinks the Iraq war is a big mistake and that President Bush lied about the war's rationale. Believes the situation has grown too chaotic for the West to be able to handle.

Checked into my hotel, Le Meridien at 41 Bayerstrabe Street. It is a very nice hotel across from the main train station. It is only a five minute walk to the historic city center, so after unpacking, I set out to explore this area. It was Sunday morning and most businesses are closed so I undertook a church tour. Went to one church where a service was going on so I sat down to participate. As a sign of new technology permeating all aspects of human life, it had a digital board that showed the page number of hymns to be sung. Whenever a new song was ready, the board would flash the appropriate page number.

Although the church was Catholic, it was organized in a very democratic fashion. The collection was taken by people in the congregation passing a basket around. There were no ushers to supervise the collection. People just stood up and passed the basket onto the next person. In American churches, we don't trust people with money so ushers pass the offering plate from pew to pew to make sure no one steals the money.

This Sunday was communion Sunday. Sacraments were distributed to commemorate Jesus Christ. When in Rome, do as the Romans do so I went up front where the priest gave me a wafer and said something undecipherable in German. I assume it was something like "bless you in the name of the father." This was my first German communion experience.

Walked down the street to the Church of St. Michael. This is one of the most famous churches in Germany. King Ludwig II is buried here, along with other members of the Wittelsbach dynasty. It had ornate paintings and beautiful glass windows. One block away was Munich's landmark cathedral, Frauenkirche (Church of Our Lady). It was consecrated in 1494. It has a beautiful red brick exterior built in a Gothic style. It has two onion-domed towers. There are three Gothic-style stained glass windows dating back to historic times. It is obvious that during World War II, America did not bomb this area, even though the rest of Munich was devastated.

Went over to the Central Marienplatz. This is the biggest plaza in city center. The entire area has been sealed off to cars and buses and is a huge pedestrian walkway. The plaza is surrounded by old buildings. On one side is the Old Town Hall, which dates back to the 1470s. On the other wide is the Rathaus or Town Hall that was constructed from 1867 to 1908. It was built in a neo-Gothic style.

On top of this building is the famous Glockenspiel. It is 278 feet high and chimes on the hour. During the chiming, there are two mechanical figures that come out depicting scenes from Munich's history. One scene commemorates a tournament held in Marienplatz in 1568, while the other is a dance of the coopers that marked the end of the Munich plague in 1517. These scenes are performed once a day in the winter at 11 a.m. and twice in the summer (11 a.m. and 5 p.m.). It was very lovely and a large crowd gathered to see it. It took about 10 minutes for both scenes to be enacted.

From this plaza, I walked over to the Schwabing area. Here, there is a 17th century Theatierkirche. It was built in a baroque style by Henriette Adelaide and has a magnificent high altar. Close to it is the Feldherrnhalle, built in 1841 in honor of the Bavarian army victory of 1870. It was here where Hitler's attempted 1923 putsch was stopped. It was eerie to stand in a place with that kind of history, kind of like how I felt when I took the train through Hiroshima, Japan a few weeks ago.

Ten minutes from there, I walked to the Königsplatz. This is a plaza surrounded by several of Munich's best art museums, constructed in Greco-Roman style. There is a museum specializing in Greek, Roman, and Etruscan artifacts and another displaying municipal art. The museum I went to was the Alte Pinakothek, which exhibits European masters from the 14th to 18th centuries. It had more than two dozen paintings by Rubens, plus several by Rembrandt (including the sacrifice of Isaac) and Raphael. It was very nicely laid out.

After going back to my hotel and resting for awhile, I went out to see a movie in German, "Year in Tuscany" starring Diane Lane. The ticket taker thought I was crazy because she knew I didn't speak German. Before selling me the ticket, she reminded me the movie was in German. But what she didn't know was that I had seen this movie in English and was familiar with the basic story line (woman jilted by husband goes to Tuscany to recover love and happiness). The entire movie was done with German voice-overs, which made for an interesting cultural experience. It is fun to see how a movie comes across differently in a foreign context and how local audiences react. Had pistachio ice cream afterwards, then went back to my room and collapsed.

Monday, May 17

Started my official program with a 9 am press briefing on the 2004 American presidential election at the Amerika Haus. There were about a dozen journalists in attendance, along with Consul General Rooney and public affairs officer Bob Huggins. A lot of the questions dealt with the Iraq war and how it was playing with the American public. The German press is unrelentingly negative about Bush so most people here do not think he has a prayer of re-election. However, what they don't realize is the American economy is regaining strength and despite all the bad Iraq news, this is boosting the president's re-election prospects. American elections historically have centered more on domestic economic considerations than foreign policy. I talked about the early campaign and how voters were reacting and what viewers should watch in the future.

Drove to the consulate. Security is very tight. Before our car was allowed in the consulate parking lot, a security officer raised the hood and looked inside for explosives and also used a mirror to look underneath the car. Then, one has to walk through a security checkpoint with magnetic screening and get a visitor's pass. Took about 10 minutes just to get inside the building.

Bob showed me a gallery next to the consulate where Hitler had first put on an exhibit excoriating Jewish artists. It is amazing how many Hitler sites there are around Munich. It was the place where he started and many parts of the city have some connection with his past.

Had lunch with the public affairs programming officer who organized my events. She took me to an outdoor beer garden where I had white asparagus draped in a pesto sauce, plus roasted potatoes and tomatoes. It was a lovely meal. She has worked for the consulate for awhile. It has been a busy time for her because the consulate books a lot of speakers (3-4 the previous week). Plus, she is performing in a play as a dumb blonde and has rehearsals three evenings a week. Her theater production opens next week.

In the afternoon, went back to Amerika Haus for a program on American culture with Barbara Morris, a professor at the University of Michigan. In attendance were around 100 gymnasium teachers from around the Bavaria area. Barbara analyzed popular television shows and discussed how teachers could analyze such shows. I talked about the history of campaign advertising and showed a five-minute videotape of classic ads.

The question period was interesting. Most of the questions dealt with various aspects of the campaign. However, two of the questions displayed how deep the cynicism is among some Germans about the United States. One woman noted I had talked about all the new jobs being created. She asked whether it was true American corporations were attempting to manipulate the election by creating a lot of jobs right now to make Bush look good. I told her new jobs were being created because the world economy was improving and consumer demand rising. Another person said she had heard that all the electronic voting machines were being rigged for Bush via the source code and that was why he was going to win. I told her I did not think our election was rigged and there were ways of insuring fair balloting via electronic machines.

Went to airport for hour-long flight to Leipzig. Discovered that the ticket agency had issued an e-ticket for this flight, but inexplicably had canceled my reservation. So I had to book a reservation for \$400 on my American Express card. Later, I was able to get reimbursement for this through the consulate.

Arrived in Leipzig around 9 p.m. and checked into the Marriott Hotel on Am Hallischen Tor. It is right in the middle of the city, close to the train station.

Tuesday, May 18

Started the morning with a press briefing about the election. Only two journalists showed up because today is the day the Olympic Committee announces the five finalist cities for the 2012 Olympics. Leipzig was contending for

one of these spots and all the media outlets were focused on that announcement. The city was awash in flags, music, and parties in anticipation of this announcement. Unfortunately, residents were very disappointed because Leipzig did not make the list of finalists.

The journalists were very interested in how Bush was perceived in the United States and what his prospects are. They wanted to know how the prison abuse scandal was affecting Bush and whether that issue would lead to his defeat. I said it was embarrassing for the administration, but that as long as they conducted a full investigation and fired those responsible for the abuses, he would escape the worst damage.

Following this event, Rita Wallace of the consulate press staff gave me a tour of the downtown area. As with many European cities, there was a beautiful Market Square that had an ornate Old Town Hall. It was constructed in 1556 and was one of the few buildings in the city to escape the World War II bombing. Went to the Church of St. Thomas, which was founded in 1212, but is most famous for having Johann Sebastian Bach as its organist and choirmaster from 1723 to 1750. There is a big statue of him outside the church. Also toured St. Nicholas Church, a Romanesque style church founded in the 12th century. Leaders in this church were instrumental in 1989 in encouraging its parishioners to rebel against the East German communist government and protest in the streets. Its "prayers for peace" movement was a crucial part of the rebellion. At the height of this revolution, thousands of people protested government policies and eventually were successful in bringing down the regime. Saw the Auerbachs Keller in the Madlerpassage. It is a student pub that was the setting for a famous scene in Goethe's Faust.

Took the train to Dresden for an afternoon lecture. Visited the Zwinger Palace, the home to the royalty. There are gold-plated domes, pavilions, beautiful fountains, and gardens and galleries. The palace was built based on designs from Versailles. Not as big as that place, but impressive none the less. Saw the Frauenkirche (Church of Our Ladies), which was destroyed in the 1945 bombing of the city. It now has been largely rebuilt with darkened bricks from the old church integrated into the new one. It is considered Germany's most important Protestant Church.

Had lunch on a pavilion overlooking the Elbe River. This is the river that flooded two years ago and put the entire historic area of the city under several feet of water. When not flooding, it is a beautiful river with bends and turns that are quite scenic. Had a salad with feta cheese and olives. Rita filled me in on the difficulties East Germany has had in achieving equity with the West. There still are major inequities between the two sides plus a big cultural and political gap. The unemployment rate in the East remains at 20 percent, which is very discouraging to young people in the area. They migrate to Western cities, which creates further problems in the East. The only advantage of this situation is apartments are cheap and easy to come by. Most apartment buildings have many vacancies and it is easy to find inexpensive housing.

Gave a lecture on the 2004 election at the Technical University Communications Institute. Hosted by Professor Lutz Hagen, I spoke to about 30 students about the election, mass media, and campaign advertising. The students had lots of good questions about Bush and Kerry, and had very good English. They are paying close attention to the American elections and are not happy with President Bush. I don't believe there was a single person in the audience who supported Bush's foreign policy. America has lost a whole generation of young people all across Europe. And they are people who love American culture, music, and entertainment. They look just like American students in their dress and manner. But they are very upset with government policy in Iraq.

Took the train back to Leipzig. Went to my hotel and collapsed after the long day. The evening seemed a long time from the press briefing with which I had started the day.

Wednesday, May 19

Spent the morning shopping. Went into an antiquarian bookstore. Unfortunately, it had no books in English so I did not make any purchases. However, next door was an antique map store. I saw lots of things that looked great, but most would have been too large for my suitcase. I settled for a nice, 1830 map of Leipzig that showed the walled city plus the major monuments within the town. It was nice and compact and fit nicely into my suitcase. It also was reasonably priced at a cost of around \$200.

Went to the train station for what I expected was going to be my 11:51 a.m. train to Berlin. I waited on platform 11 but no train showed up at the expected time. I always thought German trains were punctual but apparently this is no longer the case. Started to panic when I looked up at the sign and saw the designation for Berlin had been changed to Munich. My first thought was how could I have missed the Berlin train when I was standing right on the platform. I went out to the lobby and the big board said the Berlin train was going to be 60 minutes late. So at least I was reassured I had not missed the train. The sign still indicated that it would arrive on platform 11. So I waited on the platform for 45 minutes. Still no train. On a lark, I went back to check the big board and noticed the Berlin train had been changed to platform 7. I went to that platform and within five minutes, the correct train rolled in. But I think if I had not checked the board one more time, I never would have understood the announcement in German that the track number had been changed at the last minute. My good fortune on that day!

Upon arrival in Berlin, I checked into the Savoy Hotel at 9-10 Fasanenstrasse. Took a taxi to Museum Island. It was fun riding past the Tiergarten, the Brandenburg Gate, the Reichstag, and up Unter den Linden to the Pergamon Museum. It was a trip down memory lane since I seen all those things in 1987 during my last visit to Germany. There

is a tremendous amount of reconstruction in Berlin. The destruction of the Berlin Wall has opened up a tremendous amount of new building. Shiny new architecture with lots of glass is going up next to old Soviet-style buildings.

At the Pergamon Museum, I saw the famed Pergamon Alter. It dates back to 180 BC and was excavated in Turkey in 1878. There also is a section from a Market Gate dating back to the time of Roman Emperor Marcus Aurelius. It is amazing to see so many objects from two thousand years ago.

I visited the Near East Museum and the Museum of Islamic Art. The former has scenes of horses prancing along in a mural from the Ishtar Gate. The latter has large tapestries, rugs, and artifacts of Islamic countries from long ago. Although there were a number of people in the Pergamon Museum, the last two museums were deserted so it was easy to see the exhibits.

Down the street, I went to the Berlin Cathedral. This is an incredibly ornate cathedral built in 1894 as Germany's biggest Protestant Church. It has a huge alter, beautiful stained glass windows, and the biggest pipe organ I ever have seen. It was my good luck to arrive at the cathedral just as a boy's chorus and soprano soloist were practicing an opera song. The music was wonderful. Am not sure what the particular songs were but the music was spectacular!

In the basement of this cathedral is a crypt containing ornate caskets of royalty and noblemen. Many members of the Hohenzollerns, including several Kaiser Friedrich Wilhelms, are contained here. It is an interesting display to see large caskets lined up in a room. Makes for stunning effect since we are used to thinking of caskets being buried.

Took a bus back to the hotel and got to see all the major buildings again around the Reichstag and Brandenburg Gate. Met our embassy hosts (Martina Kohl and Manfred Strack) for dinner, along with several other faculty members who are participating in this week's conference. Martina took us to the Theodor Tucher Literaturecafe on Pariser Platz. The taxi driver let us out on the Western side of the Brandenburg Gate and we got to walk under the gate to the restaurant. This restaurant is built on the site of the old wall. Indeed, I remember visiting this spot during my 1987 trip.

Sat next to a person who has just been hired by the embassy to work in public affairs. She is a German literature specialist who is going to help the embassy undertake readings, literary exchanges, and other cultural activities. She has lived in Berlin for four years and loves the place. She talked about the difficult reunification of East and West. Her brother owns an apartment in East Berlin, and is holding it for investment purposes. A couple of weeks ago, he stopped to give her a tour of the place and as soon as they walked into the lobby, two senior citizens who lived there began taunting them as capitalists who were exploiting East Berliners. Easterners are very resentful of West Germans who have bought property in the East. This is especially true among senior citizens, who have had a difficult time under capitalism. She clearly was hurt by this encounter and the unhappiness with which she told the story showed how much resentment lingers on both sides from unification. It definitely is something that did not go as smoothly as originally promised.

The food at this restaurant was wonderful. Had a potato and carrot soup, a salad, and a risotto with peas and white asparagus. Everything was very tasty. Overall, a very nice restaurant in an interesting location!

Thursday, May 20

Started the morning with a visit to the Jewish Museum. It was recommended as one of the most moving sites in Berlin, and this proved definitely to be the case. The ground floor is devoted to the Holocaust and features three long hallways known as the Axis of Exile, the Axis of Continuity, and the Axis of Holocaust, reflecting three Jewish outcomes during the 1930s and 1940s. The exhibit presented pictures, documents, and stories from the lives of ordinary German Jews who either survived, emigrated, or were murdered. It was a striking way to bring to life the personal dimension of the Holocaust.

On two upper floors were exhibits outlining two centuries of Jewish history. Various presentations detailed the lives of prominent Jews and how they contributed to society. This included diaries, journals, and artifacts. There also were exhibits showing prejudice and discrimination against Jews, such as the fact that in many places, Jews were blamed for the Plague. The accusation was that they had poisoned the wells of Gentiles and this had led to so many people dying.

The whole museum was incredibly informative. The material was well-presented and showed the contributions and tragedies that befell Jews throughout history. It definitely provided a helpful context through which to view Jewish life.

At noon, a van transported conference participants from Berlin to the Potsdam Insel Hotel. This is a beautiful hotel and conference center situated on the Templiner Sea. This was where our three day conference on American media, politics, and culture would take place.

The opening speaker was John Cloud, the American Deputy Ambassador to Germany. Cloud welcomed 80 gymnasium teachers from all around Germany to the conference and then proceeded to give a spirited defense of U.S. foreign policy, including the statement that German and American interests were similar in Iraq. The pall in the room throughout his comments was palpable. It was clear many people deeply disagreed with U.S. Iraq policies. During the question and answer period, audience members asked a series of hostile questions of Ambassador Cloud. Why were

soldiers torturing Iraqi prisoners? How could he think German interests were similar to American interests in Iraq? The crowd definitely was not very happy with his presentation.

This unease concerned me because after a short break and conference introduction by cultural affairs specialist Martina Kohl, I was supposed to deliver the keynote address. Following his talk, I told the Ambassador he wasn't the warm-up act I would have chosen for my talk. I was concerned that the hostility generated by his presentation would spill over into my lecture.

Fortunately, this was not the case. The audience was upset with the Ambassador, but by the time my talk had started, the crowd had calmed down. I gave my lecture on the history of campaign advertising. I showed some ads from past elections and introduced humor about the American political process. Afterwards, the audience asked a lot of good questions, and overall the talk seemed to go very well. People smiled a lot throughout the talk and gave me lots of compliments afterwards.

Before dinner, there was a poetry reading by Kerry Keys, an American now living in Lithuania. This was the first time I ever had attended a poetry reading. It actually was quite interesting. At the beginning of each poem, Keys explained the poem and why he had written it. This context was very helpful in understanding his work, although many in the audience seemed disinterested in the reading.

Had dinner with a group of teachers. Similar to the United States, they feel unappreciated. Chancellor Schroeder has called teachers "lazy bums" and extended their work day beyond the usual 1:30 p.m. closing time. This has created a lot of bitterness among teachers against the Social Democratic party. Many say they will not vote again for that party. This helps to explain why Schroeder's popular support has dropped to record lows.

Friday, May 21

Heard two presentations this morning. Professor Stephen Whitfield of Brandeis University delivered a fascinating account of the press and the Pentagon Papers case. Then Professor Barbara Morris of the University of Michigan talked about how to watch popular TV shows.

Had lunch with two book publishers and a teacher from Brandenburg. We discussed problems Germany has in the classroom. Students don't listen and have difficulty paying attention in class. The government has responded by lengthening the school day and making curricular reforms. For example, teachers now are required to integrate videos and films into the classroom. Most English teachers who are used to teaching language have difficulty knowing how to use these new instructional materials. This is why one purpose of our conference is to help teachers figure out how to incorporate information on American politics and culture into their curricula.

The people at this lunch were surprised to learn that Brown University charges \$30,000 in tuition. In Germany, college is basically free, although recently some minimal fees have been added. They wanted to know how students paid such a high tuition. I explained that 40 percent of our students receive financial aid and many take out loans to pay for college because they expect it will help them gain higher paying jobs in the future.

In the afternoon, Professor Aniko Bodroghkozy of the University of Virginia analyzed race on American television entertainment. She showed pictures and video clips from the 1950s to the 1980s and deconstructed the racial meaning of various shows.

After this presentation, a number of us set off on a tour. Friedericke, an embassy intern, gave us a tour of the Cecilienhof Castle in Potsdam. This was the place where the 1945 Potsdam conference took place between Stalin, Truman, and Churchill. It was the third and final meeting between the World War II winners. The leaders decided on borders for Poland, the shape of the post-war German government, and how the Allies would carve out Germany. Friedericke did a tremendous job explaining the castle's history and integrated the stories of the royal family and the Potsdam conference.

We then bused over to the Neues Palais Castle in Sanssouci Park. Andreas, our tour guide, gave us a spirited tour of this castle, the only large royal castle left standing after World War II. All the others were bombed out. It is a very large castle on the scale of Versailles located in the middle of a large park. It is filled with beautiful art work (including paintings by Rubens and van Dyke), old furniture, beautiful chandeliers, and many artifacts in original condition from the royal family. We had the castle all to ourselves because it had closed for the day and been kept open for our tour as a special favor to teachers. It was a nice interlude in the middle of the conference.

Saturday, May 22

At 9 a.m., I delivered my talk on the 2004 American presidential election. I started with a story from the night before. While on our bus trip back from the castles, one of the teachers needed 20 cents for the fare. Being a generous person, I gave her 20 cents. Then, without thinking, I told her this meant she couldn't ask any hard questions the next day. Immediately, one of the other teachers shouted out, "he's trying to bribe her." I told the audience it was at that moment that I realized people in Germany didn't know the difference between foreign aid and bribery. It got a big laugh from the teachers.

Before giving my prediction about the presidential election, I asked the audience its preferences. Of the 100 people there, ninety-nine wanted Kerry to win, one preferred Nader, and no one indicated they supported Bush. This is pretty much the political sentiment I have heard throughout Germany on this trip. I told the audience it probably would

be disappointed with the election results because even though the race was expected to be very close, I thought Bush would be re-elected by a small margin.

I went through a long explanation of why I thought this would be the case, based on America's recovering economy, memories of the Sept. 11 terrorist attacks, Bush's likeability, the president's fundraising advantages, and the respective communications strategies of the two candidates.

The audience response was very positive. Even though my analysis was different from its preferences, people in the crowd were very interested in my assessment. The teachers asked lots of questions about the Iraq war, prisoner abuses, vice presidential candidates, and swing states. There was a nice round of applause after the talk.

Had lunch with some teachers. Found out there was a lot of concern and unhappiness with Turkish immigrants in Germany. People here worry about the Turks taking jobs from Germans plus the clash of German and Moslem cultures. This creates difficulties in the classroom, especially for young kids who do not speak German very well. It is similar to America's dilemma over bilingual education in large cities.

Later, in the day, the teachers had the chance to sign up for discussion sections led by each of the four faculty. For my two sections, three-quarters of the people signed up for my sections. The organizers had hoped there would be an equal distribution across the four faculty. But so many people wanted to take my section that they had to combine the sections of two of the conference faculty in order to give those professors sufficient numbers to hold a section.

In the evening, we had a closing barbecue dinner for the entire conference. I ate with several young teachers. We talked about everything from Germany's love for soccer to its education system. Teachers have to take classes, write a thesis, and pass a state exam to become a teacher. Generally, students are 27 before they get our equivalent of a Master's degree and can become gymnasium teachers. It is a very long process. Then, after all this training, teachers often are asked to teach subjects for which they have not trained, which means they have to study on their own so they can master that subject matter. These teachers were not very happy with their long apprenticeship and the amount of time it takes to enter the teaching profession.

Sunday, May 23

Took a taxi to Berlin's Tegel airport. Flew to Amsterdam on Northwest Airlines flight 8512. Then transferred to Northwest flight 37 for the trip to Boston. Had a wonderful time in Germany. It was fun to travel around and meet lots of very nice people. Of all the foreign trips I have taken, my talks went over best here. I think after the various international trips to talk about technology and American politics, I am getting the hang of how to pitch the lectures at the right level and combine substance and humor for an international audience.

Doing talks before non-American audiences is a different challenge than speaking to Americans. It requires a different pitch and knowledge of the local culture. It has been interesting to see the evolution of my presentations and speaking style over the past few years. My talks here seemed to have the right combination of analysis, humor, and informality. Perhaps things went well because German life and culture is closer to the United States than Russia, Lebanon, Taiwan, and Japan. Whatever the reason, it was satisfying to see the positive reactions to all my Germany talks.

May 31, 2004

Dear Public Policy Faculty and Colleagues,

I just wanted to pass along the sad news that our colleague Frank Newman passed away on Saturday night, from complications of cancer. Frank was an incredible leader and visionary who practiced exactly what he taught. He was a source of inspiration to all who knew him. I am sure all of us will miss his wisdom, good judgment, and excellent humor.

No word yet on memorial arrangements, but I will pass this information along when I hear it.

Darrell

May 31, 2004

David Golden
San Francisco, California

Hi Darrell,

I just wanted to mention that your most recent newsletter was the best yet.

In addition to being timely (always a problem with mailed newsletters!) there were quite a few insights that were novel for me.

Thanks, David

ps: in case you haven't watched the California news, Arnold is making the rounds of competitive races in California, raising money on the order of 10x what is normally seeing in (these mostly rural or suburban) races. The biggest impact may be that the Dems in California are having a tougher time demonizing the Republican Party than usual.

June 1, 2004

Brooke,

Sorry to be the bearer of bad news. Six weeks ago, Frank was feeling short of breath so he went to a doctor. Tests revealed that his cancer had returned to his lungs and lymph nodes and was spreading to his kidneys. He spent several weeks getting medical advice and trying experimental treatments. The doctors had told him normal chemotherapy and radiology would not be effective since the cancer was not localized. Surgery also was not an option. He went down hill very quickly. Each time I saw him over the last few weeks, there was a noticeable weight loss and a weakening of his general condition. Last week, a doctor told him he had two to four weeks to live. It turned out to be two days. On Saturday, his kidneys started to fail and he died at 6:30 p.m. that day.

Everyone around here is very sad. Frank was such an important part of the Center, university, and community. He was someone who had a great impact on everyone who met him. Our building seems strangely quiet without his active presence.

Lucille's home address is: PO Box 455, Jamestown, RI 02835.

Best wishes, Darrell

June 1, 2004

David,

Thank you. I appreciate the feedback. It has been a fascinating campaign so far and we still have five months to go. Am sure it will bring many twists and turns along the way.

I have been impressed with how your new governor has handled himself. He has managed to grab a hold of California politics and bend it to his own vision. It has been a long time since someone was able to do that. It shows he is not nearly as stupid or naïve or inexperienced as his campaign critics charged. He always struck me as a shrewd and sophisticated operative so I am not surprised he is doing well.

Things have been busy around here. I took trips this Spring to Japan and Germany, respectively to lecture on the American presidential campaign and the role of the Internet in American politics. Both trips were fascinating. Germans hate Bush and can't believe he has a chance of winning re-election. Japan was friendly to him, although the further away from Tokyo one got, the more hostility there was to Bush. Met lots of interesting people in both places and got a chance to travel around. In Japan, I visited Tokyo, Okinawa, Fukuoka, Osaka, and Kyoto. In Germany, I went to Munich, Leipzig, Dresden, Berlin, and Potsdam. These were State Department sponsored trips where I lectured to academics, journalists, and policymakers. Got to meet a good cross-section of people in both countries.

Hope you are doing well. Did you have a good Spring? Any plans for the Summer?

Best wishes, Darrell

June 1, 2004

David Golden
San Francisco, California

Dear Darrell,

I must admit that I had high expectations for Arnold, but he has exceeded them.

What helps is that IMHO the modern Democratic Party isn't so much unified by a common political philosophy as much as it is by a common interest in feeding off the public tit, and when the milk dried up in California the unity collapsed.

Also, Arnold is the first popular Governor to hold office since term limits destroyed stability in the state legislatures. It would be interesting to see if a similar pattern holds true in other states inflicted by term limits.

Those were great trips to Germany and Japan! That was a great assortment of places to visit in Japan. If you go to Japan again (without being part of a tour/professional group) let me know, and I'll try to hook you up with people there. It's a particularly hard place to get around by oneself if you don't have the language skills.

If you visit Nagasaki, do check out the Peace Museum. In 1989 I was shocked to see a display there of a capsule that the American military had dropped by parachute just prior to the Atomic bombings. There was a statement inside signed by all the leading nuclear scientists, including Einstein, Szilard (sp?), etc that warned Japan that American had developed "weapons of mass destruction" and that the government should surrender. There was maybe 30-40 of these dropped, and all picked up by the secret police.

We have a 3-month infant girl, which proves to be a black hole for time. Samurai princess mostly looks like me except for very, very large Asian eyes. So we don't have any travel plans for a while

Best Regards, David

June 1, 2004

David,

Congratulations on the baby! That is exciting. It is hard to imagine you as a parent since I remember you as such a screwed up young kid. But I guess that is true for everyone so there is no reason to believe you will suck any more poorly as a parent than all the other amateurs around the world who raise kids.

Sounds like a fun new addition to your life. Good luck with the project. We'll save a spot for her in Brown's class of 2022. Just save your pennies so you can afford the tuition!

Best, Darrell

June 1, 2004

Darrell,

That was pretty good!

By the way, I'm planning on taking up Annie's offer to adopt Sarah just prior to submitting her application to Brown so we can take advantage of your faculty discount :-).

David

June 2, 2004

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell and Ken,

It was good to see you this past weekend. It gave me a break! The only thing is Mom isn't too interested in walking any more. I called her today and she said "not today." I said how about Friday and she didn't respond. She only has one more therapy (tomorrow) and then they are reevaluating her. If she isn't going forward, there is no more therapy. She has to progress or they give her no more. Did you walk her each day over the weekend? I'm not sure why she just wants to quit. If she quits now, she won't get any better. Dr. Vendantum told her it would take 6 months to a year. It's been only 2 1/2 months! I have been taking her to therapy twice a week and walking her 2 other times a week and she's just not interested any more. I think she worked too hard to entertain you instead of thinking about doing therapy. If you can encourage her to keep on going, that would be great! I am willing, but I can not do any more than that. It would be great if you, Joanne and Darrell would encourage her to do her own therapy. She said she was riding her bicycle 1 mile, just not walking. I am willing.....but I hope she will continue to use me. Thanks!

Shirley

June 7, 2004

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Guys,

Well, Aunt Helen was taken by emergency squad last night to Reid Memorial Hospital and she will be in the psych unit for at least 48 hours for an evaluation. It could be longer.

Shirley got home at 9:30 and had 2 calls waiting for her from Betty, Aunt Helen's landlady. The police were there then and they wanted her to come over. Aunt Helen called the police twice yesterday - once on the old man who lives next door to her, and the other time because "they" had Betty cornered and "they" were coming her next. The police took it into their own hands. By the time Shirley got there, they had already called the Crisis Hotline. These people were coming to take her by ambulance to Reid. We had no decisions to make - they were made for us. This is exactly what Dr. Thomson said would happen. He had said the police would help us take care of it. We are not allowed to visit her. In 48 hours or so we'll probably find out a little more - I bet they keep her longer than that.

Shirley said Aunt Helen was in her apartment sitting in the dark just waiting. She was willing to go. She didn't talk hardly at all at that point. That's where we are.

Joanne

June 7, 2004

Dear Everyone,

That is sad news. I wonder if she had a stroke that has messed up her brain functioning. This is unusual behavior even by Aunt Helen's own past standard of weird behavior. I assume the hospital will run a range of mental and physiological tests to check things out. Happy you guys are on top of this and that the police were so helpful. Hopefully, the hospital can find out what is going on with her.

Darrell

June 7, 2004

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Guys,

Mom just called. Shirley had been told last night that they wanted her go to Reid but she wouldn't have to be there very long - just to help get her admitted. That is not what happened. Jim called Mom this morning to advise Shirley got home at 5:00 this morning. Aunt Helen would not sign herself in. They were finally able after hours to get her to do it. She is in the psych ward. That's all we know right now. Shirley is asleep and will let us know more when she wakes up. Joanne

June 7, 2004

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Everyone,

The latest from Shirley - they did not have a room in the psych ward so right now they put her in the gerontology floor. She was upset about being made to feel stupid by Jim Mitchell and she was making comments about her and Mom not getting along. I think she mentioned some other people who made her feel like she was stupid but I don't remember who they are other than I'm not one of them! Thank goodness!

They have already said she will be in at least a week. She can receive visitors on M, W, F nights for a short time but the only people who can go who are on the list are Mom, Shirley and me. There probably wouldn't be anyone else to go. We are concerned about what's going to happen when they let her out. Can she take care of herself? Will she take medicine that we know she will need? This remains to be seen. I don't think any of us are in a position to take care of her. Our out might be that she requires professional help.

I think Shirley should be commended for all she's doing.

Joanne

June 8, 2004
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Everyone,

I wish I didn't have to tell you this. Yesterday Aunt Helen fell in the hospital and broke her hip. She is in a lot of pain. Today at 4:00 she is having surgery to fix it. Ironically, the same dr who did surgery on Mom's back will do this one. He will be surprised to see Mom. It is a 2 hour surgery. They are concerned about Aunt Helen's breathing.

They advised that the psych issues will have to be put on the back burner now. When Mom and Shirley visited her last night she seemed just like herself. Nothing was said about the psych issues.

Also, I had the story wrong. Aunt Helen was not lamenting over being made to feel stupid. Shirley was feeling bad and making comments about how Aunt Helen has been treated - these were Shirley's observations. We'll keep you informed.

Joanne

Hello all,

I guess when it rains, it pours. That is really too bad for Aunt Helen and for all of you to have to deal with. At least, we know the surgeon has a good track record. It will be an interesting role reversal for Mom to go from being the patient to the family member. The doctor probably will be very surprised to see her.

Thanks for keeping informed about all the developments!

Darrell

June 8, 2004
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Everyone,

Well, the plans have changed a little bit. They're doing the surgery at 6:00 today instead of 4:00. They want to try to set it without surgery but if they can't, they will do the surgery. They feel her lungs are very diseased and they are concerned about her breathing. Mom got a call asking for permission to do the surgery. When she asked why they didn't just ask Aunt Helen for permission, they said she was so confused, they felt they had to ask another family member.

Trying to set it today should be very painful. This is not good at all. It always takes Aunt Helen forever to recover from anything. This is a devastating blow to her from which it will change the course of the rest of her life. They will probably try to start rehab right away and we feel sure she won't want to cooperate.

All in all, the good thing that is an end result of this broken hip is that she will be in the hospital longer, even if it's for something else, and will be under the watchful eyes of professionals who will be able to assess her mentally while she's going through this. I truly feel very bad for her.

Joanne

June 9, 2004
Ken West
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Joanne,

Thanks for the update. I hope it doesn't take a big toll on mom--she is coming along so well. Even if psych issues are 'on the back burner' I hope they do not forget that is (was) the main reason she was there. Yes, I know there will be some adjustments in her life and I hope there is a senior citizen advocate assigned to her. Do take care. You and Shirley have been wonderful!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Love, ken

June 9, 2004

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Everyone,

Aunt Helen came through the surgery just fine. They had tried to set it without surgery but it couldn't be done. They felt her lungs were so bad they did not use anesthesia. They used a spinal - it did put her out. Last night she was more alert than we expected because they did the spinal instead of anesthesia. This says something about the state of her lungs if they chose this route.

The dr told us he had talked with her the day before and she seemed fine; however, yesterday morning, she was saying things that revealed to him that she has psych issues. Last night she seemed fine for a while. Then she began telling us some things that revealed her mind is not okay. Someone had a gun out in the hall she said.

They will try to start rehab today. We expect her not to be too cooperative. All in all, due to this hip complication, it will keep her under the eye of doctors and we can see that her psych issues are getting revealed. Hopefully, they will address them. Her breathing issues last night were a problem. They had to call in a respiratory doctor to get more assistance. This is the latest.

Joanne

June 9, 2004

Dear Everyone,

I am not surprised her lungs are in bad shape. Between her emphysema and constant smoking, it is a miracle she can breathe at all! This will probably be the thing that does her in at some point. Lungs don't get better once they start going downhill.

It is good the doctor had a chance to observe her state of mind. At least that way he knows what the situation is. Hopefully, they can combine rehab with some psychiatric treatment that will help her. We will keep our fingers crossed!

Darrell

June 9, 2004

Ken West
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Joanne,

Thanks for letting us know what is going on. I am glad she went through surgery ok. I am also glad she is sharing with hospital staff what is going on in her mind. Hope someone is monitoring it to assist her later.

At least she is now in the system and it will help determine possible options. Unless and until the system determines otherwise, she still is in control of her destiny (?), and she and the system will determine what comes later. the family has little control over this, and I think this is a good thing. We will all see how this plays out, after rehab, what would be next. Let dr and her medical caregiver lead her to what needs to be done. (my advice).

Ken

June 10, 2004

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear All,

When Mom got home yesterday from her physical therapy, she had a message that Aunt Helen wanted to talk to her. She called and Aunt Helen told her she wanted Mom to come up there and get her out of there - she wanted to go home. Mom told her she couldn't do that. Aunt Helen could not remember all that happened. Mom had to remind her that she had broken her hip and couldn't walk right now. Aunt Helen wanted to know who put her in there. Mom told her the police did. She really has lost touch with reality. Actually, someone in the medical field told me this - it's unfortunate Aunt Helen broke her hip, but it will force her to be under medical treatment and more of this psych issue will come to light. It is obvious now. They told me it was the best thing that could happen to get her into the medical world, expose it, and begin treatment. She's going to be a tough patient for them.

We are going to try to take turns going. I was going tonight but Shirley asked me to switch which is fine. I'll go tomorrow night. I am very tired and tonight will be the first night this week I can stay home. That's the latest.

Joanne

June 10, 2004

Dear Everyone,

Thanks for the update. You are right. Aunt Helen will be a difficult patient both because of her psychological issues and the fact that she doesn't do what people tell her is in her best interest. She always has been stubborn and there is no reason to think she will be any different in dealing with this issue.

Darrell

June 10, 2004

Dear Everyone,

Aunt Helen just called Mom a few minutes ago begging her to come up and get her and take her home. She said it was a junk pile up there with stuff sitting everywhere. She has really lost touch with reality. She did not even seem to remember she had surgery. She did not remember we had been there to see her. Mom asked to speak with the nurse. The nurse told her Aunt Helen had pulled her IV out. They are having a time with her. Mom and I think Aunt Helen will never go to her own home again. She is revealing to them up there how sick she is mentally. We were afraid they would sweep it under the carpet with her hip fracture. I don't think they will or can now.

Joanne

June 10, 2004

Dear Everyone,

Aunt Helen just called Mom a few minutes ago begging her to come up and get her and take her home. She said it was a junk pile up there with stuff sitting everywhere. She has really lost touch with reality. She did not even seem to remember she had surgery. She did not remember we had been there to see her. Mom asked to speak with the nurse. The nurse told her Aunt Helen had pulled her IV out. They are having a time with her. Mom and I think Aunt Helen will never go to her own home again. She is revealing to them up there how sick she is mentally. We were afraid they would sweep it under the carpet with her hip fracture. I don't think they will or can now.

Joanne

June 10, 2004

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi,

I feel like I've been out of the loop with e-mail. I couldn't even get on and I finally had Sprint come and check it. Last night (after they checked it, it still didn't work), but this morning it did....finally! You don't realize how much you keep up with others until you don't have it!

What a sad time for Aunt Helen! I think we all thought it would be physical, not mental.....I guess we weren't thinking and watching closely enough. It's interesting to note (as you look back) some of the signs we all missed.....when in essence it wasn't just stupidity, it was mental!!!!!! Even some time ago she was talking about the neighbor having HIV and Betty getting him out of her apartment building then.....when in fact, none of this is true. The poor man just lost his wife 2 months ago and is grieving and at the same time dealing with Aunt Helen. My how things change.....when you understand.

But what a sad time because we all know how long it takes for Aunt Helen to get over things as with her fall and her back. She probably will never recover from the broken hip like other people would. I was encouraged by Dr. Vedantum about the Dr. who was excellent and would be able to help her with her paranoia. I certainly hope so.....when she gets back to the geropsychiatric unit. I'm sure they will move her as soon as they can. She is driving the nurses bananas. They call Mom every day. I think this is really hard on Mom because it's just this week that Mom is driving herself to therapy and doing her own errands for herself and it's an adjustment in itself for her. When I talked with her last night after she received a call from the nurse, she seemed pretty overwhelmed. Then when she called today again because Aunt Helen wanted to talk to her, it really bothered her (as it would anyone).

Anyway, Dr. Vedantum told us that one of us should try to have power of attorney for her. Not sure how that can be done in her state of mind. She probably wouldn't even know what she is signing and it may not be permitted. I assume "the system" will urge that to be done at some point. Who is going to be her power of attorney? That needs to be decided. I think it's too much for Mom. I do know that we have to give Betty a paper about the trust money changing so she can adjust how much Aunt Helen pays for rent. I will get that done soon because she had only 14 days to notify them and she just received that letter Thurs. Anyway, what are your thoughts?

I'm just glad she's in the system. The weekend was horrendous for me in thinking about what had to be done with her and it just kind of took care of itself. So at least she's in "the system." You don't know how grateful I am. Otherwise, none of us knew even how to start except with Council on Aging and a Counseling Center.

Take care, Shirley

June 10, 2004

Ken West
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Shirley,

Thanks for the info!!!! The best thing is that now she is in the system and they have certain obligations to her as one who is sick and a senior citizen. Her assigned caregiver (eventually one will be provided, if not already) can help determine legal issues. The burden is not just on family, although they may try to lean that way. Take it slowly and see what happens in next few days.

Ken

June 11, 2004

Joanne West Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Dear Everyone,

Here's the latest - they moved Aunt Helen yesterday to the geriatric psych ward. Visitation is very limited. Mom spoke with the nurse and apologized for the issues they've had to deal with and Aunt Helen's always raising cain about wanting to go home. She said she dealt with it all the time and not to worry about it. I'm sure that now that she's in the other ward, they will have their hands full. We are very thankful they have moved forward so quickly to help her in the mental area. It remains to be seen what happens next and how long she'll be there. I figure the longer the better for Aunt Helen's sake even though I know she won't see it that way. Mom's doing pretty well. It's upsetting to all of us but we're carrying on. If Aunt Helen ever needed our love and support, it's now.

Joanne

June 14, 2004

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear All,

We visited Aunt Helen this weekend. She'll talk for a while and you can't see any difference in her. Then she'll start telling you stuff and you realize she has lost touch with reality. When Mom & I visited Saturday night, Mom slipped off and talked with the nurses. It's a good thing she did that. They didn't know anything! You can't take it to the bank anymore when Aunt Helen says something, and there was sure a lot they didn't know. It's a good thing Mom did that. We still don't know what will happen to her. Aunt Helen is convinced she is going home in 2-3 days with nurses calling. We decided we would not be the ones to tell her that would not be happening. We feel she will go to rehab, then to a nursing home for a while. It still remains to be seen and it's too soon to say. She appreciated our visit. We got her some flowers.

Joanne

June 14, 2004

Dear Everyone,

It is interesting how she slips between reality and unreality and also that the nurses can't tell the difference. I am glad Mom got a chance to talk with the nurses. Otherwise, they might think Aunt Helen is doing better than she actually is!

I would be happy to send you some money for the flowers if you tell me how much you want.

Best, Darrell

June 14, 2004

Ken West
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Joanne,

Thanks for the update. It was very thoughtful to get flowers. How much do I owe? I think it best to take it one day at a time and let the 'system' do the work they need to do for a sick senior citizen--there are things in place that we don't even know about. We can all plead ignorance, and rightly so, and let her social worker (I am sure one will be assigned to someone living alone) be our guide. You guys are wonderful!!!

Ken

June 14, 2004

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Thanks Ken,

Aunt Helen did ask me to be her power of attorney Friday night. I don't know how to go about it yet. I'm not in any hurry to do it though. I think all the government stuff will be horrendous to deal with. I know she doesn't own anything, but all the government stuff will be a lot. I went to pick up all her bills and important papers Sat. I will go over them in the next couple of days and see what's what.

Joanne is keeping you guys very informed as to her condition. It's interesting talking with her because in the beginning it sounds like she is okay and all of a sudden in the conversation, she makes absolutely no sense and you wonder if all the stuff she said earlier was really true or not.

Take care, Shirley

June 15, 2004

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Everyone,

Shirley went to see Aunt Helen last night. She's about the same. It seems to be becoming almost apparent that Aunt Helen will not be going to rehab. We are just about concluding that the reason is that she has poor insurance. She is now going to reap the reward of years of not working and earning good insurance benefits. They want to move her into a nursing home where she might get some rehab - we don't know yet. They will choose what nursing home because she doesn't have any money. Nursing homes take turns taking in indigent people. We hope it's in Eaton but it could end up being in Richmond. She doesn't know this yet. She still thinks she's going home in a couple of days with nurses calling. We are going to let them tell her. I'm sure she will have a roommate. Oh my gosh! That won't go well. She is still very confused about the real facts and she's mad at the police for putting her in there.

This is what Mom and I have concluded from Shirley's visit last night. Shirley has her hands full with taking care of Aunt Helen's affairs. Several bills are overdue. She doesn't write down her checks when she writes them out. The next statement will reveal how much she has. We think it's \$600. Several bill collectors are calling. She has a couple of checks she hasn't cashed. It is obvious that it is not important to her at all to even try to pay bills on time. Shirley has to go to an attorney to get started with all this.

Joanne

June 15, 2004

Hello everyone,

It is nice Shirley is willing to take on Aunt Helen's power of attorney. Talk about a thankless task. Am sure Aunt Helen will be a difficult client because that is how she has been her entire life. I am grateful Shirley is doing this, especially since we all know how difficult Aunt Helen will be. I feel sorry for the nurse who tells Aunt Helen she will be going to a nursing home, rather than home. That person will hear an earful, I am sure.

Darrell

June 15, 2004

Ken West

Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Dear Everyone,

Oh yes there will be an earful!!...but medical personnel and social worker (?) know how to deal with people like this. I know Shirley will be very busy!!!! I am just glad she is in the medical system now for senior citizens who are indigent...perhaps our family members can remain sane... I appreciate Shirley and Joanne's efforts tremendously.

Ken

June 16, 2004

Joanne West Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Dear Everyone,

One issue we're going to have to deal with is this. Shirley has to go to an attorney to commence getting power of attorney. She'll have to get it for finances, health and mind. This will cost money. We don't know but doubt that Aunt Helen has the money to pay for this. Shirley should not have to pay for this out of her own money. I guess we should see how much this develops into being.

Joanne

June 16, 2004

Annie Schmitt

Providence, Rhode Island

Hi Mark,

How about 10 or 11 on Thurs? I have to pick up my collaborator at the train that AM at 8:15 and he is giving a noon talk. 20-30 min should do it- maybe less.

Honestly, I'm not trying to add to your stress or be critical. I know you are doing your best, with our best interests at heart, in a tough situation. It's just that there are a couple of things I really need to talk with you about that are hard to discuss on the fly in the hallway. Some are time-dependent, e.g. I need to talk with you before talking with Mike K about the greenhouse etc and if we miss this window of opportunity it will be another month before we are both back in town.

I know you're stressed to the max and I really do empathize. I'm stressed too - but it will just add to both our stress if we can't talk when it's important. Good communication with you is very important to me. I'm willing to do my best to try to get that back- but it would mean a lot to me if you could meet me part way.

I hate putting stuff like this in email, because the tone always comes out wrong- but I'm afraid if I don't say this here you'll keep on avoiding me so please read my tone as holding out a constructive olive branch.

Annie

June 16, 2004

Mark Bertness

Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Annie,

I am not actively avoiding you. I am just trying to keep my life in order and keep calm. I do avoid your panic about everything. I've been doing that for over a decade - no big deal.

Mark

June 16, 2004

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Everyone,

Mom just called about 15 minutes ago. She said Shirley & Jim had an appointment with the attorney this afternoon to discuss Aunt Helen's situation. Mom said that if Aunt Helen could not afford to do it, she would help out. Aunt Helen has been paying approximately \$380/month for Medicare. In the preliminary information Shirley has looked into, it appears that's way too high and maybe she's been overpaying. I hope that turns out to be true.

Mom & I are going to see Aunt Helen tonight. Jean Charles has pneumonia. We should be able to fill you in tomorrow for the latest.

Joanne

June 17, 2004

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Everyone,

Shirley went to the attorney yesterday. When Mom and I visited Aunt Helen last night, she said Shirley had been there to have her sign some things. We haven't talked to Shirley about all of the legal side yet. Maybe she'll share that information as soon as she can. Aunt Helen knew when we got there that she was going to a nursing home. Actually, she accepted it well and was just planning on doing it. We were just astounded! Of course, she thinks it's temporary. Maybe it is and maybe it isn't. It remains to be seen. I did find out from Judy Tolley that Heartland (where Judy works and where it appears Aunt Helen is going) will give her rehab. She just won't get the acute rehab Mom got. Aunt Helen seems pretty interested in walking again. She'll have to work for it and we'll see if she does. She should be moving in the next day or two if not today.

While we were there she cocked her head and said she could hear Pappy (the man!) arguing. We could hear nothing. Mom told her several times he wasn't there. She just doesn't believe you. When she moves to Eaton, she'll be one block from her apartment. I wonder how she'll feel being that close to him. She absolutely hates him. We told her she would have a roommate. She seemed okay with it. She cussed one of the nurses out last night in front of us because they didn't come fast enough to take her to the bathroom! There you are.

Joanne

June 17, 2004

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Everyone,

I'm pretty overwhelmed with it all, but the legal stuff is in place. But today I am helping Doug & Laura clean their house and tomorrow they move so I'm getting ready to leave. I can't do too much for Aunt Helen until the social worker from the hospital gives me "numbers" for social security in order to pay her Medicaid. That's what needs to be done next. Maybe tomorrow morning before I leave for D & L's I can go to the caseworker in Eaton and give her a copy of the POA (if I have time) and see if she can tell me more about Medicaid.

I talked with Pete Holtzmuller (attorney) yesterday. He told me not to acknowledge her creditors, to keep her mail coming to her or I would have it for 10 yrs. after she died and to open another checking acct. to keep money in so no one would try to garnish her acct. (if they found it)-just to keep as little as possible in it.

I have to admit this job is overwhelming and taking an extreme amount of time. You guys might want to talk about compensating me (at least a little) because it's going to get worse. I'll leave it up to you. I talked to the attorney about it because of the amount of time it's taking and he said it was just up to the family (if they wanted to). I guess I'll throw out that I am going through all her papers (in the apartment) as well as bills and the bills are nothing. It's the "government stuff" that's so time consuming and I've just started. I know nothing and they have to guide me and teach me what has to be done. Anyway, it's keeping all of you from having to do it. So far I've put in 15 hrs. in the last 2 1/2 days. As you can see, it's extreme right now, but in a few weeks, it should be better. You guys talk about it. Pete Holtzmuller hurriedly made up the paper work for me in less than 24 hrs. And he didn't have time to make out the bill so I don't know how much that is. He was a little worried about being paid. I told him if Aunt Helen didn't have enough money, he would be paid.

Joanne, I'm going to be gone the next 2 Sunday's so I can't play piano. We're going to Jarrod Freel's wedding and it's near South Bend so we are staying all night Sat. night. The next week is the mission trip. Thanks.

I'm off to help Doug & Laura so I'll talk to you later.

Shirley

June 18, 2004

Evelyn Markell
Naperville, Illinois

Good morning Evelyn,

Just wanted to check in with you concerning my trip to Chicago in early September. Just wondering if Friday, Sept. 3 works for you.

I am flying in that morning and will rent a car. If it is okay with you, I could come see you in Naperville Friday afternoon and evening. I have a 10:15 am panel on Saturday back in the city.

Do you know how long it takes to drive in non-rush hour traffic from Naperville to downtown Chicago?

Looking forward to seeing you!

Best, Darrell

June 21, 2004

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Everyone,

Probably all of you know by now Aunt Helen is moving today to Heartland nursing home in Eaton. Mom actually got quite a good report about Aunt Helen - that she was cooperative and doing everything they asked. She seems to be better during the day they have observed but her mind isn't what it should be more at night. They said there might be some psychosis and maybe she should ultimately end up in assisted living. We're happy she was cooperative.

Mom has a doctor's appointment today with her surgeon. It's been quite a while and we don't expect anything unusual on that front today. I offered to just take Mom to the appointment since Shirley has had a lot on, but Shirley wanted to do it so I'm not going. It did not appear necessary for both of us to go.

We'll let you know how things went.

Joanne

June 21, 2004

Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

Mom will be in Holland on Sept 3 but I'm available! Could you spend the night with us on that Fri night (we have a first floor guest bedroom and bath so you'll have some privacy) and then drive in to the city on Sat morning - it takes about 40 minutes in non rush hour. I'll bet Dad would love to join us for dinner. Would be great to see you.

Did I tell you that Lindsay chose Vanderbilt? We were just there for orientation/registration last week. John and Lindsay and I all felt nurtured, well informed by all the great presentations, and just all around great about the school. People are just so nice in the south - even when they are not southerners. I guess it is required. Lindsay is busy emailing all her new Vandy friends already.

Love, Vicky

June 22, 2004

Hi Vicky,

Thanks for the invitation. I would love to see you on Friday night, Sept. 3. Dinner would be terrific and it will be fun to catch up on things. That is very exciting news about Lindsay. Vanderbilt is an outstanding school. I know its president, Gordon Gee, because he was president at Brown before he left for Vanderbilt. He is a funny guy with a wonderful sense of humor. Vanderbilt will be a wonderful experience for her, combining as it does an excellent school with southern hospitality and great academic programs.

I should be able to get to your house by 5 p.m. that day and will need to take off first thing the next morning for my conference in downtown Chicago. It is very sweet of you to open up your home.

Sorry I will miss your mother. I will call her and catch up on things.

Love, Darrell

June 22, 2004

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi,

Aunt Helen did not get moved yesterday. The paperwork between Indiana and Ohio was not complete yet. She will move tomorrow. She asked Mom and Shirley again how it happened that she went into the hospital. She is still in confusion about it. She also apparently thought she would get to home for a couple of days before going to the nursing home! Of course, it's not going to happen. If she could go home, why would she need to go to a nursing home?

Shirley ran into Will Mawer at a wedding this weekend. He is an attorney from Eaton who doesn't live here anymore. He knew about the Harry Steele trust because he was in on it. He knew about Aunt Helen. There were a couple of years when she didn't get her trust money and we were led to believe by her that it was due to bankruptcy debt. He knew the truth. It was because she had not been paying her taxes.

Mom got a good report from the surgeon. They took x-rays and said it looked good. Mom asked if she could mow yard and they said no. They said it appeared she was knitting well.

Joanne

June 22, 2004

Joanne,

That is interesting about Aunt Helen not paying her taxes and that being the reason why she didn't get her trust money. It is funny she never mentioned that. That is a much better explanation than what we knew at the time.

That is great about Mom getting a good report from the surgeon. I can't believe the first thing she wanted to do was mow yard. I have spent all of my adult life seeking to avoid lawn-mowing. I can't believe that is her top priority.

Darrell

June 22, 2004

Evelyn Markell
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

How great to talk to you and what a bummer that I won't be here when you come. Is Annie coming with you? Also got the pamphlet about the seminar at your place. Would have loved that too. It is quite pricey though. Is that mainly for pros or other dignitaries?

Much love, Evelyn

June 23, 2004

Evelyn,

No, Annie is not coming. I will be attending the annual meeting of the American Political Science Association in Chicago, presenting a paper and schmoozing with colleagues from around the country.

Glad you got our flyer. It is designed for people with discretionary income who want to attend these kinds of seminars. A number of universities have gotten into offering these kinds of short seminars on particular topics. Actually, you would be perfect because these seminars work best with talkative people who like to argue. Doesn't this sound just like you? Perhaps we could entice you with a discount rate??? New England is nice in November!

Love, Darrell

June 24, 2004

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Everyone,

She did not get moved yesterday. Apparently the paperwork is not complete. Shirley spent a lot of time yesterday trying to get all the paperwork done. She wants to get it done and get her moved before Saturday. Shirley is taking the youth on a mission trip Saturday and that's why she wants to get it done. It's the government paperwork that is horrendous. How in the world did Aunt Helen master the knowledge of all this government paperwork?!

Joanne

June 25, 2004

Hi Everyone,

Shirley moved Aunt Helen to Heartland nursing home in Eaton. On the way over, Aunt Helen was talking about how she would miss the nurses because they were so nice. Then she changed her tune and said she was glad to get out of there. She said there were bugs and voodoo there.

She has a roommate who talks like a little girl. She broke her hip, too, and used to work at L & M in Eaton. That's a place for retarded people if you recall. That will more than likely try her patience but it probably really doesn't matter who it is, it will be difficult for her to have a roommate. She walked with a walker which was painful for her. Shirley is taking the youth group on a mission trip and leaving Saturday. Mom and I are going up to see Aunt Helen on Saturday or Sunday.

Joanne

June 29, 2004

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hello Everyone,

I took Mom up to see Aunt Helen on Saturday. She was doing pretty well. We found her sitting in a wheel chair at a table in the cafeteria ready to receive lunch. Her social skills are poor. As another lady in a wheel chair tried

to get past her, she hit Aunt Helen's chair 3 times. Aunt Helen snapped at her to make up her mind about whether she was going or not. It was rude.

Shirley is on a mission trip with the teens now. Jim got a call from Heartland yesterday morning. Aunt Helen was packing up to leave Heartland because she said they were going to kill her. Mom stopped in to see her yesterday afternoon. Aunt Helen's mind was not good at all. She was very irrational - she thought they were going to kill her and nothing Mom could say would make her believe otherwise. She also said she was dating a doctor who worked there. She must work fast is all I can say! Mom and I have decided we should split up so Aunt Helen can have more visitors. I am going tonight.

They put a something on her leg so that if by some remote chance, she got away, they could track her. She is apparently doing pretty well on the walker. In that respect, she's doing better than we expected. They have also put some detector on her bed so if she leaves the bed, they know it. That's what's going on now.

Joanne

June 30, 2004
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Everyone,

Mom and I went to see Aunt Helen Saturday. Mom went Monday, and I went Tuesday. Aunt Helen's mind was terrible on Monday when Mom went. Her mind seemed pretty good yesterday. She said they have sent her to bed. Now she is not allowed to get up. Her leg is bothering her a whole lot and this seems to be the reason why they want her to stay in bed. This does not appear to be too good to me at this point and this long after surgery. She said they took an x-ray yesterday and were planning to do an MRI but didn't get it done. She thinks there is something really wrong with her knee. You hear all this stuff and you don't know really if it's all true. I do know her knee is really bothering her and they should check it out. She thought she would have to be going home in 2 days because her Medicaid ran out. I told her I thought she had 22 days so that made her feel better. That's about it.

Joanne

July 1, 2004

Dear all,

I think that is wonderful Aunt Helen is dating a doctor. If I were him, I would be more worried about that delusion than her claims that someone is trying to kill her. I would take the former as a more ominous sign!

That is too bad about her knee. I hope they are able to address that. That probably is not a delusion but something that happened when she fell.

I don't know if Mom told you, but I am coming home in a week. Will come in July 9th (just in time for Shirley's birthday) and leave July 11th. That will allow me to overlap with Ken. Will be fun to have everyone together again!

Darrell

July 1, 2004
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

That is just awesome! I was so looking forward to that weekend because Jeff comes home July 9 and Ken comes in July 8. How much better can it get than all this? We are so excited!!!!

Joanne

July 2, 2004
Ken West
Fort Lauderdale, Florida

Hi everyone,

We are in London now. (July 2) just got off the London eye Ferris wheel on the Thames--28 stories high!! Trip/cruise has been simply wonderful! Darrell, I am very glad you will be in Ohio when I am!! Shirley and Joanne, looking forward to seeing you too. Tom says hello

Love, Ken

July 6, 2004
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

We are looking so forward to this weekend. You and Ken are coming and Jeff comes home Friday night. It can't get any better than all this. I am having a big party Saturday for all of you and am enjoying getting ready for it.

Shirley was gone all last week taking the youth on a mission trip. She has spent a lot of time taking care of Aunt Helen. The one blessing that has occurred over this is that it has gotten her off Mom's back. Mom and I have

laughed about that! I have written Ken and asked him if he would be willing to pay the \$150 attorney fee. He had told me he would help with that. I asked him if he would be willing to pay all or some of it. I wondered if you would be willing to compensate Shirley for whatever you think you want to for what she's done. She has provided a service none of the rest of us could provide. Early on she had spent 15 hours and I don't know how many more hours it has involved. You could talk with her about it if you're open for this. I just wanted to run this by you before you came. We can't wait to see you!

Love, Joanne

July 18, 2004
Genevieve Herreira
Washington, D.C.

Hi Professor West,

It feels like a while since I last touched base with old contacts up there in Rhode Island, but after having just survived through my first 3 days of real work, I thought I owed you at least a belated and well-deserved update.

Wednesday, my first day, I had this big movie-type moment where I stood in front of the banking committee office double doors. as soon as I walk through these doors, I said to myself, my life changes, I put the college years behind me and get thrown into my next adventure. So I took a big breath, straightened up, and pulled the handle. It didn't open.

I checked the senate banking sign again, pulled a little harder, but no, still stuck. so I got flustered, rattled the door, and finally peeked through the crack -- to discover that I had in fact walked up to the committee hearing room, locked because a private meeting was going on inside. happily, the senators inside who had turned around to see what on earth was going on at the door couldn't see me as well as I could them, so I got to scamper down the hall anonymously to try 3 more identical doors before I finally got ushered into the right office.

Thus began my first day of work in the senate. But after that, the week has been incredible: met everyone working in the committee and in senator Sarbanes' personal office, rode the congressional subway, watched the floor vote on the gay marriage amendment. A goodbye party for my predecessor turned into a welcome party for me. Even clicked with senator reed's liaison, who went to school with my Cranston friend and is trying to start a singing group with his friends and maybe me.

Lots of benefits: my own blackberry, user access to the library of congress holdings, full reimbursement for metro passes, insider access to the capitol, etc... But the very best part is, everyone is wonderful -- funny, mischievous, brilliant, kind. I kept being told in my introductions that the camaraderie was what made this office different, and already it is apparent.

Still feel awkward and ungainly, and afraid for tomorrow, when my predecessor leaves and I'm left alone. Am like a dog, still need to sniff things out. But so far, at least am getting a kick out of my ugly senate badge and newly ordered name plaque and business cards. (Also am 5 years old.)

How goes Rhode Island? I still check the projo sometimes, I am such a carpetbagger rhody...

Long email from me, no worries if you don't get to read it or reply for a month, etc -- I'm sure you're busy up there. Just thought I'd say a hello for now

Cheers, G

July 19, 2004

Genevieve,

That is such a funny story about the Senate Banking Committee door. It is very cute how you rattled the door and then after discovering your error, slunk down the hallway anonymously. Those will be moments you will remember for a long time. By now, you probably are finding your way around the Capitol and in two weeks, you will be an all pro who won't even remember the door-rattling incident.

While in college, I worked for three summers in D.C. It remains one of my favorite cities. There are lots of things to do and lots of young people around. Whether or not you end up there for the long-term, you will cherish your memories of this time period. Perhaps you should keep a journal. I did and it is fun to read it years after the fact and see how I was feeling then. Those days seem a long time ago now (almost 30 years)! I don't even want to think about that.

Things in RI have been quite eventful. The General Assembly ended its session a couple of weeks ago with a big bang. They voted to put a casino referendum on the November ballot. The governor has vetoed the resolution, but legislators probably have the votes to overturn his veto and will do so this Friday. When it goes on the ballot, it will subject little Rhody to a 5-6 million advertising blitz on groups in favor of or opposed to the Harrah's gambling casino. Our surveys show it very close right now (47% in favor and 43% opposed). Last year, Maine had a similar ballot measure and it ended up going down by a 2 to 1 margin.

This weekend, my wife and I are going to the Berkshires in western Massachusetts. Will attend a Boston Symphony Orchestra concert at Tanglewood and two dance performances at Jacob's Pillow. Should be lots of fun. In

August, we will go to Maine for a week on Mt. Desert Island, where Acadia National Park is located. Will do some mountain hiking, eating, and relaxing. That will recharge for what I am sure will be a busy and hectic fall.

Thanks for the update. Hope things continue to go well for you!

Best wishes, Darrell

July 28, 2004
Jeanne Laguillhemie
Rocbaron, France

Hi Darrell,

It's been quite a long time since we last talked. A lot of exciting things have been happening.

As you already know, we moved out of our house at the end of March 2003 and settled down in our Paris apartment. We sold the fish business in September 2003 and during fall started looking for a new place to live. We had picked out the area around Rocamadour, because we were attracted by the architecture and the landscape.

We didn't find a suitable place and decided to buy two old barns with acres of land that we wanted to rebuild, keeping only the exterior walls, with the help of our friend the architect who had already built our house in Saint Michel and decorated our apartment in Paris.

But destiny wouldn't have it that way. We weren't granted the necessary permits by the state. The paper work took six months, the building plans being ready and then the deception of the refusal! We have lost quite a lot of time and money also, since we do not have any more income since almost a year.

So we started our search again. We found a 12th century manor that we intended to buy. When I phoned the owners (from New Zealand by the way), the lady told me that an agency had come by the day before with a customer and the selling agreement had been signed an hour ago. We were SOO disappointed.

Now we have found a lovely 19th century "bergerie" (sheep barn?) located in the Var, close to Saint Tropez, does that mean anything to you? The place is already renovated and working as a B&B. If you are interested, you can have a look on the internet: MaisondeRocbaron.com. We are waiting now for the notary to be ready to sign the papers. We are supposed to own the place late August or early September. So now you have an address where to spend your next holidays, no excuses will be accepted!

We keep our old emails, but you never know, we can also be reached at: maison.de.rocbaron@wanadoo.fr

Zoé is coming with us; Emma stays in the apartment she has bought last year very near our old house. She has dropped law school and works as an assistant to a lawyer. She has a boyfriend and is quite happy with her life.

What about you and Annie? You must be busy with the upcoming election, so I will not be surprised if I do not get a quick answer. I will not have a computer set up for the next 3 or 4 weeks, unless Guy decides to finally get a laptop. We move to Rocbaron tomorrow where we have rented a house for 4 weeks while we are waiting for the house to be ours. We will already work with the old owners in order to get a feeling of the house and the work that is awaiting us. Christian and Aline and their son Gabriel will join us for a 2 weeks holiday.

Have a nice summer and kiss Annie on behalf of

Guy and Jeanne

July 28, 2004

Dear Jeanne,

What a beautiful place!! I looked at the website you sent and your new inn is absolutely beautiful. Plus it is in a very nice location. St. Tropez is world-renown so I am sure you will have no difficulty filling the rooms. Sounds like you had a torturous route to buying the inn between the two other places you considered. It must have been extremely frustrating to come close and then to not have the deal work out. But at least in the end, you found a nice place. Now you can start your new life, with all the adventure that comes along with that. You must feel both exhilarated but apprehensive at the big change in your life? I would, but perhaps that just reflects my own personality.

We thought of you over the weekend. We were staying at an inn in the Berkshire Mountains in western Massachusetts and wondered if your plans to buy an inn had worked out. I actually thought about calling you this week to find out what happened so am pleased to get this email from you answering the question. Perhaps I will call you next week after your move has taken place to see how it went. I feel honored to get an email from you since I know you are not especially fond of writing emails!

We are going to Maine in the middle of August. Will do some hiking and eating.

Good luck on your new adventure. I am sure we will visit you at some point although I don't know when.

Best wishes, Darrell

July 30, 2004
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Joanne,

Just wanted you to know that we will not be cleaning out Aunt Helen apartment this weekend because I can't get the information I need.

I talked with the psychiatrist this morning. She said Aunt Helen definitely needed 24 hour care-that her cognitive skills were good, but her mental was not. She has paranoid delusions and you never know when they will occur. When you talk with her, she always knows the date and time, etc.

I then tried to talk with Robin, the financial head at Heartland. She will call later this afternoon.

But when I talked with Judy Tolley, she told me I needed to call for a case study meeting with all concerned before I made any decisions. The social worker is out of town until Monday, so I can't do that until Monday....then she will have to set it up. Judy told me to tell them that her rent was due Aug. 5 to push her along, but that she wouldn't make any decisions about her apartment until after the meeting.....to make sure everyone was on the same page and to voice my concerns about Medicare stop paying sometime in August.....that's the problem.

Anyway, just wanted to give you a heads up after I had called Tim last night about a possibility of cleaning out her apartment over the weekend.

Judy did show me where Aunt Helen would be moved and she also told me she didn't think Aunt Helen would have any problem with accepting it. She thought she would go along with it.

Oh, by the way, Aunt Helen told me that Nina (her roommate) was being moved out so that she could have her own room! Actually I had talked with Judy before I visited Aunt Helen and Judy just said "Well, let's see what you think!" I asked her what that meant. Aunt Helen thought she was having surgery and needed to be taken to Reid. Well, after I talked with her, I told Judy that Aunt Helen told me that Nina was being moved out so she could have her own room. Of course, that's not right. They all have to share a room! Anyway, as you can see, she even today has paranoid delusions about lots of things.

Did you get my message about the choir song and will you play it? It's "His Hand in Mine." Thanks.

Shirley

July 30, 2004

Shirley,

Thanks for the update. Sounds like every step of this process is being difficult. I guess nothing is going to come easy in this process. That is interesting what the psychiatrist said. His interpretation seems consistent with the idea that sometimes she seems okay, while at other times, she is not.

Hope you can work out the financial issues with the nursing home. We appreciate all the time and effort you are putting into dealing with this.

Darrell

August 5, 2004
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Shirley,

I have spent much thought and prayer on the issue that developed between us this week. I want to summarize what I perceived as happening. You called me to ask me if we could help you guys move Aunt Helen's stuff out of her apartment this coming weekend. I said yes we could help you. You said you wanted to do it this weekend and we talked about when we could do it. You called me at the end of the day on Monday to advise me the arrangements were all done and we could close her apartment. I have not been in the loop on the details of when things were happening or actually what was happening. Since August arrived, I assumed you had paid the August rent and it would be happening the end of August. I knew I would have more time then and I was glad it would be delayed. I had no idea at all it would be happening this soon. You asked me to take a day of vacation on Friday (4 days later). I told you I could not because I was in my peak season. You didn't like it one bit and began criticizing me for having taken Monday as a day of vacation. Mind you, you told me all this information at the end of the day I had just taken without my knowing this whole move was imminent. You told me I should not have taken that day for myself and that I should have given it to you or that's what you implied. In my 34 years of employment, I have taken 2 days off to stay at home. I never take days off to stay at home. I told you I froze 45 pints of corn that day.

You said you and Jim could do it on Friday or Saturday. I told you Tim gets off at 2:00 on Friday and also on Saturday. I told you Tim could come after work on Friday and I could come Friday night. You said you had plans on Friday night. I told you I could come Saturday morning but I had a wedding at 1:00 in Oxford. You did not want to arrange it for Tim on Friday afternoon and me on Saturday morning. You said you two would have to come twice and we would only be coming once. You didn't like it one bit that this was my situation and said I wasn't willing to work with you. You backed me into a corner and told me this was not acceptable.

It makes me feel like you back me into a corner I cannot even get out of because my time is taken (by my job and by a wedding). When I react you imply I lash out at you. Does that mean I am not allowed to react when I try to convey to you only what I can do and you tell me it's not acceptable? You presented me with this without warning in my peak season when I didn't know it was going to be happening this soon.

I want to remind you that you called me and asked us to help you. We said yes and offered you all we had for this weekend. Mom called me last night and told me the cleaning out day is tomorrow. Tim will come after he gets off at 2:00 and I will come when I get off work at 4:30.

Shirley, it grieves me to keep having these issues between us. You seem to have a huge problem with my working. Whether I work or not is between Tim and I. We decide what we're going to do for our own family. You reminded me of all you're doing for Aunt Helen and how time consuming it is. I told you I appreciated and that we all appreciated what you are doing. None of the rest of us could do it and we're glad you were willing to do it. I reminded you that you had been compensated for your time. You didn't like that one bit. You said that if you counted hours it was worth probably \$5 an hour. Is it more compensation you think you deserve?

I think there are larger issues that you have with me. Sometimes I feel like you would be so much better off if you didn't even have me as a sister. Then you wouldn't have to always be making judgments about me or second guessing my decisions or my availability or anything. You would be free of me. I had to tell you this because too many of our issues go unaddressed. It does not seem as if we can talk about it so I sent an email. We are not on the same page. Most of the time I do not even feel like we're on even ground. This causes me much heartache.

Love, Joanne

July 27, 2004
Doug Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Aunt Annie,

Hello and how are you doing? I wanted to congratulate you on receiving the grant from the National Science Foundation. This is quite an honor and very impressive to note. I asked Uncle Darrell what you were studying with this particular grant. He gave me a few details but mainly noted that it was over his head. I would be interested in reading your proposal for this study. It will undoubtedly be over his head as well, but I am always up for a challenge. I am guessing that it is similar to the project regarding genetic triggers initiated by varying wavelengths of light.

I have four more quarters at Ohio State in Mechanical Engineering before I graduate. If my studies go as planned, I will graduate December 2005. So I am currently exploring my options for the future: job force, graduate school, or a combination of the two. I am trying to setup some appointments to talk with professors and try to find out what I would like to study/research during this time. Right now, I am thinking either of Naval Architecture – engineering in or around water – or turbo/jet engine design. Unfortunately, I do not have a good working relationship with any of the professors at Ohio State, meaning I lack student/professor interaction. This is something I definitely need to work on this upcoming quarter and year. However, I am not limiting myself to only studying at OSU. I am definitely keeping my eyes open to possibilities regardless to geography.

Currently, I am working for Belden Wire and Cable in Richmond, Indiana as a Project Engineering Intern. This is my second term at this company, and I am surprised they wanted me back, ha! Last week I was in Tompkinsville and Monticello, Kentucky at the manufacturing facilities. I was there with another engineer and we were running three different products to try to get them to pass electrical and mechanical requirements. They had all previously failed both components.

It was a very good experience and I learned a lot about engineer/factory relations and manufacturing processes. It was very enjoyable. However, when I am not traveling, as in the rest of the summer, I am almost always tied to my desk doing paperwork. It is not very glamorous, but the entire summer will be good experience and bode well on the resume. Plus I am learning a lot about corporate politics, management, and managing multiple projects at the same time. Things I have definitely not learned while in school.

I hope that your travels are not wearing you down too much. It sounds like you are traveling all around Europe many times over in the upcoming months. Remember to have some fun while you are seeing the world!

Sincerely, Doug

August 31, 2004

Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Hi Vicky,

Just wanted to confirm our visit this Friday. Hope that still is a good time for you. I have the directions to your house and hope to arrive around 5 p.m. if that is okay. It will be fun to see you again after all the years. Lindsey must be at Vanderbilt by now. Hope that transition is going okay. Am sure we will have lots to talk about.

Best wishes, Darrell

August 31, 2003

Dear Darrell,

Yes, still looking forward to your visit! I have to leave my house at 5:30 on Friday to drive the soccer carpool. Would you rather ride along with me (about an hour) or should I ask Dad to come over to keep you company while I

drive? (He's coming for dinner anyway.) Either way is fine with me so be honest. By the way, do you eat Salmon? How about beef? I'm working on the menu. I'm thinking of pumpkin bread... remember that?

Vicky

August 31, 2004

Vicky,

Sure, I would love to ride with you on the soccer carpool, if you have room. This will give me a taste of the path not chosen for me.

If by some chance I am late due to traffic, I'll call you. Obviously, if you have to leave by a certain time and I am not there, then you need to go.

I love salmon and also eat beef, so whatever you would like will be fine.

I do remember about the pumpkin bread. How young and naïve was I anyway?

Best, Darrell

August 31, 2004

Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Judy,

Long time, no hear! Hope your summer has gone well. Did you do anything special? Any nice trips?

We spent a week in Maine at Acadia National Park a couple of weeks ago. Went mountain hiking and ate at several nice restaurants. Had a good time.

I am going to see Vicky this Friday night. Will be in Chicago for a political science convention. It has been several years since I saw her, so we have a lot of catching up to do. I will be sure to say hello to her from you.

Am gearing up to watch the Republican convention. It looks like the theme of Bush's re-election is going to be "remember 9/11".

Best, Darrell

September 1, 2004

Judy Bryan Ziehm

Dallas, Texas

Hi Darrell,

Great to hear from you. I was just cleaning my desk this past weekend and came upon the transcript your typed of the tape Vic and I made for you... It was so humorous. I loved how you said it was an example of youthful spontaneity.

We had a great summer. It was fast and furious. The girls and I went on a road trip with my neighbor and her daughter (our girls are best friends) to New Mexico. Her sister has a house boat on a lake east of Albuquerque and a home in the Monzano mountains south of Albuquerque. Deb and I dropped the kids at her sisters and spent 3 nights in Santa Fe messing around - hiking -eating. It was great.

We loved Maine when we went to Bar Harbor a couple years ago. Didn't spend much time in Acadia. It is gorgeous up there.

How fun you will see Vic. Do say hi to her for me. Give her and her parents and yourself a hug from me.

I bet you are busy with the elections. Have you seen that bumper sticker with a line through a W? Someone was telling me it had to do with no more whining. Not sure which candidate it is talking about. I had the convention on for a couple minutes when Bush was introducing his wife. I was pretty distracted by the delayed time. Her lips were not matching her words. Not sure what was going on. I turned it off and went to bed! I still am not very politically inclined. Sometime I will have to tell you about my phone conversation with Linda Goetz. We were planning to meet when she came into town but her plans changed.

Anyway, we are trying to get into a school routine. It is pretty crazy thinking about all the things I am involved in - no of them life changing events for anyone - and getting stressed out. I have to remind myself frequently what is really important in life. Those are the issues to be stressed about - if you must be stressed.

I must go. The desk is full of Spook House materials (co chairing the spook house - I hate to be scared-never been through one-no one else would do it!), 6th grade activities (it is a big deal to graduate from the 6th grade!), etc. Still haven't done the family cash flow. I am very grateful that Jeff has a great job and I am able to stay home. I don't take that for granted.

Take Care Darrell. Great to hear from you!

Love, Judy

September 1, 2004

Vicky Markell Joseph

Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

The answer would be VERY young!

My home # is 630 355-1043 and cell number is 630 207-0601. Let me know if you're running late. As for the carpool, John may be home early and do it for me so you and I can prepare dinner together. Won't know until the moment - story of my current life. So glad you're coming.

Vicky

September 1, 2004

Vicky,

I was very young. I have my letters from my college years and it is fun and even insightful to read them from time to time. It is amazing how much stuff one forgets that was really important and anxiety-producing at the time!

Either scenario is fine with me, carpooling or dinner preparation. See you on Friday.

Best, Darrell

September 16, 2004

Diane Heith

St. Johns University

Jamaica, New York

Dear Darrell,

Hi! I hope the start of the semester finds you well. Sorry I missed you at APSA – I didn't want to interrupt your conversation and I was running late to meet my editor. I'm sure you were a little surprised to see me as when last we emailed I definitely wasn't going because I was pregnant. Unfortunately, life dealt the unexpected. I lost my baby at about 6 months. It was a very difficult summer. I decided to go to APSA (don't ask me why – it wasn't exactly the most rational of decisions). Chicago was good and I do have to get back to my life like conferences and teaching and stuff no matter how strange it feels.

I wanted to let you know I am continuing my job search. My job of choice this year is U Penn. They don't have a Presidency scholar, or any body doing Congress for that matter. Its odd how many top places don't have anyone doing Presidency. Anyhow, do you know Diana Mutz – she's running their search. With any luck, she might give you a call, provided I haven't worn you out with my continuous requests for a reference. I don't know if you will need to do a letter at some point. Is the search for an Associate vastly different than for Assistant? It would be nice if it works out as I would adore returning to the Ivy League.

Sorry about the depressing info, I had just starting telling people about the baby and then I had to tell the bad news and I lost track of who I told and who I didn't which led to awkward situations like Colin emailing (who heard from Chris) to congratulate me and me having to email the bad news – which considering he was emailing during a staff meeting, it was a little uncomfortable. Of course the moral probably is don't email during staff meetings!! On the lighter side, I'm starting a new project, interest groups vs. the polling apparatus, who is the WH talking to and the proposal for the first Clinton part was accepted to the Hofstra conference – not sure if that means the paper will definitely be. What are you up to? I'd love to hear and as always thank you in advance for your help and advice – I do value it!

Thanks, Diane

September 17, 2004

Diane,

Sorry I did not get a chance to catch up with you at the convention. I am so sorry to hear about the news about the pregnancy. That must have been heart-wrenching to go through that. It sounds very traumatic. I hope you are doing as best as you can given this situation. Those things are not easy to get over.

Penn has been doing a lot of hiring. For a long time, it did not have much in the way of American politics, but now appear to be rebuilding. I do know Diana. She is a quality person and a good researcher. I am happy to serve as a reference for you. They probably won't solicit letters for associate professor hires unless you make the short list, at which point they want letters in a short period of time. I will be happy to extol your virtues.

Congratulations on your Stanford book. I have seen it prominently displayed and advertised. Hope it is doing well.

I am continuing my work on technology policy. My book, Digital Government: Technology and Public Sector Performance, is being published by Princeton University Press next year. Am very excited about that!

Your new project on polling and interest groups sounds very interesting. At some point, you might do an interview with Peter Hart about that. He does a ton of polling for interest groups, mainly labor unions and other Democrat-affiliated groups.

Best wishes, Darrell

Sept. 25, 2004

Hi Annie,

Made it to Amsterdam, had a nice flight and even got some sleep.

Went to the historical museum which was very good. Lots of good information about the city. Also walked around the city and through various pedestrian malls. It is a very compact city.

Hope you are doing well and your shopping trip was successful.

Love, Darrell

Sept. 25, 2004

Hi sweetie-

Thanks for checking in- I'm glad you survived the flight and envy you Amsterdam- eat some Indonesian food for me!

Worked out with Peter this AM, and then had tea with Lyn. It suddenly occurred to me- why aren't she and Brian on the party list?? Did you want them and we just forgot to put them on the list? If so, is it too late to invite them? Let me know- I could blame it on my administrative incompetence.

In other news, we got a wedding announcement from Anne (Fausto) Sterling and Paula Vogel (asking for contributions to MoveOn in lieu of gifts).

Love, A.

Sept. 28, 2004

Annie,

I finished my talks. Yeah! Five talks plus media interviews. Am talked out now and definitely sick of the campaign. Everyone here hates Bush. See you tomorrow night.

Love, Darrell

Sept. 28, 2004

Darrell,

Wow, you must be exhausted- hope it was fun! It has been a crazy week- am exhausted myself. Swamp field trip was rained out by the remnants of Jeanne. Dinner tonight with the girls.

Miss you, am looking forward to seeing you tomorrow! See my next message for forwarded gossip

xxx, A.

Darrell West Trip to the Netherlands, Sept. 24-29, 2004

Friday, Sept. 24, 2004

Flew from Boston to Amsterdam on Northwest Airlines flight 38. Was not able to upgrade to business class because the State Department bought a ticket for me that was too cheap to be upgraded. Apparently, cost-cutting now is the mode at the State Department, even though it inconveniences speakers who wish to use their own miles to upgrade. However, the flight wasn't as bad as I feared it would be. I had a window seat so got some sleep. The only impediment to my slumber was the lady behind me who was transporting her dog in the cargo hold of the plane and spent considerable time expressing her anxiety about the dog to her trip-mate!

Arrived and took a taxi to the Bilderberg Hotel Jan Luyken, which was located a block away from the Riksmuseum. It turned out to be a very good location for dining and touring.

Saturday, Sept. 25

Walked to the Flower Market on the Singel Canal. Netherlands is spectacular for its wide variety of colorful flowers. Saw dozens of varieties of tulips plus many other plants. All very colorful and distinctive in appearance. This definitely is the flower capital of the world! You also can buy cannabis seeds openly in this market as "soft" drugs are legal in Amsterdam. These seeds cost only a few Euros, making them a cheap purchase for interested shoppers.

Went to Dam Square where there is a palace (the old Town Hall), the New Church, and a war monument. This is a great place for people watching. It was chilly and cloudy so not too many people were out yet early in the morning. But clearly the square is a place where many people hang out on the weekend.

There was a food market next door so I went in for a lunch snack of sushi and pastry. While paying for my food, I heard someone shout. I turned around and two young Moroccan males were going out the door without paying for their food. The clerk yelled for them to stop, but they took off running. An older fellow who was with them did not run and was cornered by the store security clerk. The man said he had not taken anything so he should not be detained. However, the security guard knew the person had come in with the two young guys, who apparently were co-workers of his.

During the conversation, the older Moroccan man attempted to run away, but the security guard and three store clerks grabbed him. A few minutes later, he tried to run again and this time the security contingent wrestled him to the ground and called the police. Two police officers arrived, handcuffed the guy, and took statements from store personnel. The man appeared innocent of shop-lifting, but guilty of attempting to flee the scene. Perhaps he was an illegal alien not in possession of proper documents. If this was the case, his co-workers' shop-lifting will cause him a great deal of difficulty despite his own innocence. When last seen, he was being questioned by the police officers. I do not know what the final resolution of this case was as I did not linger at the scene.

Walked over to the Amsterdam Historical Museum, which details the history of the city from 1500 to 2000. The museum has a fascinating mix of pictures, artifacts, paintings, and old maps. The glory period of the city was in the

17th century. For around 80 years, Holland was a world power, with colonies in South America and Asia, and control of much of the spice trade. It also had great painters such as Rembrandt, original thinkers like Spinoza, and prominent political and military leaders. But it was not able to retain its influence. Wars bankrupted the country and eventually Holland lost its primacy to England and France. By 1800, Napoleon had conquered the Netherlands and installed his inept brother as its monarch.

Had a great dinner at an Indonesian restaurant called "Orient". Ordered the mini-ristafel which consisted of 12 courses, not the normal 19. I had small portions of beef, egg, chicken, green beans, carrots, spicy beef, vegetables in peanut sauce, rice, and shrimp chips. Everything was very tasty and delicious! The major things I missed by not ordering the full ristafel were the courses of pork, lamb, and fried bananas. No big loss here except for the bananas! During the meal, I heard a meow under the table. I looked down and there was a cute black cat with a white back paw. Apparently, it was the restaurant's house cat. No one seemed to mind as it went table to table looking for petting and nourishment. The cat would not have met the sanitary code of American restaurants, but it definitely added to the intimate atmosphere of the dining.

Sunday, Sept. 26

Started the morning with a trip to the Rijksmuseum. This is the museum where all the great Dutch masters are found including Rembrandt, Vermeer, and Hals. Many of Rembrandt's self-portraits are exhibited here along with commentary on how he developed his distinctive style in the 17th century. It was fun to see the Vermeers, having recently seen the movie, "Girl with the Pearl Earrings" about his life. There must have been a dozen of his paintings showing different styles and subject matters. He actually painted several pictures involving servants at his house, including one of a servant pouring milk into a bowl where the painting simulates the flow of pouring milk. By the way he painted this servant; he appeared to be very fond of her. So perhaps the movie rendition of his interest in a servant was true to life.

Took a canal boat ride around the city to the train station. It lasted about 45 minutes and showed the water-eye view of the city. A boat ride is a very nice way to see Amsterdam because you can see various architectural styles around the city plus the different ways the city has managed the vast volume of water that flows around it. Walked around the downtown area and then took the canal boat back to the museum area.

Went to the Van Gogh museum in the afternoon. It was spectacular, my favorite thing in Amsterdam. The museum contains more than 200 paintings by Van Gogh plus other prints, letters, and images. The son of a minister, Van Gogh only spent about 10 years engaged in serious painting before shooting himself in the chest at age 37. Yet during this short career, he was quite prolific and experimented with many different styles of painting. The nice thing about the museum is his major work is exhibited in chronological order so you can easily see how he started with dark colors and then shifted to lighter tones with elements of impressionism and Japanese influences.

There was not much of a market for his paintings during his lifetime so upon Van Gogh's death, the bulk of his paintings went to his brother Theo. Six months later, Theo died and Theo's wife Jo inherited all the paintings. She took as her life work promoting Van Gogh's art. Eventually, she published a book of Van Gogh's correspondence with Theo and other artists, and combined with the tragic suicide ending, created a cult following for him. There is no question Van Gogh would be amazed at his celebrity status today and a major museum devoted to exhibiting all his work. According to his letters, he considered his art a failure and the difficulty he had selling them during his lifetime would be consistent with this view. The museum reveals both the interesting life and art of this creative individual. It makes for a very powerful combination.

Had dinner at the Wagamama, a Japanese noodle restaurant that has franchises in London, Sydney, Amsterdam, and Dubai. Had been to the London place many years ago and this was equally good. Ate the yaki soba (fried noodles) and vanilla cheese cake topped by a creamy strawberry topping.

Monday, Sept. 27

Today, the transport labor unions are on strike throughout Amsterdam and none of the buses, trams, or metro are operating. Although everyone predicted there would be massive traffic jams, none materialized. The trains still were moving and apparently some people stayed home. There were a lot of bicycles on the streets, but little evidence of traffic jams. The absence of transportation problems was a relief as I was scheduled to give two talks in Amsterdam and one in the Hague this day.

My first talk was in the morning to faculty and students of the American Studies program at the University of Amsterdam. I talked about the 2004 American presidential campaign and the role media and money are playing in the election. Was introduced by Eduard vanden Bilt, a historian of American intellectual thought. Gave my prediction that Bush was going to win and answered questions for half an hour. People here are very interested in and knowledgeable about the American election. Most do not like Bush or agree with his foreign policy.

Afterward, I had coffee with Eduard and Tilly de Groot, my American Embassy host. They told me how the labor party in the Netherlands was cutting back social benefits and support for cultural institutions. As a requirement for European Union membership, the government cannot run deficits of more than three percent of the budget. Even though both France and Germany are exceeding this amount, the Dutch Finance Minister refuses to do this and is trying

to get people to work longer hours. Two-thirds of men over 55 have retired due to generous pensions and the government is trying to roll back the early retirement age. Although a lot of people agree the Netherlands cannot afford these generous provisions, no one likes having to give back benefits they have had for decades. In two years, when the social Democrat party is up for re-election, the odds are it will lose.

The government also has lost support because it has favored the Bush administration policy on Iraq. The Netherlands has 300 troops in Iraq, which most of the Dutch do not like. Given France and Germany's clear opposition to the war, Dutch support stands out as an exception. It was an interesting decision on the part of the government to side with Bush against its own European allies.

Tilly and I walked back to my hotel and then took a taxi to the political science faculty at the Free University, the Protestant university in Amsterdam. Was introduced by Henk Overbeek, an IR specialist, and gave a talk about the election. The students were more engaged than in the first talk. They asked a lot of questions about Bush and Kerry, the role of Latinos in the election, and whether corporate ownership of the American media was skewing the coverage. One student wanted to know whether the fact that one American television network was owned by an oil company affected its coverage. In my answer, I got distracted by another part of the question and then forgot to go back and correct her misimpression that a networked was owned by an oil company. We have networks owned by Disney and General Electric, but not by oil companies.

An embassy car drove Tilly and I to the Hague for an evening event. We had dinner at a nice restaurant near the government buildings. Sat in a terrace overlooking a lovely garden. I had a turine appetizer of goat cheese, asparagus, and pesto sauce and an entrée of swordfish and potatoes. Everything was excellent. Tilly is a person in her early 50s who has a 10-year old daughter. Tilly separated from the daughter's father two years ago, although he still participates in the life of the child. As appears to be the custom in much of Europe, the two never married. Europeans are much slower to get married than Americans although once they do marry, they tend to stay together. Apparently, Europeans wish to be sure of their choice and want to really know the person before making a definitive commitment. As Tilly explained it, people want to know what they are getting before they marry so it is common to live together for an extended period before marriage.

After dinner, we went to the Societeit Minerva in Leiden for my last talk of the day at 8 p.m. This society is a well-to-do social organization of students. It has its own large building in Leiden, where it organizes parties and lectures. Going into this event, I had no conception of what the event would be like. However, nothing prepared me for the actual scene. When we walked into the building, the smell of beer ran deep throughout the building. On the stairwell stood three young women wearing tight red T-shirts proclaiming "Hot to Win" (a reference to the American election). They had decorated the hall with dozens of red, white, and blue balloons. A band was playing on the second floor where a dinner of American food (hot dogs and hamburgers) was being served, plus beer. The students led me up to an old library straight out of an English novel. It had stacks of books up the two stories of the room. Chairs was lined up on the first floor and there was a balcony surrounding the first floor where students also could sit. Within a few minutes, more than 100 students had crammed into the building. In America, the over-crowding surely would have violated fire safety regulations.

The society had planned my lecture as a way to promote its "All American Night" on election night. The students were planning to stay up all night to watch the American election returns as they came in. The entire scene was surreal because you had the students who had just come from the dinner, beer, and loud music on the floor below. A large number were smoking cigarettes. The smoke was so heavy during my lecture that at times I had difficulty breathing. But it turned out to be an amazing event. The students were eager to learn about the election. I gave them a brief recitation on what was happening, why I thought Bush would win, and what to watch for an election night. Then I answered questions for more than an hour. The Q and A could have gone on for another hour as everyone had lots of questions they wanted answered. At the conclusion, Christine Vreede, the student organizer, gave me a beautiful print of Laiden showing the Breestraat Street their society building was located. It was a very generous present.

In general, the students were very knowledgeable about American politics, although their views are colored by conspiracy theories alleging that the media are determining how people think or big money interests are buying the election for Bush. I confronted both of their interpretations head on by talking about the declining credibility of news organizations and how there are big money interests behind both Bush and Kerry. The talk went over incredibly well and a number of students hung around for a long time afterwards. Several invited us to come to their post-talk party on the floor below, which now was in full swing. Tilly and I declined without any hesitation, especially since we would have been the only people over the age of 25. The party was straight out of Greek fraternity life with a couple hundred students milling around and drinking beer and smoking cigarettes. I was exhausted from the three talks of the day, and went home and collapsed.

Tuesday, Sept. 28

Started the day with some press interviews. Jess Bailly, the public affairs officer of the American Embassy, brought in a few journalists and commentators for a conversation about the election. Jess is a career foreign service

officer who previously had served in Turkey and Bangladesh. He is a person who loves politics and talking about what is happening in the United States.

The journalists wanted to know where I thought the presidential election stood and what to expect from the campaign debates that were starting this week. I explained how the race remained close, but that Bush had several things in his favor: a recovering economy and the fact he has run a better campaign. However, there are six weeks to go until Election Day and there were lots of things that could change the ultimate outcome.

Two of the commentators there talked about how much interest there was in the election in the Netherlands. They are getting bombarded with press interviews and talk requests. It is as if it were their own election taking place. Each had a different view of the election. One thought Bush would win, while the other gave Kerry a slight edge.

Went to Rotterdam, the big port city, for a talk organized by the Economic Faculty Association of Erasmus University. This is a student organization composed of those studying business, economics, and management. On arriving at the event, I noticed students were wearing different colors of identical ties. It turned out there was a clear hierarchy. Those wearing orange ties were board members, those wearing black were former board members, those wearing red were committee members, and those with green ties were association members in a non-leadership role. The student leaders made a big production out of giving me a green tie. One suggested I wear it for my talk, which I did, even though the green tie clashed with my blue outfit. The students seemed quite pleased I would wear one of their ties. To me, it seemed an easy way to ingratiate yourself with the audience.

About 100 students turned out for the talk. I went through my comments about the election and there were lots of questions afterward ranging from the role of the media and money to what Kerry could do differently in order to win. At the end of the session, the student leaders gave me a bottle of wine and posed for pictures with me. Overall, it was a very nice occasion, followed by a short social hour.

We had some brief time before the next event so I asked Tilly if we could stop at Mauritshuis art museum in the Hague. I had a special reason for wanting to visit this museum. Among its holdings of Great Master's artwork was Vermeer's portrait of "Girl with a Pearl Earring". I had seen the movie based on Vermeer's painting of this picture and absolutely loved it, and really wanted to see the original painting. We stopped and spent 30 minutes at the museum. Vermeer's painting is one of the most riveting portraits I ever have seen. His use of light and color, and his romantic portrait of this servant girl were very evocative. I couldn't stop staring at the picture, it was so well done. I am not an art expert, but could appreciate what a masterpiece this was. We also saw Vermeer's "A View of Delft", a scene of the Delft waterfront, and a number of Rembrandts, which were amazing. But the highlight for me personally was the "Girl with a Pearl Earring".

My last talk (the fifth!) was at Leiden University. Professor Joke (pronounced Yoka) Kardux had a semester-long lecture series devoted to the American election and had 10 different speakers discussing various aspects of the campaign. It is hard to give the same talk five different times. I tried to add slight variations each time and used questions that had come up in prior lectures in each subsequent presentation. As I learned how Dutch students were interpreting different comments, I fine-tuned my presentation. Although the Leiden talk was the best of the five, most of the 100 students in the audience did not appear very engaged with the subject. I noticed during my lecture that a paper was being passed around and students were signing in their presence at the lecture. It was clear attendance was mandatory (unlike any of the other lectures I gave) and many of the students really did not want to be there. It was too bad because as the last lecture, they heard the best recitation I had given. But the lecture organizers appreciated my effort and told me how well I had done.

Afterwards, Joke took us to a local Indonesian restaurant for a full *ristafel*. The food was excellent and Joke gave me an autographed copy of her book on the American Pilgrims who had sailed to Massachusetts in 1620 (after having launched from Leiden). I actually got a chance to visit the original home of the Pilgrim leader in Leiden and saw the house where he and some followers had lived. It was a small but nice set of apartments surrounding a beautiful inner courtyard (now a garden).

During dinner, Joke talked about her various activities. She sometimes teaches up to four classes a semester. Teaching loads are allocated based not on number of courses, but number of contact hours. So if someone teaches a seminar that meets for two hours a week, that person has to teach more courses. Hope that system never comes to America! I would be in big trouble.

Wednesday, Sept. 29

Today is my last day in the Netherlands. I fly home on Northwest Airlines flight 37. It has been a very informative and interesting trip. I have enjoyed good food and classic museums, and met lots of interesting people. My personal highlights were the Van Gogh museum in Amsterdam and seeing Vermeer's "Girl with a Pearl Earring" in the Hague. Both were incredibly well-presented and quite memorable.

It has been interesting to see how engaged Europeans are with the American election. People feel what happens in this campaign will have tremendous consequences for them, given the U.S. role in the world. People are very knowledgeable, although some people have serious misconceptions about the United States. Some fear we are on the verge of attacking Iran, something I think will not happen even if there is a second Bush term. Even if we wanted to

do that, our government cannot afford to do so. Iraq already has cost \$200 billion and it is bankrupting our country. Others think our electoral system is rigged in favor of the incumbent, and that is the reason Bush cannot lose. I do not believe this. We have had incumbent presidents (including Bush's father in 1992) who lost re-election bids. While not everyone was persuaded by my argument, I think most of the 350 to 400 people to whom I lectured appreciated what I had to say. Lots of people came up to me after the talks and told me they enjoyed my presentation and found it very engaging. That always is nice to hear!

September 29, 2004
Ken West
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Hi to everyone,

Everyone is so emotionally exhausted after this last one...it is like one cannot handle one more. But of course if one comes, we will all gear up. Minor damage here, but roof at apt building must be replaced after last hurricane-adjustor today gave the okay.

Just spoke with Amy a few minutes ago. We had not been able to reach her until now (Monday afternoon). They are physically okay. They have no electricity, no phone and no prospect of it for days...they have holes in the roof and major leaks in the rooms. The kids' bedroom is ruined and all furniture, likewise with living room area and carpeting. The neighbors' garage roof fell on their roof causing it to be a loss. They did get a generator after the last hurricane two weeks ago, so have refrigerator, TV and one fan plugged in. (Keep in mind it is still summer time here, so hot). JJ has to sleep over at friend's house and Christina with mom and dad. Parts of AIA, the highway in front of them, has been washed away. Amy wanted you all to know they are okay, but also emotionally spent. They are having a hard time of it and I could sense her frustration and tiredness in trying to cope. Keep them in your prayers.

Ken

September 30, 2004
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell, (the world traveler)

Welcome home!!!!!!!!!!!! I'm sure you had a great trip!

Don't know if you've talked with Mom or not yet, but Jay & Amy's house was damaged to the point of being uninhabitable according to Ken and someone who had gone in to check it out. Jay has already removed all the carpet.

Anyway, we are encouraging our family to help take them on as a mission project by helping financially. I called Ken and asked how to send it since the roads were damaged, but he contacted Amy and she said they were still getting mail. So we are just letting everyone know that you can send any financial assistance by mail and do what you want. I let Mom, Joanne & Tim, & Doug & Laura know and everyone can do what they feel led to do.

Hope both you and Annie are doing well. Take care.

Love, Shirley

October 5, 2004
Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

HAPPY 50th BIRTHDAY!!! Can you believe it? From the outside, it looks like a darn good first 50 years. What is the plan for the next 50? Love, Vicky

October 5, 2004

Vicky,

Thank you so much for the very nice birthday greeting.

Have had a very nice week. Had a birthday party last Saturday night with around 45 people in attendance. We hired a caterer who made delicious food. We had cheese and mushroom tortillas, shrimp, sautéed scallops, brie cheese, fruit tarts, and cheesecake plus wine and other beverages. People had a really good time. Several people commented on how many "nice" people were at the party. I told them I only invited people I liked so everyone in attendance was guaranteed to be nice.

Last Thursday, the staff at our public policy center surprised me with a chocolate birthday cake and we had a nice time sitting around eating it.

You are right. The first 50 years have gone well. I don't have a clear plan for the next 50, but am adopting a new approach to planning. I am going to make it up as I go along. Will see how that new approach turns out!

Love, Darrell

October 7, 2004
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

I wanted to let you know I was thinking of you yesterday, but I didn't get my card sent out until today so you will get it late. But when I realized (after figuring!!!!!!!!!!) that it was your 50th birthday!!!!,, I just had to get a more "appropriate card!"

Hope you had a great day and I hope all your friends and colleagues knew about your BIG celebration!

Take care and keep celebrating!!!!!!

Love, Shirley

October 11, 2004
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

"Chicken!!!!!!" That's pretty neat about your party. Sounds good!

Now, back to the "old grind"of work!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

We got done with all our corn Friday!!!!!! Yeah! He had 1017 acres and it did great.....for a change. He's into beans now and should be done by the end of the week. He's been working 16 hr. days for the past 3 weeks with not much rest. We have 6 men helping us and I helped him with corn every day, but not beans. So glad to be on the end closer to being done.

We finally "settled" with the Gustofosan Co. in Texas about our contaminated beans and all the replanting and costs. We were satisfied and so happy not to string it out any further and go to court. They were very nice every time we talked with them and they listened and we had our bean seed man going to bat for us about all the "extra" costs, so that helped tremendously.

Take care. Glad you had a great birthday!

Love, Shirley

October 12, 2004
Alex Slawsby

Hey Professor West!

It has been far too long :-) I was in Providence on Friday for a meeting of the Advisory Council on Computing and IT (of which I am a new member) and had a few minutes up on campus late in the afternoon. I stopped by your office and while I missed you, I was able to spend a few minutes catching up with Brett - what a blast from the past :-)

Anyway, I feel badly for being out of touch and would love to catch up with you at some point. Next time I come to Providence, I will be sure to touch base with you in advance.

Everything is going quite well here - I got married in late June and traveled to Bora Bora for our honeymoon. I am still working at IDC, covering the worldwide mobile phone and PDA markets, but currently in the middle of applying to business school with Harvard and MIT on the top of my list. It's a bit stressful, but we'll see what happens :-)

Anyway, I hope you and your family are doing well! I hope to see you again soon...

Best, Alex

October 12, 2004

Alex,

Great to hear from you! Sorry I missed you last week. Sounds like things are going very well for you. Congratulations on the marriage. And good luck with the business school applications.

Things have been busy around here. Have been doing lots of traveling. Have gone to Japan, Germany, and the Netherlands this year for talks on e-government and also on the presidential campaign. Can hardly wait to see how the presidential election turns out. We'll know in three weeks.

We have started a new master's of public policy program at Brown. Will be admitting our first class this Spring. It is a new venture for our center for public policy, but am optimistic that it will work out well.

Let me know the next time you are in the area.

Best wishes, Darrell

October 14, 2004

Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Judy,

Happy Birthday (almost)!!! Hope you celebrate in fine style this weekend.

I turned 50 this year and we had a big birthday party for the occasion. Had 45 guests plus catered food (shrimp, sautéed scallops, cheese and mushroom tortillas, brie cheese, fruit tarts, and cheesecake). It was a lot of fun.

Guess what? I have been invited to lecture at a conference on the campaign in Austin in November. Will fly in Nov. 19th and do my presentation the morning of Saturday, November 20. I was looking on a map and it looks like it is only about three hours from Austin to Dallas. Would you be up for a guest the evening of Nov. 20? If so, I could

rent a car and drive to Dallas, stay that night, and then drive back on Sunday morning for my flight home. I don't want you to go to any trouble so if this does not work out for you, I will understand completely. Or if my understanding of Texas geography is way off, please correct me. But it would be nice to see you and Jeff and the kids.

Since I saw Vicky in early September, I might as well continue the old friends' tour. She and I had a very nice time. It was fun to catch up with her and see all the wonderful things she is doing.

Best wishes, Darrell

October 14, 2004

Hey Darrell!

Thanks!!! I hope you were feeling the Happy Birthday wishes I was sending to you on your birthday! I was thinking about you. Your name is up on our birthday calendar - right next to the toilet - just like the Markells had in their house.

50!!! I forgot you were so old!!!! What a celebration!!!!!! Sounded like fun.

We are trying to figure out what to do for Jeff's 50 birthday in Jan.

That would be wonderful if you could come visit on the 20th of Nov. There is a band activity until 5:00 that I don't know if it is going to happen or not. I would love for you to drive up and spend the night. It is about 3 hours.

Jeff may not be here. He may be fishing on an overnight trip. No matter - we would still like you to come up and visit.

We will be seeing a children's play of To Kill a Mockingbird on Sat. and then the girl's are going to make dinner for me.

Darrell! Great hearing from you. Need to pop in the shower and get ready to volunteer in the school library.

Take Care!!!

Happy Belated Birthday to you!!!!

Love, Judy

PS. Can't wait to talk a bit about politics. Seems like 1/2 of our family is for Bush and 1/2 for Kerry. I know you are busy!!!

October 14, 2004

Judy,

Great! I'll plan on seeing you the evening of Nov. 20th. Will be back in touch when I have more details.

Happy to learn I occupy such a prominent spot right next to your toilet! What could be a greater place of honor?

Darrell

October 14, 2004

Darrell,

Sounds great Darrell!!! I look forward to seeing you!!! Guess I need to think about cleaning! If the house is clean when you come know that it normally isn't like that! I need an excuse to clean! It needs it!

Talk to you soon!

Take Care, Judy

October 18, 2004

Amy Bluestone Klein
Chatham, New Jersey

Hi Amy,

Greetings! How are you doing? Hope you have been having a good year. Now that you no longer are president of your synagogue, you must have loads of time on your hands ... only kidding. I am sure you are as busy as ever between the job, kids, and hubby.

So how is New Jersey looking for the presidential campaign? Sorry to take advantage of your geographical location for political intelligence, but I keep hearing different things about the state so was curious whether you think the Garden State will go for Bush or Kerry.

It certainly has been an interesting (and sometimes distressing) campaign. Kerry didn't look so good during the summer but now seems to be doing better. I hope he pulls it off, but am not real confident of him winning at this point. I only pray we have a winner on election night. I cannot take another extended campaign like 2000. I have a book deadline of Dec. 1 for a book on campaign advertising that will incorporate this fall's ads so I want a definite resolution on Nov. 2!

Went to the Netherlands a few weeks ago for a series of talks on the campaign. Not many Bush fans over there. Europeans remain puzzled why this election is close since almost all of them hate Bush. It was challenging trying to explain why around half of Americans disagree with their negative assessment of the president. It is a rough time trying to explain American politics to those outside our border, especially since there is much about this campaign that eludes me.

Hope you are doing well!

Best wishes, Darrell

October 18, 2004

Hi Darrell,

What a time. I refuse to believe that Bush can possibly win in NJ.. It doesn't seem possible that anyone could vote for this asshole. I also hope it doesn't go to the courts because I think Bush and his team will screw the country all over again. As for your book, congrats that's very exciting stuff. I have heard you on the radio several times and I'm impressed. Perhaps I can get a signed copy...

Hope all is well. Becca's bat mitzvah is November 6th so either we'll be celebrating 2 events or just one. In the case of the latter at least family and friends will be together to be miserable together.

More later—

Amy

October 20, 2004

Jeanne Fischbach Laguilhemie
Provence, France

Hi Jeanne,

It was nice talking with you on Monday. Happy that the B&B is going so well. You must be thrilled at your new life in the south of France.

I talked to Annie about our January plans for Spain. Annie needs to go to Valencia (just south of Barcelona) in January. She needs to check with her research collaborators in terms of when they are available. However, we were thinking about early January. I wanted to check with you because we would love to come visit you on that trip. We probably would fly into Barcelona and rent a car. I just wanted to see if you had any time constraints in early January. It would be fun to see your new place, and to catch up on how you are doing.

Best wishes, Darrell

October 21, 2004

Michael Chapman
Brown University
Providence, Rhode Island

Darrell,

In case you missed it, this morning on the Today Show, Katie Couric interviewed Mike McCurry and one of the Cheney daughters about the "politics of fear." Katie mentioned your name and used your recent quote on this topic in the NYT. You can probably get the transcript on the show's web site.

Mike

October 26, 2004
Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Darrell,

Thought you would be interested in this fact. Jeff has gone twice to two different polling places to vote. He will be out of town next Tuesday. They said it was a 30 minute wait but Jeff said it looked a lot longer and he left. He is going in the middle of the day! He is going to try one more time and if it looks like too long of wait he will just not vote.

I am wondering if other states are experiencing a much higher absentee ballot crowd.

Hope you are having fun with all this. Can't wait to visit with you about your impressions!

Take Care!

Judy

October 27, 2004

Hi Judy,

I am not surprised at Jeff's experience. Turnout is expected to go up substantially this year due to the closeness of the election and all the early voting that is taking place. People recognize this is an important election with a lot at stake.

It has been busy the last couple of weeks. Awhile ago, I was interviewed by a New York Times reporter about the presidential campaign and I said the campaign was turning to the politics of fear, with each candidate making direct plays to fear and anxiety on the part of the electorate. Much to my surprise, two Sundays ago, my quote ended up on the front page of the New York Times and was featured as the newspaper's "Quote of the Day". That was cool.

Then, Katie Couric of the Today Show was interviewing campaign officials and used my name and quote to ask why the candidates were playing to fear among voters. That was an unexpected treat too.

To top it all off, this past weekend, I got to meet Dustin Hoffman, the Hollywood actor. He is a Brown University parent whose son Maxwell attends Brown. This weekend was Parent's Weekend and the university schedules a couple of high profile lectures for the parents. One of these lectures was delivered by my friend Chris Matthews, who has a national television talk show called Hardball. I went to the lecture and while sitting there, Dustin Hoffman walked in with his family. He is short and starting to look old. The newspaper said he was 67 years old, which is hard to believe, but he has been acting for 30 years.

After the lecture, I went up to tell Chris he had done a good job. I chatted with him for a couple of minutes and then noticed Hoffman was standing five feet away from me by himself. No one was talking to him. So I took the plunge. I went over and introduced myself as a professor at Brown. He was incredibly shy and reserved, almost to a pathological degree. I told him he had a tough act to follow in Chris, but I was sure he would do a great job the following night at his own lecture. Dustin replied that he was doing something very different from Chris (who talked about politics). He was going to talk about acting, his movies, and Hollywood. Since he didn't feel comfortable delivering a stand-up lecture, the university had arranged for someone to interview him. I said I understood he was a parent of a Brown University student and asked whether it was a son or a daughter. He said it was a son Maxwell, who was standing a few feet from us. I asked whether Maxwell had been having a good experience at Brown. Dustin replied that he was and seemed to be enjoying the university a lot. But then he added that his son was only a sophomore. Trying to be funny, I said that meant the university still had a couple of years to screw it up for him. I thought it was funny, although Dustin didn't laugh much. At this point, the conversation died out and that was my Dustin Hoffman experience. It was fun meeting him although he is not a very good conversationalist. Am sure it must be hard for him being so famous to be in a room with 500 people and him not knowing anyone. But hey, he is the actor. This must happen to him all the time.

I made my air reservations for the weekend of Nov. 19-21. Will do my talk at University of Texas, Austin and then come see you on Saturday night. I don't want you to go to any trouble. No need to clean the house. I know what it is like living with two adolescents (cats) in the household. Nothing will surprise me. See you in a few weeks!

Best wishes, Darrell

November 2, 2004

Hi Darrell,

so sorry I haven't written sooner, but I really had a burn-out syndrome and the last three days of weekend and holiday, I tried to recover (I slept 15 hrs on both nights!), but now I am really sick

The visit of the Ambassador went just great! I'm very proud and I'll let you know some details soon....!

Now I am back in the office at 4pm cause in 3 hrs we will start Election Night with a program until 6 am in the morning and even a breakfast from 6 to 7. Hope I'll survive and hope the elections will bring a good result!

I can't believe you met Dustin Hoffmann!!

I suggest to get together soon by phone, usually Saturday afternoon goes well.

So sorry again for being so short and undetailed...

Best, Karin

Nov. 2, 2004

Reverend Jim Miller
Bristol, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell,

I live in some insanity of schedule and activity during all of October. A negative outcome in all this is that I get way behind in communications. So, this note is belated.

Happy 50th! It is a great event. I would love to have come to your birthday party on October 2; however, I was at a conference in CT that weekend. I knew that I missed a wonderful time. My apology in not responding that I couldn't get there. My dear mother would have spanked me on the wrist for my poor show of etiquette.

Last week I attend the Walter Cronkite Award Dinner in NYC hosted by the Interfaith Alliance. Bill and Judith Moyers and James Forbes at Riverside Church were the speakers. It turned out to be a bit of a church revival for the three of them really preached their acceptance messages in a pitch that the crowd was roaring to hear.

When are you announcing to the news media what the personal prediction is from your crystal ball regarding the outcome of the election? I'm still working to pull Kerry to victory in West Virginia. Will you take care of Ohio for him? Perhaps the two of us will be the keys to his victory.

Look forward to seeing you at the couple of post-election forums you have planned for the Brown campus and larger community. Again, I celebrate your graceful maturing. Age fifty and afterwards are even better years.

Best wishes always, Jim

November 3, 2004

Amy Bluestone Klein
Chatham, New Jersey

Hi Amy,

Well the good news is you were right. Kerry carried New Jersey.

But the bad news ... is the person you characterized as "this asshole" will likely continue as president for four more years. God, what an election! I couldn't believe it last night because the early exit polls pointed to a substantial Kerry victory in the Electoral College. Turns out the exit polls were wrong again. Too many women in the sample, not enough Hispanics and evangelicals. So raised hopes and dashed expectations.

I hope your daughter's bat mitzvah goes well and is a happy occasion despite the depressing national news.

Best wishes, Darrell

November 3, 2004

Darrell,

I'm in a state of shock and so depressed. I really can not believe it. I heard an analyst say how brilliant Karl Rove was to put same sex marriage on the ballot in 11 states for getting out the vote. Even the Amish voted in this election. I'm trying to figure out the good news. I am thrilled about Prop 71 (my brother Jeff is a diabetes researcher at UCSF and my nephew worked hard on prop 71 and it would have been devastating to medicine to not have that pass-- Barack Obama is good and just about everything else is bad. Oh except my daughter's bat mitzvah which is good except for the fact that she has a horrendous cold. All in all I am miserable right along with the rest of the northeastern states. I guess it's good for your Saturday deadline.

Amy

November 3, 2004

Amy,

I agree. There is not a good way to spin an election that produces a Republican president, Senate, House, and many governorships around the country. Obama will be great. We hope to get him to speak at Brown sometime.

It was very difficult last night. I was doing political analysis at the NBC affiliate in Providence. It was tough seeing the various things come in and then Bush winning by 3.5 million votes. It is hard to contest an election with that kind of victory margin. Guess that is why Kerry is conceding today.

We have a lot of depressed students (and faculty) at Brown today!

Darrell

November 8, 2004

Jean West

Camden, Ohio

Hi there:

We now have a new addition to our family--a little boy. Born this morning around 4:20 am, 7 lbs., 19" long and name is Wyatt Carter Atkins--gonna call him Carter. Everyone is fine and probably worn out! I thought sure it was going to be a girl but I missed that one. Just glad he is healthy and ok. I'll bet Joanne has already e-mailed you. Talk to you later.

Love, Mom

November 8, 2004

Mom,

That is great news! Happy to hear that everyone is doing well. I guess the delivery is a little early, but not too much. Seven pounds sounds very healthy. I appreciate your letting me know.

Love, Darrell

November 9, 2004

Shirley West Mitchell

Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

Just wanted you to know Doug & Laura had a baby boy yesterday at 4:29 am (Nov. 8) at Kettering Medical Center. His name is Wyatt Carter Atkins (will be called Carter) and he weighed 7 lb. and was 19 1/2 inches long.

Last night while Grandpa, Booker and I were there he was awake the whole time. We got to see his eyes open!!!!!!!!!!!!!! He has a head of black fuss hair! Not a whole lot, but some.

Today Booker and I are taking all the great grandparents to "meet" Carter.

Shirley

November 9, 2004

Shirley,

Congratulations! That is exciting news. Happy to hear everyone is doing well. Give our best to Laura and Doug. See you at Christmas.

Darrell

November 10, 2004

Doug and Laura Atkins

Dayton, Ohio

Hi Guys,

This is our new addition to our family, Wyatt Carter (we'll be calling him Carter). He was born 11/8 at 4:29 A.M., weighing 7 Lbs and 19.5" in length. Delivery went well and Carter started feeding 10 minutes after being born. Laura is doing fine and recovering rapidly.

Peace be with you,

Doug, Laura, Booker and Carter

November 10, 2004

Doug and Laura,

Congratulations! That is very exciting news. Happy the delivery went okay and mother and son are doing well. I am impressed he went for his first meal 10 minutes after being born. That shows good instincts!

Best wishes, Darrell

November 12, 2004

Hi Darrell,

Early January or any time at the beginning of the year would be fine. We look forward to seeing both of you. Tell us the exact dates as soon as you have decided upon your schedule.

Best wishes, Jeanne

November 12, 2004

Jeanne Fischbach Laguilhémie
Provence, France

Hi Jeanne,

Sorry about the delay in responding to you. It has taken Annie awhile to figure out her schedule.

What we are thinking about now is flying to Marseilles on Jan. 1 (with an arrival on Jan. 2) and returning home on Jan. 9. We plan to rent a car and travel around a bit, but could come see you for a few days if this time is convenient for you. Just want to know if this time works out for you.

Hope to see you and Guy. Will be fun to catch up on things.

Best wishes, Darrell

November 14, 2004

Hi Darrell,

This looks pretty good. We will be at home during all this period of time. You are welcome anytime between Jan 2 and 9.

The drive from Marseille to our place takes a little bit more than one hour. I can send directions from the airport if you plan to come directly to our house upon arrival in France. Just let me know.

We look forward to have both of you staying with us.

Best wishes, Jeanne

November 14, 2004

Amy West Leskoyak
Indialantic, Florida

Dear Uncle Darrell,

Thank you both so much for the money. We are finally starting to see through the clouds. We are still waiting for a roofer to start working and as soon as that happens, then everything else should fall into place.

The kids are doing great and getting so big. J.J. is taller than both of us, and we started practicing to drive a couple of days ago. Oh no, clear the sidewalks! (Just kidding). Christina had her last soccer game Saturday and last Sunday (Halloween). My Dad and Tom came up to see her violin concert. She was terrific.

I hope you are taking some much needed rest after the election.

Well, take care and thanks again.

Love, Jay and Amy

November 15, 2004

Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Darrell,

Do you have any special dietary restrictions now that you're 50? Don't worry, dinner will be simple!

How long on Sunday do we get to enjoy your presence? We can miss church - absolutely no problem there.

The kids of course are hoping we skip church.

Later Gator!

Judy

November 16, 2004

Judy,

Despite my advanced age of 50, I have no big dietary restrictions. My only issue is short-term. Since I turned 50, my doctor suggested a colonoscopy (which will take place on Tuesday, Nov. 23). I am supposed to avoid nuts in the few days before this procedure.

My flight on Sunday is at 2 pm from Austin. I should probably leave around 9 am in order to have enough time to drive back and return the car. So you don't have to miss church on my account.

Darrell

November 22, 2004

Jeanne Fishbach Laguilhemie
Provence, France

Hi Jeanne,

We made our air reservations. We will be flying into Marseilles on Jan. 1 (with an arrival on Jan. 2) and returning on Jan. 9. We will rent a car. Just wondering when a good time would be to see you during that time? We are flexible on when so you can pick days that are convenient for you. If there are days that are less busy, we are happy to work around your schedule.

We would be happy to stay with you at your inn, but we want to pay for the room. Consider it our contribution to your new career as inn-keepers!

Looking forward to seeing you and Guy in your new location.

Best wishes, Darrell

November 23, 2004

Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Judy,

Just wanted to thank you for all your hospitality during my trip to Texas. I made it back safely yesterday. Listened to Elvis Presley on the drive back to Austin. Seemed appropriate since I was in the South and then had a smooth and on-time return to Providence.

It was nice seeing you again. You obviously have done a tremendous job raising your daughters. They are absolutely adorable. I enjoyed our various conversations. It was fun talking with you. Sounds like you are doing very well and have lots of things going on in your life.

I appreciate your keeping in touch with me over the years. I like maintaining a relationship with old friends!

Best wishes, Darrell

November 23, 2004

Hi Darrell,

Thank you for your kind compliments regarding the girls and the outstanding Ziehm hospitality.

It was great seeing you Darrell. I too enjoyed our conversations. However, the time was too short! I felt we had to really concentrate on squeezing in conversation to make sure we covered everything. Next time you must stay longer. It would be nice to meet Annie again too.

Darrell, I wish you and Annie a very blessed and Happy Thanksgiving!

To keeping in touch!

Best! Judy

November 23, 2004

Hi Darrell,

Great you can make it to our place. We hope to be busy with guests until Jan.2, so we take a day off on the 3 and you are very much welcome from Jan.4 on.

Just let us know when you have worked out your schedule. We wish both of you a nice and peaceful end of the year and are happy to see you at the beginning of the next one.

Best wishes, Jeanne

December 1, 2004
Howard Fineman
Newsweek Magazine
Washington, D.C.

Darrell:

I blew in and out of Providence yesterday and today to do a couple of favors for some friends: a speech at PC and another to a meeting of PR people. Between the two events one of my hosts, the inimitable Frank "Sully" Sullivan (an

old buddy of Chris Matthews', as you probably know) took me by to meet Gov. Carcieri and his wife. We bombed in on them just before the Christmas tree lighting ceremony in the capital. You think he'll go after Linc in the GOP Senate primary? Will Linc switch?

They put me up at the Hope Club, a relic trying to get a little jiggy with some redone rooms and flat-screen LCD TVs. But they forgot to give me a wakeup call, and so I had to rush to the airport without giving you a ring. Sorry about that.

I did some radio show with a lady Sully referred to as Attila the Nun....

I hope the semester is going well and I also wanted to thank you -- really thank you -- for writing a letter for Meredith.

At the airport I bumped into a woman I hadn't seen in many years whom you should get to know. She is Merrill W. Sherman, CEO of Bank Rhode Island. She started it as a Fleet spin-off and has done very well I gather. She is a political junkie, a lawyer by way of Mt. Holyoke, and I bet she would love to be involved in some of your programs.

Best, Howard Fineman

December 2, 2004

Howard Fineman,

Thanks for the note. Sounds like you had a very active schedule during your time in RI. You hit all the prominent venues during your time here.

I don't expect Linc Chafee to switch. He really is a Republican in his head; he just thinks Bush has forsaken GOP principles, such as balanced budgets and prudent foreign policy. He may face a GOP primary, but not from Carcieri who is running for re-election in 2006. Chafee's challenger may be Steve Laffey, a conservative mayor of Cranston who has built a name for himself.

I was pleased to write a strong letter for Meredith. She impressed me during my meeting with her and she clearly has a bright future ahead of her. Will keep my fingers crossed that things work out for her.

Merrill is an amazing person. I know her a little bit. She has done incredible things at Bank RI.

Hope you get a bit of a chance to relax over the holidays.

Best wishes, Darrell

December 7, 2004

Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Vicky,

Happy Birthday! Hope you get a chance to celebrate the grand occasion. The older I get, the more I appreciate birthdays. They are a great time to reflect on where you have been and where you are going (plus an excuse to eat cake too!).

Just got your flyer on Families Helping Families. Sounds like you are doing terrific work. I have mailed you a contribution to help support this activity. It is nice to see what a great job you have done helping all these families.

Our semester is coming to an end. Had my last class last week. Students have to turn in their final research papers tomorrow. Am sure there will be a late night for some of the students. Despite all my advice, many of them wait until the last minute and then have to work very hard to complete the assignment.

I had a very nice visit with Judy a couple of weeks ago when I was visiting Texas for a conference. It was fun to see her again. She looks the same and her daughters are absolutely adorable. We have a fun time talking about the past and catching up on the present. She told me she was headed to Chicago for Thanksgiving so hope you had a nice visit together too.

Tonight, Annie and I go to our local repertory theater for a production of Richard II. It is part of a trilogy of three Shakespeare plays. This is the last one so we find out what really happened and why.

Best wishes on the holiday season. Give my best to your mother and father.

Darrell

December 8, 2004

Dear Darrell,

Thanks for remembering my bday! I had such a good 2 days actually. I felt treasured by friends and family. Went out for coffee, then lunch, then dinner on Dec 7 and then lunch and dinner on Dec 8. Now that is my kind of celebrating - with food! Dad's bday is Dec 8 so we always celebrate together which makes it even more special.

My FHF work continues to astound me. Instead of the community getting bored with us (as I was warned would happen) the momentum keeps growing. Today I visited a web design company started 3 years ago by a laid off dot commmer. He called me looking for philanthropy to get behind (22 employees and growing), long term! Next week I'm giving a presentation to a dep't at Lucent. Again, they contacted me. People are hungry to be part of something meaningful. I just wish every family we adopt could be successful. Even with our support, some just can't climb out of their holes - either for lack of intelligence or just plain bad decisions. The latter is particularly frustrating. We screen our families carefully but some folks are really good manipulators. Of course the successes are FABULOUS!

Had a great visit with the Ziehms. We played games with the kids and laughed a lot. Every year we go to a pottery place and paint together. There is never a feeling of estrangement. Judy really enjoyed your visit to Dallas. I hope you'll be back in Chicago some time soon. It was great reconnecting. Even JJ is still talking about you!

Love, Vicky

Trip to Provence, France, January 1-9, 2005

Saturday, January 1, 2005

Flew from Boston to Paris on Air France flight 337. Our business class ticket entitled us to visit the Air France airport lounge, which I loved. However, it was the first time Annie had been in a business class lounge. Unlike me, who appreciated the free food and comfortable chairs, she did not enjoy the experience. She complained about the fact there were no windows and was disturbed by the "elitist" nature of the lounge. After 15 minutes, she said she preferred to sit down at the regular lounge with everyone else so that is where we spent the next one and one-half hour waiting for our flight. Arrived in Paris at 6:20 am and transferred to Air France flight 8360 to Marseille. Got a little sleep, but not as much as I would have liked.

Sunday, Jan. 2

Arrived in Marseille around 8:45 a.m. Rented a Hertz car and drove into the city to find our hotel. Made it to the port area in the downtown, but had difficulty finding our hotel. While searching for the hotel, I ended up in a right turn only lane. This was a problem since I wanted to go straight. There was little traffic early on a Sunday morning so I simply went straight.

At the next stoplight, a motorcyclist came up next to me and started yelling at me in French. I wanted to roll down the window, but since it was an unfamiliar rental car, I could not figure out how to roll it down. The guy took this as a sign of belligerence and kept yelling at me. I tried to shout back, "parlez-vous anglais?", but he didn't seem to hear me. At this point, he leaned over and opened my car door and yelled something in French. Eventually, he figured out I did not speak French so he leaned over and shouted "Be Careful!". That was our welcome to France.

After a bit of driving around the port area, we found our hotel, the Vieux Port Hotel. We parked in the Bourse parking garage a block from the hotel. We got our luggage, and as we were searching for the stairs, there was a drunken bum sitting on the floor. He saw us and got very upset. He started yelling at us as we walked away. When we were about 15 feet away from him, he threw a broken bottle that hit Annie on the leg. We hurried away, but were wondering what the hell is going on. In the space of less than 20 minutes, we were yelled at by a motorcyclist and had a bottle thrown at us by a bum. Did we look vulnerable due to our suitcases? Was this anti-American sentiment? Or was this two isolated events that just happened to hit us at the same time?

We walked over to our hotel and fortunately, he spoke excellent English. This helped us get settled. The hotel was a beautiful little place with a spectacular view of the port. The room was nice and big, with a nice bedroom.

After getting settled, we went out for a walk. We decided to visit the Notre Dame Church on a big hill overlooking the city. It is a massive church with an ornate interior. Spectacular views in every direction. Could see the city and the Mediterranean Sea below. Was very windy so we did not linger long on top.

Walked around the city a little bit. Encountered a North Africa market a few blocks from our hotel. There were stalls and counters everywhere with food, clothing, and other items for sale. Marseille differs from most other cities in France in having a big North African presence. Many people from Morocco and other African countries have settled here. Makes for a very different feel than Paris. The architecture combines a Spanish, North African, and Italian influence so the place differently feels Mediterranean.

Went out for dinner that night at the Bistro Roman in the restaurant district. Had lasagna with salmon for the meal. Had our first experience with le mistral (the north wind). While walking around, the wind was howling, a huge gale with cold winds. Although the temperature had been around 50 during the day and quite comfortable, that night the winds dropped the temperature wind chill to 20-25 degrees. Was very cold

Monday, Jan. 3

Went for a hike in Les Calanques. This is an area about an hour from Marseille along the coast that is hilly and overlooks the Mediterranean Sea. Found a marvelous trail, part of the GR98 that provided spectacular views of the sea. There weren't very many boats out on the water since it is the off-season. But the sea was gorgeous, almost a turquoise color.

Stopped in the small town of Cassis. This is a little scenic town of 8,000 people. It basically is a fishing town where tourists also can take boat rides around the area. Visited the tourist office at 11:30 a.m., but found it was closed for lunch. People around here seem to take long lunch breaks!

This evening, we took a taxi to Le Rhul restaurant for a bouillabaisse meal. This restaurant is one of the finest fish stew restaurants in the area. It overlooks the sea and was a fabulous meal. We arrived at 7 pm, just as the place was opening. There is a custom that the staff dines right after a restaurant opens so we waited for 30 minutes before our order was taken. But it was worth the wait. The bouillabaisse had several kinds of good, including lobster, and was absolutely delicious.

Tuesday, Jan. 4

Drove to Avignon, an old walled city about an hour north of Marseille. From 1309 to 1377, the Pope moved the papacy from Rome to Avignon. Apparently, the political situation was unfavorable to the Church, so Pope Clement V left Rome and moved the entire church hierarchy here.

In order to house all the people, a massive Palais des Papes was built. The pope lived here, along with his entire court. We toured the palace, which had a Great Chapel and rooms for dining, commerce, and worship. Was very ornate, with some nice frescos in the various chapels.

Walked over to Pont St-Benezet. This is a bridge that was built between 1177 and 1185 that rose over both channels of the Rhone River. Originally made of wood, it was rebuilt in stone by Pope Clement VI in 1350. Only four of the original 22 spans remain and you can walk halfway out over the Rhone River. It is a beautiful bridge with a little chapel underneath it and nice views of the walled city behind it.

Went up to the Jardins des Doms. This is a nice garden behind the Palais des Papes. It provides great views of the city and Rhone River. You have a vantage point in every direction so it is a great place in which to take in the entire city.

Had dinner that night at Le Mistral Bistro, a little place next to our hotel, The Hotel de L'Horloge.

Wednesday, Jan. 5

Toured two museums today. Started with Musee Lapidaire. This is the city's archaeological museum that has Roman artifacts and statuary. Was small but nice.

Then, we visited a very nice museum, the Musee Angladon. This is a museum started by art dealer Jacques Doucet that contains 19th and 20th century art. There were works by Van Gogh, Cezanne, and Sisley. Doucet originally collected old masterpieces. But after a personal tragedy, he sold the masterpieces and bought impressionist works by leading artists. After his death, his son and daughter-in-law kept the paintings and eventually this museum was developed to display works by the various generations of this family.

Had dinner in our room, a meal of quiche, tart, and clementines.

Thursday, Jan. 6

Drove to La Maison de Rocbaron in Rocbaron, France. This is the small inn recently purchased by my old college girlfriend, Jeanne, and her husband Guy. The two of them used to live south of Paris, but sold their fish business and moved South. Their inn rents out five rooms and is very nice. The timing of our visit was not the best as a week before, Guy's father had died unexpectedly. However, our visit went well as we were able to help them get over their grief.

In the afternoon, we took a short hike in the hills near their place. Every time I see Jeanne, I cannot believe how adult she has become. I have such vivid memories of her as a 22-year old that it is weird to see the person who looks about the same and who has similar facial mannerisms talk, think, and act like an adult. It is the juxtapositioning of the two parts that makes her interesting. She told me about her family and what she has been doing. They love the inn and have been getting lots of visitors from around the continent. We are their first Americans and given the declining value of the dollar, it may be awhile before they see another American.

That night, Jeanne made us an incredible meal of hummus, champagne, pumpkin soup, cod in white sauce, bulgur wheat, a vegetable, and a baked apple. It was all very good.

Friday, Jan. 7

Today was the day I got sick and threw up. We were driving to a hike along the Mediterranean Sea. Guy decided to drive us over the mountain so we could appreciate the view. His car went back and forth along the switchbacks, up and down, fast and slow. Eventually, I felt sick and had to ask him to pull over. Fortunately, I got out of the car to throw up. Would have felt worse if I threw up in his new Mercedes car. Felt okay afterwards and on we went.

Took a hiking trail that went along the Mediterranean Sea. It was a beautiful trail. Some of it was on the beach, while other parts overlooked the sea and provided nice overviews.

Had dinner at their inn that night. The meal consisted of three kinds of olives, scallops, salmon, and a tart with spinach, caramelized endive, béchamel sauce, poached pears, and four kinds of cheeses.

Saturday, Jan. 8

Drove to a small city called Saint-Maximin, where has a church called the Saint Mary Magdalene Basilica. According to local legend, after the death of Jesus Christ, Christians were persecuted. Mary and her sister Martha fled by boat and ended up in southern France. They were taken in by a man who became Saint Maximin. A city with that name now has the basilica named in honor of Mary Magdalene. It claims to be the spot where Mary lived and a crypt below the church contains relics and a skull that the church says is that of Mary Magdalene. The Roman Catholic Church does not recognize this story. We visited this basilica and it was very moving. Went to the crypt and took a picture of what was said to be Mary's skull.

With Jeanne and Guy, we had lunch at Le Vieux Auberge in Aix-en-Provence. Was a wonderful lunch of salmon and various cheeses. Finished with pistachio ice cream.

Walked around Aix. It is a very beautiful city. Has several colleges so there were lots of young people around. The city has lots of nice little shops and markets, where people purchase food.

For our last dinner, we had tapenade and angouy sauce, salad with mushrooms and cheese, pasta with shrimp, clams, and squid, cheese, and galletteduroi.

Sunday, Jan. 9

Left Marseille at 1:05 p.m. on Air France 8365. Arrived in Paris at 2:35. Transferred to Air France flight 8514 for our trip back to Boston. Arrived at Logan Airport around 6:30 p.m.

January 10, 2005

Jeanne LaGuilhemie
Rocbaron, France

Jeanne and Guy,

We made it back to Rhode Island. Our flight was on time and everything went smoothly, travel-wise.

Thank you for the delightful time in Provence. It was absolutely delightful to see you again and to benefit from your new career path. We loved the inn, the meals, and your gracious hospitality. Am sure the whole enterprise will be a huge success in the future.

Attached are a few photos of you and your family plus the lights of Aix en Provence.

Let us know when you decide to visit the United States. You have an open invitation to visit us!

Best wishes, Darrell

January 11, 2005

Hi Darrell,

Thanks a lot for the cute pictures. It was a pleasure having you stay with us. Unfortunately, not all our guests are such interesting company. We hope to be able very soon to come to visit you.

Say hello to Annie and kiss her on behalf of

Jeanne et Guy

February 1, 2005
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hey Darrell,

Did you get those 3 feet of snow they were talking about a few days ago? I was thinking about you and I kept forgetting to write and ask.

Also wanted to let you know Edith Williams is not doing very well. It's just a matter of time. Mark and I visited her and Rev. DeMass last Wed. and both were not doing well, but we both wondered if she would make it through the night that night. Rev. DeMass had an infection in his leg-it just swelled and leaked out and they didn't know why. Then he had other problems and brought in a heart specialist. I haven't heard since what's going on. He just didn't look well.

Hope things are going well with you and Annie. How was your trip? And now.....you're back to the "old grind."

Love, Shirley

February 2, 2005

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi Shirley,

We received two feet, not three feet of snow, although it still seemed like a lot. Then a few days after this, we got another four inches. We have had several days of zero temperature so not too much of the snow has melted. This week is up in the 30s so perhaps more of it will disappear by the end of the week.

Sorry to hear about Edith's medical condition. She certainly has endured a lot over the past few years. Hope she does not have to suffer too much in her final stage.

We have a very nice trip to the south of France. Flew into Marseille and then rented a car and drove around the region. Saw the Mediterranean Sea, which was very nice. Went hiking and had several nice meals. The French really know how to make good food.

Now, it is the start of the semester. Am teaching 100 students in my class on media and politics. Have been interviewing candidates for a new faculty position. And we received 93 applications to our new Master's of Public Policy program, which is great. Now, we have to go through the applications and decide who gets admitted.

How is Doug doing? I understand he is back at Ohio State. Hope his health is improving!

Darrell

February 7, 2005

Ken West
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Darrell,

What I sent to you is not what I thought I was sending. the actual article is 10 pages long and goes into a lot of depth...one of the most thought provoking articles I have ever read (without sounding melodramatic). Tom lost his favorite nephew yesterday due to a snowmobile accident in upper New York. He leaves for phila tomorrow morning for the rest of the week. What a truly devastating event!!!

Ken

February 7, 2005

Ken,

Sorry to hear about Tom's nephew. That is very sad. Sounds very traumatic for all involved. Give him our best and tell him we are thinking of him.

Darrell

February 10, 2005
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi Darrell,

Sorry it took so long to write. It's been pretty busy around here with getting everything ready for our income tax appointment, which is this afternoon. But now everything is ready. We have to get our farm stuff, our AgriEnergy stuff, my Creative Memories stuff and I wasn't sure about Aunt Helen, but I don't even have to file for her because she doesn't make enough, so that part was easy. Last month it was preparing all the 1099's, W-2's, etc. Now I feel like I am caught up. This is about the only time of year I feel that way. Now I have a little free time until spring. Yeah!

I'm sure you know Edith Williams passed away Feb. 5. They had a church full of people yesterday for the funeral, which was really nice because it showed a lot of people really thought a lot of her and respected her. There were people from Franklin, OH, which she had taught, from Eaton (Bruce Elementary-teachers and secretaries), neighbors, family and church.

It was a very short service because Jim Williams didn't really even want much except at the cemetery, but Joanne finally talked him into allowing the congregation to sing one song and Jeff played Amazing Grace on his violin. When we left the cemetery, the funeral director invited everyone to stay for the meal. The interesting thing was that the women had asked Joanne and she thought about 40-50 people would eat, but they must have fed 75 or more people. Needless to say, Mom was at the end and she didn't get any meat and she said many dishes were empty, but she did get something. Mom played the organ. She did so well. She had only played 4-5 times since all her recuperation! It is really nice to hear her play. Actually, it's amazing that she can do that with her legs and feet and sit on the bench as long as she has to as well as move from the front pew to the organ bench.

Laura's kids finally got well. Both of them had bronchitis and were very sick. She tried to take them to the Dr. by herself the first time. She learned her lesson well. The nurses had to hold Carter while Booker was given a breathing treatment and she had to lie on top of him for 10 minutes to hold him still. Then she had to take him to get a shot, then a chest x-ray. Needless to say, she asked me to baby-sit after that when she went to the Dr.

Carter is 3 months old now and is smiling and talking (cooing) to us when you talk to him. He's such a happy, contented baby. I really enjoy getting to baby-sit on Tuesday's-----that's "my" day to enjoy!

Doug is finally starting to feel a little better. He seems to be handling his 10 hr. of classes (3 classes) pretty good. However, last week he got bronchitis and was very sick. He called home and asked "What should I do?" I told him to go the clinic. He did, but he had to sit and wait with people who had the flu all around him. Hope he doesn't get the flu. He wasn't able to get a flu shot because they said he would get the flu and wouldn't be able to fight it off. We are so glad he is starting to get over his bronchitis. We were afraid how that would go, but he's doing good.

One interesting thing.....he is giving himself B-12 shots. Tuesday he gave himself one and he burst a vein and had blood everywhere. Hopefully, it will heal well. He is actually doing a lot better than Jim and I thought he would. I wonder if it's because when you're at home, you just hang out and he wasn't really doing anything but reading and watching T.V. Now he is at least able to take his classes and do a couple things.

Well, hopefully all your snow has melted by now. Ours did and then last night we got just enough to cover the ground again.

Tell Annie "hi."

Love, Shirley

February 15, 2005

Hi Shirley,

Thanks for the note. Sounds like you have been very busy. Hope you survived your tax date and still are solvent. Can you tell a difference with the Bush tax cuts?

Was sorry to hear about Edith Williams. Mom told me she had lots of things going wrong at the end. Sounds like her quality of life was not very good. Hope Jim is able to handle the adjustment. This will be an enormous change for him in not having his spouse around. Hope he knows how to cook.

I understand you were sick over the weekend. I trust you are feeling better now. I can't believe Laura had a 105 degree temperature. That is very dangerous. Happy that high temperature did not last long.

Sounds like Doug is doing better. He certainly has had a long ordeal with his medical condition. The whole thing must be very draining to him and you. But at least now, he is taking classes and feeling a little better. Let's hope he continues on that process.

Things have been busy around here. Just got invited to speak at a conference in Bahrain, which is a small island nation off the coast of Saudi Arabia in the Persian Gulf. It is across the gulf from Iran and down the gulf from Iraq.

There is an information technology conference with government ministers from various Middle East and Asian countries. I will speak to them about the e-government research I have been doing and how governments can use the Internet to improve service delivery. Will be going there in mid-March. Should be 85 degrees there, which will be a nice contrast to all the snow we have gotten.

A lot of the snow has melted, but we still have six inches in our backyard. It is shady and always takes a long time to melt. Will be happy when it disappears completely.

Darrell

February 17, 2005
Genevieve Herrera
Washington, D.C.

Dear Professor West,

I was scanning through our daily papers up here and noticed some local coverage of your recent poll on Chafee's in-state popularity. In case you haven't run across it, *The Hill* story can be found online at <http://www.thehill.com/thehill/export/TheHill/News/Campaign/021705.html>

One of my friends who used to work with me at Carcieri's office is now Press Secretary for Congressman Bobby Jindal; I was having lunch with him just the other day and had gotten him launched into off-the-cuff jokes about Chafee's party loyalty. Still, my friend Ben Brier (Brown '04) now interns for Chafee and thinks quite highly of him, at least personally. My committee, of course, just lost Chafee and our double Rhode Island whammy (Reed is on Banking as well). It will be interesting to watch the races next year.

Things continue to go well here in "Banking Land." We just had Greenspan's testimony yesterday; there's a picture of my Senator on page A-18 of today's NYT, taken literally 2 seconds before I walked up to him to pass him something. The same thing has happened to me maybe just three weeks ago: I was staffing Sarbanes at a Democratic Policy Committee hearing on Social Security, and left 20 minutes before the end of the hearing to go finish something our Staff Director. Lo and behold, the next day the NYT has a gorgeous shot of Sarbanes -- and right behind him, between two of my coworkers who also were staffing that, is a glaringly empty space where I had been sitting for the past two hours. I was the laughing stock of my office that day, sigh.

I went to a Brown alumni potluck last night and an event with President Simmons last week -- how we miss the school!

Cheers, Genevieve

February 17, 2005

Hi Genevieve,

Nice to hear from you. I did see the Hill story. Democrats have definitely circled the wagons on Senator Chafee. Looks like RI will be one of the highly targeted races in 2006. Could be the state's first \$10 million campaign. Will have to see what Representative Langevin does as well as Cranston Mayor Stephen Laffey. Either would pose serious problems for the incumbent.

Carcieri looks pretty good at this point in time. Beating the most prominent Dems and still has good popularity numbers. The speculation down here is that Langevin runs for Senate, Fogarty runs for Congress, and Whitehouse runs for lieutenant governor.

Sounds like you are coming close to those wonderful photographs but not quite close enough. The NYT photographer must like him, given his prominence in that paper. Must be a tribute to his wonderful staff help!

Hope you are enjoying DC and things are going well. Let me know if you ever make it up this way.

Best wishes, Darrell

February 18, 2005
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi Darrell,

Sorry it takes so long to answer. I had the flu this week and now I have a stinking' cold! All I do is cough and blow my nose, but it's getting better.

We've got all our income tax done. It hurts this year!!!!!!!!!! But we were informed we didn't have to pay until April 15 instead of Feb. 28 this year-a first.

Mark & Jim went to Louisville yesterday to the National Machinery Show. Mark came home sick with a headache and threw up. Doug was supposed to come home, but I called him and told him not to. We'll miss him, but he doesn't need that!

Jim and I are doing the 30-Hour Famine with the Youth Group the first weekend of March. I'm working on that trying to get everything set up-as to where they will do service projects, getting them coupons as an incentive to go out and ask for donations for World Vision to feed the hungry children of the world and asking for donations from business's from Eaton. We usually collect totally as a group around \$1200-\$1300, which is amazing because only 5 teens participate! Bev. Charles is speaking and I asked Jeff to do devotions on Fri. night. We get refrigerator boxes for them to "live in" from Koon's in Richmond. As you can see, it doesn't just happen. They get a lot out of it, so we said we would do it again. They work at a Soup Kitchen and The Goodwill Store in Richmond as their service projects.

I think I am finally caught up with all the "business stuff" for the farm. I feel like I've been pushing it since Nov., what with Doug & all his trips to Michigan to the Born Clinic. I feel so relieved right now.

Our Valentine's Banquet is tonight! Jim is so excited because he is one of the people on the program who tell jokes. He has been preparing for several weeks. He just loves doing this! What did you do for Valentine's Day?

Bahrain? I've read about that place. I need to look it up on the map and see how dangerous of an area you are going to. I know you will say you're not, but it "sounds" close. I know you love speaking and traveling. When do you go?

Love, Shirley

February 21, 2005
Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

Was just thinking about you. How are you? I think I'm firmly entering my mid life crisis - not a crisis as much as a "now what"? As I recall, you too flit in and out of that abyss. My house feels too quiet with half my children gone. (Yes, only one child is away but she represents half!) The one that is left is a sea of raging moods. John is working way too hard and gone too much. I invited 2 girlfriends and their teen kids to dinner last Tuesday knowing that their husbands were out of town too. There were only 5 of us at the table - representing 3 families and 12 people!!! It is a sad thing. On the other hand, the neighbors called Sunday and asked us to go see Sideways with them. We locked the door behind us and left. When I was parenting small children I dreamed of spur- of -the- moment possibilities.

The good news is that our house was toilet papered early this morning. Do you have that in RI? A large painted poster invited JJ to the turnabout dance. He really wanted to be invited so this is good. I suffer daily as my children's' social lives ebb and flow.

Lindsay is happy at Vanderbilt - great friends, loves most of her profs, involved in tons of good stuff. She's put off by the emphasis on alcohol and is tired of stepping over vomit in the hallway. Her friends at other schools have the same complaints. I remember just ignoring that party population at Miami.

Mom and Dad are in Spain for the month and loving just strolling along the boardwalk in the cool sunshine. They are driving down to Vanderbilt with me in April for family weekend. They'll really enjoy seeing Lindsay's new home.

When will you be in Chicago again? Sure enjoyed your visit.

Love, Vicky

February 21, 2005

Hi Vicky,

How wonderful to hear from you. It is so much fun "re-engaging" our relationship from 30 years ago. You were very important to me as I made the difficult transition from rural to urban life. Am sure I could not have done it without all the help and support you provided!

I can't say our house ever has been toilet papered. However, my understanding of city culture is that you should consider this an honor that someone valued your house (and JJ in particular) so much that he/she/they spent the time doing this. I hope it does not rain any time soon. I understand water and toilet paper do not make for a very nice combination.

Sounds like Lindsay is doing well at Vanderbilt. It is amazing how much drinking there is in all colleges these days. However, I do recall once throwing up in the hallway of Thompson Hall so I cannot act too sanctimonious about this bad behavior. There was one good result from that experience in the hallway. I have never touched Canadian Club (or most hard liquors) since that night! Sometimes good things come out of bad experiences.

You parents certainly get around. You should speak to them about spending all of your inheritance. They should remember to save a little for you and Marilyn.

I am sure it is a major transition for you to have half your children gone to college. And it won't be that long before the other half leaves. That will be an even bigger transition. It is so easy for couples to get busy doing other things and to neglect their relationship. Annie and I certainly have been guilty of that at various times. We are doing better now and trying to save time for each other. But it still is a challenge. I am going to Bahrain in the Middle East to speak at a conference on electronic government (i.e., governments using the Internet to deliver services and information). She is traveling soon to Spain and Germany for a research project she has underway. Sometimes, we are like passing ships in the water. Have to remember to wave as we pass each other.

It is good that you are inviting friends over. I am trying to make a better effort at staying in touch with other people too. It does help deal with moments of "now what"?

It is funny that you saw Sideways. We just saw it too last weekend. Thought it was pretty good. Also enjoyed the Aviator about Howard Hughes.

I enjoy our email correspondence and the time we had together last September. Am sure I will come to Chicago again at some point. Don't have any specific trips planned now, but it is on my schedule for a return trip at some point.

Love, Darrell

February 21, 2005

Hi Shirley,

Sounds like your family has had a lot of sickness this winter! Between Doug, Laura, Mark, and you, somebody is sick all the time. Hopefully, next year there will be more flu shots so people won't get sick so much.

Your famine project sounds good. Should be a really good experience for the youth group. It always is good to remember those who don't have all the advantages that we do. That is something that is easy to forget.

Speaking of advantages, I just got an I-pod. It is a handheld electronic gadget made by Apple that stores music and lets you play songs. It really is a wonderful machine. Have been putting my CDs on it and listening to the music. This has been a lot of fun. It is so nice to have portable music and your entire music library that you can take with you. I have about 60 CDs on it so far so can listen to lots of different kind of music at any time, wherever I am.

I go to Bahrain March 18-23. It is not very dangerous. The United States has a naval base there and it is an island nation well-protected from all the turmoil all around it. There will be government ministers from many Asian and Middle Eastern countries so security will be very good. I am not worried about my safety. I face greater dangers crossing the streets in Providence than I will on this trip. Have to give two talks, one to the entire conference and another to a smaller group. Hope to spend one day touring around the country and enjoying what I expect to be 85 degree weather!

Tell everyone I said hi. Hope you and they are feeling better now.

Darrell

February 21, 2005
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi Darrell,

Just was reading my e-mail and answering a couple of people and got yours before I signed out!

We have had a lot of flu. Actually just yesterday Laura had Carter at the Urgent Care because he now has it and had 103.8 degrees. They said they couldn't help babies who were under 12 months old though. But they did a blood test and found his white blood count was elevated so they knew he had something else too. So they gave him a shot with an antibiotic to help him. They also gave him a suppository of Tylenol. Today he is much better. His temp was down to 99.1 so she didn't have to take him to their family Dr. She's really had a lot of sickness over there.

Glad to hear you will be safe on your trip. I figured you would be or they wouldn't invite you.

You're really getting up-to-date getting an I-pod. Doug had one and just loved it. I think he's had it so long ago that it doesn't work now. So I know what you've got. That's pretty neat. Now you don't have to carry all your cd's around with you.

Today Doug is talking to a Dr. about the sleep apnea test. He's been feeling pretty good the past 3 weeks. I think I already told you that though. We're just so thrilled! Anyway, they should set a date today for when they do the test. He's supposed to call us tonight and let us know how it went. Half the time his phone doesn't work.

Take care.

Love, Shirley

March 4, 2005
President Ruth Simmons
Brown University
Providence, Rhode Island

Ruth,

I want to thank you for attending the dinner last night at Happy White's home. She was absolutely thrilled that you were able to come, as were all the other guests. Everyone had a wonderful time, including Annie and myself. Afterwards, Happy told how delighted she was with how well the evening went. You did a good thing for Happy, her family and friends, Brown, and the Taubman Center for Public Policy.

Best wishes, Darrell

March 4, 2005

Darrell,

It is always a pleasure being with the Whites, Darrell. I also enjoyed the guests assembled – a boost at the end of a long day. Thanks so much for what you have accomplished at the Taubman Center and for launching so well this new stage in the development of Public Policy at Brown.

Ruth

March 4, 2005

Jean West

Camden, Ohio

Ken and Darrell:

Helen LaMar's funeral was yesterday. Quite a few people were there. They had it at Logue's church which is where they had been going. Jim & his family were there including his son James who is an image of Jim. Jim is in bad shape: 5 lesions on his brain, 1 on pancreas and others too. He's taking chemo but his wife says only God can do a miracle on him as doctors have done all they can. He falls very easily. Nancy stayed at Helen's house, Jim's at Logue's and some others at McCormick's. I hope Nancy and Jim get things worked out--they did hug each other and talked.

Love, Mom

March 15, 2005

Shirley West Mitchell

Eaton, Ohio

Hey Darrell,

You must be getting excited about your trip this week. I know you leave Friday. You said you were speaking to the entire conference and then a small group. How big is the entire conference? You love to do this, don't you?

Mom is leaving to go visit Ken Thurs. She said Jay had been in the hospital with a viral infection. She also Jay & Amy were still not in their house yet. They are still waiting on the people who worked to come back and fix what was not right. I knew that would happen. Once they got there, it'll probably be forever before they come back and do it right!!!!!! That's so maddening!

Doug had a sleep test about 10 days ago. They just called this morning and said he needed another test. He has to go back to the hospital on Mar. 31 because they said he had a mild case of sleep apnea so they want to put some piece of equipment on him and test him all night with it on. We are going to the Born Clinic in Michigan on Mar. 24. We were supposed to have the results of his sleep test by then. I guess Doug knows that next quarter, he probably won't have time to go to Michigan, and so he's keeping that appt. He said he is feeling so much better. He still gets tired, but at least he can carry on now.

We are going to Arizona on Mar. 29-Apr. 5. I've never been out that way. We're going to see the Grand Canyon and Las Vegas, etc. We still have a lot of planning to do. Mark is going and he has been our trip agent. He got the tickets for \$140 each and got a car rented. He's pretty good.

He has started to substitute teach at the county school. He worked 3 days last week. In between he is working on our planter and getting it ready for spring. Today he is writing his essays for his application, which he has to do all over again. He is trying to get back into Trinity (in Chicago) for this fall. No doors were opening for him in the job market, so he is just going to try to go to school now.

Love, Shirley

March 15, 2005

Hi Shirley,

Thanks for the update. Sounds like you have lots going on. That is great about your trip to Arizona. Will be fun to see the Grand Canyon. Have flown over it, but never seen it up close. Mom has a videotape of Grand Canyon which we gave her a couple of years ago. She always had said that was the one trip she wished she and Dad had taken. So we gave her a tape of it so she could see what she would have seen in person (although she probably would not have taken the mule down from the rim into the valley).

Happy to hear Doug is making progress on his health. It is great he is feeling better and able to keep up with his classes. That should encourage him.

It would be fun to see Mark in front of his class. Knowing how badly substitute teachers get treated, it would be interesting to see if that happens to him and how he handles it. I would think it would be very difficult to be a substitute teacher.

I have been having a busy week. Saw the movie Million Dollar Baby last night. It was pretty good. Lots of good acting and a compelling plot line, even though I do not particularly like boxing movies.

On Friday, we are having an "Admissions Day" for all the new students we have admitted into our master's of public policy program. Our job is to convince them to attend our program. We have around 20 students coming in. it will be interesting to see what they are like. I have read their personal essays, but it will be fun to see how they are in person.

I leave this Friday for Bahrain. It should be in the 70s, which will be a nice improvement over the 30s we have in Rhode Island. I hope to see a bit of the country and talk with people from that region. There are so many big things happening around the world it makes me wonder what they think of some of these things. Am sure I will hear an earful about Iraq and American foreign policy.

Love, Darrell

March 17, 2005
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hi Darrell,

You have a good trip too. Sounds like you have a lot going on too. If you're leaving Friday, how can you meet with the 20 students? Are you leaving late in the day?

Mark does get a hard time when he teaches, but not always-more with the Jr. High students than the High School students. He is at Preble Shawnee today teaching Vo-Ag???????? Then back Thurs. & Friday teaching Calculus. I think not, he didn't even have calculus!!!!!!!!!! He told the lady, Donna Grube, who called him, he had never taken calculus. I guess he will give questions and they will have to work on their own, with no help from him. He got in 4 days this week. That's good!

Yes, we're really looking forward to our trip to Arizona. We're still trying to decide what all we are going to do. Mark is making progress. He got our rental car. He keeps telling Jim if he would know what night he was staying in Las Vegas, he could get a better deal, but of course, Jim doesn't know and is leaving it up to Mark. I think Mark is doing most of the planning with our input. Makes it easy on us, but we're at Mark's mercy!!!!!!!!!! Actually, we're glad he's doing all that for us.

You have a safe trip and we'll keep you in our prayers.

Love, Shirley

March 19, 2005

Hi Annie,

Made it to London. Was an uneventful flight. Didn't get much sleep. Read the davinci code, which was very good. Makes me very sympathetic to Mary Magdalene. Am off to Bahrain now. Hope your class went well!

Love, Darrell

March 19, 2005

Hi sweetie,

Thanks for checking in- I hope you aren't too tired from the flight and will have a chance to recover when you get there. At least the desert sun will be good for jet lag. And the DaVinci Code is the perfect airplane read....

Class was okay. Seems to be going pretty well now with minimal input from us. Mark was back yesterday but I went out of my way to avoid him.

Yesterday the substitute trainer spilled the beans that he was hired to take over Peter's clients (Peter is going to be busy trying to open a second gym somewhere in northern RI). I know this is silly and pathetic, but I feel really sad (and hurt that Peter didn't tell me himself, although in fairness I realize he did drop some hints that I didn't pick up on). I know it is pure transference (like Caroline's Jenny when her therapist retired) but I feel like I'm losing a friend. Serves me right for being so dependent on paid companions- time to invest more in real friendships, I guess. And Steve, the new guy, seems to be a very good trainer but very stiff and obsequious- it feels like it will be a chore to work out with him. Basically I hate lifting weights per se but I know it is good for me and Peter knew how to motivate me to do it. I'll miss him.

Anyway, today I went to yoga class, and am going to go shopping with Janet (real friend) before Anne Marie (paid companion). So I am keeping busy. Have fun, and don't break any Islamic laws.

love, Annie

March 20, 2005

Good morning, Annie,

Made it to Bahrain last night. The hotel is very nice. I have a room on the 11th floor overlooking the city and the Persian Gulf. Very scenic. Had a big buffet breakfast this morning. Am going on a tour of the island today. Will visit a mosque, historic places, and a traditional market, plus some time in the desert. Should be a fun event.

This is sad about Peter. He should have told you that himself, given your close personal relationship with him. He was probably afraid to tell you knowing you are attached to him. He may not realize how much of a cult of personality he created with his various clients.

Retail therapy with Janet probably is a good way to deal with this. Hope you found some good stuff.
Love, Darrell

March 20, 2005

Hi there Darrell

Sounds like you landed in the lap of luxury! If you see any plants in the desert, please take pictures for me.

Not Peter's fault- of course he is a classic non-communicative male but I think he had been trying to bring up the subject and probably planned to tell me the day I called in sick, and I also think the new guy spoke out of turn because he is so eager to get clients. It just came at a bad time when I was already feeling fragile and in it makes me realize how much I depended on Peter for regular small boosts to my middle-aged self esteem. I'll get over it- but it will be harder to motivate to get in that oh-so-necessary strength training.

Didn't buy anything- shopped for a chemistry set for Evan's birthday and just didn't find anything I wanted- everything in the mall seems to be designed either for trappy teenagers or fat people.

The cats miss you - your first night away Sabrina abandoned my pillow and waited downstairs for you all night- but last night she was back in her usual suffocating spot.

I'm going in to my office today and trying to clear the decks for the week. Spring cleaning, as it were. Yesterday the March sun was bright enough to make it seem possible that spring is actually on its way.

Love, Annie

March 21, 2005

Good morning Annie,

Had a fun day yesterday touring Bahrain. Went to the desert. It was not like the Saudi desert (full of sand). Instead, it is more of a rocky desert, the way I picture Israel to be. Saw a Tree of Life, the oldest tree in Bahrain at 400 years old. Despite its age, it has been victimized by graffiti. People have written all sorts of names and messages up and down its limbs. This tree is unlikely to make it another 400 years.

Saw the first oil well in Bahrain (1931) and visited the House of Quran, which exhibits art and rare books related to the Koran. It had books back to the 8th century and was very cool. Toured a mosque. Actually was able to go inside, take pictures, and get a tour from one of the young men associated with the mosque. He was very interested to see an American at his mosque. Had the impression he did not see many Americans at his place of worship.

Went to a reception last night for the conference. There are delegations from 40 different countries. Had an interesting talk with Minister of Communications from Afghanistan. He said his country is stabilizing, but the infrastructure needs much work. The material conditions of people have not improved. Many of the countries that promised relief have delivered far less than promised, including the United States. But he said people there are hopeful and optimistic about the future. Interestingly, the country other than the US that is putting a lot of money into rebuilding Afghanistan is Iran. That country realizes a little bit of foreign aid will go along way toward making friends in that area of the world.

Happy to hear Sabrina got over her malaise in only a day. Nice to see she has returned to her normal routine. You can tell her I will be home soon. Glad the sun is shining there. It has been very warm here, in the 70s. Felt dehydrated all of yesterday, despite my efforts to drink lots of water.

I give my talk today. Was scheduled to be the third speaker, but got bumped to fourth at the last minute by the Singapore minister. The organizers are going crazy because they put together a schedule and now the various government ministers are arguing over speaking order, which apparently is a proxy for respect and power. At these things, it always is better to be near the top of the speaking order because after the 10 speaker, no one is paying attention any more. I figure fourth will be okay. I am the only academic here. Everyone else is a government minister or companies seeking to do business with them. Will see what the reaction is.

Love, Darrell

March 21, 2005

Good evening my dear,

What a nice travelogue. Is "tree of life" the name of the species? not very old for an oldest tree- life must be harsh there- maybe a lot of them are cut down for wood. I'm amazed they let you take pictures in the mosque- that was not my experience in Jerusalem!

and I thought academics were hierarchical! You can take your revenge on the minister from Singapore by giving an infinitely superior talk. I hope it went well.

Went for a short run yesterday- it was hazy and 40's and very muddy. our first crocus bud has appeared on the front lawn in time for the first day of spring but there is still snow on the ground in the shade. I'm hoping the rain today will take more of it away.

called my dad last night and Caren was there and got on the phone to tell me that she and Ed are coming to Maine the 1st week in August and want to spend a night with us- we don't have plans that week, do we?

This is going to be a crazy week- one ES faculty meeting, 2 EEB meetings, a meeting about the training grant, and god knows what with Molly and Yoav.... and I still need to make lodging arrangements for the Europe trip..

I miss you.

love, Annie

March 22, 2005

Good morning Annie,

Went to the conference yesterday. What a zoo! At the last minute, the government inserted three new speakers in the opening panel, which led to the conference running over an hour last the rest of the day. Apparently, when some of the government delegations arrived, they objected to not having a prominent speaking role so the local government capitulated and gave Egypt, Pakistan, and Tunisia the right to speak ahead of everyone else.

This created a complication for my panel because there had been six people scheduled to speak before lunch. This is a desirable time slot because after lunch, people leave afterwards. There was a possibility I was going to be bumped from before to after lunch, which would have meant few people would hear the talk. Finally, it was decided since I had come the longest distance that I would be one of the four pre-lunch speakers. The speakers from Germany and Bahrain got bumped to after lunch.

I gave my talk and thought the response was tepid. But afterwards, the head of the Iranian delegation insisted on having lunch with me because he wants me to attend a conference in Tehran he is organizing at the end of May. Don't know that I will do this, but was pleased to be invited. Iran would be an interesting place to visit.

Hadn't realized how politicized the technology area has become globally. The French speaker who gave his talk before mine talked about how America is slipping in the technology area and how Microsoft (seen as a US company) is losing its grip to Linux. The thrust seemed to be the Middle East should align with France, not the U.S. Probably explains why I am the only US speaker at the conference.

The subtext of many of the industry speakers here is that the IT market is unlimited, convergence is coming between telecom and media, and that the Middle East should invest big to get in on the ground floor of this new revolution. My talk was more cautious since my view is that e-government revolution has emerged more slowly than anyone realized, that there are political and economic constraints on the growth of this market, and that in many countries only a small number of people are accessing the Internet. I am not as unbounded in my optimism about this area as the industry people. Hope the government people are not sucked into optimistic projections and spend a lot of unnecessary money on new IT that they probably don't need.

I don't think we have anything planned for the first week in August so if Ed and Caren want to come then, it is okay with me. See you tomorrow. I miss you too! Sounds like you have a stressful week.

Love, Darrell

March 22, 2005

Hi Darrell,

Wow, that sounds like a crazy scene- a microcosm of Middle Eastern politics and male dominance behavior. Are there any woman speakers or attendees at this conference? Very interesting that Linux is seen as challenging Microsoft- industry jumping onto an open source code platform? Yikes, Iran. That would be interesting but a little too scary for comfort...

It has indeed been a stressful week but at least the ES faculty meeting for today was cancelled....I still haven't spoken to Mark since he has been back- continue to duck him. today have lunch with Beth Brainerd - that should be interesting.... Weds is the space meeting.... no news yet on Molly/Yoav.

So Peter showed up for my appointment yesterday- apparently all of his clients were freaked out by the substitute and let him know it! We had a little talk and it sounds like in theory he does want to dump all of his clients but in practice feels very reluctant to give up a handful of his favorite old-timers, myself included (and Merrill the bank CEO refuses to work with anyone but him- rank hath its privileges). So for now we go on as always.

Sabrina had 3 purring attacks last night. I am exhausted. But at least it is sunny today

love, Annie

Darrell West Trip to Bahrain in 2005

Friday, March 18, 2005

Flew at 6:05 pm from Boston to London on British Airways 212. Arrived London and transferred to British Airways 125 for the flight to Manama, Bahrain.

Saturday, March 19, 2005

Arrived Bahrain at 7:45 pm, a 17-hour trip. Was greeted at the airport by a musical band and cheering fans. However, I soon discovered they were not cheering for me. The Bahrain national soccer team arrived home at the same time and Bahrainians were thrilled with their successful performance. Two more wins and the team goes to Germany

for the World Cup championship. Very heady stuff for a country of 650,000 people to compete on the international scene.

On the way to my hotel, my taxi driver filled me in on the Gulf area. Bahrain is a small island country (actually consisting of 33 islands) in the Persian Gulf just off the coast of Saudi Arabia. Until 1986, no bridge linked the two countries. That year, though, a causeway bridge was built connecting the two nations. It has been a boon to trade between the two countries.

Saudi Arabia is a very strict Islamic regime that allows no alcohol, music, or dancing. However, many Saudis want these activities so each weekend, an average of 40,000 Saudis drive over the causeway to Bahrain to partake of drinking, women, and entertainment. Local Bahrain residents are amused at the hypocrisy of their Saudi neighbors. These things are not allowed in their country so they leave on the weekend for more tolerant environs. Women are not allowed to drive in Saudi Arabia, but can drive in Bahrain.

Am staying at the Gulf Hotel in the capital city. This is a 12-story, five-star hotel with a great view of the city and the Persian Gulf. It is a very nice place with a courteous staff that speaks excellent English.

Sunday, March 20, 2005

Got up at 6 am, had a buffet breakfast, and read the Bahrain Tribune newspaper. There was a column by a female writer condemning the decline of music and theater in Bahrain. Local fundamentalists complain about various performances being contrary to Islam. Rather than fighting, local authorities have been shutting down public performances. This woman warned Bahrain about the danger of giving in to religious forces and said they continued to protest entertainment, liberals would start protests of their own.

Apparently, the religious divisions afflicting other Arabic countries are awakening in Bahrain too, even though the country has a tolerant tradition about women and entertainment. Bahrain is a country that has leaned West and opened its borders for foreign investment. The United States has military bases in Bahrain and Qatar. But last week, for the first time, a suicide bomber in Qatar detonated a bomb at an English School theater performance. This sent shock waves throughout the gulf because everyone thought Qatar was immune to this violence. Obviously, it is not and people in the Gulf are on edge about the future.

A newspaper reporter interviewed the wife of the suicide bomber. The terrorist was a 30-year-old computer programmer with a good job at a major company. His wife was shocked, saying she had no idea her husband was contemplating this attack. It is a dangerous sign when young men with good jobs and a bright future are detonating themselves and killing others. It is one thing when unemployed youth with no future turn to violence, but far more serious when married men with families and good jobs kill themselves. Judging from the newspaper, people in Qatar were very shaken by its first suicide bomber.

Took a tour of Bahrain with a local tour guide named Abdullah Ghadeer of Ghadeer Excursion. Paid 11 dinars (around \$30) to see the sights. Abdullah took me and an Austrian couple into the desert to see a mesquite tree known as the "Tree of Life". It is the oldest tree in Bahrain at 400 years old right in the middle of a barren desert. It sits on a slight mound and is visible from quite a distance. As you approach, you can see a beautiful tree with many limbs. Unfortunately, the local population does not appreciate it. People have written large white graffiti (names and slogans) up and down all the branches. Even less believably, a soldier fired a machine gun into the base of the tree. The bullet holes are still visible today. Our guide has complained to the local ministry and suggested the government place a fence around the tree along with a sentry. So far, though, the government has provided no protection. Given this state of affairs, it is doubtful the tree will last much longer in the future.

We visited the site of the first oil well in the Persian Gulf. Discovered by a New Zealand more drilling for water in 1931, they spot marks the first discovery of oil by any nation in the Gulf. This obviously was a discovery that transformed the region and has dominated the last 70 years of Arabic history. It created wealth beyond belief for some countries and turned the Middle East into a power keg of regional and world conflict over oil. The government has but an Oil Museum on the site with old pictures of the country's oil history. The museum was closed, but the museum is a monument to this crucial turning point in Bahrain history.

Our driver showed us neighborhoods with various royal palaces and luxury mansions. The current king succeeded to the throne in 1999 on the death of his father. This family has ruled Bahrain for more than 250 years. He is 53 years old, has four wives, and 10 children.

Three years ago, the King had a national referendum to upgrade his status from Emir to King. Previously, most small countries in the region had emirs, not kings. The latter occurred more frequently in large countries. But for reasons our guide could not explain, the emir wanted to be a king so he requested the referendum and pushed for approval. When voters gave their approval, he spent a lot of money changing buildings, signs, and stationary to signify he was king. Our driver thought this was a complete waste of money and said he could see no difference in how the country was run.

One study I read about in the paper found that Bahrain has 80,000 full-time domestic servants in the country. For a nation of 650,000 people, this means there is an average of one servant for every eight people. Most of the domestics come from other countries such as India, Pakistan, the Philippines, and Indonesia. Generally, these servants

are fundamentalist Moslems. The women you see on the street fully veiled are almost always non-Bahrainians from one of these other places.

This situation creates an interesting political paradox for Bahrain. It can't live day-to-day life without these immigrants. Yet the presence of these individuals exacerbates the religious and cultural tension within the country.

The last place we visited on this tour was the House of Qu'ran, a museum dedicated to art and rare books about the Koran. It was a beautiful museum that opened 15 years ago by a wealthy Bahrain businessman. There are 8th and 9th century Korans that are wonderfully ornate, plus more recent Korans that are colorfully illustrated. The museum also features paintings and artful depicting versus from the Koran.

While driving around Bahrain, I noticed something I had never seen elsewhere (except for Japan and Times Square in New York City)—video billboards. There are large-scale billboards along the highway that show television ads. The resolution is very clear, amazing for such giant displays. Bahrain has put a lot of money into technology and infrastructure and clearly is an innovator in high-tech applications.

That afternoon, I visited the Al Fateh Islamic Center and Grand Mosque. It was a beautiful new mosque where the faithful said their daily prayers and attended Friday services. As was posted on signs, I took my shoes off at the entrance, and then went inside. A guide approached me and asked if I wanted a free tour. He showed me the lush carpet made of wool from Scotland, and pointed out the marble imported from Italy that adorned the walls. Only men could enter the main auditorium; women were allowed only in the balconies overlooking the auditorium. This reminded me of a comment Abdullah had made earlier. His mosque was restricted to men, but he justified this by saying women prefer to pray by themselves at home. I thought that was an interesting justification of women's second class status in Bahrain.

The guide explained a bit about Islam. He said the Koran contains many of the Old Testament stories such as Abraham, Noah and the flood, and Jonah and the whale. Islam recognizes Jesus Christ as a great Prophet but do not believe he is the son of God. Moslems believed the Koran was dictated directly from the angel Gabriel to Mohammad so the Koran is literally the word of God, not man's interpretation of God's message.

Moslems are supposed to repeat a daily prayer five times a day, a prayer they consider the equivalent of the Lord's Prayer. At noon on Fridays, the minister delivers a spoken message. On average, 3,000 people attend these services at the mosque each week.

After going back to the hotel, I had a strange encounter with a Moslem couple in the elevator. My room was on the 11th floor and I was going down to the lobby. I was in the corner of the elevator when it stopped at the 10th floor. At first, I didn't see anyone, but then a woman dressed completely in black walked into the elevator. Her face was completely veiled except for an inch-wide slit across her face for her eyes. She was startled when she got in and saw me, as was her husband, who was accompanying her. They whispered something to each other in Arabic and then pressed the button for floor nine. They rode down one floor with me and then got off. I don't know why they got off. But as the door closed, I heard them push the button to call another elevator. Perhaps they had forgotten something and needed to go back up to the 10th floor. But judging from their nervousness and clear discomfort at seeing me in the elevator, it appeared they called another elevator because they didn't want to ride down to the lobby with an infidel. Maybe, the husband had seen too many Western movies and thought I would molest his wife on the way to the lobby. It definitely was a strange and unusual social encounter.

That night, I attended the conference's opening reception at the Movenpick Hotel. The reception was held outdoors on a deck overlooking the Gulf. There was free food and an open bar. Many of the 40 countries attending the Middle East/Asian Information Technology Minister's Summit were there. This was the third such IT summit to be held. The first was held in Seoul in 2001, while the second was in India in 2005. Each summit had issued a declaration outlining the two region's goals for utilizing technology.

I met ministers and top government advisors from several different countries. The first person I encountered was Amirzai Sangin, the Minister for Communications from Afghanistan, and his IT advisor Aimal Marjan. We talked about the Afghan war and the US presence in his country. He said things had stabilized in Afghanistan. Conditions were getting better and people were optimistic about the future. The major problem Afghanistan has encountered is a number of countries (including the United States) had made promises of foreign aid for reconstruction after the war, but had delivered only a small percentage of the committed dollars. Yatiman Bin Yusof, The senior parliamentary secretary for the Singapore Ministry of Information, was standing next to us. He overheard the conversation and said the same thing was happening on tsunami relief. He said only about 30 percent of promised monies had been received. This was par for the course, he said.

There were two representatives from Azerbaijan's Ministry of Communications—Ayaz Bayranou, the head of the Department of International Relations, and Rashad Nabiyeu, head of the department of finance and economic analysis. I explained that I had bid on an e-government consulting job in Azerbaijan, but not been hired. They knew nothing about the decision, but were intrigued by my interesting their country. I told them it was a fascinating part of the world. They told me they would send me material on their projects.

Had an interesting conversation with two Middle East sales managers for Microsoft. (It is not uncommon for industry and government ministers to mingle at these technology conferences. After all, they need each other. Microsoft makes a lot of sales in the region, although Linex has emerged as a big competitor. I told them two years ago in Lebanon, someone had asked me at a technology conference what would prevent Microsoft from stealing national secrets if Lebanon adopted Microsoft's platform. I didn't know how to answer that question so asked the Microsoft manager how he would answer it. He said based on these kinds of concerns over privacy and security, Microsoft now provides all the source code to any country signing a major licensing agreement. That country can examine the code and determine for itself whether there is a security problem. This is Microsoft's response to security fears as well as concerns it is in bed with the American government. The latter complaint is ironic since the US government sued Microsoft for anti-trust violations in the closing years of the Clinton administration.

Had an exquisite Lebanese dinner that night. There was way too much food. It was a typical Lebanese meal with multiple courses, and multiple dishes per course. I ate way too much and felt sick afterwards. Forced myself to throw up and felt better afterwards. This was my first experience with bulimia, but it was driven by necessity because of my over-consumption of food.

The highlight of the meal was the appearance of singers and dancers. A group of six men and women entertained the audience with music and dancing. It was Middle Eastern music, accompanied by a modified form of belly dancing. Although there was more shaking of their upper torso than their lower ones. It was all very entertaining.

Monday, March 21, 2005

The local newspaper had a front page story about a Kuwait professor found guilty of defaming Islam, and being given a one-year suspended prison sentence for his crime. Apparently, he had written a column explaining how he had pulled his children out of the public schools in favor of a private school because he wanted to make sure they received a good education and were not taught to hate women and non-Moslems. Local authorities took offense at his writings and charged him with defaming the religion.

The fact that this story ran on the front page of a Bahrain newspaper shows how much concern there is about the power of religious fundamentalists. Countries like Bahrain are constantly looking at their Gulf neighbors to see how religious conflicts are unfolding. Even pro-Western government such as Kuwait are succumbing to religious pressures because their monarchs are feeling pressure from the local citizenry. Bush's efforts to encourage democracy in this region may produce Islamic republics down the road in every one of these countries, all achieved through local elections.

Today was the opening day of the conference. The conference turned out to be an interesting cultural experience, although not in the way I expected. A night before, I had met the two conference organizers, Joanna Savagar and Nicola Eyles. They worked for a Dubai consulting firm that organized conference and business forums. They were very nice and friendly, but said there was some "last-minute" jockeying over the speaker's schedule the next day that turned out to be the understatement of the year.

The conference had been set up with an opening panel at 9:30 am having five government speakers, a break to open the exhibition hall, a pastry time, and an 11 am panel with six speakers, including myself. The conference then would adjourn for lunch and then have each country do a 10-minute presentation after lunch on what it was doing in the area of information technology. On paper, this all looked well-organized and sensible. But this is the Middle East and nothing is as it seems on the surface.

As government ministers arrived, some complained about the opening panel. Why was Bahrain, Kuwait, Egypt, Tunisia, and Pakistan represented by speakers and others were not? In typical Mideast fashion, the local Bahrain organizers capitulated and added two more countries to the speaking list (Turkey and Indonesia). The conference was supposed to be in English, but the Kuwaiti representative spoke in Arabic. No one had thought of language translation so I, the Europeans, and most of the delegate from Asia understood not a single word he said.

By the end of the opening panel, the conference was an hour behind schedule. This would not be such a problem, but our panel had six speakers and if everyone spoke their 30-minute talks, lunch would have been at 3 pm and there would be almost no time after lunch for the country talks.

Organizers quickly huddled and decided there would be only four speakers on my panel. But which ones? The first three were set with two industry speakers and one government official from Singapore. This left three people vying for the last spot – me, a German speaker, and the Bahrain e-government director. In a decision I thought was just, the group decided I should be the last speaker before lunch. The justification was I had come the longest way so therefore deserved a premium slot. The German and Bahrain speakers were pushed after lunch, and our speeches were cut from 30 to 15 minutes. I considered this a major victory because I knew the audience would dwindle after lunch.

In the opening panel, I noticed that speakers were using PowerPoint presentation, but no one was dimming the lights. The result was that no one could see the large screens that had been set up. I had brought along a PowerPoint Presentation so asked the conference organizer if someone could dim the lights during the conference so people could read the screen. Sheepishly, he admitted this was a problem, but said the Bahrain Minister of Transportation (who was paying for the conference) for some reason had decreed no one could turn the lights down. It was a beautiful hall in a

new convention center and he wanted visitors to be able to admire the facilities. I decided to drop my PowerPoint presentation. It didn't add much to the presentation anyway.

My session was moderated by Jean-Louis Previdis, senior vice president of the META group, a major consulting firm. He was French and used his opening remarks to deliver several messages. First, the telecommunications market was rising drastically and governments needed to devote great resources to help their citizens become part of the information revolution. Second, the world's technology leader (the US) was falling behind and other countries were doing much better (Asia in broadband and Europe in mobile technology). Third, technology convergence was taking place so countries should think about merging phones, computers, and media in the future.

I was too busy rewriting my talk for its new 15-minute format to reflect on his comments. But later, I realized there were serious flaws with every one of his themes. He was telling governments in poor countries they needed to invest a lot more in new technology, with the subtext being they should hire his company to advise them on strategic decisions. This ignored the fact the tech bubble had burst and governments shouldn't be spending too much in new technology that would be obsolete in a few years.

His message on the US losing its technology edge was dead wrong. Other countries were doing well, but the US remained a world leader. In looking over the conference later, I realized I was the only American speaker. Conference organizers had completely marginalized American companies, academics, and government officials and they used this absence to say Microsoft was dead in the market (in favor of Linux) and that the US was no longer a world leader. The clear message from the French speaker was the Middle East should look to Asia and Europe for technology innovation.

If I had been really thinking, I would have rewritten my e-government talk to rebut his comments. Unfortunately, there was no time to do so. I could have given these people a real conference if I had presented an alternative view on these issues.

The next speaker also was a French industry representative named Phillippe de Marcillac. Although he had different data from the first speaker, he repeated many of the same themes. This was followed by the Singapore Deputy Chief Information Officer, Leong Keng Thai, who described what his country was doing on e-government.

This left me as the last speaker. Since there had been almost a dozen speakers by this time, I decided to open with a little humor. I told them I had good news. I was the last speaker before lunch and I would try to be brief. No response from the crowd. Then I said I could tell the IT Minister Summits were having an impact because the official declarations were getting longer. A few people chuckled but most of the audience was quiet. I could tell the audience was going to be a challenge. Probably most of them were asleep from all the long and boring talks they had just endured.

I told them about our e-government research. Gave them a good news/bad news scenario. The good news was that a lot of governments were making progress on integrating technology onto their websites. But progress was taking longer than anyone expected a decade ago. I pointed out the challenges that had slowed progress and made specific recommendations how they could do better. I thought it was a good talk, especially given the chaos of the morning, but the applause was quite tepid at the end.

As we went to lunch, I wondered if the talk had been a failure. I saw a Bahrain government official who told me the talk was good, but that I sure talked fast. At that point, I realized what the problem had been. The conference was in English with no translation provided and the talk probably went over the heads of many due to language problems. Because my talk got compressed from 30 to 15 minutes at the last minute, I did not respond to the first speaker's inane comments and then talked too fast for people in the audience to understand what I had said. Plus, my last-minute decision to drop the PowerPoint due to lighting problems gave the audience no outline to follow.

As I was thinking about this at lunch, a man came to my table and asked to join our luncheon group. He introduced himself as Masaud Shafiee, deputy minister for international affairs for the Islamic Republic of Iran. It turned out he understood my talk and loved it. He said all the other speakers were saying the same old thing that everyone had been saying for the past few years but I was saying something new and different. Technology innovation was not easy or simple and things were taking longer than expected. It wasn't the slam-dunk industry viewpoint that its people were proclaiming. I am not sure everyone in the audience understood what I was saying, but this guy sure did.

Then, he lowered the boom. He invited me to Tehran at the end of May to speak at a conference he was organizing on technology. Would I come and participate in this conference? Iran always has been a place of fascination for me owing to its Islamic Revolution and treatment of women. Will have to think about this one. Am not sure the timing will work out. We agreed to communicate after we each went home.

I now realize I could have made a perfect speech by taking the first few minutes to address the themes of the first talks and expressed need for countries to be cautious in their investments. That would have been a nice intro for my e-government research and played nicely into its themes. But with all the last-minute juggling, I wasn't able to pull all this together until a day after the talk.

I went back to the hotel after the lunch. Decided I couldn't stand listening to all the country-by-country talks. In any event, I wasn't sure how they were going to fit 40 country talks of 10 minutes each into the 1-2 hours they had left. Am curious how they managed that scheduling feat.

In talking with conference organizers later, it was clear this experience was par for the Middle East. Even the best laid plans always get messed up by last-minute maneuvering, accusations of lack of respect, and capitulation on someone's part. I guess this explains why Middle East peace negotiations always get screwed up. If this conference is any indicator, the Middle East will never get its act together.

Tuesday, March 22, 2005

Spent today touring the Al-Areen Wildlife Park and Reserve. This is a beautiful sanctuary in the southern part of Bahrain that features camels, ostriches, many kinds of gazelles (including miniature ones), porcupines, giant tortoises, and birds, among other things. The park was teeming with school girls, all dressed up in chadoras or school uniforms. A couple allowed me to take their picture and it was adorable.

The only odd thing about this sanctuary is it is located next to a Grand Prix Formula One racetrack. The track features major car races with cheering fans and loud engines. How any one could build a racetrack right next to a wildlife reserve is beyond me. It is a part of what makes the Middle East such a puzzling and contradictory place. It is a region with some of the nicest, most generous, and most hospitable people. Yet they have hereditary kings with absolute wealth and political power, religious fanatics, and bloody wars of neighbor against neighbor. Will never figure out why such a nice place inspires such hatred and violence.

That night, I had dinner at the Fushion restaurant. Was one of the best meals I ever had had. Had an appetizer of goat cheese and mushrooms that was delightful, a tomato and avocado salad that was excellent, and a shrimp and scallop combination over mashed potatoes that were terrific. All nicely spiced and wonderfully tasting. It was a nice way to end the trip.

Wednesday, March 23, 2005

Flew home at 1:50 a.m. on British Airways 124 to London. There, I connected to British Airways 213 for the return trip to Boston.

All in all, this was a very interesting trip. It was very different than I imagined, especially in terms of the conference. But the net time, I speak after a French guy, I will be prepared for my response.

Can't say I reached any better understanding of the Middle East. It is a place that is wonderfully complex and hard to fathom. I think it is going to take a lot more trips to figure out how high-tech innovators can tolerate being ruled by absolutist kings and why women are denied basic human rights such as voting and owning property. The place is a throwback to the world of centuries ago. That is what makes it interesting but difficult to understand.

March 24, 2005
Katie Shaver
Dayton, Ohio

Dear Uncle Darrell,

Thanks for sending that to me. That was very interesting and I did not know you were going. Have you ever been to Iran? That would be a neat place to go.

Things here are pretty well. I am trying to decide whether to buy a house and where, so major decisions are being made I guess.

Well you take care and catch up on some sleep!
Love, Katie

March 24, 2005
Mark Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Uncle Darrell,

It sounds like you had a great trip, although you weren't there for very long. One of the funniest things is that you had to deal with the problem that the Middle East has with time. They don't get it at all. I found out that as Americans we use time to be precise, they use time as a suggestion. I would be on time to meet someone and if they were within an hour of it they thought they were alright, to my frustration.

I thought your best quote was: "In a decision I thought was just, the group decided I should be the last speaker before lunch. The justification was I had come the longest way so therefore deserved a premium slot." That's classic!

I thought that I was rereading an article from National Geographic on the United Arab Emirates that came out 2 years ago. It talked, much like you did, about the old world butting against the new world of technology and business and the contradictions between them. It sounds like Bahrain has also become wealthy like the UAE and handled it about the same, with fear of what might come to their country from its neighbors.

If you go to Iran, I would be interested in going with you as an indentured servant. Since it's not easy for Americans to travel there, I would be willing to carry your bags. And for \$15 I'd shine your shoes.

I just got accepted into Trinity Evangelical Divinity School (in Chicago) on Monday. I'm planning on going to study full-time starting this fall if financial aid works out. to get ahead of the game and allow myself to graduate in 3 years I would take the "suicide Greek" course in July. I would learn 2 years of New Testament Greek in 6 weeks. 3.5 hours a day in class and 9 hours a day studying, hence suicide Greek.

Thanks for the update and info on Bahrain,
Mark

March 25, 2005

Mark,

Congratulations on Trinity. That is wonderful. Sounds like you will have a great time there working your butt off. Am glad it is you taking Greek, not me. It would all be Greek to me, I am sure!

Am happy you are interested in Iran. Why don't we meet in the Central Square of Tehran at noon, Monday, May 30th? If I am not there at noon, keep waiting. It probably means I am held up in traffic some place.

Darrell

March 28, 2005

Uncle Darrell,

I'll be there waiting patiently. if I'm not at Christmas next year for some reason though, it's your fault.

Mark

March 31, 2005

Annie Schmitt
Madrid, Spain

Hi sweetie,

finally got a window of opportunity to borrow a computer with internet access for a few min. It has been an eventful trip. I believe the stats that the Spanish sleep less than any other country. gave seminar tues afternoon in Madrid after all night flight. not v coherent but they were nice about it. Hosts took us out for late dinner - restaurants don't open till 9 pm. yesterday AM in Madrid, train to Valencia, view of orange groves, tapas for dinner. today all day in very hi tech plant biotech group, another seminar - meetings from 9AM till now - 8 pm- everyone is very nice but clearly they all think we are crazy.. just deleted a paragraph by accident. hate this Spanish keyboard. will try to check web mail tomorrow - no access in hotel- miss you and love you. please write.

Xxx, Annie

March 31, 2005

Hi Annie,

Good afternoon. Nice to hear from you. Sounds like the Spaniards have been treating you well. I am impressed you gave a talk the afternoon after arrival. I would have been dead after an all-night flight.

I had my meeting with Bob and Rajiv. We decided the idea of a Taubman School was too radical for Brown and not worth the political controversy it would provoke. Instead, Bob suggested we approach Taubman for funding a Taubman Institute of Public Policy. This would give us more permanence and more credibility with the outside world. We would have more flexibility in terms of our internal structure. So if Taubman gives sufficient funds, that is the direction the administration wants us to move.

Got our renovation estimate for the Public Policy ground floor. After months of promising us the project could be completed for \$275,000, the lowest bid came in at \$460,000 (\$185,000 above the previous estimate). I am so upset with this because it completely screws up my budget. Have an email out to Don Stewart complaining about this and inquiring whether we can get a construction loan from the university bigger than \$275,000. I do not know what is wrong with Facilities Management. How do they expect us to plan whether their budget numbers turn out to be so wrong? Argh!!!! Interesting news about Peter Shank and the reorganization. You called that one week ago. Write when you get a chance, although I know you are very busy.

Love, Darrell

April 1, 2005

good morning (?) D,

oh no, that is such a typical plant ops snafu. good luck sorting that out!!

Taubman institute sounds perfect, plus it will drive tom b. crazy- and you can try to get AT to compete with Watson...

today we visited 2 field sites with our host Miguel- both next to orange groves, one with very friendly farmer who helped break up the soil with a pickax when it was too hard for the corer- the oj at breakfast here is awesome by the way- spent most of the day messing around taking soil samples- Steve and Miguel are busy packing them to ship to ksu which gives me a minute to send this on Miguel's computer- I really like Spain- friendly people, very relaxed, palm trees, good food, sunny -though rain predicted tomorrow, our tourist day.... we should come back here together- you would hate the late hours but jet lag is a help - just don't reset your biological clock

can't believe I forgot my camera. will have to bring it next time.

must go- love you and miss you!
xxx A

April 1, 2005

Annie,

Facilities Management is definitely on my bad list right now. I got the details on why the estimates went over. It was the same construction firm that did the original estimate that then came up with the extra \$185,000 in charges. Most of it is heating, fire, and safety stuff that was in the earlier scope so I don't understand how the new bid can go over by such a big amount. It is not as if we didn't ask for heating in the original estimate.

My complaining email to Don Stewart seems to have circulated among a few people in the administration. Got a nice response from Nancy Dunbar saying the project manager was working on lowering the cost. She cced Mike McCormick on this so I think Facilities Management now has the message it needs to lower the cost of this project. All of this is very annoying. I can't believe I have to waste time on this type of stuff. Am sure our colleagues at other schools don't have to do this!

Am glad you found a friendly farmer. It was nice of him to use his pickax to break up the soil. Doesn't this make you feel kindly toward farmers???

Sounds like the sun has been good in Spain. Actually, the weather has been pretty nice here too. Has been high 50s and low 60s. Looks like winter definitely is over. And no April Fools snowstorm this year.

Have a good time and enjoy Spain and England.
Love, Darrell

April 5, 2005

Hi sweetie-

just a few min before we go in the field- Norwich is pretty, Caroline Dean and the institute are awesome- it is wet, rainy, and reminiscent of our sabbatical- lots of daffodils- Indian food last night- found out why the ticket was so expensive when we got to the airport in Valencia and found he had booked us *business* class to here- hope Brown will reimburse! yesterday was intense, most of it in Caroline's office talking science...

hope you are sorting out things with plant ops. love and miss you. will try to check email again this PM so please write if you get a chance...

xxx, Annie

April 5, 2005

Annie,

Glad you are enjoying England. Daffodils definitely remind me of the Windsor Great Park. Remember the valley of daffodils there? Very beautiful.

Nice your agent booked you in business class although you would think he would know universities don't like that. You can always say (rightfully so) you have back trouble and ask for an exemption.

Am making some progress with Facilities Management. They have solicited bids from two new contractors, people who were not a part of the last round. Should get their new estimates in the next couple of days. They had better be lower than the first round or we all are in trouble.

North Carolina won the NCAA championship yesterday. Joel will be happy about that!
Love, Darrell

April 7, 2005

Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Judy,

Did you ever get that wonderful photo of the two of us developed? I can hardly wait to see it and add it to my scrapbook.

Hope spring (or is it summer in Dallas already) has arrived. Our winter finally has broken and we are getting decent weather (high 60s).

Just came back from Bahrain. Lectured at a technology conference. It was interesting to see the women in veils all covered from head to foot, except for the eyes. It makes me wonder what they do in the summer time when it gets up to 125 degrees!

Best wishes, Darrell

April 7, 2005

Darrell

Would you believe I have not developed it yet!!!! I need to find the camera!!!!!! thanks for the reminder!

What an experience going to Bahrain! Did they translate for you or do most of them understand English well enough.

How is feeling to travel these days? Do you feel safe? Time for bed! Talk with you later. All is well here!
Love, Judy

April 9, 2005

Judy,

It was interesting going to Bahrain. It is such a different country in every respect. They still have a king with real power who owns much of the land. The country is a rocky desert in the Persian Gulf right off the coast from Saudi Arabia and across the Gulf from Iran. The head of the Iranian delegation invited me to come to Iran at the beginning of June. But I think I will pass on that one for now. Will be going to Brazil in the middle of June for a conference. Will spend a few days in Rio and a few days in Brasilia.

Visited an Islamic mosque and got a tour of the place from a guide. Women are not allowed in the main auditorium, but they have a balcony where they can "participate" in religious services.

Translation was not much of a problem in Bahrain because people generally spoke English. However, there were a few complaints in my talk that I spoke too quickly for some people to understand.

I felt safe in Bahrain. It is Western oriented and there is a US military base there. However, I do pay attention to my surroundings when I travel and don't take unnecessary risks.

Love, Darrell

May 5, 2005

Reverend Rebecca Spencer
Central Congregational Church
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell,

I write to thank you as this is the first of what will be many thank you letters, for your generous and thoughtful gift to the church for a lectureship in religion and public life. As I mentioned, this will come before the Prudential Committee at their next meeting (May 16) and then we are off and running to begin planning for this fall. I was thinking we might alternate fall/January... This is simply so exciting because it is precisely what the mainline church ought to be doing – challenging ourselves and the community to think seriously about these issues of faith in the public square.

Please know I will stay in close touch, and will appreciate your ideas and guidance as we initiate the Darrell West Lecture Series, and please share with Annie my gratitude to her for approving of this venture too!

I look forward to seeing you both sometime SOON, and in the meantime, thank you again, Darrell.

Warmly, Rebecca

May 9, 2005

Gayle Taubman Kalisman

New York, New York

Gayle,

I just want to thank you for attending our Taubman portrait unveiling and also for inviting me to attend your sumptuous birthday celebration for Philip at Al Forno. Both events were wonderful and quite enjoyable.

I have a few photos of the dedication I wanted to mail you, but am not sure if you are in Florida or New York. Just let me know which place to send them, and I will put them in the mail.

We have some nice pictures of you and your family.

Best wishes, Darrell

May 9, 2005

Dear Darrell,

Thank you for creating such a special and memorable day for our family. The dedication was so touching and we loved having you at the party.

Of course we would treasure any photos you can send. Until the Fall we are at the following address: 117 East 72nd Street, Apartment Ten, New York, New York 10021. Thank you again.

Warmest regards, Gayle

May 10, 2005

Dear Annie,

Had an interesting event yesterday. We did our forum yesterday on liquefied natural gas with Attorney General Lynch and terrorism expert Richard Clarke. Was supposed to introduce Lynch, but at the last minute I was told I would be introducing Congressman Patrick Kennedy. Told Kennedy it would be an honor to introduce him for the first time. He said, "it's not the first time. You introduced me to your class years ago when I still was a state representative." I told him that was right. That was back in 1992.

So I introduced him, nothing flashy. Just the basics. Then he got up and gave the most gracious welcome to me. He told the audience that I had written a book about him. He said he brags that he knows how far he has come because Darrell West has written a book about him. He told the audience that I was a real asset for Rhode Island through my political commentary. But he said some people in Rhode Island might not know how much national exposure I get. He said often times after elections, I am on national television shows or in newspapers across the country and that he is proud to have me in Rhode Island. That was a very nice and touching thing for him to say. Such a contrast with a few years ago, when he did not want to have anything to do with my book and was refusing interviews for it.

Darrell

May 10, 2005
Annie Schmitt
Norwich, England

Hi sweetie,

just a quick note from the borrowed computer. took soil samples today in the rain- the site is marked out- so we've accomplished what we came here for, thank god- it was a worthwhile trip- the field/greenhouse staff here is excellent and has lots of good ideas.

Any idea what is going on with Mary? Will try to send her quick note as well. thanks for being in touch with her. What's the word on Merle and Janet?

another thing that has come up is that Jen Plaut is leaving on Friday- I failed to organize a lab farewell for her, but Patti and Caroline and Osvaldo have organized a dinner for her on Thurs night that I really should go to. ugh, couldn't be worse timing... am trying to decide what to do.

Love and miss you, Annie

May 10, 2005

Annie,

Glad things are working out on the field work. Sounds like you are off and running on this project.

I don't know the details on Mary's condition. She had another procedure late last week to correct problems from the first procedure. She didn't volunteer details other than she is restricted to the house for two weeks.

I rescheduled with Merle and Janet for June 4.

Had my meeting with the contractor. He turns out to be Robert, the guy who used to work out at the Body Firm. Talk about a small world. Construction will start over the weekend or early next week. I can not believe after two years the project actually is beginning. After all the work and stress that went into this, I am thrilled we have cleared all the obstacles. Something to celebrate!

Love, Darrell

May 11, 2005
Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Darrell,

Thought you might enjoy reading my sister's talk and hearing what my nephew is up to. I was impressed with what she said. I asked her if I could send it to you and she said sure. She said she heard you talking on NPR a while back.

Hope you are well! I haven't forgotten about your picture!!! The camera is out of the drawer with about 6 remaining pictures to be taken. I keep hoping to use the camera but I am always using the digital!!!!!!

You will get your picture!

May is crazy - probably for you too.

the girls are graduating from 6th Grade! 😊 It has been a great year!

In the process of booking the summer with camps and family trips. We will be going to Estes Park YMCA camp in July!

Got to go!!!!

Love, Judy

May 13, 2005

Judy,

Thanks for the info on your sister's talk. Looks like she has been keeping very busy these days. Hope she is doing well. Tell her I said hello.

Glad you have not forgotten about our picture. My scrapbook will not be complete without an updated Judy and Darrell photo! I am happy to pay for the film developing. Just let me know what I owe you.

It is hard to believe the twins are graduating from 6th grade. I remember when they were born and it seems like that wasn't so long ago. I guess it is longer than I recall.

Our semester is winding up. Gave the final exam in my mass media class yesterday. Grades are due next Wednesday, but fortunately I have graduate students to do the grading.

Then I go to Ohio State to speak at a technology conference. Am off to Brazil in mid-June for a technology conference down there. Will be a busy summer!

Love, Darrell

May 16, 2005
Annie Schmitt
Oulu, Finland

Hi sweetie,

Well, we made it- although it was a long trip and my ears nearly exploded on the last 3 flights. got a little sleep on the Philly to Frankfurt leg- spent the 4 hour layover in Frankfurt fixing Steve's ticket snafu (gate agent in Kansas took the wrong coupon so we had to go out of security, find the USAir desk, get them to issue a new coupon, and take that to the Lufthansa desk to get a boarding pass and back through security- all with him being very nervous and high maintenance). Got to Oulu at 8:30 last night (we are 7 hrs ahead of you). It's boreal forest here- all pines, fir, and birches- it is on the coast but have only had a glimpse of sea. It was still light when I went to bed at 10 and was light when I woke up at 4. we are just a few hundred km from the Arctic Circle and the days are currently 19 hrs long, increasing 7 min a day! Oulu is about the size of PVD but surrounded by forest and water rather than suburbs. It is 400 yrs old- a few nice old wooden churches- paper and pulp industry is the base, but it has recently become a sort of Silicon valley for Finnish IT- apparently one of the Nokia founders is from around here. The university is 50 yrs old- the first in N Finland- a pretty modern campus (the birch trees provide more visual appeal than the buildings). The hotel is clean and modern Scandinavian style- you would love the breakfast buffet- salmon, 2 kinds of pickled herring, various rye breads and cheese, cereals (with a wonderful compote of frozen berries which I will try to recreate this summer), fruit, bacon and eggs, etc

I'm really sick- bad sore throat, cough, plugged ears, and chills. If I were home, this would be enough to make me stay home in bed for a day or two (wish I had come home on Friday when I felt this coming on). Woke up this AM and wasn't sure I was going to make it through the day. after a huge Finnish breakfast and 3 cups of tea I revived enough to be alive when Outi came to get us at 9, but my talk wasn't really ready. Saw the garden- very nice plots, surrounded by boreal forest. Gave my talk- adequate but not very well organized. There were just a few questions- Outi says that this is the Finnish character- certainly everyone in her lab seems very nice but rather shy. Outi was kind enough to bring me back to the hotel to rest for a couple of hours before dinner which gives me a chance to try out the hotel wireless- 8 euros for 60 min. Which I just accidentally closed and had to relog into so this is a 16 euro email. I hope all's well there. Love you and miss you!

Annie

May 16, 2005

Hi Annie,

Sounds like you had a very rough flight to Finland. Those long flights are no fun, especially with all the multiple legs and being sick to boot. Hope you are feeling better soon. I can't believe the KS agent took the wrong coupon for Steve. That would be a complete nightmare. Well, at least it gave you an activity so you weren't bored with the four-hour layover!

I looked on a map to see where Oulu was. I can't believe how far north it is. It is impressive people can live (or want to live) that far north. Must be very cold in the winter. That breakfast sounds good.

I often find people in other countries do not have the same culture of asking questions. Either they are shy, intimidated, or feel that it is rude to ask critical questions.

I watched several movies this weekend—Emma, Oh God, and My Cousin Vinny. Went to church yesterday, where I had an interesting conversation with Sheldon Whitehouse (who has been coming to church nearly every Sunday lately). I walked past him while he was talking to someone else and I saw him writing something on the church bulletin. I laughed and said it was impressive that he was signing autographs so early in the campaign. He laughed. But then a minute later, someone came up from behind me, put his arm around my shoulder, and whispered in my ear, "it's not good to make humor in a house of worship." We both laughed and then had a nice chat. He is praying Steve Laffey comes into the primary against Chafee, because he knows that kind of Republican primary will probably elect him (Whitehouse) Senator. He told me he couldn't get that lucky to have Laffey run. He then introduced me to Sandra, who was friendly but distant. I don't think I pass her spouse test. But Sheldon and I now are on friendly terms. We are not letting past problems color our current relationship.

Saw Scott and Staci. They are celebrating their one-year wedding anniversary, and were in a very good mood.

Hope the week goes well for you. We all miss you!

Love, Darrell

May 17, 2005

hi there D

wonderful to find your email this AM when I came in to the lab. still very sick- am just hoping my ears will survive the 3 flights tomorrow to get to Halle... really bundled up to go out to the garden today- it is chilly and drizzling, like early April in PVD

yes, this is the farthest north I have ever been. I woke up at 2 last night and it was the first time I actually saw it dark here-and it was still kind of twilight. the greenhouses here are pyramid shaped to shed all the snow in winter and the garden where we will grow our plants has a moose-proof fence!

Outi is amazing, really brilliant and really nice. the funny thing is that she looks very much like Babs, especially when she smiles.

I'm glad that you seem to be surviving so well without me. I miss you.

Xxx, Annie

May 17, 2005

Annie,

I am sorry you still are sick. Hope you survive the flights tomorrow. It never is pleasant when you have to fly with clogged ears.

That is great the place has moose-proof fences. How big are the fences that keep moose out? They must be gigantic.

Had lunch yesterday with Tony Marcella (Patrick Kennedy's former chief of staff) and the secretary of state candidate he wanted me to meet. During the course of the lunch, Tony encouraged me to write another book on Patrick Kennedy. This was very ironic since he blocked my access to Patrick the first time around. These people must assume I have no memory of their past behavior. But anyway, the lunch was nice and the candidate was impressive, even though he was 10 minutes late!

Your chiropractor Kervik called and you have an appointment for 2:15 pm, Thursday, May 26, right after you get home. Am sure you will need the appointment by then. Hope your back doesn't hurt too much from the heavy suitcase.

Fred Lippitt's memorial service is tomorrow. Am sure there will be a big turnout for that. He touched many people's lives over the years. He deserves a great send-off.

Love, Darrell

May 17, 2005

hi sweetheart,

just a quick note- I'm getting sicker and need to get some sleep tonight-I'm dreading the flight tomorrow. Outi has been a fantastic hostess but there really hasn't been much chance to rest- went out for dinner with her lab and just got back. It has cleared and the sun is still shining at 10:30 PM. moose fences are maybe 7 ft tall. I guess moose aren't very high jumpers

funny about Tony Marcella. I bet now he wants to dish all the Patrick dirt for volume two.

thank you SO much for organizing the chiropractor appt. yes, I will need it. I think I will need to go to bed for several days to recover from this. sorry to be so self pitying especially since it has been a great trip except for being so sick. this is worse than my French flu.

So sad about Fred Lippitt. Sorry I can't be there.

love, Annie

May 18, 2005

Annie,

Tony Marcella does want to dish dirt for the next volume. He knows all about "the family" and told me he currently was working as Patrick's "intermediary" with his mother Joan and her alcohol problems. Would definitely want to interview him if there ever is another book. He said Patrick's relationship with his father has improved, although it still is difficult. Told me Patrick chose not to run for the Senate because he doesn't want to serve with his father and be overshadowed by such a giant. Thought that was an interesting way to put it.

Today, I fly to Ohio State for an e-government conference. Had a conference call with the other speakers. The keynoter sounds like a complete idiot. He sent us copies of his remarks and I have never read such a vague, abstract, and unhelpful speech. We tried to clue him in on needing to be more specific and offer more concrete suggestions to the audience of government officials, but he didn't want to change his remarks. Oh well, the good news is he will make all the other speakers look much better, at least if the audience still is paying attention after his speech.

Sheila Bonde of Art History has been announced as the new Dean of the Graduate School. I think she is a good choice. We were on a committee several years ago, and she impressed me.

Hope you feel better soon and get through all the flights today.

Love, Darrell

May 19, 2005

Annie Schmitt
Halle, Germany

Darrell,

just a quick note from Matthias' computer- made it but ears still are at 30,000ft sigh... Interesting insight into PK! Have fun at OSU and be sure to tell them how great Mary is. Matthias is wonderful and the botanical garden is awesome. tonight we eat spargel. Must dash- love and miss you

xxx, Annie

May 20, 2005

Hi Annie,

I made it back from Ohio State. Saw Senator Lincoln Chafee in the Providence Airport while awaiting my flight to DC and Columbus. He was having a lunch of two Reese's peanut butter cups. I had just seen him at the Fred Lippitt memorial service, where he introduced me to his wife Stephanie. I told him I was not following him around. We had a nice chat. He is worried about Laffey running against him so he is doing all he can to forestall a primary challenge. He knows Laffey is trying to line up money for a run. Laffey has talked with the Club for Growth, a DC group that sometimes puts up to \$1 million into competitive Senate campaigns. Chafee called Steve Moore, who used to head that organization (although he just left it to become a columnist for the Wall Street Journal) to see if by developing a personal touch with the guy, the Club for Growth might not target him. Chafee also plans to talk to Pat Toomey, the conservative the Club put up in last year's PA Senate race against Arlen Specter to see how the Club operates. I was impressed that Chafee is doing his homework on this, exploring all the angles on keeping Laffey out of the race.

He asked me how my summer looked. Told him I was going to Brazil for an anti-corruption conference. He wanted to know all about it, and what Brown University faculty do during the summer. He had the vague impression we do keep busy when the students are not around, but wasn't clear on exactly what faculty do during the summer. Somebody needs to do a better job explaining to decision-makers what we do. I have this same conversation all the time with people outside academia. They don't know what we do when we are not teaching. It is not good that people are so ignorant of the various non-teaching activities we do. But anyway, it was a nice conversation. He is an excellent schmoozer and very good at listening. He is one of the most likable politicians I know.

He told me a funny story. He had been booked to be on MSNBC to talk about the Senate changing the filibuster rule. But his press secretary called him in the middle of our conversation to tell him he had been bumped in favor of someone else. That made me feel good because I have been bumped by the national cable outlets and now I know I should not take these bumps personally. If U.S. Senators are getting bumped, I have no reason to complain when the same thing happens to me!

Went to the conference. It was mostly city managers and county officials from medium-sized cities in Ohio. They have no money and virtually no technology staff, but wanted advice on how to develop their government websites. This was challenging, but I think the best advice I gave them was to develop regional alliances. None of them are big enough to have the economies of scale to develop websites any more sophisticated than InsidePolitics.org. If they don't work with other cities and share costs, they will never be able to do anything with information technology. They seemed to like that idea and several of them from the Dayton area huddled to see if there was something they could do.

On the way back from Columbus, my plane stopped in DC. While awaiting the departure, I saw Senator John McCain eating a sandwich by himself at the gate. I didn't want to interrupt his dinner so I waited but another guy went up and sat down and started talking with McCain. I thought that was pretty rude. I waited until McCain was done eating and then went over and introduced my self and said I taught at Brown. He said Brown was a great university. It turned out he was flying to Providence. His son was graduating from the naval facility in Newport and he was coming up for the weekend. Other people came up and said hello and got their pictures taken with him. It is obvious this happens all the time to him. He was very nice and gracious to everyone who came up. So what are the odds of meeting a U.S. Senator on each part of the trip? Not high, but it happened on this trip.

Glad you are getting some good food. Should be the time when fresh goods are coming from people's gardens.
Love, Darrell

May 22, 2005

Hi Darrell,

Wonderful to get your long newsy email. That is an impressive senator count- maybe you should route all of your flights through DC. Chafee really does seem like a sweet guy even if he wussed out on Bolton. And I'm impressed that you met McCain.

I'm sitting in the lobby of the Hotel Mercure in Cologne, hogging the internet hotspot. Steve and I paid 25 euros for wireless access until 8pm tonight- luckily this is a conference rate so we can both log on at once (and after he hogged my computer for an hour I just made him go upstairs and get his own). It has been a long trip and I am glad to have a "rest" day. I will probably try to call you this afternoon after the maids finish in my room

Halle was a real contrast from Oulu. From bare birches to horse chestnuts in full bloom. Halle is a depressed town whose former GDR chemical industry collapsed and took a lot of jobs with it. But there are some wonderful old

buildings and a spectacular town square and an old castle and it has a comfortable feel to it. Matthias Hoffmann is completely solo- no lab, no students, a really bright, creative guy with lots of ideas and absolutely no resources- so I hope that the FIBR project will be a good thing for him. He is mid thirties, grew up in the GDR, was a student at the time of reunification- is now teaching at the university where he got his degree. Loves his motorcycle. He is clearly broke- very worried about expenses- but kept insisting on paying for lunches etc- at least we managed to take him out for dinners at a nice restaurant on Thurs (along with his girlfriend Birgitte, a pharmacology professor) and again on Friday night. The Botanical Garden is a gem- sort of like the Oxford botanical garden- a beautiful collection completely oriented toward teaching. We also went out to the ag department field sites (apparently the ag faculty have made some bad political moves and insisted on autonomy from the rest of the bio faculty) - met with the head of the field site who was a stereotypical GDR-era older guy- clearly trained in the Soviet era because his English was minimal- but it looks like we will be able to do the experiment there (for a price, of course)

On Thurs we also sat in on Matthias' class "excursion"- a 2 hour tour through the garden discussing plant morphological adaptations. even though I only understood about 5 percent of the German, I could follow everything because he illustrated it with plants- succulence, ant symbioses, carnivory, etc. at the end of the class all of the students presented cards to him for his signature that they had attended. apparently they have to show up for a certain number of labs and this is how they keep track.

Dinner with Matthias and Birgitte was at a good German place with slightly nouvelle touches. We had the "Spargel Sinfonie" which included green and white asparagus, smoked and baked salmon, pork medallion, ham, and shrimp, all in a cholesterol-laden sauce. Birgitte and I had a lively discussion of plant secondary compounds and German educational system. Pharmacology students must pass an oral exam at the end of their 4 years- if they fail 3 times, they don't get a degree or a license.

Friday spend the whole day with Matthias. I must say, 2 days of me and Steve together must be completely exhausting and Matthias was kind of glassy eyed by the end. I was flying on German pseudophedrine and too much caffeine. had a little spat with Steve who told me that I was talking too much (which I was, but this was after he had hijacked the conversation on a lengthy digression and I decided to hijack it back). Ended the day with a visit to a fascinating exhibit of artifacts from the Bronze age - the centerpiece of which was a bronze and gold representation of the heavens (supposedly the first known astronomical representation) recently excavated nearby. Followed by a dinner of white Spargel ala Milanese, a glass of Riesling, and baked plums stuffed with marzipan.

This is turning into a travel diary, isn't it? Yesterday took the train from Halle to Cologne. Lovely landscape of green wheat, flamboyant yellow rapeseed, and lots of sleek modern windmills. I don't understand those Cape Cod NIMBYs- windmills are extremely scenic. taxi to our hotel, which is rather generic and depressing after lovely hotels in Oulu and Halle, but close to the MPI and on the U-Bahn line so we went back into the city to see the Cathedral and have dinner. Nonstop monolog from SW the whole time. Am really ready for some quiet time on my own. No grand tourist ambitions for today- maybe a nap, a walk in the botanical gardens, and catching up on email and reading.. It has been a long trip and Steve and I are both feeling the strain. it will be hard to gear up for the intensity of the Max Planck Institute tomorrow. In contrast with Matthias meeting us at the airport, they are sending a driver for us tomorrow AM.....

I'm still sick - although the ears are starting to clear- but I just have no energy and can't wait to get home. Will try to take at least part of Thursday off if possible to recover....

Much love, Annie

May 23, 2005

Jeanne Fischbach Laguilhemie
France

Dear Jeanne,

Joyeux Anniversaire! Hope you have a wonderful birthday tomorrow and don't have to work too hard. Business probably is getting busier now that Spring has arrived and people are starting to travel. Am sure you are cooking fine meals for everyone. We still have warm memories of the wonderful food and good time you provided us in January. It was fun seeing you and Guy, and we really appreciated your hospitality in showing us around the area.

It is hard to believe it has been several months since we were in France. The time has flown by. I went to Bahrain in the Middle East to speak at a technology conference. It was weird seeing women dressed all in black from head to toe, except for an opening for the eyes. From reading the newspaper and looking around, I could see why that region has so many problems. The clash of old and new is so sharp. The cities look modern and high-tech, but they still have real monarchs and feudal laws. The trip did not make me very optimistic about how that region was going to develop in the future.

Next month, I travel to Brazil to speak at a conference about how to reduce corruption in government through new technology. Am not sure what I can tell them on that front since corruption has been around for so long and shows no sign of going away any time soon. Have never been to that part of South America so it should be an interesting new experience for me.

Annie is in Europe now, setting up her various research projects in England, Germany, Finland, and Spain. People have been very nice to her, but it has been hard work for her coordinating the different research sites and different people who are involved.

Hope you and Guy are doing well. I hope Guy is getting over the loss of his father. And I hope you take some time tomorrow to remind yourself what a wonderful person you are! You should do that at least once a year (preferably more than once a year).

Best wishes, Darrell

June 2, 2005
Jeanne LaGuilhemie
France

Hi Darrell,

Thank you so much for your message. As usual, I answer with considerable delay. But you are right, things have gotten quite busy here. We still think with warm feelings about the good times we had in winter, together with both of you.

I am still waiting for your hummus recipe, THE BEST HUMMUS on earth (you said so). Maybe you did not get my mail sometime in January.

I dare to ask you another favor: could you find out on what American B&B sites I should be listed in order to have more guests from the US. So far, only 2 couples. And we like to have guests from various countries.

Wishing you a nice summer and maybe until fall. Kiss Annie on behalf of us.

Best wishes, Jeanne

June 3, 2005

Jeanne,

When Americans are searching for vacation spots or B & Bs, they often use the Google search engine at www.google.com. For example, I would type in Provence or French Riviera, and see what inns or bed/breakfasts pop up. We would then go to those websites and see what looks good.

Google now allows people to run short, three-line ads next to the results of the search, plus a link to your website. These ads are targeted on people who search for particular words. Advertisers get charged only for those people who click on your website so it is very cheap and highly targeted. You can bid as little as 5 cents per click-through to your website so it is very cheap to run these kinds of targeted ads.

What I would recommend is developing a short, three line ad for your Inn and target it on people who search for Provence, French Riviera, or French bed and breakfast (or anything else you think would be relevant). You decide how much you are willing to pay for a click-through to your website. I tried Provence and the French Riviera and there are only eight or so ads that come up. So you could bid the lowest amount (5 cents per click-through) and still end up on the first page of the search results. Google will charge your credit card for however many people click through the ad to your website. You can monitor how many people see the ad and how many people click-through to determine whether this advertising is working for you.

We have done this with our new masters of public policy program at Brown and gotten good results at a very low cost. Whenever someone searches Google for masters of public policy, a short ad plus a link to our website will appear on the right side of the search page. This has allowed us to get applications from students around the world (Taiwan, China, Europe, Japan, and elsewhere).

You can go to www.Google.com/ads and see how to develop an ad and sign up for this service. This would be the most economical way to reach Americans plus other people around the world who are looking for vacation spots.

Best wishes, Darrell

June 8, 2005
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi,

Hope all is going well on your trip. Things are changing a little everyday for Mom.

She has regained much of her speech. You can now understand her. It's a little off but that's much better. This is the bottom line. She can't move her left arm at all. She can move her left foot a little. She lost her peripheral vision yesterday. They're moving her to Heartland where Aunt Helen is in Eaton on Friday. She will live out her days there. She doesn't know this yet. She has sobbed over having the stroke - her greatest fear realized. They will give her rehab which is good. I don't know yet when or if she will be told. We feel she will slip into a deep depression when she finds this out. Her doctor advised us she may still not survive this stroke. Anything can still happen. The rest of us are in agreement that we will do nothing to prolong her life if something happens. We hope you agree, too. Mom would want this. She wouldn't want to continue living confined to a bed. I'll try to keep you advised. I had good luck yesterday - God was looking out for me. I had my surgery - I did not have a torn rotator cuff - I had a torn tendon, bone chip, and

spur. My recovery will be quicker and easier than it would have been with the rotator cuff. I am thrilled. Talk to you later.

Joanne

Annie Schmitt
Fairbanks, Alaska
June 8, 2005

Hi sweetie,

Any word from your Mom? sigh. Couldn't find the cable. May try to buy a new one in Madison if I have time.

I'm in the Minneapolis airport- just spent 30 min on the phone with the boomed computer guy trying to get past the Novell login (probably because of this stupid wireless network, but at least I can email you... (I have to pee but have found the only electric outlet in the whole airport and am reluctant to abandon it) I was afraid that your hard disk crash is infectious. have been backing up- but my 2nd talk is only partially written. First one (with Eric) I have left in his hands to finish. I have a 6 hr flight to AK so hope to make some progress....flying first class really makes a difference, thank god I could upgrade...

I got off okay this AM with one minor crisis- I got to the airport and couldn't find my keys! They must have fallen out of my pocket in the cab. I called the cab company and the guy who had dropped me off answered- I guess he drives and dispatches simultaneously. He was already in Central Falls so there was no hope he could get back to the airport in time for me to make my flight. So I told him to drop the keys through our mail slot. Offered to pay him but he refused. This makes me somewhat queasy but i am somewhat reassured by three things: 1) I was very nice to him on the ride and tipped him 25% and 2) on the way there he had been telling me about his trips to Maine, and how he is shocked by people who take bags of potatoes from the honor payment roadside stands without paying, so hopefully he is honest, and 3) I know how to find him.

But if you get back home and my keys are not there, and/or if the place has been cleaned out, it was Airport Express, red and white cab, 521-4200.

Otherwise, I got off fairly efficiently, if with too little sleep as usual. The cats were very needy. I felt terrible leaving them. I forgot to leave my contact info for Dodie- should I try to call her? do you have her number?

I hope you are having a fun, adventurous time in Brazil. watch out for those corrupt bureaucrats...

Love you and miss you, Annie

June 9, 2005

Annie,

Sorry about the problem with your keys. hope the taxi driver was able to find them and return them to us.

I made it to Brasilia. Give my talk this morning, so don't have time for a long email.

My mother still is in the hospital. She has regained much of her speech but still doesn't have much movement on her left side. She will be moved on Friday to the Eaton nursing home, where she probably will spend the rest of her life. She cries a lot, according to Joanne as she realizes this is her worst case scenario coming true. I feel very badly for her. all of us are in agreement that we will not use any extraordinary means to prolong her life if there is a medical crisis of any sort.

Love, Darrell

June 9, 2005

Hi sweetheart,

I am so, so sorry about your mom. That is terrible, sad news. Do you want to go out there? Maybe we could stay at Huston's woods to make it a little bit easier. Just let me know what you want to do.

My flight from Anchorage was 3 hrs late last night so I didn't get to bed until 11 (i.e. 3AM on my biological clock) and the sun was still shining. Beautiful views of mountains and glaciers going into Anchorage. Bigger glaciers than we saw in Banff, but they all look like they are retreating. Unfortunately there were clouds around Denali on the hop to Fairbanks, but nice views of muskeg and kettle ponds and meandering oxbow rivers all under the low sun as the plane came in. Today will try to finish my talk and do a little exploring.

I hope your talk went well and that you are doing okay. I'm thinking of you I have my cell phone on if you want to call- or send me your number there and I can try to call you.

much love, Annie

June 9, 2005

Joanne

Greetings from Brazil. Thanks for the update on mom's condition.

That is great she is regaining much of her speech, but not so good she can't move her arm and leg. I agree there should be no extraordinary measures for her health-wise. She has been very clear about this and I am glad we all want to respect her wishes on this.

Glad to hear your surgery went well. That must be a big relief to you. Let me know how things go.

Darrell

June 9, 2005
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

Mom is being moved tomorrow morning to Heartland in Eaton. She still thinks this is a temporary situation. No one has told her otherwise. I think we should let it slide and let her do rehab and see what happens. She is a little different everyday. Her speech is improved from the beginning of the week but not totally restored. She now has some kind of stroke happy quality that is not her at all. She has a big smile on her face that is not like her at all. It is so unusual. Shirley has arranged for her to be down at the end of the same hall Aunt Helen is in. We're not telling Aunt Helen at first. We don't want her going in there and wailing "Oh my God - you look terrible". You just never know what she'll say. Mom has a window and a roommate. Her left arm is totally useless. She has to move it with her other hand if she wants to move it. Ken is coming on Monday for five days. He's going to stay at her house. Shirley is going to Michigan on Monday with Doug. He's not doing so well. I can't entertain right now. We certainly all have our hands full.

Joanne

June 10, 2005

Joanne,

Thanks for the update. This helps being far away. Am in Rio de Janeiro now. gave my talk on electronic government yesterday. will be flying home on sunday with a monday arrival. I have always heard on strokes that much of what you get back is what you have one week after the stroke. in that first week, some things come back. But if they haven't come back after one week, the odds of things returning drop a lot. I am sure Ken will not expect you to entertain him. you can always do take-out or pizza. He won't be offended by that.

Darrell

June 10, 2005

Annie,

I made it to Rio. gave my talk yesterday and it went well. we had a three-hour session with lots of good questions. The Brazilian govt has a major corruption scandal going on so president lulu used the occasion of the conference with the theme of fighting corruption to come and deliver a speech about how he wants to use technology to fight corruption. This certainly made the conference newsworthy for Brazilians.

Mom is about the same. she has recovered much of her speech, but almost no movement on her left side. She is moving to the Eaton nursing home today. She'll be down the hallway from Aunt Helen. who would have predicted that five years ago. I just hope Aunt Helen doesn't lord it over mom now that she for the first time is in better shape than my mother.

Went to a history museum today that was great. Lots on the history of Brazil, and the European travelers. right up my alley. Am going off to lunch now.

Hope your talk goes well!

Love, Darrell

June 12, 2005

Hi Annie,

My mother moved into the nursing home on Friday and they still are trying to diagnose how much permanent damage there was. She still has no use of her left side, so that doesn't bode well for her long-term recovery. perhaps something will come back but each day that passes with no more recovery is not good.

Am at the Rio airport now awaiting my flight home. Stayed in a beautiful hotel on the beachfront with a view of the ocean. Very therapeutic! took a walk on the beach each day and took in the sunshine. it was a nice way to end what has been a very hectic trip.

Glad your talks went okay. Based on your grading scale, if you say they weren't fabulous, it probably means they were merely terrific. enjoy the rest of your meeting.

Love, Darrell

June 12, 2005

Hi sweetie,

I hope you had a good trip to Rio and that your mom is doing a little better, or at least is stabilizing. Please let me know if you need me for anything... If you need me I will fly back early.

It is beautiful here but the midnight sun is very disorienting. Gave 2 talks today on 5 hr sleep. They went okay but not fabulously. Too exhausted to think or write more right now... but am hoping now I can relax, enjoy the rest of the meeting, and try to get some exercise and sleep....

xxx, Annie

June 13, 2005

Hi Darrell,

I'm up at 5- this midnight sun makes it hard to sleep. That does not sound like good news about your mom. Have been thinking of her (and you). Should we go to see her? Will send this in hopes you are still logged in, and try to catch a little more sleep. have a good flight- let's talk tomorrow when you get back.

Much love, Annie

June 13, 2005

Darrell,

Hope your flight wasn't too exhausting! I am about to go out for a run so I can shower and get to campus for a talk at 9:30 (am playing hooky from the early ones). Will try to call when I get a break and a place where my cell phone works... Are my keys there?

Much love, Annie

June 14, 2005

Hi sweetie,

Please send a quick email just to let me know if the cats are okay and my keys are there.....

The reporter from Science interviewed me for 45 min today about my talk. wouldn't it be ironic if her meeting report highlighted the same result that their editorial staff dinged without review? Ha. But she was basically fishing for a story so I don't know if I will make the cut... I am exhausted, am skipping tonight's poster session in hopes I will be able to get a full nights sleep.

love, Annie

June 14, 2005

Annie,

Good news! Your keys were returned and everything is in order. The cats are tense, but warmed up after awhile. The temperature was over 90 so they were not happy with the weather, let alone our absence. Congratulations on the Science interview. That would be cool if it ran an article about your research. Would be poetic justice. Hope you got a good night's rest. You need it.

Love, Darrell

June 14, 2005

Darrell

Thanks, sweetie- that is reassuring. please cuddle the cats for me. This will be short because Carol just reminded me that my NSF report is due tomorrow. I had completely forgotten it (was working on it before I left). And I have to introduce Joe Travis for his prez address tonight. So I have a lot to do before the first talk I have to go to at 8:45- but I did catch up on sleep last night.

Love, Annie

July 1, 2005

Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Judy,

Just wanted to let you know the sad news about my mother. She passed away today. I was with her and it was calm and peaceful. She had a stroke three weeks ago. I have been in Ohio the past week. Am sure you realize she always liked you.

Darrell

July 1, 2005

Brett Clifton

Providence, Rhode Island

Hi Darrell,

I am so very sorry to hear the sad news. Thank you for letting me know. I'll e-mail the faculty immediately. You and Annie are in my thoughts and prayers.

Sincerely, Brett

July 5, 2005

Mary Fennell

Barrington, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell:

I am so very sorry to hear that your Mom has passed away. I understand you were with her when she passed; I hope that helps you, both right now and later on as you deal with your grief. I know it did for me...

You are in my thoughts, and if there is anything we can do for you or Annie, just say the word.
We miss you both. With great sympathy, Mary

July 5, 2005
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

We went to the attorney this morning and started the process. Hope you're doing okay.
I thought you did a wonderful job presenting Mom's eulogy Sunday! Thank you for doing that.
Love, Shirley

July 5, 2005

Hi,

Just wanted to let you know the sad news about my mother. She passed away last week. She never really recovered from her stroke of a few weeks ago. The first week, she was stable, but then after that she went downhill. She got an infection that went into her kidneys, and her body was simply too weak to deal with all the health issues she has been enduring. Annie and I went home a week ago and were with my mother for her last week. The first few days, she could communicate in words and short phrases, and then the last few days, she could not talk. I was with her when she died (my sister had left just 10 minutes earlier) and it was calm and peaceful. The most difficult thing was not her dying. She was asleep and simply quit breathing. It was the days leading up to her passing. There, we had struggles with the nurses over how much and how frequently to give her pain medication. It seems to me in this situation, you should give them a lot of pain and anxiety medication, but we sometimes had to argue with the nurses over this.

My two sisters and brother were at the hospital too. It was a nice bonding experience for the four of us.
Nothing like shared suffering to bring people together! Am back in Rhode Island now.

I delivered the eulogy at her funeral service. Am attaching a copy of that text. It will tell you what a nice lady my mother was. I was happy to deliver the eulogy, although it was stressful both preparing and delivering it in front of 200 people.

Best wishes, Darrell

July 7, 2005
Trish Otto
Fairhaven, Ohio

Joanne and Shirley,

I can't remember ever being at a Celebration of Life service that was as beautiful as the one you gave for your Mom. I know she has been proud of all of her children and grandchildren, but I think she was most proud of you all as you were given the strength to eulogize her. The music and the scriptures were grand, but your sharing of fond memories of her was the highlight. I felt like I began to see the real Jean West through your recollections.

I'd love to have a CD of Laura's piano music. Does she have one of the hymns she did Sunday?

Trish Otto

July 7, 2005
Katie Shaver
Dayton, Ohio

Uncle Darrell,

Glad you made it back safe and it was nice to have you guys here, even under the circumstances. You did an excellent job with the eulogy. Today is my first day back to work. We were working at grandmas for the last couple of days.

Keep in touch!
Love, Katie

July 7, 2005

Hi Katie,

Thanks for all your help at grandma's house. Joanne called me this morning and it sounds like you all got a tremendous amount accomplished this week. I am impressed!

I also am impressed that you now are using capitalization and punctuation in your emails. You used to send emails without much of either. The juvenile delinquents must be having a positive impact on your writing skills!

Darrell

July 8, 2005
Katie Shaver
Dayton, Ohio

Hey Uncle Darrell,

I wrote my last email in capitals to impress you!! HA HA. I think I still write in lower case when I use my other email account. Anyway, yes we did do a lot at grandma's house. That house is huge, and there are a lot of things in it. I guess we have time to work on it though. Well you have a good rest of the day and a good weekend!

Love, Katie

July 8, 2005
Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Darrell,

Just got back from Rocky Mountain National Park. I am so sorry to hear about your mom. I am glad you were able to be with her. That must have been so difficult. I am glad she did not suffer more than 3 weeks. How are you and the family doing? I know you will miss her. I hope the memories of your mom warm your heart and soften your sadness. Had she not been well recently? How old was she?

I remember her as being such a kind woman. She always made me feel so included and at home and part of the family. I will always remember those family meals squished around the kitchen table - the choices of multiple deserts - homemade ice cream. Of course, I had one of everything.

I know she was always very proud of you. I hope we can visit soon.

Take Care, Judy

July 8, 2005

Hi Judy,

Thanks for your sympathy. It is very comforting to hear from friends at this time, and I really appreciate your kind words. Three weeks before she died, Mom had a stroke. The first week, it looked like she would recover. But after that, things went downhill. She was paralyzed on her left side and couldn't move her left arm or leg. She got an infection that went into her kidneys, and I think she decided enough was enough. She quit eating and eventually passed away. She was happy with her choice and ready to go.

People around me have been very nice and thoughtful toward me, and it helps me deal with the situation. Fortunately, I had a good relationship with my mother. This actually helps when the person passes because you don't feel you have unresolved issues anymore. It was far tougher when my father died 18 years ago because he and I had an up and down relationship when I was growing up and he died suddenly of a heart attack without any chance to say goodbye. The good news with my mother is I had a whole week with her and could tell her how much I loved and appreciated her. She was very gracious even though she knew she was dying. It was emotionally satisfying to be able to do little things for her at the hospital, such as giving her water when she could no longer move, stroke her hair, play calming music for her from my I-Pod, and serve as an advocate for her health care with the hospital staff. It never is easy when a parent dies but it helps when you feel you did good things for the person who died.

I am taking time for myself. Annie and I went to see the new Tom Cruise movie, War of the Worlds. It is not such a good movie (lots of impressive special effects but not much of a plot or character development) but it served as a nice distraction from grief. We are having dinner with our best friends Mary and Dennis at their house. At these times, you really appreciate friends and family. Don't feel you need to say anything profound because there isn't anything profound that can be said. I am an orphan now and will have to adjust to that new reality. I can't run home to Mom anymore. I guess I will need to grow up now and take responsibility for myself. Having said all that, I appreciate our friendship and the comfort you provide me. What can be better than that?

Hope you enjoyed the national park. It is really beautiful in that part of the world!

Love, Darrell

July 8, 2005

Hi Darrell,

I am glad you have supportive friends. I am not ready to be an orphan. That is a good way to put it. I suppose we are never really ready. I hope and pray I can spend time with both my parents the way you did for your mom. I am glad you had that. I would guess most people don't get to do that and the experience you had with your dad is more common.

You did not mention anything about your siblings? Anything positive about your relationships with them as you all experienced together the death of your mother???? Are you at work today? If it is easier to respond on the phone we can talk on the phone.

Love, Judy

July 12, 2005
Mark Mitchell
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

It is a big place. I'm just not there very often to enjoy it. I have class all morning, study in the library all afternoon. Come home for supper and then study in my room until I go to bed. sounds fun huh? Although it is nice being big b/c I have plenty of privacy. you can't hear anyone across the house if they are making noise. It's nice.

Mark

July 12, 2005

Mark,

Glad you are getting settled. Sounds like a rigorous class and study schedule. Can't believe you have to work that hard. But am sure you are learning a lot.

Darrell

July 14, 2005

Betty-Jo Cugini
WJAR-TV
Cranston, Rhode Island

Betty-Jo,

I just wanted to thank you and the people at WJAR-TV for the beautiful plant you sent after the passing of my mother. It was very thoughtful on your part, and I appreciate your sympathy. It is traumatic to lose a parent, but the loss is made more bearable by the kind thoughts of other people. Thanks again.

Best wishes, Darrell

July 14, 2005

Darrell,

You are part of our family and when one of us is hurting we are there to support. Please let me know if I can help in any way. You will remain in our thoughts and prayers.

Betty-Jo

July 17, 2005

Annie Schmitt
Vienna, Austria

Hi sweetie,

This will be brief because I seem not to have packed the right plug converter for my computer, despite that fact that I clearly remember holding 2 of them in my hand and putting them in the case. so until I get another one, I am conserving limited battery time for my talk. And so far I can't get my cell phone to work. Michael says he left a message on my cell voice mail, but I have no way to get to it...

So tomorrow AM I am going to go to the T-mobile store around the corner and try to get this solved. But meanwhile, if you want to call me, the number is (00?)43 1 515 94 0 and I am in room 404. Until you hear otherwise from me assume I won't be able to access messages on the cell. so much for technology...

Otherwise, Vienna is beautiful. The hotel is right near the Stephansdom cathedral, and today walked past the plague statue and the Hapsburg palaces I remember from our 1996 trip. Had dinner with Michael. the conference is 15 min from here by U Bahn. More when I get my electronic act together...

Love, Annie

July 17, 2005

Annie,

Glad you made it safely. Too bad the cell phone is not working. I hope you get that worked out. Had lunch with Happy at the NY Yacht Club in Newport and then toured Newport. Had a very nice time with her.

Love, Darrell

July 18, 2005

Darrell,

Please tell me more about Happy. More when I get my adapter plug...

xx, Annie

July 18, 2005

Annie,

I'll tell you more later. But among the things she told me was that after John's funeral, her daughter Faith disowned the rest of the family. Apparently, she was not happy with the funeral and said it was an insult to John. She cut off all contact with everyone in the family. It was a traumatic time for all. Happy advised patience. Even though Faith would never attend family events, Happy kept inviting. Now, Faith has thawed and has resumed relations with the family. No one really knows why Faith cut off contact and then resumed it later. All very interesting.

Love, Darrell

July 19, 2005

Hi Darrell,

How very sad about Faith. seems like deaths bring out all those long simmering resentments... How lucky you are that your siblings have avoided that.

No luck with cell phone yet. Have been emailing the customer care people but no luck so far. Apparently the asshole who sold it to me did NOT activate international roaming even though she said she had. tried calling the help line but was not willing to stay on eternal hold on expensive hotel land line. But did find an electronics superstore yesterday so have an adaptor plug.

Dinner yesterday with Massimo. Melissa filed for divorce, didn't want to move to Stony Brook. He is devastated. Meeting Michael @ 9:30.

Xxx, Annie

July 19, 2005

Hi Annie,

Sorry to hear about Massimo. There must have been some underlying issues before Stony Brook came up. The move probably was a catalyst for other things that had been percolating for awhile.

Took Sabrina and Aster to the vet yesterday. The trip over was traumatic. Sabrina meowed all the way over, while Aster hyper-ventilated. They don't like going to the vet. However, they both got good reports. Neither has gained weight. They both weight the same as last year. They got their shots and had their front nails clipped a bit, at the vet's recommendation. Sabrina recovered rapidly after we got home, but it took Aster longer to relax. She was better this morning.

Our public policy renovation is moving along. The carpet went down on Friday and the furniture got moved in yesterday. There still are things not done. As is typical in construction projects, there are little delays that slow the end-game. I am hoping they will have finished with the bulk of it by the end of this week. That is what the contractor is aiming for. We will see if he meets that target.

Hope you had a nice time touring around Vienna with Michael.

Love, Darrell

July 19, 2005

Hi Darrell,

Poor kitties. Thank you for doing this traumatic mission. I am glad they are well. tell them I miss them.

Michael took it as his personal mission to get me to relax and have fun- I worked on my talk this AM but then we had lunch, walked around the city, went to the big art museum (amazing Brueghels and other Flemish and Dutch, including a Vermeer), went shopping- he talked me into spending the 500 euro bill I got when I registered as a refund on my prepaid registration fee (because I am a keynote speaker) on a beautiful jacket (he and Pam are both clothes obsessed and obviously think I need a fashion makeover). He bought me dinner in a very nice Viennese restaurant (I had the venison- since deer overpopulation is an ecological disaster I could rationalize this departure from vegetarianism) and guess who sat down at the next table? Lynn Adler! She too is giving a keynote talk tomorrow. Wonderful to see her- we may have dinner tomorrow night.

Good luck with the renovations.

Okay, must finish my talk for tomorrow

xxx, Annie

July 20, 2005

Annie,

The cats have recovered. Both have returned to being their adorable selves. Sabrina has been lounging around waiting to be petted, and Aster lies in the hallway and charges her normal toll.

Had lunch with Walter today. He took me to Twin Oaks. He has a \$10 million offer to sell his business and the accompanying real estate. I told him he should take it, but he is worried about retirement and what he will do with his time. My guess is he won't accept it right away, but will in the next couple of years. Will be interested to see what he does. It is a major decision for a small business guy who has spent his whole life building up the business.

Glad you had a good time with Michael. The museum sounds awesome and sounds like you got a good meal. He must have a very nice salary at NYU to be buying you dinner.

Love, Darrell

July 20, 2005

Darrell,

If you feel like calling, I'm in my hotel and probably won't get to sleep for another hour or so. Phone is country code 43+ 1 515 94 0 and I am room 404.

slept terribly last night and woke up queasy this AM (something I ate in the last few days did not agree with me), but the talk went okay. Lynn's talk was very good and I just got back from dinner with her, her spouse Paige, and

some random other botanists who tagged along- an Asian place- kind of nice after all those mushrooms and dumplings the last few days. chanterelles are in season.

Tomorrow am going to an early AM talk then touring around with Kyle, then dinner with Heidi after he leaves. That will be quite a contrast...

love, Annie

July 21, 2005

Annie,

Saw Ann Marie yesterday. Big news! She is leaving Massage Therapy Associates and starting her own business. She has rented a place on the second floor of Medway St. She shares a waiting room with three psycho-therapists. Will probably make the transition around the end of August. She is very excited about this. Apparently, she has to give Ray a portion of each client's pay, and she was not happy about that and felt she was making enough money. So she is going out on her own. Will be interesting to see how it goes. I told her we would follow her and go to her new place. She is worried about how many clients will go. My guess is all of them will follow her.

Our building renovation is crawling to a close. Each day, they think they will wrap up most of the big stuff, and then a sub-contractor doesn't show up. It is interesting they have as big a problem with contractors as we do. Now I know it is not personal to us. Contractors do this to everyone.

Hope you had a nice time touring around the city today.

Love, Darrell

July 21, 2005

Hi sweetie,

wow that is big news about Ann Marie. I hope it works out for her- I would guess all her clients will follow her but it may be harder for her to get new referrals.

Had a lovely time touring around with Kyle. He brought Swiss chocolate and we spent the day walking around the market and then from cafe to cafe around the museum quarter and Hofburg area. He leaves for Malawi next week for his cichlid field work- is waiting to hear on a fellowship that would give him 2 more years of support to do that. Still a Peter Pan but beginning to realize that at some point he should start applying for real jobs. In between girlfriends but in intense touch with 4 former ones. He was as charming and gallant as ever but it was very comfortable and sweet and safe. A good juxtaposition with dinner with Lynn last night- nice to feel like 3 of my favorite students from that era (Cynthia is the 3rd) are all grownups and now I can be friends with them. Had dinner with Heidi, Michael, and Michael's post-doc Kentaro- a restaurant in a medieval building supposed to be the oldest in Vienna- very atmospheric. Heidi seems a little more self confident but otherwise the same as always...

I see I have a bunch of emails waiting re the greenhouse stuff. I had better read them before I fall asleep. sigh. One good piece of news- the cell phone finally works.

Xxx, Annie

July 22, 2005

Vicky Markell Joseph

Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

I'm so sorry to hear about your Mom. Your eulogy is just wonderful. She would have loved your words if not the attention it directed toward her. I remember her well and loved my visit to their farm since it reminded me of Maysville in so many ways. I'll always be grateful that I grew up in a small farming town since it grounded me in ways that my big city peers weren't and still aren't. I am truly treasuring the time with my Mom and Dad. Every day is a gift. We just returned from a family wedding in Holland - Mom and Dad, Lindsay, JJ, me, and Marilyn. We had lots of laughs, saw wonderful sights and got along admirably considering the close quarters and age spread! I'm so pleased for you that you and your siblings are finding some common ground. Marilyn and I have nothing in common but our genes and that seems to be enough (in small doses).

Love, Vicky

July 25, 2005

Hi Vicky,

Thanks for your note and kind words of sympathy. It has been traumatic. It is very difficult to see a mother go downhill medically and then pass away. I now am adjusting to my new status as an orphan (my father passed away 18 years ago). My minister told me this meant I was free and could be independent on my own. But somehow, that freedom and independence doesn't seem so noble at this stage. It will be an adjustment.

Am trying to keep busy to avoid thinking too much about this. People have been really nice. Have gotten lots of support from friends and family. I appreciate the support you are providing too!

Sounds like you had a terrific time in Holland with your family. Both your parents are very special people. Hope they are doing okay. Please give them my best.

Best wishes, Darrell

August 4, 2005
Ken West
Ft. Lauderdale

Joanne, Shirley and Darrell:

I had the opportunity to speak with each of you last night, all for different reasons, and I have enjoyed the closeness we have since Mom's passing and the communication we have re-established.

I think we all have a common goal of completing the estate process as efficiently and painlessly as possible. Hopefully, the harmony we all have with each other will not be jeopardized as we complete the task of fulfilling Mom's will. In an effort to continue in this direction, I must share some thoughts on issues brought up last night. I have spent considerable energy, time and some 'inner turmoil' writing this.

Last night, Shirley filled me in on what was going on, the hard work that Joanne and she were doing at the house, (I agree with this completely!!) as well as the demands and time required in the other estate tasks of paying bills, etc. She informed me that the outside help (anyone other than the beneficiaries) assisting in the cleaning/carting away should be paid not by the estate but by Darrell and myself. Shirley felt very strongly that I should reach in my pocket (and Darrell, too) to clean up Mom's house, since we were not helping do this. In her words, she did "not want to be penalized by having part of her share lessened" by the estate paying the outside assistance payment, thus reducing the amount to be distributed. She did not think it was fair. I shared with her that the outside assistance should indeed be paid but that it was an 'estate' expense. I disagree and disagree very strongly.

I do not think it was Mom's intent nor the spirit of her will that there become essentially two unequal levels of beneficiaries: those in proximity and those living elsewhere. Clearly, all four of us have equal shares. The will did not say "equal" and some beneficiaries should pay some expense and some beneficiaries should not have to pay some expenses. I think the clarity of the will was explicit: everything is equal. Shirley's request does not follow the intent or integrity of this process.

Under the terms of Mom's will, all "just debts" are to be paid by the estate. Cleaning up is a legitimate business expense and should be borne by the estate. As co-executors, Shirley and I both have the fiduciary responsibility to fulfill the wishes and integrity of Mom's will. Self-interest should not and cannot legally be part of this: the interests of all beneficiaries equally must be considered in carrying out all the responsibilities.

"By legal protocol, major decisions involving the estate should always be made jointly by all the executors serving as such, because errors in judgment or other problems involving the estate will be the ultimate responsibility of all the executors. It is therefore essential for the executors to be in agreement on all major issues. "(How to Settle an Estate by Plotnick and Leimberg, page 27)

Shirley and I are CO-executors. All four of us siblings, however, have an equal say in decisions regarding the estate, as far as I am concerned. Beneficiaries can question fees and expenses and hold executors accountable. Reasonable and normal costs and expenses associated with closing an estate are permissible. All four of us already own the farm (land and house) equally. Costs associated with preparing it for sale are the responsibility of the estate, not individual or "selected" beneficiaries. I submit that cleaning up is a reasonable and normal cost of closing the estate.

We also have the legal responsibility of maximizing value of the estate for all beneficiaries equally. That is the fiduciary responsibility that co-executors are held accountable for. I do not think there is intentional intent on Shirley's part to take away the equal shares of the estate that the will legally provides, but following through on this request has the same practical end result.

I am open to suggestions or criticism of my thoughts. I am here for the family. I believe in fairness and equality for all of us. I spent lots of time with Mom on her investments over the years; I spent a lot of time and effort preparing an information sheet for all of you regarding what Mom had in assets after the funeral; I also spent 20 plus additional hours cleaning while I was there after the funeral. Amy spent many hours cleaning as well. I am asking for nothing for doing this and expect nothing; it was a privilege and a responsibility of being a part of the family. Sometimes we do things because we are members of a family and because we have a deep respect for our mother and the spirit with which she wanted us to act upon her demise. I received this message from Mark: "I really appreciated everything that you did and everything that you are still doing with Grandma's estate and the family. We all were extremely happy that you and Amy cleaned up a lot at grandma's house and took charge in a lot of the inheritance details." That message was appreciated! I am trying to honor this. I have no hidden agenda and will be above board in all my conversations. I do think it is very important to try and be on the "same page."

I want to be flexible; I have an open mind for other possibilities. I have no problem, for example, with the estate paying a token of \$500 or so to Joanne and Shirley in appreciation of their time, knowing that they are doing it out of a sense of commitment and honor to Mom as well. I have no problem with the estate paying for outside assistance in this project. I do have a problem with being asked to reach in my pocket to pay for the assistance when it is the responsibility of the estate. Nor do I have a problem with Joanne and Shirley taking anything out of the house they find and want (as they clean and go through stuff) as a token of all the work they are doing, without reporting to

Darrell or myself. I consider that none of us should be 'second class' heirs. I do not think it is Shirley's intent to create two levels of beneficiaries, but that is what is happening.

Also, Shirley last night seemed overwhelmed by all the cleaning and administrative responsibilities; it is definitely taking a toll and interfering with the rest of her family responsibilities. I don't think any of us want this to happen. Perhaps we (the estate) should hire the two ladies who came to visitation and volunteered to clean to lessen the load; I also am willing to take care of all bill paying and paperwork involved in "executor" tasks. I will not ask for any remuneration. Shirley, you may send me everything and it will be done to the satisfaction of all concerned, and in fairness to all. This may help share the burden and let you know we are all in this together. Mr. Early has no problem with the postal service or the phone service in the USA being used to finalize estate business: distance is not a problem.

Upon sharing these thoughts, it does not diminish my respect and deep appreciation for the hard work incurred by Joanne and Shirley, in both physical and emotional terms, in cleaning the house and doing everything they are doing.
Ken

August 4, 2005

Dear Ken, Joanne, and Shirley,

I have a question. How much are we talking about in terms of hiring someone to help with the cleaning? If it is not too much, I am willing to pay the entire cost of this myself. I make this offer in the interest of family harmony and in recognition of all the work the three of you have put into estate/house cleanup issues. But I want a specific (and reasonable) dollar amount before I agree to do this.

Darrell

August 5, 2005

Ken West

Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Dear Joanne, Shirley, and Darrell,

We are at the point that the four of us need to agree on the price if one of us or a grandchild (family member) is interested in purchasing the real estate.

We all know the appraisal prices for house and homestead, for the 87 acres separately and total amount. I think I heard we all want to ask for a minimum of 15% above appraisal for each amount. If so, the house/homestead would be \$127,650; the 87 acres would be 276,000 and together, the total would be \$403,650.

Other possibilities might include:

18% above = \$130,980 for house, \$283,200 for land, and \$414,180 for total;

20% above = \$133,200 for house, \$288,000 for land and \$421,200 for total;

12% above = \$124,320 for house, \$268,800 for land and \$393,120 for total.

Not limited to these choices, just need to start somewhere. Is there consensus for 15% above for family members? Let us share with each other. Also, what time frame do we give family members to let us know? A day, a week, a month? Before going out to public. There is no real rush (I don't think) but I think all of us need to know if family members are seriously interested and able to purchase any part of the property.

Then, if no one expresses interest/intent, we need eventually to consider what we are asking for the property to the public (if different): the same or higher? Or different % amounts for house vs. land if not purchased in entirety??

I think the consensus was that we would entertain separate offers for house and land or do we want to sell it in its entirety? We need to be clear on everyone's desire, so we are all comfortable with the end result. Is it the desire of the four of us that each of us touches base with our children? That would seem logical. Not trying to limit discussion or dollar amount but trying to go forward with a plan.

Ken

August 6, 2005

Joanne West Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Hi Everybody,

My response to 15% above appraisal for any one of the grandchildren is I agree that would be a good amount to get from them. I think we all had about a month to consider buying it. I think giving the kids the month of August to consider it would be fair. If anybody but one of them buys it, I would be in favor of asking for more than that. I have something else to throw out. I found a couple of bags in my car of Mom's mail and bills I had paid during the month of June. Things got so crazy I hadn't given those bags another thought. I went through them and found something from Delta airlines advising Mom of her sky miles amount.

She has 22,000 miles. I called Delta and asked if these could be transferred to her children. They said they could be transferred. We would have to write a letter, submit a death certificate, and have a Delta sky miles number already to do the transfer. I am willing to write the letter. Who all wants some of the miles? If you will let me know in the next couple of days and give me your Delta sky miles number, I will take care of this. I am assuming she also has sky miles with other airlines. Shirley, you could watch the mail and see who else sends her mail and we could pursue

this as well. I also called Pennsylvania Life Insurance Co. yesterday. I want to pursue making the claim for insurance coverage for the week Mom was at Heartland. I'll keep you informed. Someone is going to call me back.

Regarding the conversation between Ken and Shirley, I don't want to say very much but feel I should respond. My preference would have been to not even discuss this issue until we were all done and then we would have a better idea of how long it took and how many hours we spent doing this job. Neither one of us are doing this to make money off Mom or to siphon money off the estate. It's bittersweet to be doing this job at all. I'm happy we are here and can do it. I am in agreement that Shirley and I (and Ken when he comes again) should be the ones doing it because we run across things somebody else would probably throw away (letters which are very interesting), old pictures, etc. Darrell, you are welcome to come anytime and get in on it as well if you wish.

I found a 3" cap gun a couple of days ago that looks like a miniature real gun that I remember shooting Grandma Steele with, scaring her to death, and she jumped 3 feet into the air. Nobody else would have wanted that toy but it meant something to me! I don't need to get paid for doing it. It's not why either one of us are doing it. I will admit it has been overwhelming for both of us to spend as much time as we have in close quarters (because everywhere is a mess and it's very hot), and we both have full lives with a lot going on already. I'm juggling physical therapy and being with Jim Williams one day a week as well. If anybody was going to be compensated at all, my preference would have been for the offer to have been made by the people who didn't live nearby to make the offer after we were done. This is not a big enough issue to cause hard feelings between any of us. The small amount of money it would involve is not worth creating a wedge. I think all of us are doing what we can when we can. I don't want anyone to feel like we resent having to do this. I don't. It's just a huge job and I don't even know if we're even 25% done yet. I think we all connected in a way that hasn't been possible since we were kids because we don't get that much time together. It meant the world to me. I loved our time together and will never forget the connection we made during the very difficult time of watching our mother die. She would not want this to be an issue. She is not here anymore to help us work out differences. We have to work them out ourselves. Why don't we just forget the compensation?

Love, Joanne

August 6, 2005

Sean Doyle

Boston, Massachusetts

Darrell,

Just wanted to know that your book was complimented on the top story on the dailykos blog. I guess this means that you're famous :-). Hope things are going well for you guys; Cynthia has been in China for 3 weeks; Zoe and I are going to join her on Tuesday and then fly to Bhutan for a friend's wedding. I'll let you know if the media seems any better in a Buddhist monarchy than here.

Sean

August 8, 2005

Sean,

Thanks for the note about the Daily Kos. I hadn't seen that one. I appreciate you bringing this to my attention. It always is interesting to see how others see your own work. A lot of academia is based on faith that someone out there cares about what you do. But most of us don't get much feedback so we are never sure if that really is the case!

Sounds like you, Cynthia, and Zoe have had (and continue to have) a busy summer. China and Bhutan will be fun. That is such an interesting part of the world, with so many things going on. Will be interested in hearing your observations when you come back.

Annie just came back from a conference in Vienna. She has a big project going on in Europe so is traveling back and forth to Germany, Spain, England, and Finland.

My summer was more stressful. My mother passed away a month ago following a stroke. Although we knew she had been going downhill over the past couple of years, it still is traumatic when the end comes. Fortunately, I was with her when she passed away, and it was calm and peaceful for her. That helps deal with the entire situation.

Hope you have a fun and safe trip!

Best wishes, Darrell

August 24, 2005

Peter Kapsales

Arlington, Virginia

Darrell,

I caught your appearance on the O'Reilly Factor last week. You did a great job. He certainly is quite opinionated on topics, including Cindy Sheehan, but you were able to provide the audience (and him) with subject matter expertise without allowing his opinions to dominate the segment.

Peter Kapsales

August 25, 2005

Peter,

Thanks for your note and kind words. O'Reilly was fun. He is a challenging interviewer, but I was pleased with how the segment went. It must have gone okay because his producer called after the show and invited me to come back soon.

thanks, Darrell

August 25, 2005

Darrell,

I've watched O'Reilly enough to get a good feeling through both verbal and non-verbal signals when he is pleased with the contribution of his guest, and he did enjoy your contribution. He prides himself on using facts, sound logic, and rationale for establishing his positions and loves it when a guest does the same.

Peter

August 25, 2005

Annie Schmitt
Arlington, Virginia

Hi sweetie,

it was an intense all day meeting which sequed straight into dinner with no chance to call home. I'm definitely an outsider here and had to be a little bit strident to get my points across. Hope I didn't make an enemy of the National Academy member I took on. sigh...

will try to call tomorrow AM or if you want to call I am in the Arlington Hilton, 703-528-6000, room 641
hope you survived the painters today and the cats are not too traumatized,
love and miss you, Annie

September 4, 2005
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Everybody,

Tim and I went to see two financial advisors this week regarding the possibility of purchasing Mom's house for Katie. We wanted advice on how to handle the amount Katie could borrow (which is \$85,000) and how we should handle financing the rest. As a result of the advice we got this week, we invited Virgil Otto to critically look over the house. He did that today. He is the man from our church who owned his own construction company earlier in his life, and he has been the person in charge of our church's renovation.

Here are his comments:

roof leaking in a few places (new roof \$20,000) box gutters need to be replaced Need flashing cupola - will need fix-it help soon furnace is 25 years old - doing a poor job, heat is getting out somewhere.
cellar - tons of moisture and mold in cellar - this could be a health hazard, moisture will seep upward and possibly has, must take steps to dry out and fix the cellar from staying wet, tear off existing cellar roof and replaster cellar roof, jars in basement had a half inch of crumbling brick debris on them. Purchase new furnace. Air is getting into cellar to bring in moisture. The pipes are at risk of freezing every winter.

Put in new cellar floor.

bricks in basement are crumbling

bricks on outside of house should be sealed and tuck pointed.

Some bricks in front of house are deteriorating leakage and damage at front door around front porch Tile around outside of house to prevent water getting in.

Some windows have been replaced but not all.

He thought it would require a new kitchen.

We would add a new bathroom to this list.

This was a sobering account of the status of the house. All our kids who are considering buying it should have these details. He thought it would cost \$150,000 to fix it and would involve tons of labor if you can even get people to do some of the dirtiest jobs like the cellar. He said it was a sinkhole for our dollars. He advised us to swallow hard and get out of the boat. Don't let sentiment sway you in light of the enormity of this situation. All these details are structural things. We didn't even go into the "pretty" fixing up that would also need to be done.
attic - leaking

He suggested we'd have to spend \$70,000 to make it livable.

On a positive note, he thought the banister for the stairway would cost \$40,000 to put one in like that. He thought it was magnificent.

Well, that's the news for now. What are your comments?

Love, Joanne

September 7, 2005
 Ken West
 Ft. Lauderdale, Florida

Dear Joanne, Shirley, and Darrell,

Shirley and I wanted to share what has been accomplished and what needs to be done, as of today. I personally thank her very much for doing the legwork for the legal/financial part of the estate. I personally thank both Joanne and Shirley for their labor and many hours of work in cleaning out the house, sorting, and closing it out. That process is almost finished!!! Per Mr. Early, it is possible for the estate to be completed in a very timely manner within a few months, perhaps by the end of the year.

Some items that need to be addressed:

- Mom's car: Jeff had raised issue of paying for the car over time; we thought we could accommodate that, at least till December. There is an issue with insurance. Mom's auto insurance runs out in mid-October. An estate that is being probated is not permitted to purchase additional insurance except for fire and theft, by advice from the insurance company. And legally, we have been advised that we should not release title and car until it is actually sold and money collected. Thus, if car was released prior to paid in full, the estate is "co-owner" and subject to liability issues if there is an accident or problem. This leaves the estate (and thus all beneficiaries) in a bind and subject to liability issues if car is released until sold outright. I don't think any of us want to carry on additional liability when it is not necessary. Neither Shirley nor I want to be held accountable, as co-executors, for not maintaining the best interest of the estate, which is our charge and legal responsibility. Also, executors are charged with reducing transfer costs when possible when transferring property from the estate to an individual; we must minimize liability issues to the estate because we have responsibility to all beneficiaries. Already, by keeping the car in the estate, the co-executors had to keep the current insurance and could not cancel it, and not providing the estate with a refund of the unused portion. Unless one of the beneficiaries has another solution, the car needs to be sold and paid for by the time insurance runs out in October. Perhaps one or two beneficiaries can float a loan...
- VanCamp Account: Thanks to Joanne's efforts, each of us can complete our individual distribution directly with the company, per her instructions. Mr. Early's office had actually completed initial work on this, and thanks to Shirley, he has relinquished his involvement in receiving distributions for the estate from VanCamp. However, in the future, we have directed that all future work with other companies be completed by Mr. Early.
- Items Stored in Barn: In order to sell the homestead in an appropriate manner, the house had to be cleared and the barn must be cleared. We have asked Joanne to work with Tim in removing personal items in a timely manner. We understand that a lot has been going on, but now a timeline must be established so that a "sell" can be completed. I mentioned it to Tim after Mom's funeral. He understood that it needed to be done. I mentioned it to Joanne again in mid-August. It is now September and the items remain in the barn. We need Joanne's help to be sure all items are removed by the end of October, so that the next and final phase: showing and selling the property can be scheduled in a timely manner.

Please keep in mind that decisions involving the estate are made by the co-executors and any errors in judgment involving the probate of estate are the ultimate responsibility of the executors, by law. An obligation goes with the executors, and if we err, we would rather err on the side of caution and protect the integrity of the estate and the interests of all beneficiaries. Hopefully, no one will be upset if we remain cautious in carrying out our duties; the liability is ours and the legal responsibility is on our shoulders. I believe that we all want this settled in a timely manner with interruptions kept to a minimum, and with all of us remaining on speaking terms...so far, so good.

Ken

September 7, 2005
 Natasha Dexter
 Montclair, New Jersey

Dear Darrell,

For some reason it was very difficult for me to write you back, I was thinking about it all the time, but still was putting aside. I just want to thank you for everything you did. Your choice of lecture is great. I know that on her last summer Masha was trying to get into Nation magazine to volunteer or internship, she liked this magazine a lot.

I am coming to the lecture, I have already get day off. Dina is taking care of her very sick father and she will come if her father is ok. I am planning to send e-mail to all Masha's high school friends and just friends in this area to invite to this lecture.

Thank you, Darrell
 Natasha

September 8, 2005

Natasha,

Thanks for your note. I am sure it is difficult to be reminded of Masha's life, but take solace in the amazing impact she has had and continues to have on other people. Through this lecture series, we will reach many people.

They will gain insights that they never had before. That will be a nice legacy for Masha to have, and one she would have enjoyed.

It will be nice to see you on November 1. If you have any questions, feel free to let me know. We want you to be happy with the lecture series!

Best wishes, Darrell

September 8, 2005

Evelyn Markell

Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

I was so sorry to hear from Vicky that your Mom passed away. There isn't much one can say to really help handle a loss like that but I want you to know that I am thinking of you. I hope that you can pull up many happy memories during your lifetime and that those will put a smile in your heart. Much love also from Herb.

Evelyn

September 8, 2005

Hi Evelyn,

Nice to hear from you. Thanks for your note of sympathy and kind words. It is traumatic to loss a parent. My mother had a stroke and slowly faded away over the following five weeks. I was with her for the last week. She was very weak, but could talk a bit. It was nice to be with her and offer support when she really needed it. It meant a lot to her and to me both. As you probably recall, she and I were very different at a lot of different levels. But she was my mother and took care of me when I needed it so I always felt grateful for all the generous things she did. Parents have an unbelievable impact on their kids, in ways I never even realized when I was growing up. They mold you, shape you, and manipulate you in so many different ways. Even when you try and rebel, it is impossible to completely shake the bonds away. I certainly would not have become the person I am (for good and ill) without either one of my parents. That is something you always can treasure.

So how have you been doing? Don't you generally go to Holland in September? Hope you are doing well and your health has recovered from your operation.

Our semester just started so it is been frenetic. New students, a new class, and some new colleagues. It all makes for an eventful way to start the new semester. We are having a party at our house this weekend for new faculty and students. We have a caterer who will bring shrimp, scallops, skewered chicken, pastries, cheeses, and other things. Will be a good chance for all the new people to meet.

Am going to Mexico City in October and Korea in November. Will talk about technology and how it is affecting governments around the world. Will be my first trips to each place so should be fun to see what each place is like. My best to you and Herb!

Darrell

September 8, 2005

Dear Darrell,

I don't know if I ever told you how I discovered the power of parenthood and I was shocked. One day when Vicky was little she told me about a discovery that was verbatim what I had taught her on an important subject. From that moment on I was very aware of my words. We are well and happy and will be going to Spain for 6 weeks at the end of Jan. This is Herb's wish to get out of Chicago in winter and I won't do FL..... I just finished talking for free w several friends in Holland on a program "Skype". What fun! Are you familiar with it? It would come in handy for you when you travel and want to call home. Just download and use..... If you do any reports, would you mind sharing them again with me? I loved the past ones. My limited experience w Koreans was less than great but I very much like Mexicans..... I do hope that you will visit in Chi!!!!!!

Love, Evelyn

September 20, 2005

Hi Everyone,

Attached is a photo of me with my new friend, Senator John Kerry, plus a picture of me introducing Kerry's lecture. We had 850 people in attendance for his lecture at Brown yesterday, with several hundred more who were unable to get into the auditorium. Kerry delivered a speech criticizing the Bush administration's handling of the Katrina hurricane. There was lots of press coverage (Providence Journal, Boston Globe, and New York Times). The White House released a statement criticizing Kerry's speech and called him an "armchair quarterback". It is nice to see Republicans still are paying attention to him.

Kerry stayed around for 45 minutes after his lecture and Q and A shaking hands, signing autographs, and posing for pictures (including one with me). He was very gracious in his opening remarks. He thanked me for all the good work we do at Brown and noted that his press secretary was really good and was a former student of mine. Today, I got an email from that press secretary thanking me for hosting Kerry. I think the press secretary is the one who inserted the comments about me into Kerry's speech.

The event was very stressful because we had to coordinate with news, security, the university president's office, etc. When there are large numbers of people, the problems and complications rise dramatically. But it all worked out in the end, except for complaints from people unable to get into the lecture hall. I think Kerry wants to run for president again in 2008. He'll have to beat Hilary Clinton in the primaries first, though.

Darrell

September 20, 2005

David Wade

Press Secretary to Senator John Kerry
Washington, D.C.

Dr. West –

Just wanted to say thank you for hosting my boss yesterday, he had fun -- I think the most fun he's had in quite a while, actually. I wish I'd been there,

David

September 20, 2005

David,

Nice to hear from you. I was going to write and thank you for helping us get the Senator to Brown. It was a terrific event with lots of press (Providence Journal, Boston Globe, and New York Times). Senator Kerry did an excellent job. We had 850 people in attendance, with many more turned away. Plus, he very generously stayed around for another 45 minutes shaking hands, signing autographs, and posing for pictures (including one with me)!

He speaks very highly of you and the fine job you do for him. We are very proud of your many achievements. You certainly have accomplished a lot at a very early age. Of course, we take full credit for all the good things you do!

By the way, I appreciate the nice words the Senator spoke about me at the beginning of his lecture, including his recitation of the fact that you are one of my former students. That was very thoughtful on his part, and much appreciated.

Best wishes, Darrell

September 21, 2005

Darrell,

Wow!!! Darrell that sounds and looks great!! I bet you were beaming all day long, right?

I have to get back to work, going to Lake Constance with the CG later for an artist workshop....

thanks for sharing again!!

best, Karin

September 21, 2005

Shirley West Mitchell

Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

Nice picture!!!!!!!!!!!!!! You are becoming quite the celebrity. First on Fox News, then a friend in John Kerry!!! I'm sure that was an extreme amount of work getting that all together. You had too many people attend and they couldn't all get in? Did you have a T.V. in another area for them or did they just leave.

Good job, Darrell.

Love, Shirley

September 22, 2005

Katie Shaver

Hamilton, Ohio

Very nice Uncle Darrell!

I bet you have that picture framed. That was quite an honor for you. So I hope you have been well since I saw you. Mom says you guys are coming for Christmas. It will be good to see you again. As for me, I have been sick for a week and a half. I finally went to the doctor Tuesday and got some medicine. I am back to work today, and hopefully will keep getting better!

Love, Katie

September 26, 2005

Shirley West Mitchell

Eaton, Ohio

Dear Joanne, Ken & Darrell,

Just wanted to let all of you know what has transpired over the weekend.

Larry McMechan, the auctioneer at the Community Sale got 2 loads-a huge load of furniture and boxed items on Sat. and another flatbed wagon of metal cabinets and shelves and a few boxes on Sunday. Nothing will be in the Wed. sale this week. Instead after his Sept. 28th sale, he will put all Mom's things in place and go through each item (so

he knows what's exactly there and save or pitch some things) and then come back on Friday to hopefully get the rest and do the same. Her items will be his next sale, which might be Wed., Oct. 5 or the week after. He'll decide and let me know. All that's left to move are boxes in her bedroom, living room and kitchen. Everything else of hers is gone now. What a huge undertaking. Joanne & I have spent at least 2 months of our entire spare time sorting and saving or pitching. What a relief it's finished, but also so very final to see an empty house. Very sad.

I have asked Jeff as well as Joanne & Tim if they could get all of their items out by the end of the month. I am calling Jeff personally to ask if he would comply with that. I have asked Joanne to relay that over the past couple of weeks, but decided maybe I should call him too. Ken, what is Amy doing with her stuff? When is she going to get it?

If everything is out of the house by the weekend, then I am calling the cleaning ladies to start cleaning. We are asking them to clean the bathroom and kitchen including the inside of the cabinets, etc. After that just to vacuum, get cobwebs and any bugs, etc. in the windowsills. I think that is sufficient. What do you think?

When I talk with Jeff, I am asking him to set a date as to when he wants to buy the car and get it transferred. After talking again with the insurance man, it needs to be done before Oct. 12 or we will have to pay insurance for the next 6 months, and then adjust it. We don't want to get into that. I also need to go through Early's and the Court to have a signed document (fiduciary) allowing me to transfer the car to Jeff. That's how they wanted me to do it. So I need to give them a week's notice as to when Jeff is making the purchase.

We are waiting on the survey to be finished before we go further with selling. And we are waiting until the end of the month to see if anyone in the family is interested in any part of the homestead or the farm. Then I guess we will go from there and see what everyone is thinking as to how to handle it-through a realtor, through an auctioneer or what method you want to pursue.

Also, I guess I am going to call Dan Hays to see what they can give us as to the farm contract. I have heard nothing, so I think I will call him before he gets too busy in the field. Just wanted to keep you informed. If you have any questions or concerns as to anything.....we all need to stay involved.

Love, Shirley

September 27, 2005

Shirley,

Thanks for the update. I am impressed with everything you got accomplished over the weekend and over the past few months. The whole family is grateful to you and Joanne for everything you have done. Mom would be pleased too, I am sure.

It is a good idea to get the cleaning lady in. You have done more than your share.

Darrell

September 27, 2005

Wendy Schiller

Providence, Rhode Island

Hey Darrell,

I just wanted to tell you that my Dad passed away this weekend and one of the best memories I have of him visiting me here is for the John Hazen White dedication ceremony - it seems like ancient history but that whole gig made him very proud. So thanks for that.

I have not told many people - Patti, Alan, and Patti will tell Terry today because I have to cancel class. I prefer to keep it quiet. I am leaving this afternoon and will be back next Monday. The funeral is tomorrow morning. He was WWII vet so he will be buried in a veteran's cemetery.

Wendy

September 27, 2005

Wendy,

I am terribly sorry to hear about your father. That always is traumatic when it happens. My father passed away in 1987 and I still think about him all the time. However, at least he did not suffer in the end. Going quickly is the best gift that can happen for the person, although it is rougher on the family because of the element of surprise and the fact that no one gets to say goodbye.

Am glad he attended and enjoyed your installation as the John Hazen White Professor. Am sure he was very proud of you and everything you have accomplished.

Although I understand the sentiment, don't feel like you have to keep this quiet. You will be amazed and impressed with how kind and sensitive some of our colleagues are in these types of situations.

Let me know when you come back. I'll be happy to take you to lunch.

Darrell

September 27, 2005

Darrell,

Yeah I know everyone would be nice, it's just that even acknowledging their sympathies takes energy I don't have right now. I told Patti she can tell people tomorrow when I am gone.

Wendy

October 7, 2005
Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

Thought of you all day yesterday - Happy Birthday!!! How are you?

Started the college search with JJ - didn't we just do this??? John took him to see the U of San Diego (Tickets to the Eagles concert in LA - college visit was a 2nd thought) - unimpressed. Went last weekend to see Denison (WOW!) and Ohio Wesleyan - Alum Weekend for John. JJ slept in the dorm with a sophomore and her roommates-daughter of close family friend. JJ says he likes sleeping with college girls. He is most interested in how the campus looks, how the girls look, and the social life. Is this my child...?

Love, Vic

October 10, 2005

Hi Vicky,

Thank you so much for the birthday greetings and also for remembering my birthday! Can't believe you are restarting the college search. Seems like you just did this. But now you have the experience of one search under your belt, so perhaps this one will be easier (or maybe not).

Annie and I spent the weekend in New York City. Went to two Broadway plays. Saw Spamalot, which is the Monty Python parody of Camelot. Was very funny and entertaining. Also saw Doubt, which is about a priest accused of child abuse and the doubt over whether he is guilty (personally I did not think he was guilty). Went to some nice restaurants and saw a "Russia" exhibit at the Guggenheim (art treasures from various Russian museums covering the 13th to 21st centuries. It was very impressive, especially the 13th and 14th century religious icons (which were different from Western religious icons I have seen). The image of Christ didn't look so Westernized!

Hope you and your family are doing well and enjoying the Fall!

Love, Darrell

October 21, 2005
Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Judy,

Happy Birthday!! Hope you had a wonderful celebration of your new age last week. Thought of you during all the bad weather down South. Hope you did not experience too much of the water and wind. It certainly has been a difficult time for many people. Things have been busy around here. I am teaching a new course on political institutions and policymaking in our new master's of public policy program. We have 21 students in that program and they are very enthusiastic. It has been a lot of fun to teach. Am having to learn new things, which is good.

Am headed to Mexico City next week to speak at a technology conference. Reminds me of our trip to Tijuana many years ago. That has been my only trip to Mexico so it will be interesting to see what Mexico City is like. Will try not to get kidnapped. Apparently, there are a lot of kidnappings for money down there. The good news is they don't kill you, but they do insist on money for your release. I have instructed Annie not to pay a dime more than necessary to secure my freedom!

Then I on to South Korea the second week of November. Will be a busy time, but it always is interesting to visit Asia because 1) I am very tall there and 2) everything is new and interesting. Hope you are doing well. The girls must be growing up fast now!

Love, Darrell

October 21, 2005

Hi Darrell,

Happy Birthday to you too! I thought about you on your day as well. I hope it was grand! 51! Wow!!!

Jeff and the girls had a surprise party for me. The best part of it was their success at keeping it a secret. I did not have a clue!!!! They, the girls especially, had fun planning. Alex asked me to take her out shopping for a dress - to the library first- nothing unusual. When we got home about 5 neighbor families were there in the living room yelling surprise and shooting off party favors. It was very special - made me feel pretty special. Jeff ordered pizza and handled all the arrangements. We even played charades and capture the flag. They know how much I love to play games!

All is well here. We were very busy with helping Katrina evacuees. Hopefully, Dallas will offer a better life for some of them than they had in New Orleans. Not sure how many stayed, but seemed like most I talked to have stayed.

You are amazingly busy with your travels! If you can stop in Dallas on your way to Mexico City we would love to see you! How is Annie? The girls are having a good year so far. Thanks for emailing. I have been meaning to. You beat me to it.

Love, Judy

October 27, 2005
Annie Schmitt
Providence, Rhode Island

Good morning sweetheart,

I hope you are having fun- remember to stay away from salads and tap water...

Annmarie wanted to know if you want your usual appt next week Weds at 4 (if not, I will move mine to that slot)

Class at 9 so more later but wanted to send that message before I forget. I am really worried about memory- I can't believe I have no memory of the conversation about Tim- that is scary.

xxxx, Annie

October 27, 2005

Hello sweetheart,

I made it to Mexico City yesterday. Had some great quesidias last night. They make them fresh with lots of different things including brains. I passed on that one but had it with cheese, beans, and potatoes. Very good. I did my presentation today and it went well. I had simultaneous translation into Spanish although most of the people speak English. Met lots of nice people. This has been a very well organized conference with really good food. Am exhausted now and going to bed.

Darrell

October 28, 2005

Hey there,

Glad your talk went well and I am jealous of the quesadillas! all's well here- cats have been sleeping with me - it is cold. Just got in to my office and have a bunch of email to respond to - so sorry to be terse, more later...

What should I tell Annmarie about your appointment? she wanted to know whether to hold the slot or not...

Love, Annie

October 28, 2005

Annie,

You can tell her I am keeping the appointment. Wouldn't miss something that important. The conference has been intense but wonderful. Have learned a lot from the other people about public administration. Going to a dinner tonight at a nice restaurant. Should be fun. Sounds like you have been busy. Glad the cats are keeping you warm.

Darrell

October 29, 2005

Good morning, sweetheart,

okay, I will tell AM to hold that slot! Grading midterms today... ugh.

It is cold and nasty today- the field planting is postponed until tomorrow. I'm going to try to go to the mellow yoga class at 10 to clear my head. Dinner at chez Pascal with Mary and Dennis tonight. Have a wonderful time today and don't get kidnapped.

xxx, Annie

October 30, 2005

Good morning sweetheart,

Hope you had a nice dinner with Mary and Dennis and made good progress on your grading. Had a nice day touring the downtown area. Lots of beautiful places. Saw the incredible murals by Diego Rivera. All in all, a very nice trip.

Love, Darrell

Trip to Mexico

Wednesday, October 26, 2005

Flew from Providence to Mexico City via Chicago on United Airlines 27 and 975. Was met at the airport by two students from El Colegio de Mexico (Natalia Rivera and Pablo Rodriguez). They are my guardians for this trip. Conference organizations don't want speakers wondering around Mexico City. Given the prevalence of street crime and kidnapping, they provided each speaker with a student who escorted us everywhere, took care of errands, and showed us nice places around the area. If only I could take these students back to Providence, they would be very helpful!

The good thing about local tour guides is they are great about explaining Mexico to outsiders. Mexico City is very polluted and very crowded with cars. On the way to the hotel from the airport, I noticed some cars had special stickers on the back. It turns out that driving is rationed in Mexico for older cars. New cars can drive in Mexico City every day, but older cars are able to be driven only five or six days a week. This is a way to reduce the driving time, and subsequent air pollution, of older vehicles.

Traffic is a serious problem in Mexico City. Streets are crowded throughout the day, not just at rush hour. Major streets have two lanes of traffic, but buses operate in one lane and their constant stops means drivers often switch lanes. This makes for lots of stress, tension, and horn-honking.

Arrived at the Hotel Royal Pedregal. This is a beautiful, four-star hotel near the university. The rooms are large and spacious, with a comfortable bed and a nice bathroom. From my fourth-floor room, there was a nice view of the mountains in the distance.

Later that evening, Natalia and Pablo took me out to dinner at an authentic neighborhood marketplace with food stalls. There were places selling tacos, tamales, quesadias, and other Mexican specialties. We chose a quesadía food stall and ordered several different types. I passed on the quesadía with brains, which actually was on the menu. Am not that much of a risk-taker!

Had three kinds of quesadías—cheese, cheese and beans, and potatoes. All were delicious. They made the food in front of us. They make quesadías by rolling the dough, frying it, and putting whatever ingredient you have chosen on the inside. They then heat the entire concoction. You can't get any fresher than that.

While we were eating, a young boy of about eight years old came over and asked for money or food. This apparently is quite common in Mexico. There are lots of young people who live on the street and fend for themselves. We gave him some food, which he ate with us and then left.

Over the meal, we discussed the student's public administration program at El Colegio. Four thousand students apply to El Colegio and 20 are admitted. These students are the best of the crop in Mexico – smart, dedicated, and hard-working. Both Natalia and Pablo have all these qualities. They were incredibly impressive and will go on to become future leaders in Mexico. Their course of study in public administration features history and reading classic works in the field. However, unlike their American counterparts, they do not study statistics, computers, or the Internet. Personally, I think these analytical tools are very valuable for public administration and are surprised students do not develop a facility with numbers. In the United States, they certainly would need these kinds of skills.

We talked about popular culture (soap operas are big in Mexico), the Catholic Church (very powerful politically), video games (no time for them among young Mexicans), and feelings about President Bush (unpopular and couldn't believe he was re-elected). All in all, it was a very interesting glimpse of Mexican life.

Thursday, October 27

Today was the opening of the conference "Public Management in North America". There are a dozen public administration and technology experts from the United States and Canada plus several academics from El Colegio and surrounding universities. There were around 200 people in the audience, mainly students from various Mexican universities. The day was intense. There were four panels, each with three speakers. The lectures were excellent. They were a nice combination of academic experts and government officials. This actually was one of the best conferences of this sort I have attended. There were good speakers and excellent questions from the audience.

At lunch time, the speakers were ushered into a private dining room for a sumptuous meal. The opening course was a shrimp salad. This was followed by a broccoli soup, a white fish with potatoes and vegetables, and pastries for dessert.

Over lunch, we discussed American politics. Larry Lynn, one of the speakers from Texas A & M University, has an endowed faculty chair known as the George Bush chair of public policy. He made critical comments about the current President Bush so I asked him if being the holder of that chair ever restricted his ability to speak his mind. He said no, that he was able to say what he wanted. However, he pointed out that when he was being recruited by A & M, he insisted that the chair be renamed the George Herbert Walker Bush chair to make sure people did not confuse it with the current president. He clearly thought that the father was a much better president than the son. I am not sure most people understand the difference. They just see him holding the Bush chair at the Bush School of Public Policy. Glad I don't have that endowed chair!

By the fourth panel, everyone was exhausted. After hearing a dozen speakers, it was hard to focus on what people were saying. Their comments were starting to run together in my brain. My talk was on this panel. I started out by thanking my two student guardians for their good care. However, I joked about why conference organizers gave me two students when the other speakers had one each. Perhaps they expected me to be twice as likely to get in trouble. I told the audience there had been lots of press coverage in the United States about kidnappings in Mexico. Before my trip, I had asked my wife how much she would pay to secure my freedom and that it had been a disappointing conversation. "Is that all you would pay?", I asked. I explained that husbands shouldn't have that conversation with their wives.

In my talk, I covered how the technology revolution was affecting governments around the world. I discussed how governments are using the Internet to deliver online services and information, and what factors have limited their success. I said Mexico should not follow the United States, but should look to countries such as Chile and Brazil for role models on technology innovation.

Friday, October 28

Had a big buffet breakfast at the hotel. The food was incredible. Had a Mexican dish that combined eggs, cheese, tacos, and vegetables. It was delicious as long as you didn't think about all the cholesterol being consumed. Also had a potato and meat dish, black beans, and pastries. Couldn't believe I ate all this for breakfast! It was a long time before I was hungry again.

The conference continued today. There were speakers who addressed different aspects of public administration in the United States, Canada, and Mexico. Only about half the audience from yesterday showed up. Apparently, the second day of conferences in Mexico is not as well attended.

Following lunch, I went to Perisur, an upscale mall about 10 minutes from the hotel. It is a really nice mall with over 100 stores. With the ratification of the North American Free Trade Agreement in 1993, American companies have moved quickly into Mexican retail. When you drive around, you see Home Depot, Wal-Mart, and all the major fast food franchises. The anchor store at Perisur was Sears. While at the mall, I almost got arrested for taking a picture of the floor design. However, the security guard realized I was a tourist, not a terrorist, and just asked me not to take any more photos.

There was an Imax theater in the mall so I went to see the Tom Hanks movie about the Apollo missions to the moon. The movie was in 3-D and integrated video footage from the early exploration. Scenes from the moon were very impressive. In 3-D, it gave you the sense of being on the lunar landscape.

In the evening, the conference had a farewell dinner at San Angel Inn Restaurant. This was an old estate converted to a restaurant. Had a beautiful courtyard and several dining rooms. The first course was a tasty tomato soup. It was followed by a main course of roasted chicken with a red sauce and rice. Dessert was a fruit tart.

Everyone was in a good mood because the conference was over. I think everyone really enjoyed the conference and felt it had been very well organized. There was a good selection of different people from various countries so you got a sense of how people in different lands felt about the issues. The speakers got along very well, even though many were meeting each other for the first time. I learned a lot about public administration and how technology is transforming administrative practices in various places.

Over dinner, we talked about Mexican politics. People outside the government are very cynical about the public sector. They feel the government is not doing much to help people improve their lives. Every time a government official talked about how things were getting less corrupt, audience members accused them of lying and covering up the truth that performance was not improving. Most Mexicans appeared very hostile to their own government.

Saturday, October 29

Today, I toured the historic district in downtown Mexico City with Mark and Ellen Abramson and Shelley Metzenbaum. We took a taxi down to a restaurant called La Casa de Las Sirenas for brunch. It was a delightful little restaurant on the second floor looking over the Metropolitan Cathedral and National Palace. It has one of the best views of the central square. The food was outstanding. I order the Los Huevos Guatemala, which was a combination of eggs, tomatoes, and cheese (mostly cheese!).

After breakfast, we visited an Aztec archaeological site next door. It used to be the location of a major Aztec temple. The temple was demolished and its stones used to build the Metropolitan Cathedral. However, you still can see the foundation and some of the walls.

Went to the National Palace, which is the Mexican White House. This is the seat of government. On the second floor are a dozen murals by the famed Mexican artist Diego Rivera. His murals tell the story of Mexican history from the Aztecs to the Spanish conquest, and the subsequent class conflicts. They were quite fascinating, and filled with interesting details and depictions. Our tour guide Hugo provided entertaining and informative commentary explaining each panel.

In the early period, Rivera showed how advanced Aztec civilization was before the arrival of the Spanish. The Aztecs had built great cities, had a flourishing art and cultural scene, and even invented the zero before the Arabians had done so. However, with the arrival of the Spanish, all this changed. Mexicans lost their empire and advanced civilization and became a subject nation whose wealth was drained by foreign occupiers. The Spanish conquest was both spiritual and economic. Spiritually, the Spanish imposed Catholicism on Mexico, which even today remains 80 percent Catholic. And economically, Mexico's talent and natural resources were conquered for the benefit of Spain. For 300 years, Spain dominated Mexico, up until the 1810 revolution.

Since then, Mexican history has been quite volatile. The country had a series of authoritarian leaders who did little to help ordinary people and who took most of the country's money for themselves. Even today, Mexicans are extraordinarily cynical about their democratically-elected leaders and feel they do little to improve the country. Given its history, it is easy to see how these attitudes persist.

In the 20th century, Rivera depicted a Mexico polarized between rich and arrogant capitalists and the masses that had few rights or privileges. He showed the corruption of Catholic priests and the insensitivity of political leaders. Rivers presented socialism as a way the working class could reclaim its power and birthright. Rivera died in 1957 at age 71. He would have been surprised to see 50 years later how completely capitalism triumphed over communism. His murals suggest he thought the opposition would occur.

We walked across the big central square (the Zocalo) to the Metropolitan Cathedral. This is the largest cathedral in Mexico. It has 14 chapels and beautiful artwork, sculptures, and figurines. While we were there, a mass was being celebrated in the main chapel, while a wedding was being performed in another sanctuary. In another corner, a priest heard confession out in the open with no curtain concealing the identity of either party. Apparently, confessions in Mexico are not anonymous.

We walked up the street to the Palace des Beau Artes, the Opera House. This is one of the most gorgeous buildings in the city. It has marble floors, ornate chandeliers, and beautiful black marble staircases. In one aisle is another Diego Rivers mural depicting class struggles in the 1930s.

At this point, Mark and Ellen went off to a museum, while Shelley and I stopped for refreshments at the opera house café. In the course of our conversation, I discovered Shelley was married to Steve Kelman, a prominent Harvard public policy professor and she was the daughter of former Ohio Senator Howard Metzenbaum. It is strange to be talking with someone at a conference and then find out the person comes from such a prominent family.

Her father is 88 and resides in an independent living community in Miami, Florida. As a Senator, he was an outspoken liberal who often criticized Reagan's policies. Now, he is an old guy with short-term memory problems and serious vision issues. He no longer follows politics and lives day-to-day taking care of basic life issues. Shows how aging catches up with everyone, regardless of position.

After this conversation, we hopped on the Turibus for a city tour on a double-decker bus. The weather was warm and sunny, perfect for touring. For three hours, we saw city monuments, public sculpture, museums, parks, and fashionable neighborhoods. We saw the Monument to the Revolution, drove down Reforma Avenue, and saw the National Auditorium. All along the way, an audio tape narrator described the life and culture of Mexico City.

Until this tour, I had not realized the extent to which Mexico City had been built along European city planning principles with broad avenues, traffic circles containing big monuments, and lots of green space. The city is much more beautiful than I ever imagined. The tour was a nice way to see the city and learn about its history.

Sunday, October 30

Took a taxi to the airport for my 10 a.m. flight to Washington, D.C. and Providence on United Airlines. Saw Mark and Ellen at the airport. Mark directs the IBM Center for the Business of Government. His job is to pass out \$20,000 grants for people to undertake research and write a paper about technology and government. He must have been impressed with my performance at the conference because he told me I should apply for one of his grants. It is an easy application and his center pays your \$20,000 (half up front and half on completion of the paper). Sounds like a good deal to me. I told him I would send in an application.

Overall, this was a very good conference. Met lots of nice people and got to see an interesting city. Mexico still has a lot of problems, but it has great food and an eventful history. Clearly, its past of colonialism has very much marked its development and complicates its contemporary situation.

On our tour, Hugo expressed resentment that the United States had taken Southern California, Arizona, New Mexico, and western Texas from Mexico in the 1850s. He clearly wondered how his country's development would have changed if Mexico and not the United States had this land. Of course, no one can answer that question. But the fact that Mexicans think about this shows how views about its past continue to affect attitudes about Mexico's current and future growth. It can't be easy being a poor country living in such close proximity to a wealthy nation. You couldn't help but wonder why Mexico is poor, while America is rich!

October 30, 2005
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

I think you and I discussed we each got the same letter requesting more information to distribute the sky miles.

I am sending it all out today. I think what I did will take care of both of us. I had Dennis Deahl notarize it. At first I thought you had to do it too but I just added your information on the form.

It boils down to this - Mom had 22,964 miles. You and I each get 11,482.

Ken signed it while he was here and Shirley signed it, too. I sent a copy of the will which identified them as the co-executors. I think this will do it. I also enclosed a copy of the death certificate.

Ken made it back but it's not good down there. Half his town has electricity and half doesn't. That would slow down everything.

He is officially NOT buying the house. We're still waiting on a definite answer from Amy on the farm.

Shirley asked someone to come down and appraise the trees on the 5 acres and the farm in 2 separate appraisals. They advised her a normal woods has 10-20 acres. This woods is 14 acres so it falls into the normal wooded area to appraise. If we find there is woods to sell, we're going to sell it first.

Then we thought we would have an open house in a couple of weeks (after the wood situation is taken care of). We have 4 people interested in the house. The 4 are Will Ruebush, the man from Millville (we have not spoken to him yet), Ora Cripe (who called me a couple of weeks after Mom passed away and expressed interest, and Evelyn Thomas

and her husband (they were here this summer from Florida and expressed interest). We'll see what happens from that. We might then advertise if it none of them buy it and hold one open house. After that we would probably turn it over to a realtor. That's what's happening now. Gotta go - hope your trip was enjoyable.

Joanne

October 31, 2005

Joanne,

Thanks for the information on the Sky Miles and for taking care of the distribution request. Made it back from Mexico City last night. Had a great trip. Terrific food, had a nice conference on information technology and public administration, and spent a day touring the historic area of the city with Aztec ruins and nice artwork.

Am here this week, then next Monday, I fly to South Korea for a week. That will be an adventure. One day, after the conference, they are going to take us up to the Demilitarized zone separating North and South Korea. Will try not to make any sudden movements that will set off war between the two countries!

Sounds like things are coming together on the home front. Appreciate all you are doing to wrap up the remaining issues. Hope Tim is recovering now from his surgery. Give him our regards.

Darrell

November 3, 2005

Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Ken and Darrell,

We have set up an open house for 11/12 at 10:00. Ora Cripe and Will Ruebush are both coming. Evelyn Thomas and her husband are going to discuss it further. We have not been able to reach the other guy yet.

Darrell, it sounds like you had a good trip. Hope all goes well in South Korea.

See you guys! Joanne

November 8 2005

Good morning Annie,

Greetings from South Korea. Arrived in Seoul last night after an odd flight. Was flying in business class and the guy next to me got drunk. I don't know how many classes of wine he had, but it was at least 10. He started singing songs and using the side of his seat to play the bongo drums. It was very annoying. I don't know what the etiquette is on dealing with plane drunks, but this airline flunked the test. The air hostesses kept filling his class even though they knew he was drunk.

As we arrived in Seoul, I started to feel this pain in my back around my left kidney. It was a dull pain that kept getting stronger and stronger. As I waited in the immigration line and then on the hour-long bus ride to the hotel, it became very painful. It felt exactly the way my kidney felt a decade ago when it seized up and I had to go to the hospital emergency room. By the time I made it to the hotel, I resolved to ask to go to a local hospital. I remembered that Miriam had solved the problem by giving me morphine to ease the pain and the kidney eventually calmed down.

I went up to my room. While thinking about what to do, I turned on the TV to see who had won the football game between the New England Patriots and the 7-0 Indianapolis Colts. Lo and behold, the game was being broadcast on Armed Forces Network. I quit thinking about my kidney and started watching the game. Discovered football is like morphine in calming ailments. Along with drinking water, the pain started to subside. By the end of the game, my kidney felt okay so I did not go to the hospital. Just as happy to avoid the hospital because I am sure the language gap would have been very problematic. Is definitely getting my kidney checked out when I come home. Twice in one decade is too much! Don't know if it is a small kidney stone that passed or something wrong with the kidney itself. It definitely got my attention. By the way, the Patriots lost 40-21. It was fun being able to watch the game in Korea, but disappointing in the outcome. Start the conference today. Give my presentation this morning. Will be interesting to see how things go. These international conferences always are different in some respect.

Love, Darrell

November 8, 2005

Sweetheart!!

that sounds terrible!! I'm worried about you. Please take care of yourself, and please alert your hosts that you are not feeling well so they can make arrangements to take care of you if you have a relapse! Drinking lots of water sounds like a good idea. I always said that football numbs the senses.....

did you check the ProJo online yet? Juicy RI scandal. Apparently Guy Dufault's talk show accidentally aired his pre-show sound check in which he was talking about "bringing down" Carcieri by naming his former mistresses. Carcieri has gone ballistic. Classic.

Spent the afternoon with my class at Swan Pt. Beautiful but cold. I am going to go get some food and then curl up with the cats and finish grading. Both of them slept with me all night last night. Aster is especially clingy. they miss you!

Please, please email me to let me know that you are okay.
love and miss you, Annie

November 9, 2005

Good morning, Annie!

Went to the conference yesterday. There are around 250 people here for it. Most are from Korea, although there are a few academics and government officials from Japan, Singapore, Finland, the Netherlands, and one distinguished character from the United States (me!). It is funny how foreign countries always want ONE person to talk about the U.S. experience, but not more than one because they don't like Americans telling them how superior we are and how they should follow the U.S. path on information technology.

South Korea is such a contrast with Mexico. At that conference two weeks ago, people wore very bright colors, various shades of yellow, orange, red, and blue. Here, everyone wears some variation on black or grey. The men almost all wear black suits (with a few grey ones mixed in, the deviants). The women also wear black or grey, although they are allowed a greater degree of diversity. Some of them mix a black jacket with a red sweater or blouse. I get the feeling there still are a lot of pressures toward conformity here.

At each of the conference sessions yesterday, various panel members made their presentations. At the end of the session, the moderator would turn to the audience and ask if there were any questions. Most of the time, there were no questions. Occasionally, there would be one question from a brave soul (generally a man). People don't seem to want to engage speakers in the same way as elsewhere. I don't know how a society can move ahead without this quality.

In the information technology, this explains something I noticed. Several years ago, the government decided it would make a big push on e-government and basically decided from atop how it would do so. It would target online services and deliver a bunch of them on their government websites. This allowed them to make rapid progress in a few areas (same with stem cell research too). When you talk privately with Korean academics, they complain about the top-down mentality and how everything is oriented to online services, but with little citizen engagement or discussion of what ordinary people actually want. Like many places, there also is little use of technology for citizen participation, democratic outreach, or people empowerment. That seems outside the range of what government officials want to do.

One speaker yesterday did complain about this tendency. He said there was a lot of hype in the technology area but the society remained one that was top-down. A few people had all the money and made most of the decisions. This allows the society to move forward rapidly when these people decide something is a priority. However, others feel alienated from the process and don't feel they share in the rewards of the progress. Sounded like a good commentary on the entire society.

Had lunch with a professor who told me about North Korea. He said the two Koreas still have very little exchange. There is no phone service between North and South Korea. If South Koreans want to visit the North, they have to apply for special permission from a South Korean government agency. Run of the mill requests are denied. There has to be a really good reason to want to visit the North, like a dying relative. Most requests are denied.

South Koreans say they have no better understanding of North Korea than we read of in the American press. They complain that North Korean leaders are unpredictable and erratic, and prone to saber-rattling when they need rice or fuel. People here seem to feel about the threats about building a nuclear bomb is merely a device to get outside resources into an incredibly poor country. Of course, everyone's fear is that someday, the game will go too far and something bad will happen inadvertently.

The food has been good. Yesterday, at lunch, there was a huge buffet lunch with dozens of items. I took things I recognized (potatoes, broccoli, salmon, etc). There was one thing that looked like tomato ravioli. However, as I was taking it, the guy behind expressed surprise that I was going to eat that. There was something in his tone that made me realize it was a dish most Americans didn't eat. When I got back to the table, I took a little bite. It was not ravioli, but some very spicy vegetable material that was unfamiliar to me. People at the table laughed at me for not finishing the rest of it. One guy told me he couldn't eat it either because he had stomach problems.

Everyone here is familiar with our global e-government rankings. Once I say I am from Brown University, there always is a pause and then people say, oh you are the guy who does the ratings by country of government websites. However, our reputation here is mixed because South Korea hasn't done as well in our rankings as in the three other rankings (United Nations, etc.). The reason is the other rankings are based on technology infrastructure (such as number of PC and mobile phone users, where Korea does well) or if looking at government websites, they only look at the single government portal site. We look at the portal (which is really good) but also a variety of government agency sites. Generally, the latter don't do as well as the portal because the country has invested everything in the portal. So there has been a little grumbling about our methodology and end results. On one panel yesterday, one professor said Korea should get paying so much attention to outside ratings and should deliver what its citizens wanted. I can't say I disagree with that, even though it is our ranking he was criticizing. He is right that each country should decide what is important for itself, and build technology that suits its needs.

Today, there is an organized tour of Seoul. People from the conference will see various local sites and cultural attractions. Korea puts a lot of effort into impressing outsiders that it is a great place with a strong economy and lots of technology innovation. The cell phones here are impressive. Much more advanced than what we have in the United States. Cell phones are connected through very rapid broadband connections. People can download movies to watch on their cell phones and order government services through mobile technology. Everybody does text messaging, which is integrated into voicemail networks. The United States has not invested as much in broadband technology as Korea and a few other Asian countries have done.

Am happy to report my kidney seems to be doing okay. It has been a little tender from the first day trauma, but is functioning fine. Am going to get it checked out when I return to the United States. I definitely do not want a repeat occurrence. My tolerance for pain is way too low for that.

I read the ProJo online. Sounds like Guy Dufault is in a lot of trouble for unsubstantiated charges. I can't believe Harrah's has suspended his \$10,000 monthly contract. He has been getting that for 10 years. Now that is real news! Hope you are doing well! Tell Aster and Sabrina I said hello. Will be back soon!

Love, Darrell

November 10, 2005

Hi Annie,

Had a very eventful day. Got up this morning and right after breakfast, my left kidney started hurting again. The conference group took a morning tour of the SK Communications and Computers Company. It was designed to showcase the high tech world of tomorrow. Homes will have networks that turn on lights, stoves, and entertainment centers. Mobile phones will connect everyone with their computers. Cars will have GPS that find the least traffic routes around town. Businesses will have digital convergence between computers, PDAs, and cell phones. It all was very impressive. Reminded me of seeing high definition televisions in Japan in 1990. Took awhile for that vision to come to fruition but eventually we made it.

As the morning wore on, my kidney started hurting more and more. I told our host who was escorting our group. Everyone else went on to lunch and an afternoon tour of the city, but I went back to the hotel. I went to the hotel lobby concierge, a young lady named Callie Hwang. She could see I was really hurting so she called the hotel nurse, who has an office in the hotel. The nurse came down to the lobby and I told her my left kidney really hurt and I needed to go to a hospital. She went behind me and hit my left kidney with a punch of her fist. I screamed and turned around with my fist curled. I think she understood if she hit my kidney again, I was going to punch her back. She then hit my right kidney and ascertained there was no problem there.

They called a car to take me to the hospital. Callie came with me to serve as my interpreter. Fortunately, the hospital was only five minutes away. I went into the emergency room and you could tell the doctors had a triage system: those bleeding, those in distress with no clear diagnosis, and whiners who complain but don't really have much wrong with them. Since I was moaning and clutching my back, I was in category two. The hospital nurse took my medical history, with Callie serving as interpreter. I told them this had happened 10 years ago, I had gone to the emergency room with my left kidney seized up, and the doctors had given me an IV with morphine and that had taken care of the problem.

The nurse took my temperature (a bit of a fever), my blood pressure, took a blood sample, and checked my heart. No problems on any of those fronts. The doctor came in and heard the discussion of my symptoms. He turned me around and he punched me in the left kidney. I again screamed out. The nurse told him she had just done that and he didn't need to do that anymore. Seems like the initial Korean methodology is punching to see if it really hurts. In my case, everyone who tried this discovered it really did hurt.

The hospital nurse said they needed a urine sample. I had gone several times that morning (with no blood or other obvious problems) but was unable to produce a sample. She called the doctor who said if I couldn't produce a sample, he would have to insert a little tube up my penis and collect a sample that way. I still couldn't produce a urine sample so that is what he did. I screamed when he did it. If childbirth is anything like this, I am glad I am a man. The pain was very intense in my penis, but he got his sample.

Since I was in great agony, they inserted the IV and started giving me morphine. They took me down the hall for X-rays to see if there were urinary obstructions or other problems, but said it would be an hour before they got the X-ray results. They told me it would take two hours for the morphine to kick in. When I complained through my interpreter, they said they wanted the symptoms to remain in force until they at least got the X-ray results. I thought, great, I will be in agony for a long time. Seemed like a weird time to wait since they need what my symptoms were, a kidney that really hurt. After 15 minutes of me moaning, Callie took pity on me and asked for a shot of morphine, which the nurse then gave. It still took nearly an hour for the morphine to start to reduce the pain.

After about an hour and a half, the doctor and nurse came back and said it looked like I had a kidney stone in my left urethrer tube, about halfway down. That diagnosis made sense. It explained why the kidney pain was intermittent but still kept coming back and why the pain alternated between a sharp and dull pain. The doctor recommended that I fly home on Friday (which I am doing) and get treatment right away for the kidney stone. He said

there is an Ultra-sound treatment (not sure of this part of the translation) that could reduce the size and allow me to pass the stone. He thought he stone was big enough it would not pass on its own, and I would need this treatment. He gave me pain medication for the plane ride home, which Callie got fulfilled. I don't know what I would have done without her. The doctor and nurse spoke some English, but were not fluent. The hospital actually has an English translator on staff for these kinds of situations, but she was out this week. Without Callie's translation, I don't know how we could have done all the diagnosis and treatment that we did.

I was very impressed with the medical care. They did all the right tests and came up with a diagnosis that makes sense given my symptoms. They were very professional, except for the two jabs to my sore kidney. I could have done without those episodes.

Could you call Dr. Emugushov today and explain the situation and see what she recommends. I definitely need some treatment for this kidney stone as soon as possible. I don't know whether that means going to the emergency room when I get home or not. The doctor said the pain is going to keep coming back until the stone passes. If you could find out what she recommends and then schedule it. I have an urologist who has an office on Veteran's Memorial Highway in East Providence. I don't remember his name, but Emugushov probably has this on file.

I also will need a prescription for pain medication to get me through until whatever treatment I need. If you could ask her for this, I would be VERY GRATEFUL.

I am flying home on Friday on the same Delta flight as shown for Saturday. It goes Seoul to Atlanta and then Atlanta to Providence. The arrival time in Providence is 5:03 pm Friday. If you could pick me up, I would appreciate it.

Sorry about all these issues and request for help. Hopefully, we can get this taken care of soon. All this makes me wonder whether my kidney episode 10 years ago actually was a kidney stone that wasn't diagnosed and then passed on its own.

That's all for now. Hope you had a better day than I did!

Love, Darrell

November 10, 2005

SWEETHEART!!!!

I am SO sorry you are going through this!!!! I will meet your flight. I am worried about you!

I have to run off to lecture- I don't have your contact info at the hotel here at school. If you get this, please send me the phone number so I can call you!!! I have my sigmoidoscopy right after lecture so can't run home to get your itinerary. I love you, miss you, and am thinking of you.

Much, much love, Annie

November 10, 2005

Annie,

Thank you! Sounds like you have a very hectic day too. My flight is Delta 7851 Seoul to Atlanta. Leaves Seoul at 10:05 am and arrives Atlanta at 9:35 am. Then it is Delta flight 500 which leaves Atlanta at 2:45 pm and arrives Providence at 5:03. Am staying at the Westin Chosun in Seoul. its phone number is 82 2 771 0500.

Love, Darrell

November 11, 2005

Darrell,

Drink OJ- citric acid will help to dissolve it- am trying to call.

Xxxxx, Annie

November 11, 2005

Good morning sweetheart,

I hope you got a little sleep last night. I am going to try to call you around 6:30 AM your time in hopes of catching you before you leave for the airport. Or email me and tell me when you want me to call.

In brief: I will meet your plane tomorrow and take you to the ER. Emgushov's office is phoning in a prescription for vicodin for you and I will have that with me. I talked with the nurse in her office who says not to be stoic- if you are in real pain, don't get on the plane. Likewise in Atlanta, if you are in real pain, don't try to survive that long layover- get them to call you an ambulance and get to the ER so they can ultrasound the thing and break it up. Maybe you should try to get a hotel room in Atlanta for a few hrs rather than tough it out at the terminal

take care of yourself!!!

Xxxx, Annie

Trip to South Korea

Tuesday, November 8, 2005

Arrived in Seoul last night after an odd flight. Was flying in business class and the guy next to me got drunk. I don't know how many classes of wine he had, but it was at least 10. He started singing songs and using the side of his seat to play the bongo drums. It was very annoying. I don't know what the etiquette is on dealing with plane drunks, but this airline flunked the test. The air hostesses kept filling his class even though they knew he was drunk.

As we arrived in Seoul, I started to feel this pain in my back around my left kidney. It was a dull pain that kept getting stronger and stronger. As I waited in the immigration line and then on the hour-long bus ride to the hotel, it became very painful. It felt exactly the way my kidney felt a decade ago (May 4, 1997 to be exact) when it seized up and I had to go to the hospital emergency room. By the time I made it to the hotel, I resolved to ask to go to a local hospital. I remembered that Miriam had solved the problem by giving me morphine to ease the pain and the kidney eventually calmed down.

I went up to my room. While thinking about what to do, I turned on the TV to see who had won the football game between the New England Patriots and the 7-0 Indianapolis Colts. Lo and behold, the game was being broadcast on Armed Forces Network. I quit thinking about my kidney and started watching the game. Discovered football is like morphine in calming ailments. Along with drinking water, the pain started to subside. By the end of the game, my kidney felt okay so I did not go to the hospital. Just as happy to avoid the hospital because I am sure the language gap would have been very problematic. Am definitely getting my kidney checked out when I come home. Twice in one decade is too much! Don't know if it is a small kidney stone that passed or something wrong with the kidney itself. It definitely got my attention. By the way, the Patriots lost 40-21. It was fun being able to watch the game in Korea, but disappointing in the outcome.

Wednesday, November 9

Went to the technology conference today. There are around 250 people here for it. Most are from Korea, although there are a few academics and government officials from Japan, Singapore, Finland, the Netherlands, and one distinguished character from the United States (me!). It is funny how foreign countries always want ONE person to talk about the U.S. experience, but not more than one because they don't like Americans telling them how superior we are and how they should follow the U.S. path on information technology.

South Korea is such a contrast with Mexico. At that conference two weeks ago, people wore very bright colors, various shades of yellow, orange, red, and blue. Here, everyone wears some variation on black or grey. The men almost all wear black suits (with a few grey ones mixed in, the deviants). The women also wear black or grey, although they are allowed a greater degree of diversity. Some of them mix a black jacket with a red sweater or blouse. I get the feeling there still are a lot of pressures toward conformity here.

At each of the conference sessions yesterday, various panel members made their presentations. At the end of the session, the moderator would turn to the audience and ask if there were any questions. Most of the time, there were no questions. Occasionally, there would be one question from a brave soul (generally a man). People don't seem to want to engage speakers in the same way as elsewhere. I don't know how a society can move ahead without this quality.

In the information technology, this explains something I noticed. Several years ago, the government decided it would make a big push on e-government and basically decided from atop how it would do so. It would target online services and deliver a bunch of them on their government websites. This allowed them to make rapid progress in a few areas (same with stem cell research too). When you talk privately with Korean academics, they complain about the top-down mentality and how everything is oriented to online services, but with little citizen engagement or discussion of what ordinary people actually want. Like many places, there also is little use of technology for citizen participation, democratic outreach, or people empowerment. That seems outside the range of what government officials want to do.

One speaker yesterday did complain about this tendency. He said there was a lot of hype in the technology area but the society remained one that was top-down. A few people had all the money and made most of the decisions. This allows the society to move forward rapidly when these people decide something is a priority. However, others feel alienated from the process and don't feel they share in the rewards of the progress. Sounded like a good commentary on the entire society.

Had lunch with a professor who told me about North Korea. He said the two Koreas still have very little exchange. There is no phone service between North and South Korea. If South Koreans want to visit the North, they have to apply for special permission from a South Korean government agency. Run of the mill requests are denied. There has to be a really good reason to want to visit the North, like a dying relative. Most requests are denied.

South Koreans say they have no better understanding of North Korea than we read of in the American press. They complain that North Korean leaders are unpredictable and erratic, and prone to saber-rattling when they need rice or fuel. People here seem to feel about the threats about building a nuclear bomb is merely a device to get outside resources into an incredibly poor country. Of course, everyone's fear is that someday, the game will go too far and something bad will happen inadvertently.

The food has been good. Yesterday, at lunch, there was a huge buffet lunch with dozens of items. I took things I recognized (potatoes, broccoli, salmon, etc). There was one thing that looked like tomato ravioli. However, as I was taking it, the guy behind expressed surprise that I was going to eat that. There was something in his tone that made me realize it was a dish most Americans didn't eat. When I got back to the table, I took a little bite. It was not ravioli, but some very spicy vegetable material that was unfamiliar to me. People at the table laughed at me for not finishing the rest of it. One guy told me he couldn't eat it either because he had stomach problems.

Everyone here is familiar with our global e-government rankings. Once I say I am from Brown University, there always is a pause and then people say, oh you are the guy who does the ratings by country of government websites. However, our reputation here is mixed because South Korea hasn't done as well in our rankings as in the three other rankings (United Nations, etc.). the reason is the other rankings are based on technology infrastructure (such as number of PC and mobile phone users, where Korea does well) or if looking at government websites, they only look at the single government portal site. We look at the portal (which is really good) but also a variety of government agency sites. Generally, the latter don't do as well as the portal because the country has invested everything in the portal. So there has been a little grumbling about our methodology and end results. On one panel yesterday, one professor said Korea should get paying so much attention to outside ratings and should deliver what its citizens wanted. I can't say I disagree with that, even though it is our ranking he was criticizing. He is right that each country should decide what is important for itself, and build technology that suits its needs.

Today, there is an organized tour of Seoul. People from the conference will see various local sites and cultural attractions. Korea puts a lot of effort into impressing outsiders that it is a great place with a strong economy and lots of technology innovation. The cell phones here are impressive. Much more advanced than what we have in the United States. Cell phones are connected through very rapid broadband connections. People can download movies to watch on their cell phones and order government services through mobile technology. Everybody does text messaging, which is integrated into voicemail networks. The United States has not invested as much in broadband technology as Korea and a few other Asian countries have done.

Am happy to report my kidney seems to be doing okay. It has been a little tender from the first day trauma, but is functioning fine. Am going to get it checked out when I return to the United States. I definitely do not want a repeat occurrence. My tolerance for pain is way too low for that.

November 10, 2005

Had a very eventful day. Got up this morning and right after breakfast, my left kidney started hurting again. The conference group took a morning tour of the SK Communications and Computers Company. It was designed to showcase the high tech world of tomorrow. Homes will have networks that turn on lights, stoves, and entertainment centers. Mobile phones will connect everyone with their computers. Cars will have GPS that find the least traffic routes around town. Businesses will have digital convergence between computers, PDAs, and cell phones. It all was very impressive. Reminded me of seeing high definition televisions in Japan in 1990. Took awhile for that vision to come to fruition but eventually we made it.

As the morning wore on, my kidney started hurting more and more. I told our host who was escorting our group. Everyone else went on to lunch and an afternoon tour of the city, but I went back to the hotel. I went to the hotel lobby concierge, a young lady named Callie Hwang. She could see I was really hurting so she called the hotel nurse, who has an office in the hotel. the nurse came down to the lobby and I told her my left kidney really hurt and I needed to go to a hospital. She went behind me and hit my left kidney with a punch of her fist. I screamed and turned around with my fist curled. I think she understood if she hit my kidney again, I was going to punch her back. she then hit my right kidney and ascertained there was no problem there.

They called a car to take me to the hospital. Callie came with me to serve as my interpreter. Fortunately, the hospital was only five minutes away. I went into the emergency room and you could tell the doctors had a triage system: those bleeding, those in distress with no clear diagnosis, and whiners who complain but don't really have much wrong with them. Since I was moaning and clutching my back, I was in category two. The hospital nurse took my medical history, with Callie serving as interpreter. I told them this had happened 10 years ago, I had gone to the emergency room with my left kidney seized up, and the doctors had given me an IV with morphine and that had taken care of the problem.

The nurse took my temperature (a bit of a fever), my blood pressure, took a blood sample, and checked my heart. No problems on any of those fronts. The doctor came in and heard the discussion of my symptoms. he turned me around and he punched me in the left kidney. I again screamed out. The nurse told him she had just done that and he didn't need to do that anymore. Seems like the initial Korean methodology is punching to see if it really hurts. In my case, everyone who tried this discovered it really did hurt.

The hospital nurse said they needed they needed urine sample. I had gone several times that morning (with no blood or other obvious problems) but was unable to produce a sample. She called the doctor who said if I couldn't produce a sample, he would have to insert a little tube up my penis and collect a sample that way. I still couldn't produce a urine sample so that is what he did. I screamed when he did it. If childbirth is anything like this, I am glad I am a man. the pain was very intense in my penis, but he got his sample.

Since I was in great agony, they inserted the IV and started giving me morphine. They took me down the hall for X-rays to see if there urinary obstructions or other problems, but said it would be an hour before they got the X-ray results. They told me it would take two hours for the morphine to kick in. When I complained through my interpreter, they said they wanted the symptoms to remain in force until they at least got the X-ray results. I thought, great, I will be in agony for a long time. Seemed like a weird time to wait since they need what my symptoms were, a kidney that

really hurt. After 15 minutes of me moaning, Callie took pity on me and asked for a shot of morphine, which the nurse then gave. It still took nearly an hour for the morphine to start to reduce the pain.

After about an hour and a half, the doctor and nurse came back and said it looked like I had a kidney stone in my left urethrer tube, about halfway down, of about 6 millimeters in size. That diagnosis made sense. It explained why the kidney pain was intermittent but still kept coming back and why the pain alternated between a sharp and dull pain. The doctor recommended that I fly home on Friday (which I am doing) and get treatment right away for the kidney stone. He said there is an ultra-sound treatment (not sure of this part of the translation) that could reduce the size and allow me to pass the stone. He thought the stone was big enough it would not pass on its own, and I would need this treatment. He gave me pain medication for the plane ride home, which Callie got fulfilled. I don't know what I would have done without her. The doctor and nurse spoke some English, but were not fluent. The hospital actually has an English translator on staff for these kinds of situations, but she was out this week. Without Callie's translation, I don't know how we could have done all the diagnosis and treatment that we did.

I was very impressed with the medical care. They did all the right tests and came up with a diagnosis that makes sense given my symptoms. They were very professional, except for the two jabs to my sore kidney. I could have done without those episodes.

Will be flying home on Friday on the same Delta flight as shown for Saturday. It goes Seoul to Atlanta and then Atlanta to Providence. The arrival time in Providence is 5:03 pm Friday.

Friday, November 11

Made it back to Providence around 5:30 p.m. Annie picked me up at the airport and we drove straight to the Miriam Hospital Emergency Room. Early in the day, my kidney felt better and I had hopes that this medical crisis would end. But by the afternoon, the pain had returned. The flight from Seoul to Atlanta was not bad, but the two-hour flight from Atlanta to Providence seemed like an eternity. I took another morphine pill, but it takes a long time for the pain relief to kick in.

At Miriam, there is a medical resident who did triage duties. Took 20 minutes to get any attention, but when he found out I was suffering from a kidney stone, he moved me to the head of the queue, ahead of an old lady who had fallen down a flight of stairs. I felt badly for her and was not sure this was the right decision on his part, but I was in such pain at this point, I did not argue with him.

An emergency room nurse hooked me up with an IV and gave me some morphine and then wheeled me down from a CAT-scan test. The test revealed a kidney stone of about four millimeters in size in the little tube between my kidney and bladder. This is the most painful place for a kidney stone because it is the smallest tube in the urinary channel. I was completely exhausted from the 20-hour plane ride from Korea. Everything seemed to take a long time. I had a fever of several degrees (101 degrees Fahrenheit) so the doctor decided to admit me to the hospital overnight. It would be my first overnight stay in a hospital since the age of 11, when I had rheumatic fever. At least, I made it to 51 before breaking this longevity record for no hospital visits.

It was after 11 pm by the time I was put in a room at the hospital. While I thought my agony was coming to an end, I discovered by being in the hospital, it actually was only beginning. I had not thought to ask for a private room since I thought my hospital stay was going to be a few hours. They put me in a room with a 93 years old guy who kept his television set on all night and had a nervous habit of tapping the side of his bed endlessly. Our room was right outside the nurse's station, and they talked loudly all night. One came in to attempt to take my medical history at 1 am. After a few questions and realizing how exhausted I was, she kindly gave up and left me to sleep. However, with my roommate's TV set being on and the nurses talking loudly outside my room, there would be no sleep that night. The medical staff had kept me on an IV to treat the fever and infection. Their worst case scenario was a kidney infection that would lead to renal disease. At this point, they weren't even worried about my kidney stone. I discovered health care is incremental. They would deal with the fever and infection first and then figure out what to do about the kidney stone after that.

Saturday, November 12

By morning, my fever had subsided. It was not entirely gone, but was down to a more manageable level. The doctor decided we could move to treatment of the kidney stone. Stones vary between 1 and 30 days in how long they take to exit the body. Depending on their size and shape, they can be very painful as I was discovered. There is a big hereditary component. Both my parents had kidney stones so this was part of our family inheritance.

Doctors prefer that kidney stones exit naturally because there are risks to any type of intervention. There are ultrasound treatments that can break up stone and there are surgical interventions to remove them. But my doctor decided on an intermediate treatment. He would insert a stent through my penis and move it up into the small ureter tube between my kidney and bladder. There were two hopes for this procedure. One was it would improve urine drainage and so reduce the risk of kidney infection. The other was to make it easier for the stone to exit by using the stent to enlarge the ureter.

This would be the first surgery of my life (other than teeth removal). I had never had my tonsils or appendix removed. This made my anesthesiologist nervous because some people have a reaction to anesthesiology. He had no way

of knowing if there would be a problem because there was no previous medical history of surgeries. He was surprised because generally by age 51, a person has had some surgery. Doctor Molle came in to see me before the surgery and described what he was going to do. He would insert an 18 centimeter long stent through my penis up to the ureter, inflate it, and see how things looked.

Before I knew it, the anesthesia was working and I was asleep. Woke up about an hour later in the recovery room. Felt groggy, but no real pain. The surgery apparently was a success. There had been no complications, and the doctor felt like everything was going okay. Eventually, they took me back to my hospital room. It was mid-morning by the time I returned. I tried to sleep a little bit but it was very difficult. There was a lot of commotion in the room. Annie was visiting me and trying to take care of me. The 93 year old guy had several visitors. The nurses were in and out all the time. I still was on an IV. The result of all the commotion was that despite being entirely fatigued, I couldn't sleep. I just got more and more tired. I realized I needed a private room. The two-person room just had too much going on and being next to the nurse's station, it was very noisy anyway.

The old guy in my room was having diarrhea attacks. Since he was unsteady on his feet, the hospital had assigned a young nurse's aide for him. She was foreign born from one of the African countries. Her primary job seemed to be to wipe his ass and clean him up after his diarrhea.

By around 6 pm that night, a private room had opened up. My nurse started to carry various of my things down the hall to the room. A friend of the old guy's nurse's aide stopped by. They were chatting about immigration problems they were having. But when the nurse's aide saw that I was moving, she asked my nurse if she could help move me. As she helped us, she asked her friend who had just stopped by the room if she could watch the old guy for awhile. The person said sure, but was he okay. The aide said sure, he is a nice guy. She didn't mention that he had just gone through two diarrhea attacks in the last 15 minutes and required a lot of cleanup. I don't know what happened after we left. But I think the nurse's aide was expecting the old guy to keep shitting his brains out and her friend would have to do the cleanup duty. She seemed very cheerful to be helping us move me to my new room.

Was in my own room by 6:30. It seemed quiet and I thought finally, I will get some rest for the first night in several days. I was wrong. This night turned out to be even worse than the previous night. From 6:30 to 8:30, I tried to sleep. It was quieter than the old location but still pretty noisy. There was a contretemps a couple of rooms down the hallway from me. An older Swedish woman who had come to the hospital suffering from seizures was refusing to take her seizure medication. She said she never took medication at night and absolutely refused to take her pills. The nurses pleaded, cajoled, and threatened, but nothing seemed to work. The woman would not take any medication. They called in two of her daughters, who had no luck in convincing. Finally, the woman said they could call her son and if he told her to take the medicine she would. The nurses called the son, but he said he couldn't see the medicine and therefore could tell whether she should take the medication or not. This seemed a very odd position for a son to take with nurses who were having great difficulty, but there clearly were some strange things in this family. In the end, the woman did not take her anti-seizure medication and the nurses gave up.

Of course, all of this activity kept me from resting very comfortably. At 8:30, my nurse Gene came in to take my vital signs and to set up my IV. The doctor was giving me two antibiotics through an IV to make sure my kidney did not get infected. I asked him how long it would take, and he said it take an hour. He was from an African country and his English was not too clear so I asked him if this would be an hour in total and he said yes. So I thought, I'll have this IV from 9 to 10 and then I will be able to sleep. I desperately needed sleep after my 20-hour flight from Korea and completely inability to sleep the previous night at the hospital. I thought as long as I got to sleep by 10, that wouldn't be too bad.

By 10:15 pm, the nurse had not come back to remove the IV so I pushed the call button. It was 10:30 before he arrived. He told me I had finished the first antibiotic but still needed to take the second one. I told him I thought he had said the whole thing would take one hour. He said no, it would be an hour for each antibiotic. He left the room to get the new antibiotic, but did not return until 11 pm. He set up the second IV antibiotic and left it to run from 11 to midnight. This was much later than I expected, but I thought at least I would be able to get to sleep by midnight. Again, I was wrong. At midnight, I pushed the call button to have the IV removed. But when my new nurses came in (Gene was off duty by now), they discovered he had set up the wrong IV line. Instead of getting an antibiotic for the last hour, I had been receiving a harmless but unnecessary saline solution. They corrected this error and I received the proper antibiotic from midnight to 1 am.

At this point, I was completely exhausted. They took the IV out after 1 am. It took me a half an hour to get to sleep but finally I started to doze off. I was awakened around 2 am by shouting down the hallway. The Swedish woman who had refused to take her anti-seizure medication was having a series of seizures and was screaming at the top of her lungs: "HELP ME" and "OH GOD"! (repeatedly for about half an hour). Nurses running down the hallway to deal with her were laughing at her because they had spent an hour earlier in the evening trying to get her to take her medication and she had refused, and now she was suffering the result of her own obstinacy. They were delighted she was in such dreadful agony. I heard one of them laughingly say, "I live for this, as long as it is not my patient".

Despite her agony, the Swedish woman was no more cooperative. When the nurses tried to give her medication to help her, she started screaming out that they were Nazis who were forcing medication on her against her will! The whole ordeal kept me awake for an hour. They finally got her some medication that quieted her down. The last I heard was an IV being wheeled into her room.

The peace and calm did not last long though. Around 4 am, the emergency call button in someone's room got stuck and it kept pinging out a little dong once every five seconds, for the next two hours, when it was fixed. Basically, there was no way I was going to get any sleep this night, just like the last two nights. At 5:30 am, the nurse woke me up to give me another IV. I say, woke me up in an ironic way because I never really had gone to sleep. What a weekend!

Sunday, November 13

I asked the nurse when the doctor was coming. She said the person normally comes in early in the morning. She asked if I was being released today. I said I better be because if I was not, I was going to check myself out. While the medical care was okay at this hospital (except for the screw-up over my IV), I had gotten zero rest the entire weekend. The nurses loved to talk to each other in loud voices. There were frequent vital sign checkups. My IV had to be inserted and removed. There was almost constant commotion that kept me from getting any sleep the time I was there. I needed to go home just to recover from the medical care itself. Plus the hospital food was atrocious.

Fortunately, when the doctor came in, the news was good. My fever was gone. I still would have to pass the kidney stone at some point. It did not appear to be moving much on its own. It now had been five days since it first popped up. But at least, I could leave the hospital. At this point, that seemed a major accomplishment in and of itself.

On Monday morning, I would schedule an appointment with my urologist to discuss the kidney stone issue. It still is painful, although the Vicodin pain killer helps. Hopefully, this stone will pass quickly, and I can get on with my life.

November 15, 2005
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

Your notes about your trip and kidney stone were outstanding. I took it this morning to read while I was getting my hair done. I found myself very intrigued with your writings. How interesting! How painful! But many times, I was laughing out loud and had to catch myself. You are an excellent writer. I have it sitting in the living room for Jim to read tonight. Hope your kidney stone is not causing you so much severe pain, but I think until it comes out, it probably will. What did your doctor and you decide to do? Do you have to have surgery or what? Sorry for this kind of inheritance.

Take care, Shirley

November 18, 2005
Callie Hwang
Concierge
THE WESTIN CHOSUN SEOUL
E-mail: hcallie@westinchosun.co.kr
MOBILE. 82 11 9728 6898

Dear Professor West,

Hello, Mr. West. Greeting from Westin Chosun, Seoul. I hope you are well now. Did you have no problem while you were flying back to U.S.? I thought you could not get on the phone or check your e-mail for a while. So please understand me for sending email now and I called your school phone the other day. I hope you have had a medical treatment and fully recovered.

I understand you have had most hard time while you ever traveled foreign country. If I were you, I should felt horrible. So I could not leave you alone however my duty is finished the day. It was from my heart as a human being not from my duty.

So I was so surprised at your gratitude when I opened your letter after I sent you off. It was beyond gratitude. First I was surprised and could not believe. Then next moment, I felt appreciation for your expression however I could not get it. I wanted it (US\$500) to get back to you, so I reported to our duty manager. Our duty manager told me tips have been handed over to Ms. Park of your corporate and she will return it to you. Our hotel policy is not to take tips from our guests. Regardless of it, I did not take it from you because I did it with my heart not with any reason. Though I want to thank you for your heart.

Now I hope one thing only- your health and peace in God. I hope you have had a nice memory in Korea in spite of sudden illness. I look forward to seeing you again in the future and pray for your health. Thank you so much indeed.

Truly, Callie Hwang

November 21, 2005

Hi Callie,

Thanks for your note. It has been an eventful week. I am getting better, although it has taken longer than I would have liked. Flew home from Korea on Friday, November 11. The trip from Seoul to Atlanta went fine, but then I started to have more pain on the two-hour flight from Atlanta to Providence. By the time, I arrived home, the pain was pretty bad. My wife picked me up at the airport and I went straight to the emergency room of our local hospital. Had a fever of 101 degrees Fahrenheit (about four degrees above normal). The doctors were worried about kidney damage from the fever and infection so they kept me in the hospital for that weekend. Had a stent inserted from my kidney to my bladder to make sure there was good drainage (sorry about all these graphic details).

Went home from the hospital on Sunday morning completely exhausted. Got almost no sleep the entire weekend because nurses constantly are waking you up to check vital signs and administered antibiotics through the IV. The next week, I still had lots of pain. Went to my doctor on Tuesday afternoon, November 15. He scheduled a procedure on Friday, Nov. 18 that would break up the kidney stone. I had that procedure, and it seems to have gone well. Am now starting to pass the tiny little fragments. Less painful than the whole stone!

Am definitely feeling better now. Have an appointment this afternoon to remove the stent inserted between my kidney and bladder. Should be one more step on the road to recovery! Yeah!!

Thanks for your concern. I am very grateful for all your help during my stay in Korea. It is difficult being in another country and not knowing the local language and having to deal with doctors. You were very kind and generous in helping me and I really appreciate it. You made what could have been a much worse situation easier to handle. You will have to let me know if you ever visit the United States so I can return your hospitality. I hope to repay your kindness someday.

Best wishes, Darrell

November 22, 2005

Amy Bluestone Klein
Chatham, New Jersey
Hi Amy,

Happy Thanksgiving (almost). Hope you had a good 2005 and that your year has gone well.

Things have been very busy here this year. Have spent a lot of time traveling. This year, I had foreign trips to France (pleasure), Bahrain, Brazil, Mexico City, and Seoul, Korea (speaking trips). The last trip (Korea) was two weeks ago. Unfortunately, I developed a kidney stone just after landing in Seoul. It was very painful. Went to a Korean hospital where the nurse asked me where it hurt. I told her through my hotel interpreter that I had a severe pain in my left kidney. She asked me to turn around, which I did. She then punched me in that kidney. When I screamed, she said that must be a very serious pain. I prefer the technique of American doctors where they ask you to rate your pain level on a 1 to 10 level. I guess Korean nurses don't trust verbal self-reports, at least from Americans.

Am feeling better now. After I delivered my talk at a technology conference, I returned home and went through a lithotripsy procedure where they break up the kidney stone. It seems to have worked fine. My left kidney is now functioning pain-free. I am in much closer to touch with my urinary system than I ever thought possible. I give it as much tender loving care as possible, which mainly involves drinking lots of fluid. According to my doctor, kidneys like to be wet!

I got bad news this summer. My mother passed away on July 1. She would have been 80 in October. About a month before this, she suffered a stroke. For awhile, it looked like she would recover. However, her progress was short-lived and eventually she died. I was with her at the moment she passed away (in the hospital), and it was calm and peaceful. She had some difficult moments in the time leading up to her death, but at least the end was not too prolonged or painful.

Makes me appreciate the trauma you went through many years ago with your mother. I have found the passage of time to be helpful. The first few months were very difficult and many times I felt despondent. However, starting in October, I felt better and feel like I have moved on with my life since that point. My siblings and I have been busy with the disposition of our family farm. It has been in our family since around 1810, but we are selling it since none of us wants to buy it. Annie and I are going home at Christmas time. Will be my first visit there since the funeral. Am sure it will stir a lot of memories, but hopefully, they will be positive ones, not negative ones.

Hope you get a chance to relax over the holidays!

Best wishes, Darrell

November 23, 2005
Amy Bluestone Klein
Chatham, New Jersey

Dear Darrell,

I'm sorry to hear about your mom. It's good that you were with her to say goodbye. And it must feel like the end of an era that you are selling your farm. I hope that goes well. Your travels sound just amazing. How nice that you can find such fabulous places to speak. You really have a wonderful job!!

We're all doing very well. I'm looking forward to the long weekend. We (just the 4 of us) are going to NYC tomorrow for our own lonely but wonderful Thanksgiving celebration. If it were up to my kids (Ben16 and Becca14), there would never ever be just the 4 of us at any time but we've got them on Thanksgiving because everyone else has something to do. And while I say lonely I don't think I will be for one minute. I want some time to be together--just us. It's very weird having these teenagers living with me. And it's very weird to think, they'll be gone in a blink of an eye. So I am trying to enjoy the driving, the shopping (my daughter and I assure you, she doesn't get it from me), the thinking that we are the stupidest people on earth, and mostly, all the moments when I get to look at them and love them more than life itself.

I'm seeing Sue in January for our annual DC rendezvous. For years our families got together for Thanksgiving but we weren't up for the trip to NC (nor were they interested in coming to us) and my kids were definitely not up for spending that much vacation time away from their friends. Anyway, Sue is doing well. Her oldest started Beloit this year and it's a perfect fit for him. I, on the other hand, cannot imagine the whole process of getting my kid successfully into a school. In fact the whole college process is daunting and where my kids will end up and how we will figure out what we can afford is right now beyond my imagining. The problem with all of this is-- all I really want to do is travel to France (pleasure), Bahrain, Brazil, Mexico City, and Seoul, Korea (However, I'd like to pass on the kidney stones episode).

Stay well. Enjoy the holidays and thanks for touching base.

Amy

December 6, 2005

Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Hi Vicky,

Just wanted to beat the rush on your birthday and wish you Happy Birthday for tomorrow. I hope you get a chance to celebrate in style, and enjoy the occasion. Am not sure if this is 49 or 50 for you, but I have learned that every birthday deserves a grand celebration. I didn't use to think my own birthday was special, but now in my old age appreciate each passing year. Hope you do likewise!

Best wishes for a great birthday!!!

Love, Darrell

December 6, 2005

Dear Darrell,

Thanks for the bday wishes - yes, it is the 50th. Sounds funny. I feel loved and remembered with lots of breakfasts and lunches. John is having a catered party for me on Sat night - after 23 years he finally got it that I don't like surprises. I just read that first borns in general don't like surprises.

Sorry to hear about your kidney stones - sounds awful. Why are you speaking in Dallas and NOT in Chicago? It was just too wonderful when you visited here last year. (year before?)

Thanks for the FHF check. You are a sweetie.

Love, Vicky

December 7, 2005

Vicky,

I can't believe you are 50. It seems like only yesterday you were 19 and living in Thomson Hall at Miami University. It is hard to believe it has been 31 years since I met you. I can't make any smart-ass comments about your age, though, since I am a year older than you are! But I have to say you have aged very well. It is nice to see you as a grown-up and to be able to keep in touch with you.

Am sure I will make it to Chicago at some point. Got invited to speak at a gathering in Dallas by some University of Texas folks. They are doing a conference for college students from across the state, and I will speak to them about contemporary politics and why they should get involved in the political process. Of course, the real benefit of that trip is getting to see Judy again. She is another one who has not seemed to age much since her early 20s. I guess the two of you have discovered the secret of staying young.

Annie is doing fine. She is working too hard as usual and feeling frantic as usual. Glad you are celebrating the big 50. It is a major milestone in life. To 50 more years for you. Then I can visit you in your retirement community.

Darrell

December 8, 2005
Jeanne Laguillhemie
Rocbaron, France

Hi Darrell,

Like usual I answer with some delay, hope you don't mind. I was glad to hear from you, even if the news weren't that good. I am so sorry for your Mum and hope it will not be too hard for you going back to the farm at Christmas. Hasn't it been sold yet or is your sister still living in the area?

We had quite a good season I guess, even if we have no way of comparison. The summer months were very hectic, I cooked a lot of dinners and we were often 10 around the table. We hired help for the rooms and the garden. Right now we enjoy very much living here. We have time to travel, went to Luxembourg and will go overseas in February (Asia had been an option, but with the bird flu we are not sure anymore, it will probably be South America), to go hiking, to go sightseeing in Provence, attend wine festivals, a cooking class, read, watch movies, etc, in one word, live and do all the things we hadn't time to do during the season, as doing some renovation work around the house. So you see, although it is low season, we are busy nevertheless.

We are really glad that our first plan didn't work out and that we are not stuck in a remote and rural area!

Christmas will be very quiet, probably sitting by the chimney, since the French stay at home for Christmas. We have guests on New Year's eve though and our friends from Paris, Christian and Aline, might come down for the end of the year. I hope your health is still fine; it must have been quite an experience getting medical treatment in Seoul!

Jeanne

December 22, 2005

Sara Leppo Savage
New York City

Hi Sara,

Long time, no hear! I just met with your old friend Molly O'Rourke and we had a wonderful time catching up on things. She tells me you are a successful white collar crime lawyer, married, and with two children. It sounds like you are doing very well. I can't believe it has been 15 years since you graduated! I also can't believe you came back for your 15th class reunion in May and didn't look me up. I will try not to take that too personally!

Things have been good at Brown. Was chairperson in Political Science for five years and now am director of the Taubman Center for Public Policy. Am having a great time at the Center. We sponsor political talks and lectures and have had people such as Howard Dean, John Kerry, and Christine Todd Whitman here. We also started a new master's of public policy program. We enrolled 21 students this past fall for our first class. Next year, we probably will have 25 students or so. It has been an interesting challenge floating a new program. We hired several new faculty, renovated building space, developed a dozen new courses, and recruited our first class. It was a lot of work, but very rewarding now to see faculty and students functioning well, and enjoying our program.

I have a new book, Digital Government that was just published. It looks at technology and public sector performance, and how the Internet has transformed government activities. It is an outgrowth of my earlier interests in mass media (you may remember the project on campaign advertising you helped me with many years ago). The nice thing about my new interest in technology policy is that it has opened up lots of foreign travel. Many governments around the world are attempting to figure out how to use the Internet to improve public sector performance. Over the last few years, I have gone to Russia, Lebanon, Japan, Taiwan, Korea, Germany, Netherlands, Brazil, and Mexico for talks. It has been an interesting way to see the world and branch out beyond American politics.

So how are you doing? Enjoying law and motherhood? Write when you get a chance and let me know how things are going. And the next time you come back to Brown, you had better look me up. Otherwise, I will tell Ruth Simmons to take you off that Young Donor group you are running!

Best wishes, Darrell

December 27, 2005

Hi Darrell!

So great to hear from you and what a nice email! Sounds like Molly and you had a nice time catching up. Your work at the Taubman Center sounds exciting and interesting (I believe the Center was started during my tenure at Brown). All that foreign travel does sound good but so exhausting!

Sorry I did not look you up at my 15th reunion. My husband Bob (also class of '90) and I didn't get up to campus until late Friday and I didn't want to impose on your weekend. We had a great time being back on campus and catching up with friends but boy did it make me feel old!!

And yes, I am sitting on that fundraising committee which has enabled me to feel even more connected to Brown and all of the exciting things happening on campus arising out of the Campaign.

Not sure if Molly told you the latest chapter of my life. After 10 years of practicing white collar criminal defense (I turned down partner, can you believe it?!) I left to spend more time with my girls, Maddie who is almost 6 and Sophie who is almost 4). I started my own interior design business with a good friend (who also went to Brown), which has allowed me to have a lot more control over my schedule. I am loving the creativity and fun it allows me to have and get paid for it - unlike law. Motherhood has been the most challenging but also the most rewarding part of my life (trite but true). I promise to look you up the next time I am at Brown!

Take care, Sara

December 29, 2005

Laura Mitchell Atkins
Vandalia, Ohio

Laura,

Just wanted to let you know I have been listening to your CD "Hymns of Reflections". It is terrific. You really play beautifully. This was one of the nicest presents we ever have received. It is great to be able to listen to your music, and hear how well you play. Thanks so much. It was a great gift!

Hope you have a terrific 2006, and a safe trip to New Jersey.

Best wishes, Darrell

December 31, 2005

Vic Snively
Vandalia, Ohio

Darrell,

Thanks for the Christmas card. I was quite intrigued and impressed with your postage stamp (you know, the one with your humble, yet provocative, photo on it), thinking it was some type of special recognition of Providence's finest. Then I went to stamps.com and found that anybody and his brother can get their picture on a frickin' postage stamp. All they need is a camera, computer, and credit card. My bubble was BURST!!!

Still, a clever idea. Have a good New Year. Any plans to visit the Buckeye state in the near future?

Regards, Vic

January 2, 2006

Hi Sara,

Interior design! Now that should be an exciting field. Should be lots of opportunities for that in New York since people are coming and going, and needing to redecorate (and not having the time to do so). I could see how that would be a lot of fun. You get a chance to demonstrate creativity, and meet people in the process. Sounds like that is very rewarding for you.

I have lots of former students who have gone to law school. It seems like a large percentage of them end of leaving the field at some point. I guess the legal life is like a treadmill for many people. I tell my current students who want to go to law school they shouldn't go unless they really have the burning desire to do so. If that is true, they probably will be able to endure all the ups and downs along the way.

Happy to hear you are enjoying motherhood. Must be fun having two little girls. Those are very cute ages. We don't have kids, but our neighbors have the most adorable twin girls a little younger than yours. The parents certainly seem to have a good time seeing them grow up.

Roger Cobb is still teaching. I will pass along your greetings the next time I see him.

Best wishes, Darrell

January 2, 2006

Hi Vic and Carol,

Glad you enjoyed my new, vintage postage stamp. All you have to do is pay TWICE as much as you normally would for a postage stamp and they will put your picture on it. Why anyone would pay 69 cents to get what normally costs 37 cents is beyond me. But apparently, there are idiots out there willing to do this, such as myself.

We were in Ohio for a quick trip of 3 days over Christmas weekend, but am sorry I did not get a chance to call you. My sisters kept stuffing me with food so didn't have much discretionary time. We stayed at Hueston Woods Lodge. Reminded me of our youth, when we would sneak in and play tennis on the lodge court. This is the first time I actually was legal there. That gave me special pleasure!

How have you been doing? How are the kids? Is Darrin away at college studying meteorology?

Have been traveling a lot over the past year. Took trips to France (pleasure) and to Bahrain, Brazil, Mexico, and South Korea for speaking. Gave talks about technology policy and the Internet at conferences. Was fun, except for the kidney stone I came down with in Korea. That wasn't so much fun to go to a hospital in a foreign country complaining about a kidney that hurt. That was before Thanksgiving, but now am fully recovered. I don't recommend that part of the experience.

Hope both of you are in good health, despite Vic's advancing age (one month older than I).

Best wishes, Darrell

January 2, 2006

Norma Elliot
Cranston, Rhode Island

Dear Darrell,

I have thought of you so often, but I have been unable to write or telephone anyone until now. This is the first letter I have written, and I want to thank you so very much for the beautiful words and eulogy you gave for Elliot at the funeral.

Not only did you tell the assembled guests of his background and interests, but you so kindly described (I think very accurately) his character and relationships with his Brown colleagues.

I am so grateful to you for your very thoughtful and meaningful remarks.

With most sincerity, Norma

January 3, 2006

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Dear Darrell,

Just wanted to let both of you know much we loved having you come this Christmas, and the time Joanne's family and my family could spend with you. Laura was thrilled to get to host all of us and show off their home to you. All the kids always enjoy your coming and love how you both just always are interested in what each is doing! That's special to them. Also, thank you for your "generous" gift for Christmas, very much appreciated, as well as Jim's gift and each of the kids. Hope you enjoy the pictures from the past. I know you did. Enclosed is a check I forgot to give you for the coins we had appraised and sold. Take care and hope you both have a good year.

Love, Darrell

January 4, 2006

Hi Darrell,

We are all well. Carolyn is a high school freshman this year, straight A's, with the active social life one might expect from a 15-year-old girl. Darren's at OU studying meteorology, Dean's List first quarter. In fact, I just took him back yesterday for winter quarter. Carol's still at the hospital, and fortunately, no longer taking emergency call and/or getting stuck past regular hours. I am at our new/old company. We're on our third group of owners since I started in January 1991. There was a little job-hopping when the second owners laid off all the salespeople; so technically, I have only 2 years of seniority. All in all, things are going well. Sounds like some interesting travel on your part. Hope all is well at Brown. Take care, and Happy New Year.

Your friend, Vic

January 8, 2006

Uncle Darrell,

I'm glad you like it! It was fun putting it all together! We just got back from New Jersey. Doug planned a few days in NYC for us. We went to the American Museum of Natural History with everyone (i.e. kids & in-laws), and then Doug & I went to the Steinway piano factory, the Empire State Building, Macy's, Times Square, etc.... Very fun! Talk to you later!

Laura

Feb. 1, 2006

Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Ken & Darrell,

Joanne & I just signed with Kramer's for the sale which will be held Monday, March 13 at 12:00pm (noon). You will each be receiving a paper for you to sign. Darrell, Annie has to sign too. Each of our spouses has to sign too. We will have to pay them 5% plus advertising. The advertising will be \$3760, which includes several newspapers (Eaton, Dayton, Hamilton, Middletown, Oxford & Richmond) & Farm World, Country Living, & Antique Week magazines. The costs also include website, signs, sale bills, bidder info packets, BIP Postage Estimate, Kramer mailing list, and building rental.

He intends to have about 3 open houses in the next 6 weeks (or month). If you have a definite reserve, you need to tell us. Otherwise, we signed to have a reserve only if there is some catastrophic event that happens like the stock markets drops and it wouldn't sell for only half. But if you think we should have some type of reserve, then we have to tell him an amount. If you have any questions for him, his phone # is 937-456-1101. He asked if either of you were going to be there. We told him we didn't think so. He just wanted to be sure all four of us were on the same page.

Sat. we are showing the house (and farm) to Aileen and Linda (Iglehart), Barbara, Paul & family and Wayne and family. There should be about 13 of them coming. Then they are coming to my house for lunch and visiting. I am going to try and talk Aunt Helen into coming. Doug & Laura might come and Katie might come. It should be fun. We enjoyed Aileen's 80th birthday celebration this past Sat. It was a surprise at the Hamiltonian in Hamilton. There were gobs of people there, but she called last night and was just thrilled that we came. She said it just made her feel so good

to have "family" there (I guess just more than the Huston's). We got to see Bob and Linda and all of Barbara's family then too. They were looking forward to seeing the house.

Love, Shirley

Feb. 2, 2006

Shirley,

Thanks for the info and for taking care of this. Will keep my fingers crossed that everything works out well. I agree with you that we don't need a reserve unless something big happens to the economy between now and then. If Ken feels differently, he can make the case for a reserve.

It is hard to believe Aileen is 80. She seems to be doing very well for that age. Tell her we said hello and congratulations on the birthday.

Darrell

February 21, 2006
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Hey!

Went to see Aunt Helen today! At one point she mouthed some words so no one would hear and she was saying "What do you want me to do with all this money I have?" I asked her "What money?" She said, "All the money I've been getting from playing bingo." I asked her how much there was and she just said "a lot." I said I would take it home and give it to her as she needed it since she was so worried about having so much money just sitting in her drawer. I actually left her \$20 for her pizza and outing, etc., and then I came home and counted what she gave me. I couldn't believe it! I brought home \$81.26. That means she made over \$100 playing bingo since she started about August! She's making more money now that she's playing bingo than she's made in a long time!!!!!!!!!!

Thought you would want to know:)

Actually, I have to have my annual meeting with her caseworker Mar. 1 and take last bank statements, etc. to verify the money she gets and the money that gets turned over to Heartland, so they know Heartland is getting all but \$40 a month of what she gets.

Shirley

February 21, 2006
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Dear Everyone,

No wonder she wants to play all the time!! I have some information for everyone regarding the house. A couple of days ago, I gave a sale bill to Roger Ames, my financial advisor. He has expressed interest previously. He told me he's interested in the house for his son. He has renovated 2 houses himself before. He knows what that involves. His married son lives in Cleveland and he wants to offer to have him become a partner of his in his business. I was thrilled about his interest in Mom's house.

That day I also stopped at the old hotel in Fairhaven. The owner was there and I've talked to him before. I asked him if he would be interested and he said he was interested for his son. He may be bidding as well. Today Tim and I were over there briefly to load up a couple more things. A truck drove in. The guy is from Shandon and is related to the Roells. He knew a lot of the same people from down there. He is very interested in the whole place for his son and family. We found out a few days ago there is a very interested buyer from Miamisburg who wants to buy the house and renovate it.

There seems to be growing interest out there. The first open house is this Saturday morning. I'm going to drive by and see if there are any cars. On sale day, Ken, if you're still interested in a minimum bid for the house which I gather would affect whether you still may buy it, I have found out what you should do. You should contact John Kramer and advise him of your interest. This can be used to our advantage if John were to know about this ahead of time. As the bids go up, John can tell everyone we have a silent bidder and bid it up. This would benefit all of us.

Just thought you might like to know this so that you can discuss this with him and he can help us with this. He knows how to use this for our advantage. All in all, even though there appears to be a lot of interest, who knows what will really happen. There is all this interest in the house but I haven't about more than a few who are interested in the acreage. They may not be talking about it.

We ended up showing the house to this man today. He said he wanted to bring his son and family up to see it. I told him he should come during open house. He said they didn't really care what the inside of the house looked like - they just loved the setting!

Love, Joanne

March 2, 2006
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Everyone,

Last night at 5:00 was the second open house. I drove by and there were 13 cars there. I found out this morning Shirley was there. She didn't realize it was that time or she probably wouldn't have been there. We have found out from Eugene Ewing there is a lot of interest in the place. Another man from Somerville has come to look at it 2 or 3 times and has gone to the bank to secure his financing already. I'm not sure if it's him or someone else, but someone wants to restore all of it - barns included. Eugene told Shirley there is a lot of interest in the whole place.

This is an item of interest - Shirley and Jim were there because they wanted to cut off a piece of barn beam to have Jim's father make a bowl or plate out of it. I think I'm going to do it as well. We know some people wouldn't like it if we cut off a piece of beam - but we're doing it. Are you two guys interested in a piece? Gary McCormick's son does very fine furniture making, and I bet he could make us something as a memento. This particular beam is on the floor because it fell down already. I hope you guys don't criticize us for doing this.

Ken and Darrell - you may be happy to know Jeff does not work for Fidelity anymore. He went through their intensive training period and took the test last Thursday to secure the Series 7 license. It is a very difficult test. He studied more than he ever studied for something in college. We did not see him for 2 months during this time. He missed the test by one point. If you pass the test, you get to stay, and if you don't, you are done. He is done. He is looking for work. He actually thinks this job was probably not right up his alley anyway. He enjoys the creative side of things, and he could not be creative there. He's already had 4 requests for landscaping jobs from some former customers and a new customer. Our landlady watched the driveway job he did and sent her husband out this week to ask Jeff to do something for them. We'll see what door opens. He is also thinking about selling real estate. He has always loved to sell things.

Joanne

March 4, 2006

Hi Everyone,

Shirley and I went to Mom's barn yesterday afternoon with our husbands to try to get blocks from the beams to make a dish or plate. Jim cut us several pieces but they were poor quality. They had damage from insects and we felt they just weren't worth taking. We looked around a lot to try to find something else but we didn't find anything. Perhaps the beams still in place over our heads would do but we can't do anything about that. I guess we will be chucking that idea.

By the way, I don't have a landlord. Shirley told me I referred to our landlord in my previous email. I can't believe I said that because what I meant was the mailman! He's the one who stopped and asked Jeff to do a landscaping job. Well, we are leaving in 10 minutes to go on vacation until next Wednesday to Gatlinburg. Since Jeff is out of a job, he's going, too.

Tim is having hernia surgery March 20. His last day of work was previously going to be March 31 due to his retirement. Now it's a few days sooner. He only has a few days left. We won't know how to act. He will be looking for another job later - maybe full or part time. We plan to have some fun. Talk to you later.

Joanne

April 10, 2006

Janet Grace

Lincoln, Rhode Island

Hi Darrell,

I'm sorry to be so unable to speak when you called. We had just finished telling Evan which was difficult so I kind of lost it when I heard your voice. We're all in a state of shock but with time, we will accommodate to whatever changes you need to make to find some peace. Our friendship with you is very important to us. I'm sorry that you have been in pain.

We certainly want to support you through this in any way we can. You are deeply embedded in the fabric of our lives and I'm not sure what I would do if I didn't have you to bake a pie for. We'll be back from Italy on April 23rd and we hope we'll be able to have you over for dinner soon thereafter. Evan took the news pretty hard and it will be important for him to see you. Annie sounded like she's thinking about her future rationally. We'll certainly be there for her. It just may be, without your strong steady shoulder to lean on, she may find that inner strength she didn't quite believe she has. Our hearts are with you.

Love, Janet

April 10, 2006

Janet,

You have nothing to apologize for. This is a traumatic situation for all involved--Annie, me, you, Merle, Evan, and all of our friends and family members. It will take awhile for all of us to adjust to our new lives. I do love you guys (and your pies!). Don't think I am leaving your lives. Indeed, I need you now more than ever. I'll call you tonight if you are going to be home, and we can arrange a time to get together for dinner after you return from Italy. I appreciate you taking care of Annie. I want the best for her in the future, even though I can't live with her anymore.

Love, Darrell

April 10, 2006
Mary Fennell
Barrington, Rhode Island

Hi Darrell:

How are you doing? Can you join us for Easter Sunday dinner? If you prefer, would you like to join us for informal family dinner some night this week instead? And I do mean informal...might be getting takeout or pizza...

Very best.... Mary

April 10, 2006

Mary,

I am doing okay. Am stressed out and dealing with the emotional aftermath of a major change in my life, but people (including you and Dennis) have been very kind to me, which I greatly appreciate.

Had a busy weekend with the Hillary lecture. Got to make introductory remarks at the event, get my picture taken with Hillary, and spend a little time with Ruth, all of which was great fun.

I would like to get together with you guys. Sunday dinner would be great if that works for you. What time would work well for you?

Thanks, Darrell

April 19, 2006

Darrell,

I thought you all might like to know that at the closing the buyers told us the first thing they were going to do was put in a new bathroom and then work on the big barn to try to save it. Our observations this week as we have seen their trucks and vehicles there a lot are that they have torn out carpeting and thrown it outside to dispose of. They also put Mom's stove out near the road yesterday for anyone to take. If we'd known they didn't want it, we probably could have sold it, but we probably wouldn't have gotten much. I told them at the closing about the wedding and family coming in that weekend, and perhaps we could set a time to have everyone come and see the house. They said that would be just fine.

Love, Joanne

April 26, 2006

Hi Everybody,

I thought you might be interested in what I have found they are doing at Mom's house. They are working hard and plan to move in about a month. In the back room off the kitchen where Mom had her dryer, they are going to tear down the wall between that and the kitchen and make the kitchen bigger. There was a different tin square underneath the carpet in that back room. They found old jars and crocks in there. Darn! We would have loved to have had those crocks. They have taken out a lot of carpeting and found wide wood planks underneath. They are going to restore the wood floors. They are also going to open up all the fireplaces. They plan to heat the place with a corn stove so they feel the whole house would be warm. They want to open up the whole house. They are going to raise the ceiling in the kitchen so the rafters show. There should be a lot of changes to see when you all come in August. Just thought you might be interested in the latest.

Love, Joanne

April 26, 2006

Joanne,

Thanks for the update. Those are very interesting changes. I like the idea of expanding the kitchen to the back pantry. That will provide a lot more space. I had no idea there were big wood planks underneath the carpeting. Will be interesting to see what that looks like when they are done. Sounds like they have lots of good ideas about how to modernize the house.

Darrell

May 1, 2006
Judy Bryan Ziehm
Dallas, Texas

Hi Judy,

Hope you, Jeff, and the girls are doing well. Spring is arriving here, which is a nice relief from the New England winter.

Life has been eventful for me since I saw you in February. Annie and I have separated, and I have a new apartment in downtown Providence. It was the culmination of us not doing so well as a couple. As I have discussed with you a bit, we both have busy jobs and over the years, we gradually have grown apart. Even when we are together, we don't communicate very well. I feel like we don't have much of a marriage any more. We went through a year of marriage counseling so see if we could pull things together. Things got a little better after that, but didn't last very

long. This Spring was awful between us so I decided it was time to move out and start anew with whatever new chapter develops in my life.

I am sorry to tell you this via email. I wish there were an easier way to break the news to our friends. You have been a great friend, and I wanted you to know about this. We can talk at some point about this if you want to hear more.

Best wishes, Darrell

May 1, 2006

Hi Darrell,

I am sooooo sorry! Thank you for letting me know. I didn't realize you had marital problems. I remember you sharing about Annie's depression. (or am I confused) Both having a busy schedule definitely strains any relationship. It would be very difficult sharing a life with someone where positive and productive communication did not exist.

I am glad you went to counseling for a year. Maybe a separation will make things clearer one way or another. Hang in there Darrell. I do value our friendship and you have a listening ear any time. Take it one day at a time.

Keep in touch, Judy

May 2, 2006

Hi Jeanne and Guy,

I hope Spring is arriving in the south of France the way it is in New England. I understand large parts of Europe had a long and cold winter so you certainly deserve better weather now. Hope business is doing well at Rocbaron and you still are enjoying the life of the inn-keeper.

Life has been eventful for me this year. Annie and I have separated, and I have a new apartment in downtown Providence. This happened a couple of months ago. It was the culmination of us not doing so well as a couple. We both have busy jobs and over the years, we gradually have grown apart. Even when we are together, we don't communicate very well. I feel like we don't have much of a marriage any more. We went through a year of marriage counseling so see if we could pull things together. Things got a little better after that, but didn't last very long. This Spring was awful between us so I decided it was time to move out and start anew with whatever new chapter develops in my life.

I am sorry to tell you this via email. I wish there were an easier way to break the news to our friends. The two of you have been great friends, and I wanted you to know about this. I will get to France at some point, and we can commiserate over a glass of wine.

Best wishes, Darrell

May 2, 2006

Hi Darrell,

These are not very good news. Guy and I have been sorry to learn what has been happening to you. I had noticed though that the relationship between both of you had somewhat cooled down and that as long ago as your last visit in Saint Michel when you had made a stopover in Paris coming back from Russia.

It must have been hard for you to move out of the house and get used to new surroundings. How are you getting along? I think that you have made the right choice, since there is no use living together anymore if you don't enjoy it. In a marriage there are always ups and downs, but if you experience only downs it is time to take action. Guy and I often argue, especially now that we are a lot together, working together, actually being together most of the time. We agree nevertheless on important issues and still have a silent understanding only looking at one another and knowing instinctively what the other one is thinking. We had a great time together this winter when we traveled to Chile (NOT Asia as we had planned originally, but my family made such a fuss about the bird flu that we changed our plans) for a whole month, our first holidays in almost four years! Now that we have a full season behind us we see how much this business is yielding profits, not huge, but enough to live a simple life. We know that we cannot afford certain things we could before (such as 3 star restaurants and 5 star hotels, fancy clothes, etc), but instead we have gained a quality of life that has no price. We know that the season is busy, but then there is a long winter to enjoy, doing things we never have the time to do in summer, exploring the area where we live, hiking, and reading. Now spring has arrived and we live a lot outdoors. It is the best time of the year to come to Provence and we sincerely hope that you will visit us soon. You are always welcome.

Best wishes, Jeanne

May 3, 2006

Hi Jeanne,

Thanks for your note. I really appreciate hearing from you. It is true my relationship with Annie had cooled off over the past few years. At first, I didn't really notice it, but eventually it dawned on me she and I were leading

pretty separate lives. She had her friends and I had mine. She had her job and I had mine. We both have been traveling a lot to conferences, but not spending as much time together.

Things reached a point a couple of years where they were pretty bad so we tried a year of marriage counseling. Annie is very stressed out by her job and her job stress always spilled over into our personal life. Even when we went out for a nice dinner, she would spend much of the evening complaining about bad colleagues, unfair treatment, and job problems that were complicating her life. It seemed like she and I never communicated about important stuff anymore. With my mother dying last year, emotional engagement is very important to me. At the end of the marriage counseling, we each resolved to make changes in our lives and actually drew up a sheet of paper having columns for Darrell's changes and Annie's changes. After a few months, I had done a dozen of these items, while Annie had done zero. This made me feel that even though Annie talked about changing her life in a way that would help our relationship; she couldn't or wouldn't do so.

This past spring was particularly awful. Each night, we would spend 15 minutes having dinner (not the French model of 2-3 hour meals) and then go into our separate offices upstairs and spend the evening by ourselves. After a few months of this and some fights over how our relationship was going, we split up. It was more my decision than hers. I think I expect more out of a relationship than she does. When we discussed our marriage, she had many of the same complaints about our marriage as I did, but she seemed willing to tolerate a mediocre marriage, while I no longer was. So I moved out.

Am now living in a one-bedroom apartment in downtown Providence. Things are going reasonably well. I hate sleeping by myself, but actually feel liberated emotionally for the first time in a few years. I am taking a comedy class learning how to incorporate humor in my public speeches. That has been a lot of fun. It is a group of 15 people. We have to perform comedy in front of the class then the group dissects the performance and offers suggestions on how to improve the routine. It is something I have wanted to do for a long time and now am doing it so I feel good about that.

So far, things have been amicable between Annie and myself. We meet once a week to pay bills and go over things. We talk on the phone occasionally. I don't hate her and wish her the best for the future. I just want something more meaningful and more emotionally engaging.

Glad to hear your trip to Chile went well and the business is thriving. You have a wonderful place and are great hosts (and chefs). Am sure the word of mouth is very positive on Rochbaron. I don't know when I will visit. Am still trying to put my life back together for whatever the next stage is going to be. But I visit you and Guy at some point, not during your busy season.

My best to you and Guy!
Darrell

May 3, 2006
May 3, 2006

Hi Vicky,

How are you? Hope things are going well for you and John, and your parents. Just wanted to let you know the sad news that Annie and I have separated and I have a new apartment in downtown Providence along the river. This may not surprise you as you heard some of my past complaints about my marriage. For the past few years, Annie and I have been leading more or less separate lives. She had her friends and I had mine. She had her job and I had mine. We both have been traveling a lot to conferences, but not spending as much time together.

We tried a year of marriage counseling, but it didn't seem to improve things. Annie is very stressed out by her job and her job stress always spilled over into our personal life. Even when we went out for a nice dinner, she would spend much of the evening complaining about bad colleagues, unfair treatment, and job problems that were complicating her life. It seemed like she and I never communicated about important stuff anymore. With my mother dying last year, emotional engagement is very important to me. At the end of the marriage counseling, we each resolved to make changes in our lives and actually drew up a sheet of paper having columns for Darrell's changes and Annie's changes. After a few months, I had done a dozen of these items, while Annie had done zero. This made me feel that even though Annie talked about changing her life in a way that would help our relationship; she couldn't or wouldn't do so.

This past spring was particularly awful. Each night, we would spend 15 minutes having dinner and then go into our separate offices upstairs and spend the evening by ourselves. After a few months of this and some fights over how our relationship was going, we split up. It was more my decision than hers. I think I expect more out of a relationship than she does. When we discussed our marriage, she had many of the same complaints about our marriage as I did, but she seemed willing to tolerate a mediocre marriage, while I no longer was. So I moved out.

Am now living in a one-bedroom apartment. Things are going reasonably well. I hate sleeping by myself, but actually feel liberated emotionally for the first time in a few years. I am taking a comedy class learning how to incorporate humor in my public speeches. That has been a lot of fun. It is a group of 15 people. We have to perform

comedy in front of the class then the group dissects the performance and offers suggestions on how to improve the routine. It is something I have wanted to do for a long time and now am doing it so I feel good about that.

So far, things have been amicable between Annie and myself. We meet once a week to pay bills and go over things. We talk on the phone occasionally. I don't hate her and wish her the best for the future. I just want something more meaningful and more emotionally engaging. Sorry to relay this news to you via email. I wish there were an easier way to tell people, but I haven't discovered it yet.

Darrell

May 3, 2006
Katie Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Uncle Darrell,

Very nice picture of you with Hillary Clinton! I am sure you had her sign the picture for you! Let me know how you are doing ok?

Love, Katie

May 3, 2006

Katie,

Thanks for your note. I am doing fine. It is an adjustment, but people have been very nice. Have been well-fed with lots of lunch and dinner invitations from friends.

Things have been amicable with Annie. We meet at least once a week to go over things, play with the cats, etc. We hope to maintain that spirit of friendliness.

Hope you are doing okay and keeping an eye on your "clients"!

Love, Darrell

May 3, 2006

Uncle Darrell,

Hey there. I was at training yesterday so I did not get a chance to write you back. I am glad you are still doing well and that you and Aunt Annie are getting along. I bet you are eating more meat now than you had for a while huh?

Things here at work are going ok. I have had a few big cases lately, but I have been able to handle it. Well we will keep in touch and I hope you continue to do ok!

Love, Katie

May 3, 2006

Katie,

You know, I didn't realize this, but I am eating more meat now. Very perceptive on your part. Not all change is bad!!

Darrell

May 3, 2006

Dear Darrell,

I am so sorry that you and Annie have split up. You must have so many conflicting feelings. At least you can never blame yourself for not trying. That would have been tough to live with. I truly respect your decision not to settle - you deserve a wonderful partner who fills your heart. It would have been much easier to live with things as they were - change is so awful. I just hate it. I wonder if I'd have the courage to move on if I needed to.

How can I help? How about a vacation to Naperville?

Love, Vicky

May 4, 2006

Vicky,

Thanks for your reply. Am sure I will come through Chicago at some point, and we can catch up on things then. I appreciate your support. Old friends mean a lot when you are going through great change. Let's keep in touch.

I had a nice conversation with Judy a couple of days ago. She was sweet, as usual.

Darrell

11, 2006

Vicky,

You are so sweet! Thank you for thinking of me and having confidence in my future. This makes me feel better! The worse thing about getting a divorce is sleeping by yourself. I hate that part of this transition.

Darrell

May 11, 2006

Dear Darrell,

I don't imagine you'll be sleeping by yourself for long. I guarantee you that it will be YOUR decision - they will be lined up. You can trust me on this.

Love, Vicky

May 11, 2006

Vicky,

Should I be installing a ticket system (like at the deli) outside my apartment???

Darrell

May 11, 2006

Darrell,

Maybe a lottery.

Vicky

May 11, 2006

Katie Shaver

College Corner, Ohio

Darrell,

Hey I didn't know if you knew that mom had surgery today and will be in the hospital all night. I think she then has to go back next week from what dad says. I thought you probably knew something about it, but wanted to make sure!

Love, Katie

May 11, 2006

Katie,

Yes, I did know. I talked to her last night. Sounds like a painful procedure. Hope things went well!

Darrell

May 11, 2006

Darrell,

Yeah I guess things went ok. They are keeping her at least tonight. She will then have to go back next week for another procedure, but I don't know when yet.

Katie

May 11, 2006

Darrell,

Hey I didn't know if you knew that Mom had surgery today and will be in the hospital all night. I think she has to go back next week from what dad says. I thought you probably knew something about it, but wanted to make sure!

Love, Katie

May 11, 2006

Katie,

Yes, I did know. I talked to her last night. Sounds like a painful procedure. Hope things went well!

Darrell

May 11, 2006

Darrell,

Yeah I guess things went ok. They are keeping her at least tonight. She will then have to go back next week for another procedure, but I don't know when yet.

Katie

May 25, 2006

Dear Darrell,

Vicky told me about the changes in your life and I am so sorry that you have to go this heart ache. So is Herb. Most of my life I too have been disappointed with "marriage" but it had to do more with the expectations of my generation than with suitability. After all the ups and downs we are both very happy, knowing that it comes from the inside and not from the other. You have a chance to really fall in love and be very happy. It happened to my cousin, a Jungian therapist who divorced his wife in New York and moved to Australia to be with his LOVE. He told me that he hopes his ex will never find out what a real LOVE could have been. His grown children took a long time to accept it but you don't have to worry about that. Make a decision to be happy. I do that every morning before I get up and know that you are very special, handsome and bright. Also, there is no such thing as the "right" decision because you always know more tomorrow than you do today. There is on a decision and then you do what it takes to make it right. End of sermon, beginning of lots of love and fortitude.

Evelyn

May 26, 2006

Hi Evelyn,

Thanks for your note. I appreciate hearing from you and getting your words of encouragement. I did make a decision to be happy, and it feels right even though it is very difficult to end a long marriage. Annie and I did a year of marriage counseling, but things didn't really improve. She was going to be in Europe most of the next year working on

a research project so I would have been by myself anyway. It just seemed like the right time to chart a new path. People have been very nice to be about this. Have got lots of dinner invitations and have been keeping busy. Am not sitting at home feeling sorry for myself, but working on the next chapter of my life. Am optimistic things will work out well, although that is a leap of faith on my part.

I am glad you are doing well and are feeling very happy. Life is too short to feel otherwise. Tell Herb I said hello and I'll see you the next time I am in the Chicago area.

Love, Darrell

May 27, 2006

Dear Darrell,

How are you? We came back from the hospital today with a beautiful 8 lbs. 6 oz. / 21" baby boy. Martin is doing great. He got the highest evaluation score at the first hospital check-up, and he's already teaching me how to live my life. To me, he's the most beautiful baby on earth. We stayed at the hospital from Monday night through Saturday afternoon because I had a complicated labor, followed by a C-section, but thank God and the best personnel at Brigham and Women's Hospital, everything on Tuesday (the day Martin was born) went smoothly. Unfortunately, I will have to turn off the phone for most of the day for the next two weeks or so, but I will stay in touch by e-mail.

Olga

May 28, 2006

Olga,

Congratulations on the new baby. Happy to hear Martin and you are doing well. Sounds like you have a very difficult week. I called a few times over the past week. When I got no answer, I assumed you were in the hospital. It turned out I was right, only I had no idea how complicated your labor was. Glad to hear you are doing okay now and Martin is off to such a great start.

I hope you get some rest. Am sure the next few months will be a time of great emotion for you as you send Martin onto his path in life.

Best wishes, Darrell

May 28, 2006

Hi Darrell,

Just wanted to thank you for getting me to the bus the other day, and to apologize for leaving the house in such chaos. Did my keys ever turn up? I hope the cats are okay.

Annie

May 28, 2006

Hi Annie,

The cats are doing fine. Aster is being very needy, while Sabrina follows me from room to room. Both want a lot of attention, which I am happy to give them. I was happy to take you to the bus station the other day. Someday I may need the same favor from you. I have not found your keys. Are there any pockets or other places you want me to check? What were you wearing the day you left?

Darrell

June 7, 2006

Dear Colleagues,

I am sorry to inform you that our colleague Tom Anton passed away yesterday from pneumonia. He had been battling cancer in recent months. This past Saturday, he went to a hospice and died there. Arrangements are pending. Barbara Anton told me there would be no funeral. There is likely to be a memorial service at Brown sometime this summer. I will let you know more details as soon as I hear anything from the family.

If you wish to send cards, Barbara Anton's address is: 18 West Road #206, Orleans, MA 02653. Her phone is 508-255-4690.

Darrell

June 11, 2006

Hi Vicky,

I talked to your parents over the weekend and understand you were in Oxford along with JJ. Am sure you noticed how things have changed over the years since we left. I visit the university once every few years when I am home and always am amazed how much new building and reconfiguration has taken place. They are tearing down Goggin Ice Arena, which our student activities fee financed. Progress, I guess.

Had a really nice conversation with your mother and father. Your Dad sent me a guide to spiritual renewal book that I really appreciated. That was very thoughtful of him. Can hardly wait to read it. It was nice to catch up with them. Each of them sounded like they were doing well and enjoying life!

I met a woman from Germany who is very interesting. Am going to Munich in early July to see her. She comes from a rural Catholic background that was somewhat similar to my upbringing. That gives us a lot to talk about. It always is fun to complain about your background and how hard it was to overcome. I wonder if contemporary

kids still do that? Not your kids, I am sure. You and John have been great parents and I am sure your children appreciate what you have done for them. Hope you are doing well and enjoyed the trip down memory lane in Oxford.

Darrell

June 11, 2006

Hi Everyone,

I wanted to tell you that Bill Jones passed away last night. I guess Aunt Kitty is doing pretty well but her kids are not doing well. Donna's husband lost his own father 3 weeks ago, and he's having a real hard time.

I also wanted to tell you that Euie Moreland passed away today. He was doing real well up until a month ago. He had a couple of stents put in and that went well. About a week later he developed a staph infection.

He was improving, but this week took a turn for the worse. Their whole family (32 of them, including Euie and Lois) were leaving Tuesday on a cruise. They were leaving from New York harbor and going on a 4 day cruise. Now the funeral will be Tuesday. Well, I just wanted to pass this news along. Ken, hope you're having a wonderful time!

Love, Joanne

June 11, 2006

Dear Darrell:

I was shocked and very sorry to hear of Tom's death last week upon arriving in Washington from a trip last week to Istanbul; I understood from you that he had been ill, but I certainly wasn't aware of how critical his condition was and didn't expect this outcome, at least so soon. Anyway, please let me know what I can do to help in terms especially of departmental participation in a memorial service or whatever Barbara would like to do in Tom's memory at Brown. I suppose that we should also prepare some kind of a memorial announcement for the APSA since he was so well known throughout the profession. I am in DC for the first few days this week, but I have a lecture in NY on Thursday and am now planning to come up to Providence on Friday morning and stay for at least a few days, so maybe we can get together then and talk about what we should do, although please let me know of anything I can do to be of help sooner if necessary.

Thanks for passing on this sad news; Tom was obviously a very helpful person for both of us in our early years at Brown, and I will miss him a great deal.

Best, Terry

June 12, 2006

Joanne,

Thanks for letting me know about Uncle Bill and Euie Moreland. Not a good week for deaths. One of my older faculty colleagues (the former director of our public policy center) passed away last week. He had cancer but got pneumonia, and that is what killed him. We will have a memorial service for him in July. I get to be one of the speakers. Feel like I am becoming a professional memorialist. This will be my third one in the last year. Guess that is what happens when you get older. Everyone you know starts dying and you are the one who helps to summarize their lives. Actually, I like doing this as it is a good chance to say what the person meant to you. I am really happy I was able to do that for Mom, even though it was difficult at the time. Hope she liked what I said about her.

Darrell

June 16, 2006

Darrell,

The funeral for Uncle Bill was a tribute to him. His children seemed very upset. Approximately 20 of our cousins were there which I thought was a good turn-out. I would think Aunt Kitty would feel lost because she really had to take care of him. Apparently, Uncle Eugene and Uncle Bill were life long friends since they were young boys. They talked about what a tease he was. I told Aunt Kitty he was always a favorite of mine because he was such a tease. Well, my days are winding down. I tried to take care of a lot of business today. My surgery is on Wednesday. Tim lives tomorrow for the mission trip to New Orleans so he won't be here. Katie is taking care of me.

I stopped in at Mom's house yesterday. I had decided the next time I saw some cars there I was going to stop, so yesterday I did. They have torn out the wall between the kitchen and the back room. They have torn out the ceiling and floor in the kitchen. For the ceiling, they brought beams in from the barn and placed them about a foot apart. They have dry walled except for the north wall. When they uncovered that wall, it was brick, so they're leaving it brick. They dug out under the kitchen so the back room offset is a step down. They're going to place their dining table there. The biggest surprise in the kitchen is on the north wall that is brick, there is a fireplace. I asked them where that came from. They said when they tore the wallboard off, it was there. I couldn't believe it. I actually really like the kitchen.

All the wallpaper and rugs are gone on the main floor. They've also torn off the wallpaper in Aunt Helen's room. They were pleased with the shape of the walls for such an old house. They are tearing out the bathroom and putting it back with the bedroom towards the road. They are putting a big bathroom in Mom's bedroom. They're putting in a claw foot bathtub as well as a shower in the corner. They tore out the built-in closet she put in her room. They left the built in closet so far in the front bedroom. They're going to put their washer and dryer in the hall closet

upstairs as well as put a toilet in that spot. They are going to use the kitchen cabinets that were there but they're repositioning all of them. They want to eventually get new ones but not yet. They are also going to tear out the part Grandpa Steele put in to close off the back stairway to keep it warm. They want to open it up.

I verified that we could all come at 10:00 on August 19 when you're all here to see what they've done. I will say the yard looks terrible. They're not living there yet. The back part which contains the orchard has not been mowed at all. Some of the area around the barn was not mowed at all until Hays mowed it with the big mower recently. I realize that when you're not living there and still working big time on the house, you probably can't do everything.

I thought you all might be interested in what's going on. They seem very interested in the house and are enjoying the renovation.

Love, Joanne

June 19, 2006

Joanne,

Thanks for the update on the house. Sounds like they are undertaking massive surgery on the house. It will be hard for me to see the renovated place just because of all the memories of the old place. But I am sure it will look really good when they have finished it. It certainly needed updating and I would do many of the same things they are doing.

Keep us informed so I am not too surprised at what I see during my August visit.

Good luck on Wednesday with your surgery. Your life will not be the same after this.

Darrell

June 19, 2006

Mark Mitchell

Chicago, Illinois

Hey everyone,

I just got back from the mission trip that I went on to LA. It was amazing. We were outside the city about 20 miles NE in a town called Slidell working this past week. Slidell got anywhere from 1.5-4 feet of water in the town. They are getting back up to speed but are still working non-stop. There is a shortage of workers. McDonalds and burger king are paying people \$10/hr to start with a \$500 signing bonus. They are obviously desperate.

New Orleans was a disaster. We went on a tour around the city on Thursday afternoon and had supper in the French quarter. I was literally sick to my stomach and it was difficult for me to speak as we saw the damage to homes there. The rest of my van of kids was shocked as well. We drove through a lot of the streets without even talking because no one knew just what to say. It was block after block. You couldn't even imagine without seeing it yourself. Every home had spray paint on it from where the police, firefighters or National Guard had searched the homes. They spray painted 4 things. How many dead were found (most houses had 0, but too many had numbers), they painted how many animals they found, they painted the date searched, and also who searched it. I've never seen anything like it. It was awful. There is an area on the east side of the city that is called the 9th ward that is the worst place in the city. Because so many police deserted before the storm hit they were fired. Now the city doesn't have enough police and they don't patrol the 9th ward at all. If someone calls to report anything they ask if there are injuries or casualties. If there are they send help, if not nothing happens. Stop lights don't work and there are piles upon piles of trash on the sidewalks. At night trucks go into the ward and loot anything valuable they find on the 2nd floors of houses b/c it wasn't ruined by flooding. There is little to no work going on there now. People still live there amazingly. People try to rebuild but if they leave their house at all unguarded people will loot their new fridges, ovens, or other valuables. It will easily take 10-15 years for New Orleans to recover if they ever do. It was awful.

The old guys who built New Orleans in the 1700 built the French quarter (the original city) on high ground. Since then they built in the swamp below sea level. It is interesting then that the French quarter (which is awesome by the way) didn't flood at all and the rest of the city did.

Well, I need to get going. Hope all is well.

Mark

June 20, 2006

Hi Mark,

Thanks for the report on New Orleans. Sounds like a wonderful trip to you. It is nice to get a personal update independent of the news. You never know why they focus on particular things. It looks like it will be a long time before New Orleans gets rebuilt, especially the poorer areas which suffered the bulk of the damage. I heard the National Guard just got called back to the city because of six murders over the weekend. That doesn't sound very promising.

Hope you are doing well and enjoying the start of summer!

Darrell

June 20, 2006

Uncle Darrell,

I heard the same about the National Guard. I guess it had something to do with a drug deal. I never heard where in the city it was located, but Mom is taking the Fairhaven youth group on a tour of the city today to see the damage. It will be very eye opening for them too. I talked to her last night and they are staying just a couple blocks west of Tulane University.

Things are going well here. I am heading back to work in just a couple of minutes.

Mark

June 22, 2006
Joanne West Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Guys,

Katie took me to the hospital at 6:00 yesterday morning. I got ready, had 2 IVs inserted, got a shot in my stomach, and then the doctor came in and started talking. He ended up canceling the surgery yesterday. Probably the biggest reason is that he was going out of town tonight and would not be able to see me through the entire 3-4 day hospital stay. He said I had high blood antibodies. I didn't know that and that's not really a big deal. He said I probably got it when I received blood transfusions when I delivered both Jeff and Katie. If I were to require a blood transfusion during this surgery, a reaction could occur which could mimic surgery complications. He didn't think it was wise to have a new dr step in the last couple of days who hadn't had observations from the beginning. He thought the risk was small that I would require a transfusion but it was worthy of mention. He also mentioned coupled with that was my new wound that required 30 stitches which is still too sore to lay on that side. I decided if he had a reservation about moving forward yesterday, I did, too. We have a new date of July 5. I told him I had a wedding coming up that I had to be able to enjoy. He apologized but I think it was a wise decision and reflective of a good doctor. He said he thought I would be fine for the wedding. Just wanted to let you both know I'm still alive and kicking. Katie and I went out for a breakfast smorgasbord after that!

Love, Joanne

June 22, 2006

Joanne,

You must be relieved, although now you have to go through the whole preparation process again. It probably is best to be prudent given the risks of the operation. But it would tick me off they inserted the IVs and the shot before reaching this conclusion. I might have been less gracious with the doctor than you were. You should have asked him to cancel his vacation. Make sure he doesn't charge you twice for the procedure. I will miss your new surgery date. Will be in Germany the first week in July. Back on July 10th. Hopefully, you will be recovering then.

Darrell

July 5, 2006
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

To my dear "world traveler" brothers,

Hope you are both having a great time traveling the world. Just wanted to let you know that Joanne came through her surgery today okay. Tim & Nancy (his sister) and Pastor Ralph were there all day. Nancy is spending the night with her to help take care of her. I went after she got out of recovery. The Dr. said the surgery went the way it should. Her stomach is now the size of 1/2 of her thumb - very small and that it would stretch some. So she will only be able to eat very small portions as time goes. Right now Nancy swabbed her mouth with a sponge and gave her an ice chip. That's pretty much it.

She slept the entire time I was there-awoke just enough to speak to me and was back asleep again. The Dr. said the first 24 hours are critical, so if she has no problems tonight or tomorrow morning, she should get along fine.

Tim also said the Dr. said she might get home Friday. Nancy was encouraging Tim to urge the Dr. to keep her until at least Monday. Right before I left I woke her up to tell her I was leaving and would see her tomorrow. She apologized for not staying awake to visit. But when I told her I would see her tomorrow, she fell back asleep again. She is also in control of the pain medication. She had pushed it a few times.

Continue to pray for her.

Love, Shirley

July 6, 2006

Shirley,

Thanks for the update on Joanne's surgery. It sounds like the first day went well and she is resting comfortably. Am glad she has adequate pain medication since she will have real pain for awhile. Things are going well in Germany. Am having a wonderful time. Back on Monday evening. I appreciate you keeping me informed!!

Love, Darrell

July 13, 2006

Dear Darrell,

Gotta know how the visit to Germany went. Do tell.

Miami looked fabulous - really impressive. JJ and his friend both loved it. He is going to apply there. He wants to see U of Vermont this fall - not sure why except he loves to ski and the campus looks beautiful sitting there on Lake Champlain.

Saw the Ziehms last weekend for a few hours in Homewood. It never feels like we haven't seen each other in a year - always warm and loving and lots of laughs. Nothing like shared history.

How are you? Vicky

July 13, 2006

Ross Cheit
Barrington, Rhode Island

Ross,

I don't know if you heard, but Susan Juhasz passed away July 9th at her home in Bristol. Her obituary was in the paper. Must have been a very tough last month for her.

Darrell

July 14, 2006

Darrell,

That is eerie and so sad. Sounded like she wrote her own obit. And really, she wasn't that old. Oh my. I wouldn't have seen that; thanks for alerting me.

Ross

July 20, 2006

Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Hi Vicky,

Germany was wonderful. Had the most delightful time with Karin. She is extroverted, personable, engaging, and very attractive. Works for the U.S. State department. She is coming to see me in August. We email and talk on the phone a lot. Don't know where the relationship will lead, but it feels very good right now. She is a good antidote to all the bad feelings following a marital breakup.

Glad you saw Jeff and Judy. They are both very comfortable people and easy to be with. Aren't you glad I introduced you to Judy? Yes, I will take the credit for that match. It was one of my best!!

Sounds like JJ is getting serious about college choices. I have heard that students love the University of Vermont. It is in a very beautiful location and is a good school. Hope you are doing well!

Darrell

July 20, 2006

Darrell,

Karin is German or American? Sounds like a ton of fun and just what you needed. Yes - you get full credit for introducing me to Judy which means you also get back door credit for Judy and Jeff meeting.

John left for Alaska yesterday to meet up with JJ for the kayak trip. JJ had a great 5 weeks working on his conservation chain gang - worked hard (for the first time in his life) cutting trails in the tundra and loved the other teens in his group. Went to the Arctic Circle and Denali and now is kayaking Glacier Bay National park with John. I'm enjoying their excitement from a distance since I truly appreciate my bed, toilet, and electricity. Glad to hear you sound so good.

Love, Vicky

July 21, 2006

Vicky,

Karin is German. She has a master's degree in American literature, and has worked for the U.S. State Department for seven years. She speaks German, English, and French fluently. She is 38 years old, blond, blue-eyed, and very lively. She has performed as an actress in Munich Theater, and is immensely entertaining. She is warm, sensitive, and a good conversationalist. We have great conversations about everything.

Does your house seem empty without John and JJ? Is Lindsey still around or is she off doing summer things? I am with you on outdoors life. I enjoy being in nature, but always want to come home to my bed, shower, and high definition TV set. I would not have done well in the 19th century.

Darrell

July 23, 2006

Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Dear Darrell,

WOW! Karin sounds fabulous. Those long distance relationships are complicated but can be so worth it...

The house is quiet and I am loving it. Had dinner with Mom and Dad last night, came home, finished a great book while munching on choc covered peanuts and then slept 10 hours! John and JJ called from the satellite phone I insisted they rent - they were camped on the beautiful Glacier Bay Nat'l Park shore - no other humans in sight - icebergs, glaciers, and snow capped peaks all around. They sounded so happy being together and living in the wilderness. They were warned, by the park rangers, about bears and are hyper alert in that regard. JJ told me that John woke him up at 5am with, "Did you hear that? What was that?" On the other hand I slept peacefully, without fear of hungry, wild animals.

Lindsay is at Indiana U at the national Best Buddies Convention. (a group that pairs local special needs adults with college students) She is president of the Vanderbilt chapter. Just after I hung up with the boys, she called to tell me that her chapter had just won the Best Chapter Award - she accepted the award, in front of 1200 people, for her group and was thrilled. Anthony Shriver (of the Kennedy clan) made the presentation and she spoke at length with him afterwards. I had such a moment of "I am so grateful" as I lay on the couch doing exactly what I wanted to do as my family happily did their things.

When is your next Chicago visit? Do you want to meet me in Vermont when I take JJ there for his U of Vermont visit in October? How far away is that from RI?

Love, Vicky

July 24, 2006

Vicky,

Glad to hear you are enjoying your peace and quiet. I am jealous about those chocolate-covered peanuts. Those sound really good. It is impressive how well your kids have turned out. In today's world, this is a major accomplishment. You should take full credit for JJ and Lindsay's great character.

Karin is an amazing person. She suffered from bulimia when she was younger, but got treatment and now enjoys food. She has the sensitivity of someone who went through a major trauma but recovered to lead an interesting life. It shows a lot of strength of character on her part. She is not the most focused person in the world. Her life tends toward the chaotic and disorganized side typical of creative types, but so far we get along pretty well. The question is whether my focused, organized life can jibe with her outgoing, chaotic existence without driving both of us crazy.

Let me know what your Vermont plans are for October. It is an election year so October might be busy for me, but we'll see how things develop. Would be great to see you.

Darrell

24, 2006

Hey Darrell,

It was good to see you for a "happy" occasion and to meet Karen.

Just wanted to let you know that I talked with Jim's aunt "T" in Texas a couple nights ago and she saw you on TV on Hardball. She is always impressed when she runs across a quote or sees you on TV.

Hope you're enjoying yourself before school starts. We're leaving on vacation Sunday morning to go to The Smokey Mountains. Doug & Laura & the kids are going too. We have a time-share and they have been joining us for the past I think 3 years. We're looking forward to it.

Love, Shirley

August 25, 2006

Shirley,

It was fun seeing everyone. Karin enjoyed meeting all of you and both of us had a great time at the wedding. She thinks Ohio is a beautiful area. Hope you enjoy the Smokey Mountains. That should be a great trip. Tell everyone I said hello. Booker and Carter certainly are growing up fast!

Love, Darrell

September 12, 2006

Dear Ken & Darrell,

Wanted to let both of you know Tim was trying to help Joanne on her last canner of seasoned tomato juice last night and he got 2nd degree burns and she had to take him to the emergency room.

The canner was not getting any pressure so after an extended amount of time, he checked it. He got the lid off and saw that there was no water in it. When he added hot water, it exploded and he got burned from the tomato juice.

After checking him and seeing if he had any particles of glass in him and administering stuff on his burns they didn't keep him at the hospital, but told him to go to his doctor this morning. The Dr. did more this morning and he ended up burned his chest, his arms and places on his face and forehead.

You can call Joanne and ask how he is. I think he was pretty lucky he didn't have glass in him, but it's pretty bad. By the way, they are supposed to leave for Hawaii on Monday. Hopefully, they can still go and enjoy.

Love, Shirley

September 12, 2006

Shirley,

Thanks for the news. Sorry to hear about Tim. That is all they need, one more health problem in their household. They certainly have had their share of medical issues this year.

Hope you had a nice trip to the Smokey Mountains. We have primary day in Rhode Island. Am doing a lot of interviews. Will be on national television tonight, on MSNBC (the Chris Matthews show Hardball) at 7 pm, but you need cable TV to get it.

Darrell

September 13, 2006

Joanne,

Is Tim doing okay? Shirley told me he suffered burns. That must really hurt! Hope he is feeling better soon!

Darrell

September 13, 2006

Darrell,

He looks a little better today than he did. He got second degree burns on his face, chest and arms. His face looks terrible. I told him I hope we get his handsome face back. We went to the emergency room where they treated him. The next morning he looked worse so we went to the doctor where they treated him some more. We go back to see the dr in the morning. We're putting ointment all over his burns and wrapping them in gauze. He's lost skin - more on his face than anywhere so we have to make sure and follow their instructions to prevent infection.

We're supposed to leave for Hawaii on Monday morning. We're telling the doctor about it tomorrow to make sure he thinks it's okay to proceed. I don't know how long we'll have to be doing this treatment process.

Joanne

October 15, 2006

Hi Vicky,

Thank you for the birthday greeting!! It is very sweet of you to remember my birthday and send along your best wishes. That really means a lot to me since you are such a special person in my life.

Things have been going well here. Went to Germany last weekend to spend my birthday with Karin. Our relationship is going very well. She is coming here for Thanksgiving and I am spending Christmas with her. Emotionally, she and I are very compatible. We understand each other's anxieties and insecurities, and are able to bare our true selves to each other. It is a very gratifying relationship, exactly what I need in my life.

I also have bought a new house. It is a wonderful house with large spacious rooms, a nice kitchen, a great fireplace, lots of closet space (for Karin's considerable wardrobe), and a swimming pool in the backyard. Will close in a month and be moved in by Thanksgiving. Will send you the new contact information when things get settled. My home phone will stay the same -- 401-272-0248.

Got to meet your Senator Barack Obama. He came to Brown last week to do a public lecture and I got to introduce him. There were 1,200 people at the event and Obama gave a great lecture. His flight to Providence got canceled but he rented a car and drove up from New Jersey. We really appreciated his perseverance in coming to Brown. Anyone else would have blown off the event and blamed the airlines. He is different in person than I imagined, more quiet and introverted than his public persona would suggest. I expected a larger than life personality, but he is surprisingly normal in how he deals with other people. I liked him a lot.

Hope you, John, the kids, and Mom and Dad are doing well. As your kids grow up, you are going through your own transition. I trust it will go well and you will enjoy the new stage of your life.

Darrell

October 16, 2006

Darrell,

WOW - things are progressing with Karin! You sound very happy. Is it possible that one of you will move across the Atlantic to be with the other? We are home for Thanksgiving if you and Karin want to come here for a few days and show Karin Chicago.

We have high hopes for Obama. I just wonder if the country is ready for a president of color. What a breath of fresh air that could be. I'm so glad to hear that he is really a nice guy that takes commitment seriously. FYI - today is Judy's bday, but I'll bet you already knew that.

Vicky

October 16, 2006

Hi Judy,

Happy Birthday! Hope you have something special planned to celebrate the glorious occasion. You are a very special person who deserves the best birthday wish ever. I trust you are doing well and your family is fine. I am doing well. Have a new girlfriend and just bought a house. Will close in a month and move in before Thanksgiving.

Darrell

October 17, 2006

Thanks Darrell!

You are so good to remember my birthday! I remembered yours too! However, we were out of town. No excuse! I hope you had a great birthday and received my positive birthday wishes mentally!

Actually, when I talked with Vicky yesterday she mentioned you were celebrating in Germany with your new girl friend. It sounds like things are indeed going well! How did you meet her? Tell me her name. Actually, why don't I just call you?

Jeff and I were outside Lake Placid on your birthday at Camp Topridge - one of the old Great Camps of the Adirondacks. Wow. It is incredibly beautiful up there. We were there celebrating a friend's 50th birthday. It was magical! The leaves were at their peak. The camp was amazing! A real treat!

For my birthday I (Jeff) took a group of girlfriends to a hibachi lunch. It was great fun! Then went to a volleyball game at night and dinner with the team. It was a wonderful day.

Sat. Jeff is taking me to a musical and to the State Fair. Can't remember the musical name. I think it is Dirty Rotten Scoundrels???? I am looking forward to it. Life is great! I feel incredibly fortunate. Darrell, I am so glad things are looking brighter for you. Congratulations on your house too.

On a separate topic. A neighbor/friend down the street has a junior daughter that REALLY wants to go to Brown. Shay, the daughter, right now is first in her class. A very smart girl. Anyway, she is interested in visiting Brown. Would you be willing to meet with her over coffee or soda and visit with her about the school and address questions that she has?? May I give her your email address?

One of the many things that attracted her to Brown is its relationship tois it....Rhode Island School of Design???? She mentioned a number of other things that attracted her to Brown - can't remember them at this moment.

She was really excited to find out I had a friend that is a professor there. I actually have impressed many people with that fact! You would like the family. They have another daughter that goes to school with Alex and Becca.

As always, great visiting with you. I will try and reach you by phone now.

Love, Judy

October 20, 2006

Hi Vicky,

Things are going well with Karin. We talk every day and are trying to see each other once a month. So far the relationship feels good and we will see where it goes. I appreciate the invitation to come to Chicago. I would like you to meet her at some point, but I think we are going to stay in Providence for Thanksgiving. I will have just moved into my new house and Karin is going to help me decorate it. She has much better taste than I do so I am taking advantage of her interest and expertise in this area. I will end up with a beautifully furnished place that will surprise all my friends with its exquisite good taste. They will wonder how I suddenly became so refined. I will just lean back and tell them how I developed this new interest in interior design.

I had a nice birthday conversation with Judy. She was all ears about Karin and eager to hear what was happening. She was a little surprised that Karin is 38 but was polite enough not to give me grief over this. I just reminded her that my mental and emotional maturity is far below my actual age of 52 so the time distance isn't as great as it might seem. I don't know if she bought that argument, but it was the best rationale I could come up with.

Attached is a picture of us. I like her a lot!

Darrell

October 22, 2006

Darrell,

After Karin finishes making your home look classy maybe she could start on mine? My friends would be as surprised as yours! How wonderful that you can see each other monthly. That is one nasty commute. I was cranky for a week after returning from Portugal (through Frankfurt!) last month. In fact, I may still be cranky...

Vicky

October 23, 2006

Good Morning Darrell

Congrats on the first "Darrell West Lecture". Your Mom would be proud.

Patti Gardner, Political Science

November 7, 2006

Hi Darrell,

I ended up voting for Whitehouse and believe it or not, was still going back and forth in the voting booth. Argh! The letter from John McCain asking me to support Republican values that arrived last night was the last straw. I felt terribly sad voting against Chafee. You were in our thoughts yesterday. I hope you got through the court appearance ok. Even though you are moving on and this will finalize things, it is still a sad day. Good luck staying awake tonight!

Janet

November 7, 2006

Janet,

What an interesting choice. You may be the leading indicator of the election results tonight. It is very close and I have no idea which of the two will win.

Thanks for thinking of me yesterday. It was a stressful day!

Will try to stay awake tonight. Am going home for a nap now!!

Darrell

November 14, 2006

Darrell,

Hey, In case you haven't heard, you were spoofed by Ocean State Follies at the Phil West retirement dinner. Not particularly clever or memorable -- both them in general and that skit. The ProJo Follies are much better! Anyway, basically the routine involved a wig and some cracks about inaccurate polls. Just wanted you to know. I'm sure it's right up there as one of those forms of flattery.

Cheers, Ross

November 15, 2006

Ross,

Thanks for letting me know. Charlie Hall actually invited me to his show in East Greenwich the Saturday before the election and had me sing, dance, and tell a couple of jokes in front of 400 people. I am glad there is no tape of that evening!!

Darrell

November 18, 2006

Laura and Doug,

Congratulations on the new baby. I understand you had a joint birthday party yesterday for the three boys. They must really be a handful. Friends of mine complain about having one child. Hope you are doing well and enjoying parenthood!

Best wishes, Darrell

November 18, 2006

Looks nice Uncle Darrell! Hope all is well. We are all going to Laura's tomorrow for a birthday party for all THREE boys now! Decker is so cute. I saw him last weekend.

We'll take care!

Love, Katie

November 20, 2006

Hi Katie,

Hope you enjoyed the birthday party. Laura certainly has great planning on the timing of the birthdays. I recall when she said she wouldn't do a joint birthday party. That didn't last long.

Love, Darrell

November 20, 2006

Uncle Darrell,

Yes the party was very nice...and it was mostly for Booker and Carter but Decker got a few presents too! It was classic 2 and 4 year old birthday party with crying and all! Have a great Thanksgiving!

Love, Katie

November 27, 2006

Uncle Darrell,

Thanks! We're doing really well! Decker has proven to be a very laid back child, great for number 3!! We had a lot of fun at the big birthday bash! I guess it will be even bigger next year with Decker being an active participant! Everyone keeps asking what I want for Christmas & I just reply that I want a full night's sleep by then! Hope you are doing well!

Laura

December 13, 2006

Hi Tracy,

Got your email from Cindy. I emailed my new address to the Miami alumni association and didn't realize that would end up on her desk. She emailed back and gave me your address.

Hope you are doing well. It certainly was a wild Fall up here with the election. It certainly produced dramatic changes in Congress. Will see how that affects policy.

Best wishes, Darrell

December 13, 2006

Hey Darrell,

Good to hear from you. It is amazing how you can run into people. We went to Hopewell Church the other night for their Christmas program and ran into Patty Pegg. She lives on 177 now. She lived near San Diego for several

years. Also saw Mary Jane Montgomery. Do you remember her from my class? We were bought by another big fertilizer company a few months ago. This is the sixth company I have worked for at the same location in the 21 years I have been here. It is an adjustment to their way of doing business and the new computer system.
Hope you have a good Christmas!

Tracy

December 18, 2006

Darrell,

Thanks for the quick chat, and I'm glad you looked at the USC website before we spoke. Attached is the position description for the Deanship of the Annenberg School of Communication that we discussed. I'll look forward to receiving your CV when you have a moment. There is a great deal of enthusiasm for your candidacy, from the search committee as well, but for now, I'll keep your materials with me and let you do your homework and get back to me. Let me know if you have any further questions.

Best, Tahsin Alam

January 11, 2007

Uncle Darrell,

Things are going well. We started a new semester today. It is always nice to start new classes. I'm taking 15 hours this spring and auditing a 3 hour class so it should be a busy semester. But I am currently half done. That is nice. I was looking at my list of classes that I still need to take next year and I only have 10 classes and 4 of them are 1 credit hour classes. So next year should be a little easier on me.

We missed having you home for Christmas this year. We still had a good time though. Although we did miss out on monopoly. No one wanted to play this year so we played another game as a big group.

It was funny, because Aunt Helen got up to go to the bathroom and then disappeared. She decided it was time for her to leave. Mom told her she had to go back into the living room to tell people goodbye and thanks for the gifts. It was pretty funny. Hope things are going well with you.

Mark

January 23, 2007

Ken, Joanne & Darrell,

Just wanted you to know that Uncle Red has not been well at all the past week to 10 days. He had had a virus and was getting better, then next thing I heard he was in the hospital in Oxford. After 2-3 days in Oxford he was transferred to Mercy South. While there his kidneys had been only working about 30%, but they were shutting down. They gave him some type of steroid and finally they started working again. They were going so far that urine was black.....but it turned around. He has now been moved to the nursing home in Oxford behind Kroger and will be there 20 days for therapy.

Doug had his dehydration test last week and got through it. It was very difficult for him. We are just glad it's over. He has one more test (the protein test) and then an appointment to find the results. He has been going to this specialist since Oct. and had about 12-14 tests. Hopefully these are the last 2 and they can figure things out and start helping him-before he graduates in August and gets a job!!!!!!

How is Amy? What has she found out? Know she went to Providence. How's Jay? What is going on there?

Love, Shirley

January 24, 2007

Shirley,

Thanks for the update. I had heard he was not doing so well. Sounds like his medical care has been good and he is doing better. I have never heard of someone's urine being black. That can't be good!

Tell Doug we said hello. He must really be sick of all these medical tests. That would really be a pain after all he has had previously. But hopefully, they will yield helpful information and get him to the point where he is feeling better. This certainly has been a long ordeal for him.

It was good having Amy and Jay here. I took them to Boston and we saw several medical specialists. They are making progress on diagnosing her case. They want to adjust her medication and try some new drugs on her. I hope this works as she really has suffered over the past year.

Jay also has been having his own medical issues. Has a big lesion on his spleen and may require surgery to remove his spleen. They do not know yet whether this is cancerous. Both were very worried about their respective health problems.

By the way, Jay was very nice and helpful to Amy throughout the visit. I think their health issues have brought them closer together.

Darrell

January 26, 2007

Darrell,

Thanks for the update on Amy and Jay. I have called Amy and left a message and I have called Ken and I think he just forgot to call me. Anyway, I didn't know what was going on with them except that Jay got home from the hospital and wasn't very good and they thought it was his pancreas.

I'm glad Amy went up to Providence. Hopefully, this will help her. She hasn't felt good for so long that I think her family was just starting to accept the fact that she just didn't feel good. Hope they can get answers too.

We are going to see Uncle Red tonight. Hope he is better. Then we're going to get pizza, then go visit his Mom. I feel like all we do is visit Nursing Homes. We go see his Mom 3-4 times a week. She is about the same. She had fallen about 2-3 weeks ago again, but this time only got badly bruised. I think this is scaring Jim's dad from taking her home, even for a visit during the day. He had put in handles in the bathroom and got a board to put the wheelchair on, but hasn't taken her home yet. Not sure he really wants to now. Hopefully after the snow melts, maybe he will change his mind if we all offer to help him.

I have finally gotten a good start on the West Family History. Larry Gant came Tues. and helped me figure out how to insert the pictures and make a caption. It is going well, but I can see it will take quite some time.

Love, Shirley

March 5, 2007

Ken, Joanne & Darrell,

Wanted to let all of you know that Doug has to retake his water deprivation test because the hospital screwed it up. The test is tomorrow morning at 8:00-3:00. Please pray for him. His body got very stressed the last time and he hasn't felt good for about 5-6 weeks. Now he is doing it all over again. Of course, he doesn't have to pay for it.....but his body does.

Shirley

March 31, 2007

Mark Mitchell
Chicago, Illinois

Uncle Darrell,

In case you haven't heard yet, I'm coming to Munich for the wedding in May. I am very excited for it. My class schedule works out perfectly. I take my last final at 8 AM on Thursday the 10th and then fly out at 4 PM that afternoon. I'll be in Germany 2 1/2 hours after Mom, Aunt Joanne and Katie get there. So it won't be too bad for trying to all get together.

Has Mom talked to you about things for us to see after the wedding? She said she was going to but I haven't heard anything yet. I think we'll definitely go to Dachau and probably Salzburg. I really want to see Berchtesgaden and the Eagle's Nest (Hitler's Mountain top home). The Alps in May will hopefully be in spring and flowers by that point. My German professor was telling me that it should be anyway.

This wedding will be fun. I've heard German weddings are pretty crazy. The beer flows like wine and the ompa band will be playing waltz's and other classic German music for us to dance with the beautiful German women. Wait a minute...this sounds like a mixture of Oktober Fest and The Sound of Music. oh well.

Talk to you later, Mark

April 11, 2007

Ron,

Went to an interesting event last night in New York City. Our Center's benefactor, Al Taubman, wrote his memoir, Threshold Resistance, and had a book party at the Four Seasons restaurant. It was a very swank affair with over 100 people, an open bar, and lots of good food.

Those in attendance were a Who's Who of New York society; Donald Trump, Henry Kissinger, Larry Kudlow, Deborah Norville, and some aging super models. There was an unbelievable amount of snottiness in the room. Several people who I met were completely disinterested in me. When they heard I was a Brown faculty member, they were completely disinterested in me.

The Taubman family was very nice and gracious. Al was very pleased that I came. His daughter Gayle Kalisman remembered I had attended her son's birthday party a couple of year's ago. I had a good conversation with his son Robert. I thanked him for the family's gift of \$1 million for our Center. He was delighted someone from Brown came. I told him we were using the money to provide financial assistance to needy graduate students, and he was happy we were putting the money to good use.

The paparazzi were everywhere, snapping pictures. I expect to see some of the pictures in the NYTimes and the NYPost.

It was a fun event to witness but am glad I don't live in high society and have to participate in the activities all the time. Parties like this would get old fast. You can tell that people are very judgmental towards each other and envy is a ruling principle. It would not be easy to live that kind of life.

Darrell

April 12, 2007

Joanne Shaver
College Corner, Ohio

Hi Darrell,

I have been trying to call you and figure you are gone. Where are you? I really need to talk to you. We have received some devastating news about Doug Mitchell.

Joanne

April 13, 2007
Shirley West Mitchell
Eaton, Ohio

Darrell,

Thank you so much for your pictures and most of all for your entertaining and enlightening history of our past!!!!!!!!!!!!!! It is great! Do you drink milk today? I laughed and I laughed!!!!!!!!!! You really don't know how much I appreciate this!!!!!!!!!! Thank you.

Love, Shirley

May 6, 2007

Dear Darrell and Karin,

This brief note just to thank you for having me yesterday. It was a beautiful wedding ceremony. Nothing beats taste and style. And the party was most enjoyable. Congratulations again to both of you!

With all very best wishes, Ulrich

May 9, 2007
Doug Mitchell
Columbus, Ohio

Hey Friends,

I thought I would write a quick email to everyone to keep them up to date as to what is occurring up here in beautiful Minnesota. It is actually just spring here so all of the trees and flowers are in full bloom. Plus, the sun shines everyday and the grass is green. All in all pretty good weather. Plus there is a reason Rochester has been in the top five mid-size cities in the US for the past ten years. I don't like cities, but I would live here!

My flights up here were an absolute nightmare. My initial flight to Chicago was 45 mins late and I was afraid I would miss my flight to Rochester. I arrived in Chicago, ran to the terminal, handed them my ticket and they immediately closed the door behind me... clutch! After sitting in my seat for twenty minutes, they informed us that the plane had a burnt out panel which needed to be replaced. So everyone got off the plane. An hour and thirty minutes later we got back on the plane and discovered that something else had broken. So everyone got back off. Forty minutes later they told us they had found another plane and we had to all go completely around O'Hare, which is huge, to get to the new plane. All in all, I was in Chicago for well over four hours. But I finally arrived in Rochester around 10 PM.

I saw the doctor on Tuesday and he seemed dubious as to all of the medications and supplements I was taking. He ordered me off everything I was taking until at least my tests were completed. I was then given an itinerary for the rest of my time here. I will give the Mayo clinic credit, they are very efficient with their testing. I almost had to run to places to get there on time and they were always waiting on me. I call that impressive. My diet is even more limited, if you can imagine that, than usual. I am often restricted to eating at certain times and even when I can drink. I will not be able to have breakfast again until Saturday, so that is three days of missing the most important meal of the day. I have had tons of blood (well over a pint by this point) and other fluid tests (use your imagination), sensors placed on me all night, and I don't even know what else.

I talked to the doctor and all of my tests came back negative. Which is good... but I am really hoping they can find the problem, not what is okay. I am tumor and cyst free in my brain. And to anyone that said I didn't have a brain, I have seen it for myself, so ha!

I am still working through a lot of depression and pain issues every day. My migraines have not stopped in the past two weeks. I am on medicine which is helping substantially, but that just dulls the pain. It is always present. The constant running and waiting has completely drained me and often the nurses will have to wake me up when I don't respond to their calls. Luckily, Joe and Jenny (my friends who I am staying with) are incredible. They have been nothing but helpful and are extremely supportive. The next few days include an Internal and Gastrointestinal Doctor and many more tests.

I know that many of you are praying for me and believe me, it is helping. I would never be able to do anything without those prayers. Please continue to pray that I will not lose hope, the doctors will be wise, not give up, and be persistent, and that I will have the energy and ability to keep pushing forward. Many of you know that my academics are in dire need of prayer right now. I am two weeks behind in all of my classes and me being gone is not helping that situation.

Thank you all for your prayers and words of support. Have a wonderful week.

Doug

May 11, 2007

Doug,

Greetings from Germany! You must be exhausted from your airline snafus and the tests you have been enduring. Sounds like an awful ordeal. Our thoughts are with you. Shirley has been keeping us informed over the past few weeks. Hope you get a definitive diagnosis soon. I know you have struggled with this for a long time.

Karin and I got married in Rhode island last Saturday. Had a beautiful church wedding with 25 people in attendance. Now we are in Germany and will repeat the ceremony this Saturday. There are a lot of details to take care of so it is good there is a deadline. Karin and I are doing really well. We can talk about everything big and small.

Good luck this week. We will be thinking of you!!

Darrell

May 21, 2007

Vicky Markell Joseph
Naperville, Illinois

Hi Vicky,

I am back from my second wedding. Karin and I got married in Rhode Island on May 5 and then again in Germany on May 12. Was a very festive set of weeks leading up to this. The RI wedding was small with around 25 people in attendance. The highlight was me crying as Karin walked up the aisle. How embarrassing! The German wedding took place about an hour north of Munich in a small garden with 80 people in attendance including my brother, two sisters, and a niece and nephew. The ceremony started out 2 pm and then the party ran from 3 pm to 3 am. I haven't stayed up that late since my high school prom. The reception featured a catered meal, band, theatrical production of A Dinner for One, poetry readings, and a photographic slide show. But the highlight was Karin impersonating Marilyn Monroe and singing to me "I Just Want To Be Loved by You". She was great, with all the Marilyn mannerisms. The crowd loved it as did I.

We now are back in Rhode Island and settling down into day-to-day life. We are doing great as a couple. It is so nice to be able to communicate with someone as well as we do. She is helping to decorate the house. Her stuff arrives from Germany this Friday, which will help make her feel more at home. The new house is seeming more like home all the time.

Our visit to Chicago comes at the end of the summer. If you are around, we would love to see you on Saturday night, Sept. 1. This is Labor Day weekend so you may be traveling. But if you are home, it would be great to introduce you and your parents to Karin.

So where is JJ going to college?

Darrell

May 22, 2007

Dear Darrell,

Congratulations! Karin sounds just wonderful and you seem so happy. How nice that your siblings were able to be at the wedding. Please tell Karin that we'll need to see the Marilyn Monroe act when you're here in Sept. (which explains why I couldn't find your visit date on my calendar for June - I had it written in ink for Sept 1) Will Karin be able to work in the US?

JJ will be attending Butler Univ in Indianapolis which is a great choice for him. They have very strong business internship and international study programs and huge Greek life on campus - his three hot buttons. Plus he wanted a small school in an urban environment. Univ of Vermont came in 2nd, Denison (Ohio) was 3rd and Miami was 4th. Glad that decision is made!

I am wallowing in self pity as my years of being a mom with children at home comes to an end. JJ graduates tomorrow and leaves for his camp counselor job in northern Wisc on June 2. Lindsay is in Cambridge, England for summer doing part of her student teaching before she returns to Vanderbilt for her senior year. I plan to eat donuts and cry (and read a bunch of good books).

I'll ask Mom and Dad to join us for dinner on Sept 1. Can't wait to see you.

Love, Vicky

May 24, 2007

Vicky,

Life will be different with your kids leaving the nest. But they will return and bring their friends, just as you did many years ago. It will be rewarding for you in a different way.

Nice to see JJ had good college choices. Butler is a good school. It beat Indiana University in basketball last year so I know they have a good team. Indianapolis will be a convenient ride from Naperville.

I am not going to tell Karin you want to hear her Marilyn Monroe act. She sings this at the drop of a hat to anyone who even mentions the words Marilyn or Monroe. She doesn't require a lot of encouragement to perform. You

will see in September. I never have met anyone like her before. Am feeling very good about myself and the choice I made.

See you and your folks on September 1.
Love, Darrell

May 24, 2007

Dear Darrell and Karin,

Please accept our heartiest congratulations!!!! Can't wait to meet you, Karin! From your description of all the festivities I can see that you, Darrell are hopefully in love, big time. It was time for you to know such happiness. Much love until we meet again (finally)!

Herb and Evelyn

May 25, 2007

Evelyn,

Nice to hear from you. We appreciate your good wishes. Karin and I are very happy together. We had a dinner party last night to celebrate her birthday. Has been fun introducing her to my friends. We will see you on September 1. Will be fun to reconnect.

Darrell

May 25, 2007

Congratulations Darrell!!!!!!

Give my congrats to Karin too!!!! So much fun!!! I hope you guys will plan a trip to Dallas!!!! I would love to meet Karin! I am so glad you are happy! The wedding sounded great! How wonderful some of your siblings could be there. Darrell, I am very happy for you.

All is well here. I am busy preparing the school newsletter for August - trying to get articles from the teachers that are leaving today for summer breaks. We will be going to celebrate mom and dad's 60th in Wengen Switzerland in August. Jeff, the girls and I will spend a week in Paris and London to see the tourist sights. Can't wait.

Looking forward to meeting Karin Darrell. Love you and I know I will love Karin.

Keep in touch!

love, JudyXOXOX

May 30, 2007

Judy,

Thank you for your good wishes. Sounds like you are going to have a terrific summer. Trips to France, England, and Switzerland. That will be a great experience. Take lots of pictures.

I just got invited to go to China for two weeks at the beginning of July. It will be to meet government officials and talk about electronic government. China always is a place I have wanted to see. It is the country of the future. Tell your kids to learn Chinese!

Love, Darrell

June 7, 2007

Hey Darrell,

I'm sure you are both settled in by now. Hope everything is going well for you. We had such a wonderful time in Germany-with you guys-and with everyone together- and later. I have wonderful pictures! What a beautiful country! Bavaria was just beautiful and seeing the Alps!!!! Wow!

When does Karin take her theater class in New York? You have a "special" lady! Tell her I said "hi."

Also.....I was working on the West History and I was wondering if you happen to have any pictures with Dad on the tractor or milking or baling or anything like that. I am inserting lots of pictures here and there and since you described a lot of that.....it would be nice to have any pictures as well.

Also I used the pictures of you and Karin that you gave me.....do you happen to have one from the wedding that you would like to use.....if you have them back yet. I have some, but yours would probably be better. If not.....on any of the pictures.....that's okay too.

Love, Shirley

June 7, 2007

Shirley,

Thanks for the note. We were so happy you guys were able to come to the wedding. It meant a lot to me. Glad you had a good time and got to see some of Germany. We are settling into our new house. Karin's 68 boxes arrived last week so we are unpacking and rearranging things. She has many nice things that fit nicely into the house. Got our swimming pool uncovered and summarized.

Attached is a wedding picture for you to use if you want. It is one of my favorite pictures. I don't have a picture of Dad milking or baling hay. Had no idea at the time those activities would loom so large in my life.

Darrell

June 9, 2007

Dear Darrell & Karin,

You wedding pictures are just absolutely wonderful!!!!!!!!!!!!It's like being there again and seeing all you family and friends again. They really are wonderful memories. I just looked through all of them.....One question, Darrell, what was on your suit that was circled with an arrow pointing at it????????????!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Thanks for sharing them.

Love, Shirley

June 10, 2007

Uncle Darrell,

Those were great pictures and they show how much fun everyone had! It was such a great time and I am glad I could share that with you and we got to talk too, which is always great to do with you. I am glad you are happy and hope that you will continue to be happy. Karin is a great person and it was a pleasure getting to know her better.

Love, Katie

June 10, 2007

Darrell,

The pictures are just wonderful...the photographer was great...it is like reliving the whole experience again.

Ken and Tom

June 18, 2007

Darrell,

I was beginning to think you might be gone right now. Are you having a good time? Is Karin able to go with you to China? I know when Jeff went there, he found fantastic deals when he went shopping. Maybe you should just turn Karin loose with the checkbook.

I just wanted to tell you the photo of you with Clinton was wonderful. I am very proud of you and your accomplishments. I thought it was hilarious Mark replaced him with Bush! I forwarded it to my former boss, Dennis, who has always taken an interest in what you're doing. He is a staunch Republican. He told me to quit sending him that pornography!

Doug and Shirley left yesterday for the Mayo clinic and they will be there until Friday. Hope they find something out.

I got rid of my sling about a week ago. I have an unbelievable huge bruise on my elbow and lower arm. It is such a huge bruise (maybe 8 inches) that countless people have asked me what I did to my arm. It's a conversation piece with strangers. Hundreds of people have asked me that.

I worked as a cashier at the ice cream social and I bet 100 people asked me that day what I did to my arm. It is getting better. I have started therapy last week. They are doing deep stimulation of that bruise and I want to slug them while they're doing it. I am using it more all the time. They said it would take 90 days to get 90% of it back and 6 months to get it all back. I have begun pulling a few weeds - mostly with my left hand but a few with my right.

All the kids were home yesterday. They want to take a family vacation with all of them and go to possibly Cancun next April. We're thrilled they want to take a family vacation with us. We'll provide the place through our timeshare so that will be nice.

Jeff traded in Mom's car. It was nickling and diming him to death. He had spent quite a bit of money on it and decided it was time to unload it. He got a Saab. Well, have fun. I loved the picture.

Love, Joanne

June 18, 2007

Hi,

Just wanted to let you know that Doug and I are at the Mayo Clinic this week-through Friday.

He had tests this morning where they scoped his body from the top/down and from the bottom/up. They put him to sleep to do both of these tests. They also asked him if he would allow them to take 4 extra biopies on each of his organs for "study." They said he really wouldn't feel any different with 1 or 5 samples, so he consented. They also asked him if they could have more blood samples for "study" also. He woke up at 11:30 after the tests and did pretty good. But when we went back to Joe and Jenny's and he finally got to eat (for the first time today), then he went to bed at 1:30 and I woke him up at 5:00 to see if he was okay. I think the anesthesiology made him really sleepy (obviously). Tonight he has a lot of tenderness in his abdomen, but he is doing well. Tomorrow he has a CAT scan and other endocronology "work." Just pray for wisdom for the doctor's. He talks to them Thursday-the endocronologist and the Internal Medicine doctor for the results.

Love, Shirley

June 19, 2007

Darrell,

Doug just made it through another day of testing. He was not allowed to eat or drink anything until all testing was done today. He got to eat at 3:00 this afternoon. He now has to eat supper before 6:00 and not have anything to eat or drink until testing is done tomorrow. The test will take from 3-7 hrs. He has to be there at 7:00 a.m. tomorrow. That is supposed to be the final day of testing and we get results from the Internal Med. Dr. and the Endocronologist Thurs.

Cindy Mitchell is having her breast cancer surgery tomorrow at 1:00 p.m. We are still hoping that this will be the only surgery, but 1 out of 4 patients usually have more surgery to get more. We are praying that it will be a smaller tumor and not in the lymph nodes. Thanks for your prayers.

Love, Shirley

June 22, 2007

Dear Ken & Darrell,

Just wanted you both to know the results of all Doug's testing this week. We are praising the Lord because they came up with a diagnosis! He has celiac disease. It is a toxin gluten toxin, which is contained in wheat, barley, rye and possibly oats. They did one test-a blood test-which came back negative-that he did not have it. But it was when they did the biopsy in the small intestine that they found it. There are 2 kinds of immune cells and it was not the first one-that's why it never showed up in the blood test, which is the most common. But his was the "other" and it was confirmed in the biopsy.

He was told that if he didn't eat any gluten, he would feel so much better-it's controlled by diet. However, it's genetic and Jim and I and Laura and Mark are supposed to talk to our family doctor's and find out if we have it. I have many of the same symptoms.....so I won't be surprised. The only problem is that gluten is in many things.....stamps, some toothpaste, or if you use the same utensils that even touch something with gluten (that could be bad). He is to see a nutritionist to try to help teach him what he can eat and how to change his lifestyle. He is to have an antibody test in 6 months and another biopsy in a year to make sure his small intestine is free of inflammation.

The whole problem has been that his small intestine has been inflamed from this gluten and it prevents him from being able to digest and get all the nutrients. If left undiagnosed, he could get cancer in the colon or other forms of cancer. If children or babies get it, many of them don't grow right because their body becomes malnourished and they "fail to thrive."

I asked Doug how he felt about having this diagnosis and his comment was "anything is better than, I don't know," which is what he has had for four years. We have been praying that God would give these doctor's wisdom-He answered our prayer.

We have stayed with Doug's friends, Joe and Jenny all week and they have been so gracious to open their home to us. What a neat couple! We are flying out later this afternoon and we should arrive in Columbus around 9:30pm, but we are going through Chicago and we already know we have a 45-minute delay. I will either be home tonight or tomorrow, depending how late it is when we get back to Columbus. I might have to stay in Columbus tonight to sleep.

Thanks for your prayers and also your concern.

Darrell, I hope you and Karin are enjoying your honeymoon!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Ken, I hope you are enjoying your retirement!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Love, Shirley

June 23, 2007

Shirley,

That is great news to get a diagnosis and have it be something that can be controlled by diet. At least that gives him some certainty that if he avoids gluten, he will feel better. Hope this turns out to be the case so both you and him can feel better!

Darrell